





Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2007 with funding from  
Microsoft Corporation





THE  
VIRGINIA MAGAZINE

OF  
HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY,



PUBLISHED QUARTERLY BY

THE VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY,

FOR

THE YEAR ENDING JUNE, 1894.

VOLUME I.

RICHMOND, VA :  
HOUSE OF THE SOCIETY,  
No. 707 EAST FRANKLIN ST.

900807  
4.3.42

*PUBLICATION COMMITTEE.*

COL. ARCHER ANDERSON, Chairman.

B. W. GREEN, M. D.

CHARLES V. MEREDITH.

LYON G. TYLER.

ROSEWELL PAGE.

---

*Editor of the Magazine.*

PHILIP A. BRUCE.

F

221

v 54

v. 1

---

WILLIAM ELLIS JONES, PRINTER,  
RICHMOND, VA.

# GENERAL INDEX.

- Abbott's Creek, 14.  
 Abbott, Samuel, 421.  
 Abell, John, 326.  
 Abigail, ship, 310.  
 Aboriginal Remains, 360.  
 Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents, 82, 187, 310, 436.  
 Accomac County, 55, 61, 89, 93, 231, 242, 244, 252, 312, 314, 443, 444 *et seq.*  
 Account Book of William Massie, July Magazine, v.  
 Acker, William, 95.  
 Acquia Church, 124, 352.  
 Act of Navigation, Virginia and the, 141.  
 Adams, Richard, 255.  
 Addams, Dr. William, 200.  
 Admiralty Court, 363.  
 Africa, 141, 142.  
 Albemarle County, 127, 458, 460; Daughters of American Revolution, July Magazine, v.  
 Ale, 124.  
 Alexandria City, 33, July Magazine, vi; Gazette, 219; Seminary at, January Magazine, vii.  
 Alexander Family, 481.  
 Alexander, William, 335.  
 Allan, Arthur, 177, 315.  
 Allan, John, 198.  
 Allerton, Isaac, 27, 31, 119, 199, 200, 201, 245, 456.  
 Allerton, Elizabeth, 199.  
 Allington, Giles, 191.  
 Allison Family History, 360.  
 Alliance, ship, 186.  
 Almanack, 408.  
 Alsop, 455.  
 Alston, Sarah, J., 438.  
 Ambergris, 93.  
 Amelia County, 464.  
 America, North, 11, 85, 100, 102, 159, 360; Declaration of Independence, 5; Revolution in, 55, 64; Plantations in, 78; Settlement at Jamestown, 82; First Legislative Assembly, 85; First Peach Trees, 87; First Poetry written in, 90; Navigation Act, 141, 142; Colonies, 142.  
 America, South, 216.  
 Amherst County, 336, 437.  
 Amherst College, 341.  
 Amsterdam, 142.  
 Anderson, Archer, July Magazine, ii, iii, iv; January Magazine, xiv; April Magazine, i.  
 Anderson Family, 320.  
 Anderson, James, 95.  
 Anderson, John, 422.  
 Andirons, 271.  
 Andover, 341.  
 Andrews, Rev. W. G., 94.  
 Andros, Sir Edmund, 226, 245.  
 Andros, Sir Samuel, 360.  
 Annapolis, 87, 88, 213, 346.  
 Anne, Cape, 180.  
 Anne, ship, 99, 312.  
 Anne Arundel County, 197.  
 Anthony, Joseph, 334.  
 Appeals, Court of, 359.  
 Appellate Court Decisions, July Magazine, v.  
 Apple, 87, 395.  
 Appleton's Cyclopædia, 131.  
 Appomattox, 7, 13, 200, 222, 441.  
 Appomattox, Queen of, 57.  
 Arber, Edward, Edition of Smith's General History, 475.  
 Archer, Hannah and William, 442.  
 Archer, Gabriel, 91.  
 Archer's Hope, 90, 91, 316.  
 Archer's Hope Creek, 90, 91.  
 Argall, Sir Samuel, 158, 289, 297 *et seq.*, 474.  
 Argyleshire, 316.  
 Armistead Family, Members of, 115, 200, 220, 353.  
 Arnold, William, 92.  
 Artillery, Horse, 197.  
 Arundell Family, Members of, 310.  
 Ashes, Pearl, 99.  
 Ashton Family, Members of, 39, 124, 456.  
 Assembly, 46, 49, 100, 102; Army for Indian Wars, 59; Ratifies Commission, 61; Declaration of, 63, 75; First Assembly in America, 85; Letter to Clark, 129; in Bacon's Rebellion, 167-187; Clerk of, 200; Acts of, 213.

- Asia, 141, 142.  
 Asnaguin River, 8.  
 Assurance, ship, 442.  
 Athenaeum Library, January Magazine, iv.  
 Attaint, Law of, 23.  
 Attorney, Power of, 200.  
 Attorney-General, Commission of, 238.  
 Attorneys in 1680, 252.  
 Auditor-General, 441.  
 Augusta County, 5, 6, 460 *et seq.*  
 Autograph Letters, July Magazine, v.  
 Awborne, Richard, 457.  
 Aylett Family, 424.  
 Ayres, Ann, 87.  
 Ayres, William, 197.
- Back Creek, 462.  
 Bacon's Castle, 320.  
 Bacon, Josiah, 432.  
 Bacon, Nathaniel, Sr., 254, 317.  
 Bacon, Nathaniel, 109, 118, 119, 254, 312, 478; Proclamations of, 55, 61; T. M.'s account of the Rebellion, 92; Sarah Grindon aids the Rebellion, 90; Sherwood and Ludwell's accounts, 167-186; Thos. Bacon's Letter, 430; Smith and Ludwell's Proposals, 432-435.  
 Bacon, Thos., Letter of, 430.  
 Bailey, 200  
 Balathier, Count de, 324.  
 Baldridge, Thomas, 456.  
 Ball, John, 242.  
 Ballard, Thomas, 60, 176.  
 Ballard, William, 459.  
 Balls, 466.  
 Balthorpe, William, 39.  
 Baltimore City, 124.  
 Baltimore, Lord, 124, 223, 254, 315, 344.  
 Bancroft, Archbishop, 112.  
 Bannerman, Mark, 470.  
 Banning, Henry, 88.  
 Banks, William, 39, 45, 46, 114, 115, 116.  
 Banks Family, 473.  
 Barbadoes, 75, 117, 121, 189, 202.  
 Barbour, James, 130.  
 Barley, 91.  
 Barksdale, George A., 482.  
 Barnett, John, 459.  
 Bartholomew, Captain, 8, 14.  
 Bartie, William, 334.  
 Barn Elms, 255.  
 Barney, Dr. C. G., January Magazine, iv, v, x.  
 Barny, Hidels, 14.  
 Barnsfield, 219.  
 Barons of Potomack and Rappahannock, 213, 326.  
 Barron, Commodore, 332.  
 Barthurst, 320.  
 Bartley, Major, 15.  
 Barton, England, 314.  
 Barton, Thomas, 18, 24, 25.  
 Basey, 200.  
 Bassett, 5, 437.  
 Bassett, Burwell, 323, 324.  
 Bassett, William, 45, 456.  
 Bassett, G. W., 453.  
 Bassett, Mary C., 322.  
 Bath County, 463 *et seq.*  
 Batte, John, 326.  
 Battles and Leaders of the Civil War, 352.  
 Baytop Family, 463, 481.  
 Baynham, Dr. William, 92.  
 Bean, 459.  
 Beans, 98  
 Beaver Trade, 58, 59.  
 Beckingham, Robert, 471.  
 Bedell Family, 479.  
 Bedford County, 220, 436.  
 Bedford Thomas, 334.  
 Beeswax, 98.  
 Beef, 91, 98, 148, 186  
 Beer, 98, 267.  
 Belfast, 126, 437.  
 Belfield, 223.  
 Belhaven, 331.  
 Belle Isle, Lancaster County, 225.  
 Bellingham, Sir Allan, 313.  
 Bennett, Widow, 25.  
 Benson, Elizabeth, 88.  
 Bentley Family, Members of, 97, 191.  
 Bermondsea, 312.  
 Berkeley, Edmond, 255.  
 Berkeley, Lady Frances, 83, 84, 178.  
 Berkeley, Jane, 175.  
 Berkeley, Sarah, 221.  
 Berkeley Springs, 354.  
 Berkeley, Sir William, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 83, 154, 168, 175, 453; Speech of, 75; Robert Beverley wins favor of, 109; In Bacon's Rebellion, 167, 186, 434, 467.  
 Bermudas, 92, 93, 446, 474.  
 Bernard Family, 178, 481.



- Berry, Taylor, 437.  
 Bertram, 255.  
 Betsy, ship, 99.  
 Beverley, Henry, 216, 348.  
 Beverley, Peter, 333.  
 Beverley, Robert, 19, 21, 37, 38, 45, 46, 48, 50, 51, 54, 60, 109, 113, 126, 175, 176, 222, 363, 432, 434.  
 Beverley, William, January Magazine, vi.  
 Big Bethel, Battle of, 340.  
 Bills of Exchange, See *Exchange*.  
 Bills of Lading, 35.  
 Billop Family, 481.  
 Bill of Adventure, 311.  
 Binford, Elizabeth, 436.  
 Birchett, Richard, 310.  
 Birkenhead's Plot, 478.  
 Bishop, John, 451.  
 Bisshe, 448.  
 Blackbeard, 222, 356.  
 Blackburn, William, 95.  
 Black, Ann Dent, 437.  
 Blackstone, 40, 269.  
 Bladen, 224, 357.  
 Blagg, 116.  
 Blair, 115.  
 Blair, Adolphus, Obituary Notice of, 339.  
 Blair Family, 339.  
 Blair, John, 64.  
 Blair, James, 214, 239.  
 Blaithwaite, 121.  
 Bland, Giles, 119, 175, 178.  
 Bland Autograph Letters, July Magazine, v.  
 Bland, Peregrine, 198.  
 Bland, John, 118, 142, 155.  
 Bland, Sarah, 49, 50, 107, 118, 121.  
 Bland, Theodorick, 119.  
 Bland, Thomas, 198.  
 Blandfield, 214, 222.  
 Blaney, Edward, 313, 451.  
 Blaton, 49, 119, 120.  
 Blenheim, 120.  
 Blissland Parish, 243.  
 Blow, John, 84.  
 Blunt Point, 83, 190, 220, 316.  
 Board of Trade, 224, 244.  
 Board Navy, 64.  
 Bolthorp, 83.  
 Booth, 218, 436, 481.  
 Booth Family, 218.  
 Borough, Roger, 432.  
 Bouldin Family, Members of, 310.  
 Bouiton, Richard, 193.  
 Bolling Family, Members of, 446.  
 Bona Nova, 190, 195.  
 Bonhomme Richard, 186.  
 Bonds, 38, 39.  
 Bond, Captain, 14.  
 Bonman, 212.  
 Bonny Bess, 192, 195.  
 Booker Family, 481.  
 Borrough, 223.  
 Boston, Mass., 201, 342.  
 Boteler, John, 316.  
 Botetourt County, 436.  
 Bottoms, Bridge, 8, 13.  
 Bounty Land, 203.  
 Bowtracy Parish, 203.  
 Bouchier, Sir John, 295.  
 Bowden, John, 177.  
 Bowles, Miss, 221.  
 Bowyer, Sir William, 462, 464, 480.  
 Boyce, George, 51.  
 Boyle, Richard, 196.  
 Boxley, 220.  
 Bracton, Fleta and Brittan, 20.  
 Braehead, 343.  
 Braddock's Defeat, 203, 465.  
 Bradford, John, 445.  
 Bradley, Ann, 436.  
 Bradley, Henry, 95.  
 Bradshaw, Edward, 254.  
 Braine, Edward, 11.  
 Branch Family, 212.  
 Branchester, 270.  
 Brandon, 222, 356, 432.  
 Brandy, January Magazine, vi, 351.  
 Brandywine, 45.  
 Branham, Vincent, 322, 342.  
 Braxton, Carter, 321.  
 Bray, Thomas, 317.  
 Bray, Sarah, 317.  
 Breeden, Thomas, 95.  
 Brent, George, 21, 24, 37, 44, 48, 49, 50, 51, 53, 119, 120, 123, 124, 125.  
 Brent Family, 123, 124.  
 Brent, Giles, 25, 40, 123, 124.  
 Brent, John Carroll, 219.  
 Brenton, 274.  
 Brentville, 274.  
 Brereton, Thomas, 317, 466.  
 Brewster, Richard, 89.  
 Brewster, William, 199.  
 Bricks, 86, 395.  
 Bricklayers, 111.  
 Bridger, Joseph, 60.  
 Brine, Philip, 437.  
 Brinkley, 17, 463.  
 Bristol, City of, 32, 398, 404, 406, 481.

- Bristol Parish, 319, 320.  
 British Navy, 214.  
 British State Paper Office, July Magazine, vii, 55, 118, 142, 155, 168, 177, 189, 254.  
 Broady, Alexander, 42, 51.  
 Brocas, William, 421.  
 Brocas, Family, 421, 422.  
 Brock, R. A., January Magazine, vi.  
 Brockenbrough, Austin, 222, 355.  
 Brodhurst, Walter, 456.  
 Brooke Family, 331.  
 Brooke George, 321.  
 Brooke, Robert T., July Magazine, ii, iii, January iii, xiii, xiv.  
 Brooke, William, 445.  
 Brooks, Cuthbert, 312.  
 Brown, Sir A., 439.  
 Brown, Alexander, 310, 474 *et seq.*  
 Brown, David S., 88.  
 Brown, Thomas, 95.  
 Brown, University, 342.  
 Brown, William, 447, 457.  
 Brown, Prof. William G., 467.  
 Browne, William Burnet, 436.  
 Browne, William H., 316.  
 Browner, Henry, 95.  
 Brownlow, 262.  
 Broughton Family, 201, 472.  
 Bruce, Philip A., July Magazine, ii, iii, iv; January Magazine, iii, xi, xiv, April Magazine, ii.  
 Brunswick County, 13, 320, 322, 438.  
 Bruton Church, 420.  
 Bruton England, 174, 175.  
 Bruton Parish, 243.  
 Bryan, Joseph, July Magazine, ii, iii; January Magazine, iii, xiii, xiv; April Magazine, i.  
 Buckingham County, 254, 343.  
 Buckner, John, 44, 45, 50, 54, 363, 406.  
 Buckner, General Simon B., 437.  
 Buckner, William, 245.  
 Brickland, 198, 451.  
 Buck Roe, 310, 311.  
 Bull Run, Battle of, 339.  
 Bunberry, Thomas, 46.  
 Bunnett's Ordinary, 4.  
 Burbridge, 123.  
 Burgess, Charles, 451, 470.  
 Burgesses, House of, 78, 82, 84, 86, 87, 91, 101, 102, 115, 168, 175, 177, 179, 183, 187, 190, 191, 192, 193, 195, 197, 199, 201, 219, 223, 255, 274, 310 *et seq.*, 314, 353, 364 *et seq.*, 423, 428, 440 *et seq.*, 454, 466.  
 Burgoyne, Ballads, 360.  
 Burk's History of Virginia, 276.  
 Burk's Peerage, 443.  
 Burnett, Bishop Gilbert, 321, 439.  
 Burnett, William, 321.  
 Burnham Family, 33, 37, 91, 95, 256, 257, 258.  
 Burnell, 439.  
 Burr, H., 24.  
 Burrage, 48, 49, 107.  
 Burrows, John, 471.  
 Burt, William, 90.  
 Burton, James, 458.  
 Burton, Hutchins, 329.  
 Burton, William, 444.  
 Burwell Family, 218, 479.  
 Burwell, Francis, 317, 319.  
 Burwell, Lewis, 91, 178, 254.  
 Push Family, 194, 195.  
 Bushnel, Rebecca, 200.  
 Bushrod, John, 333.  
 Bushrod, Hannah, 473.  
 Bush House, 4.  
 Butler, 5, 163.  
 Butler, Jane, 316.  
 Butler, William, 244.  
 Butler, Captain, 294 *et seq.*  
 Butts, Daniel G., 437.  
 By-Laws, July Magazine, iii, of the Colonial Dames of America and Virginia, 360.  
 Byrd, William, Letter Books of, July Magazine, v, 236, 239.  
 Byrd's Ordinary, 5, 6, 12.  
 Cabell, Nicholas, 343.  
 Cabell, H. Coalter, 437.  
 Cabell, William, 330.  
 Cabot, 328.  
 Caghey, Daniel, 443.  
 Cain, Neil, 461.  
 Caldwell County, 469.  
 Calendar of Virginia State Papers, 177, 323.  
 Calvert, 315, 316.  
 Calvert, Samuel, 421.  
 Camlet Coat, 28.  
 Campbell, Charles, 175, 176, 317, 477.  
 Campbell, Douglas, 100.  
 Campbell, Ferdinand S., 255.  
 Campbell, Sir John, 316.  
 Campbell, William, 451.  
 Canada, 27, 197; Records of Science of, 360; Chews in, 197.

- Canaries, The, 93.  
 Candale, 313.  
 Candiatic, 313.  
 Candles, 98.  
 Cannon, Edward Y., 342.  
 Cannon Family, 469.  
 Canterbury, England, 196.  
 Canterbury, J., 459.  
 Cape Charles, 332.  
 Cape Merchant, 181, 187.  
 Capitol at Richmond, 95, 97.  
 Capon, 354.  
 Capps, William, 313.  
 Caraway, 212.  
 Carlise, England, 466.  
 Carlile, 464, 465.  
 Caroline County, 223, 355.  
 Carpenters, 36, 89, 107, 187.  
 Carpets, 126.  
 Carr, Robert, 243.  
 Carroll, Charles, 88.  
 Carroll, John Lee, 88.  
 Carroll, William, 95.  
 Carrington Family, Members of, 95, 96, 343, 438.  
 Carson, Captain, 462 *et seq.*  
 Cart Wheels, 33.  
 Carter Charles, 64, 333, 439, 470.  
 Carters of Shirley, 217.  
 Carter, John, 321, 422.  
 Carter, Josiah, 334, 335.  
 Carter, Christopher, 92, 93.  
 Carter, Henry, 312.  
 Carter's Creek, 178, 254.  
 Cary, Miles, 239, 241.  
 Caswell, C. H., 13, 14.  
 Catalogue Virginia Historical Society, July Magazine, v.  
 Catawba Indians, 14.  
 Catawba River, 15.  
 Cates, W., 212.  
 Catlin, Henry, 327.  
 Catlett Family, 481.  
 Cattle, 14, 88, 146, 148, 157, 159, 257, 395.  
 Cavaliers of Virginia, 215; Meaning of the Word, 347.  
 Cedar Island, 312, 440.  
 Cedar Plains, 444.  
 Census, Colonial, of 1624-25, 196, 441, 444.  
 Chairs, 126.  
 Chamberlain, 107.  
 Chanco, 452.  
 Chaplin's Choice, 190.  
 Chapman, Francis, 451, 452.  
 Chard, 92, 93.  
 Charles City County, 6, 9, 90, 198, 419, 438, 441, 442, 451; Public Officers of, 225, 234, 241.  
 Charles The First, 77, 175, 480.  
 Charles The Second, 81, 102, 142, 175, 190, 454, 467.  
 Charles, ship, 195.  
 Charleston, W. Va., 45, 331.  
 Charleston, S. C., 203, 467.  
 Charleston and Savannah R. R., 16.  
 Charlotte, N. C., 15.  
 Chatsworth, 213.  
 Cheatham Farm, 7.  
 Cheeseman Family, Members of, 311, 312, 315, 316.  
 Chelsea, 220, 319.  
 Cherry, 87.  
 Cherry Point, 42, 43, 52, 202, 472.  
 Cherrystone 444.  
 Chesapeake Bay, 84, 312, 447.  
 Chester, Pa., 1, 94, 336.  
 Chesterfield, C. H., 7.  
 Chesterfield, Church, 7.  
 Chesterfield County, 7, 13, 222, 320, 356, 437, 464.  
 Chestnut Grove, 321.  
 Chew Family, Members of, 87, 88, 197, 432.  
 Chickeley, Sir Henry, 60, 115, 173, 185, 422, 453.  
 Chickahominy Church, 5.  
 Chickahominy River, 312.  
 Chickahominy Indians, 85, 174, 455.  
 Chickamuxen, 331.  
 Chiseldine, Kenline, 40, 41.  
 Chiswell, John, 255.  
 Chilton, Foliot, 91.  
 Chilton's, Hartwell, Blair and, Present State of Virginia, 115, 214.  
 Chippook Creek, 90, 440.  
 Choptank, 243.  
 Christ Church Parish, 243, 244.  
 Christian, John T., 444.  
 Chronicle, Virginia Independent, 186.  
 Chuckatuck, 243.  
 Churchill, William, 168.  
 Churchill's Voyages, 454.  
 Cider, 98.  
 Cincinnati, Society of, 339, 342.  
 City College at Williamsburg, 9.  
 City Point, Va., 338.  
 Cheshunt, 188.  
 Claiborne Arms, 467.  
 Claiborne Family, Genealogy of, 313 *et seq.*

- Claiborne, Wm., 60, 91, 456.  
 Clapham, 2.  
 Clare, 471.  
 Claret, 39.  
 Clarke County, 438.  
 Clark, Colin, 217.  
 Clark, George Rogers, 127, 129 *et seq.*  
 Clark, 243.  
 Clark, William and H, 437.  
 Clarksburg, 461.  
 Clay, Francis, 456.  
 Clay, Alice, 438.  
 Clay, Henry, 469.  
 Clay, Joseph, 335.  
 Clay, Clement, 320.  
 Clayton, 38.  
 Clayton Family, 399, 403, 404, 407, 480.  
 Clayton, Thomas, 22.  
 Clemons, Elizabeth, 86.  
 Clemons, Jane and Alexander, 95.  
 Clergy, Episcopal, 221.  
 Clerk's Commission, 229, 236.  
 Clerks of Court, 229, 236, 364, *cf* House of Commons, 77, 78.  
 Clermont, 343.  
 Cleve, Home of the Carters, 333.  
 Clifford Family, 275.  
 Clinton, Sir Henry, 12.  
 Cliveden, 88.  
 C'ough, John, 242.  
 Cloverlick, 48, 461 *et seq.*  
 Cluverius, Parson, 346.  
 Coal, 98.  
 Coast Survey, U. S., 338.  
 Coat, Camlet 28.  
 Cocke Genealogy, 64, 415, 469.  
 Cocke, Richard, 320.  
 Cocke, Bowler, 329.  
 Cocke, James, 212.  
 Codd, 119, 120, 456.  
 Coddle Creek, 14.  
 Cohoake Creek, 316.  
 Coggs, John, 451.  
 Coggins Point, 338.  
 Coke, Sir Edward, 24, 25, 112.  
 Cole, William, 172.  
 Colclough, George, 200, 456.  
 Cole, Richard, 460.  
 Cole, William, 60, 62.  
 Coleman, Robert, 437.  
 Coleman, Sally and Henry, 438.  
 Collier, William, 10.  
 Colburn, J., 360.  
 Coleman, Samuel, 95, 97.  
 Collector's, 115, 244.  
 Colonies, New England, 100; American, 142; English, 83, 84, 87.  
 Colonial Records of Virginia, 101, 157.  
 Colonial History of Virginia, July Magazine, vii.  
 Columbia College, 340.  
 Columbian Exposition, 482.  
 Commerce, 43, 57, 58, 147.  
 Commissioners to Virginia in 1624, 187.  
 Commissioners, 1651, 141.  
 Committee, Standing, Library, Finance, etc., July Magazine, iii, ix.  
 Commons, House of, 189.  
 Concord, ship, 109.  
 Colston, Travers, 225.  
 Colston Island, 312.  
 Confederate Army, July Magazine iv.  
 Confederate Capitol, etc., January Magazine v, xi.  
 Confederate Steamer Georgia, July Magazine, v.  
 Congress of United States, 255, 256.  
 Connecticut, 102, 197, 200, 337.  
 Continental Line, 4, 450.  
 Conveyances, 38.  
 Convention of 1788, 220.  
 Conway, Edwin, 422.  
 Conway, Moncure D.; Reply to his critic, 213, 326, 328, 345, 358.  
 Coe, Robert 442.  
 Cooke Family, Members of, 217, 480.  
 Cooke, John E., 129, 313.  
 Cooper, John, 33, 35, 37, 105, 116, 121, 126, 399, 405, 406.  
 Cooper, Joseph, 334.  
 Copeland Family, 244.  
 Corbin, Gawin, 246, 432.  
 Corbin, George, 444.  
 Corbin, John Tayloe, 221, 355.  
 Corbin, Henry, 254, 257.  
 Cormorant Mares, 323.  
 Cornwallis, Earl of, 6, 12, 461 *et seq.*  
 Corker, William, 77, 81, 446.  
 Corn, Indian, 18, 98, 146, 148, 157, 186, 212, 396.  
 Corning, John H., January Magazine, xiv.  
 Coroners, 364 *et seq.*  
 Corsellis, Nicholas, 189.  
 Cottington Family, 175.  
 Cotton Exports, 97.

- Cottrell, O. L., July Magazine, ii, iv.  
 Council of Virginia, 24, 25, 42, 43, 43r.  
 Court, Ordinance of, 42; County and General, 49; Courts Martial, 175; Officers, July Magazine, vi; Records, July Magazine, vii; Courts in Virginia, 19, 21, 22, 34, 42.  
 Courtenay, 467.  
 Cows, 91.  
 Cowpens, Battle of, 322.  
 Cox's Mill, 8.  
 Craig, Adam, 323.  
 Craig, Col. N., 204.  
 Craig, T., 204.  
 Cralle, John, 202.  
 Cranberries, 99.  
 Cranfield, See *Middlesex*.  
 Crashaw, Captain Joseph, 84, 424  
 Crashaw, Rawleigh, 84.  
 Crashaw, Richard, 84.  
 Crashaw, Rev. William, 84.  
 Critic, Richmond, 198, 200.  
 Crockett's Regiment, 131-141.  
 Crogan, William, 134.  
 Crompton, Thomas, 202.  
 Cromwell, 141, 189, 196.  
 Crook, Allen, 95.  
 Crump, W. W., January Magazine, v.  
 Crute, John L., 96.  
 Cudge, 99.  
 Culpeper, Alexander, 83.  
 Culpeper, Baron, 83, 261, 275, 276.  
 Culpeper County, 3, 270.  
 Culpeper, Francis, 83.  
 Culpeper, Miss, 83.  
 Cumberland County, 313, 339, 343.  
 Cumberland Fort, 465.  
 Cummings, Rev. Archibald, 94.  
 Cundale. See Candale.  
 Cunliffe Foster, 470.  
 Curry, J. L. M., July Magazine, ii, January Magazine, xiv, April 1, ii.  
 Curtains, 36.  
 Curwen, Thomas, 313.  
 Custis, 63, 109, 312.  
 Custis, Edmond, 454.  
 Custis, John, 85.  
 Custis Sarah, 85.  
 Cutt, Mrs. Eleanor, 108.  
 Dabbs, 330.  
 Dabney's Legion, July Magazine, v.  
 Dabney, Col. Charles, 460 *et seq.*  
 Dabney, R. H., July Magazine, ii, iii, iv; January Magazine, xiv; April Magazine, i, ii.  
 Dabney Family, Members of, 481.  
 Dairy, 395.  
 Dale, General Samuel, 438.  
 Dale, Sir Thomas, 85, 158, 311, 440, 446, 474.  
 Dallas, George M. 88.  
 Dallowell. See Philip Ludwell.  
 Danby, 83.  
 Dancing Point, 440, 441.  
 Dandridge, 4.  
 Dandridge, Bartholomew, 64.  
 Dandridge Family, Members of, 321, 424.  
 Daniel, J. R. V., January Magazine, xiii.  
 Danville, 339; College, 340; Danville Grays, 437.  
 D'Armstadt, 353.  
 Daughters of American Revolution. July Magazine, v.  
 Davis, Captain John, 1 *et seq.*, 122, 459.  
 Davis, Lewis, 459.  
 Davis, John Staige, 339.  
 Davis, William, 95.  
 Deal, 151.  
 Deaxter, Thomas, 192.  
 Be Bows' Review, 115, 124, 217, 274 350.  
 Decease, Law of, 40.  
 Decisions, Appellate Court, July Magazine, v.  
 Declaration of Independence, 55, 208, 355.  
 Declaration of the People, Bacon's, 55-59.  
 Deer Skins, 186.  
 Degman, John, 95.  
 Delaware, Lord, 24, 188, 423, 474.  
 Delegates, House of, 65, 221, 255, 270, 272, 276, 372.  
 Deliverance, ship, 191.  
 Denbeigh, Home of the Digges Family, 445.  
 Denerell, George, 445.  
 Denison, 16.  
 Derbyshire, 432 470.  
 Descent, Law of, 21, 22.  
 Dettingen, Battle of, 480.  
 Detroit, 127.  
 DeWitt, John E., Obituary Notice of, 336.

- Diary, Rose, July Magazine, v;  
 Davis, 1-16; Thornton, 83.  
 Dickinson, Peter, 311.  
 Digges, Dudley, 64, 168.  
 Digges Family, 481.  
 Digges, William 190, 406.  
 Diggin, William, 95.  
 Dilke, Clement, 443.  
 Dilke, Fisher, 443.  
 Dilke, Sir Thomas, 443.  
 Dimmock, Blanche, 359, 477.  
 Dinwiddie, Official Records of  
 Governor, July Magazine, v.  
 Dinwiddie Courthouse, 13.  
 Dinwiddie County, 7 319, 320.  
 Discourse of the Old Company,  
 289, 309.  
 Dispatch, Richmond, 352.  
 Dytchly, 220.  
 Dividends of Land, 158, 160, 311,  
 312, 408.  
 Divorce, Law of, 40  
 Dixon, See *Purdie & Dixon*.  
 Dixon Family, Members of, 440,  
 479.  
 Dixon, Holderby, 321.  
 Dixon, John, 335  
 Documents, Historical, July Maga-  
 zine, vii.  
 Doddington, 123.  
 Dolphenby, 451, 452.  
 Dooley, Mrs. James H., July Maga-  
 zine, v; January Magazine, x.  
 Doomsday Book, 313.  
 Dorsetshire, 87.  
 Dovecote, 395.  
 Dover, 151.  
 Dower, Law of, 40, 101.  
 Downman, Elizabeth, 195.  
 Downs, 151.  
 Draper, Lyman C., 131.  
 Drayton, 418.  
 Drewry, Dr. S. D., 438.  
 Driver, John, 99  
 Drowned Lands in Indiana, 128.  
 Drummond, 182.  
 Dry Goods, 98.  
 Dublin Library, Trinity College, 75.  
 Dudley Family, 218, 481.  
 Duels, 216, 347.  
 Duke, Henry, 236.  
 Dullon, Thomas, 26, 27.  
 Dunbar, Martha, 438.  
 Dunham, Massey, 218.  
 Dunkirk, 141, 454-6.  
 Dunmore, Lord, 222, 355, 449, 450,  
 458.  
 Dunn, Wm., 334.  
 Duquesne, Fort, 197.  
 Dutch, Relieve the Colony, 77;  
 Low Countries, 80, 85; Their  
 Influence, 100; Navigation Act  
 and Bland Protest, 141, 155;  
 Walloons, 160; Nails, 268;  
 Trade with, 686.  
 Duties, 145.  
 Duvall, Philip, 319.  
 Dyer, 22.  
 Dyer, Sarah, 326.  
 Earl, Henry, 442.  
 East, Edmondson, 13.  
 East India Company, 190.  
 East Indies, 87, 164.  
 Eastern Shore, 175, 238, 245, 246,  
 312, 332, 443, 453, 457.  
 East, Smithfield, 28.  
 Eaton Free School, 216, 326, 348,  
 349.  
 Eastward, Edward, 91.  
 Eden River, 313.  
 Edisto River, 13.  
 Edmunds, Stirling E., 438.  
 Edwards, John, 311.  
 Eight, Pieces of, 467.  
 Elenor, ship, 447.  
 Elizabeth City County, 92, 93, 99,  
 190-196, 216, 247, 310 *et seq*,  
 349 *et seq*, 374, 440 *et seq*.  
 Elizabeth River, 458.  
 Elizabeth, ship, 191, 311.  
 Elkington, Ann, 444.  
 Ellington, 481.  
 Elliot Family, 344, 481.  
 Ellis, Thomas H., January Maga-  
 zine, x.  
 Ellyson, J. Taylor, January Maga-  
 zine, xiv.  
 Elsing, Green, 321, 439.  
 Eltham, 219, 224, 353, 456.  
 Eltonhead, Agatha, 115.  
 Eltonhead, Alice, 257; Richard,  
 257; Eleanor, Martha, 422.  
 Elzey, Arnold and Lucretia, 93.  
 England, 78, 80, 85, 86, 87, 89, 92,  
 93, 174, 177, 188, 196, 257, 290,  
 307, 351, 423, 427.  
 England, Its Laws, 20, 22, 23, 32,  
 46, 63, 79, 177, 193, 202, 217, 221,  
 255.  
 English Army, 59.  
 English Bar, 17.  
 English Church, 326.  
 English Colonies, 83.

- English Puritans, 100.  
 English Nation, 26.  
 English Navigation Act; Bland's Protest, 141-155.  
 English State Paper Office, 85.  
 English, William, 425.  
 Epes, William, 312.  
 Episcopal (Protestant) Clergy, 222, 345.  
 Episcopal Seminary at Alexandria, January Magazine, vi.  
 Epsom, Home of the Chews, 88.  
 Erondelle, 310.  
 Escheat, Law of, 26, 27, 238.  
 Escheators, 364 *et seq.*  
 Eskridge, George and Sarah, 270.  
 Essex County, 115, 222, 230; Parish, 374, 441.  
 Estate of Inheritance, 26.  
 Estate, Personal, 32, 33, 34.  
 Eubank, Nannie, 438.  
 Evans, Richard, 313.  
 Eveling, 455.  
 Everard, Thomas, 64.  
 Europe, 90.  
 Ewell, Benjamin, 336.  
 Exchange, Bills of, 28, 29, 31, 32, 35, 39, 51, 54, 107, 117, 118, 121, 122, 153, 407.  
 Exeter Lodge, 201.  
  
 Faile, John, 212.  
 Fairfax, Baron, 223, 354.  
 Fairfax County, 333.  
 Fairfax, Ferdinando, 274.  
 Fairfax, Pedigree, 224, 357.  
 Fairfaxes of Stenton, 224.  
 Fairfax, William, 224.  
 Fairfield, 244.  
 Falconer, James, 350.  
 Falling Creek, 159.  
 Farguson, James, 459.  
 Farnefold, Rev. John, 216, 239, 240, 244.  
 Farnham, 244.  
 Farrar, See *Ferrer*.  
 Farrell, Hubbard, 60.  
 Fauntleroy, Betsy, 215.  
 Fauntleroy Family, Members of, 51, 52, 223, 472.  
 Fauntleroy House, 215, 346.  
 Fauntleroy, Moore, 214, 224, 333, 346.  
 Fauntleroy, Colonel William, 215, 256, 347.  
 Fauquier County, 3, 343.  
  
 Febinger, General, 463.  
 Federal Convention of 1788; H. B. Grigsby, July Magazine, v.  
 Ferries, 204.  
 Feather Bed, 36.  
 Fee Simple, 20.  
 Ferrer Family, 419.  
 Ferrer, John, 86.  
 Ferrer, Nicholas, 301, 419.  
 Ferrer, Wm., 425.  
 Field, Peter, 211.  
 Fielding, Ambrose, 456.  
 Filson Club, 278.  
 Finch, Charles, 334.  
 Fire Arms, 57, 84.  
 Fish, 98, 189.  
 Fish, Hamilton, 341.  
 Fisher, Anne, 443.  
 Fisher, Sir Clement, 443.  
 Fisher, Richard, 295.  
 Fitzhugh, Biography of, 17; Letters, 17-55, 105-126, 253-277, 391-410.  
 Fitzhugh, George, 217.  
 Fitzhugh, Henry, 217.  
 Fitzhughs of King George, 220.  
 Flax, 30.  
 Flemming, Tarleton, 328.  
 Fleta, Bracton and Britton, 20.  
 Fletcher, George, 95, 456.  
 Fleur de Hundred, 188.  
 Fleury, Colonel, 463.  
 Flint, Thomas, 444.  
 Flinton, Jane, 191.  
 Flinton, Pharoah, 190, 191.  
 Flournoy Family, 469.  
 Flower, 98, 186.  
 Floyd, Nathaniel, 312, 313.  
 Fluvanna County, 339.  
 Flying Hart, ship, 191, 192, 311.  
 Foliott, Edward, 243, 346.  
 Fontaine Family, 346, 480.  
 Foote, Richard, 274.  
 Force's Tracts, 158.  
 Ford, Jane, 468.  
 Ford, Louisa, 337.  
 Ford, Worthington C., January Magazine, vi.  
 Fordyce, 458.  
 Forge, Holt's, 6.  
 Fortification, 157, 168, 186, 317.  
 Fouace, Stephen, 239, 240, 346.  
 Four Mile Tree, 220.  
 Fourth Virginia Regiment in the Revolution, 202.  
 Fowler, Captain, 30.  
 Fowler, Bartholomew, 237, 238.

- Fox Family, Members of, 47, 424, 480.  
 Fox, Henry, 318, 319.  
 Fox, Richard, 453 *et seq.*  
 Foxcroft, Isaac, 457.  
 France, 160, 186; Fleet in America, 9, 10; Army, 10, 11; Influence in Virginia, 216.  
 Francisco, Peter, 481.  
 Frank, Frederick, 436.  
 Frankfort Kentucky, 202.  
 Franklin, Benjamin, 355.  
 Franklin County, 339, 436.  
 Fredericksburg, 3.  
 Frederick Town, 480.  
 Frederick County, 221.  
 Freight Charges on Tobacco, 121.  
 Freedom of the Colonies, 342.  
 Freedom of the Press, 103.  
 French Horn, 99.  
 Frontiers, 60.  
 Fruits, 87.  
 Fuller, Thomas, 311.  
 Fuller, William, 426  
 Fultz, Mrs. A. H., 1.  
 Furniture, 36.  
 Fustian, 142.
- Gaines, Richard H., July Magazine, ii, iii, iv; January Magazine, xiv; April Magazine, i.  
 Galear, John, 327.  
 Gallery of Pictures of Virginia Historical Society, July Magazine, vii  
 Galloway Family, 88, 312.  
 Ganble, Robert, 96, 97.  
 Garden, 82, 86, 395.  
 Gardner, Captain, 172, 173.  
 Garland Family, 481.  
 Garland, Nathaniel, 42, 123.  
 Garrett Henry A., 438.  
 Garter, James, 200.  
 Gates, Army of General, 15.  
 Gates, Sir Thomas, 89, 92, 474.  
 Gatliffe, 255.  
 General Court Records, 120, 124.  
 Genesis of the United States Alexander Brown's, 474.  
 Gentleman's Magazine, 454, 477.  
 Gentry, English, 218.  
 George, J. Z., 336.  
 George, ship, 190, 193, 195, 196, 313, 442.  
 Georgia, I, 16, 319, 344.  
 Georgia, Confederate Steamer;
- See Confederate Steamer Georgia.  
 Germans, 16.  
 German Settlement, 14.  
 Germanna, 213, 214, 346.  
 Germantown, Pa., 88.  
 Germantown, Battle of, 1.  
 Gerrard, John and Rose, 269.  
 Gettysburg, Battle of, 339.  
 Gibault, 127.  
 Gibson, Andrew, 39, 55.  
 Gibson, Bishop, 74.  
 Gibson, Richard, 51, 54, 55, 270.  
 Gidding, Little, 86, 374, 419.  
 Gift, ship, 194.  
 Giles, Thomas, January Magazine, x.  
 Giles, Wm. B., July Magazine, vi.  
 Gill, Samuel, 202-207.  
 Ginger, 14.  
 Ginseng, 98, 186.  
 Gissing, Hall, 218.  
 Gist, Colonel, 463.  
 Glasgow, Scotland, 99.  
 Glasscock, Robert, 327.  
 Glenn, Mary, 321.  
 Gloucester County, 92, 106, 113, 116, 217, 406, 421, 463, 471.  
 Gloucester County, History of, 359.  
 Gloucester Families, 218.  
 Gloucester County, Public Officers, 234, 241, 243, 249.  
 Gloucestershire, 86, 217, 351.  
 Glover, Richard, 454.  
 Goats, 159.  
 Godby, Anna, 326.  
 Godbie, Thomas, 191.  
 Godbie, Joan, 191.  
 Goddard, Vincent, 31.  
 Godwin, 472.  
 Godwin, Samuel, 256.  
 Golden Fortune, 274.  
 Gondomar, Count, 298.  
 Gooch, William, 317, 328.  
 Goochland County, 328, 436, 465.  
 Goodall, John, 458.  
 Goodall, James, 459.  
 Goodall, William, 459.  
 Goode, John, 322.  
 Goode, William O., 322.  
 Goode's Bridge, 7.  
 Gookin, John, 86.  
 Gookin, Sarah, 86.  
 Goose Hill, Jamestown Island, 89.  
 Gotley, 32, 39, 121.  
 Gough Family, 318.



- Gower, Thomas, 442.  
 Gower, William, 312.  
 Grammar, Mrs., 320.  
 Grant, General U. S., 342.  
 Grapes, 159.  
 Grape Shot, 6.  
 Grasse, Admiral de, 10.  
 Gravesend Church, 446.  
 Graves, Thomas, 443.  
 Graw, Robert, 212.  
 Gray's Inn, 223.  
 Great Bridge, Battle of, 458.  
 Great Britain, 88, 129.  
 Green Bag, 359.  
 Green, B. W., July Magazine, ii, iii, iv; January Magazine, xiii, xiv, April Magazine, i.  
 Green, George, 89.  
 Green, Nicholas, 456.  
 Green, T. M., 352.  
 Green, William, 124.  
 Greenhelge, 399.  
 Greene, Army of General, 15.  
 Greene, Catharine and William, 326.  
 Green Spring, 1, 2, 6, 9, 83, 113, 116, 176, 178, 325, 420.  
 Greenville County, 13.  
 Gregory Family, 320 *et seq.*  
 Gregory, John, 243.  
 Gregory, Richard, 439.  
 Grieffs, Colonel, See *Gist*.  
 Griffin, 33, 47, January Magazine, xiv, 218, 226, 254, 255, 256, 471, 472.  
 Griffin, Lady Christina, 467.  
 Griffin, Leroy, 91.  
 Grigg, Thomas, 242.  
 Grindon, Edward, 89, 90, 187, 441.  
 Grindon, Sarah, 441.  
 Grindon, Thomas, 442.  
 Grinnan, Dr. A. G., 466, 469.  
 Grinnan, Daniel, January Magazine, xiv.  
 Grolier Club, 213.  
 Grymes, Rev. Charles, 346, 480.  
 Grymesby, 480.  
 Grymes Family, 7, 222, 355, 356, 480  
 Grymes, John Randolph, 355, 356.  
 Grymes, Lowry, 95, 96.  
 Guilford, Connecticut, 94.  
 Guilford County, 14.  
 Guilford Courthouse, 14, 200.  
 Gunnery, John, 313.  
 Guns, 11.  
 Guy, Jackson, January Magazine, xiv.  
 Gwyn's Island, 332.  
 Gwynne, 218.  
 Gwynne, David, 256, 472.  
 Gwynne, John, 243.  
 Habeas Corpus, 111.  
 Habersham, J., 334.  
 Hagar, William, 459.  
 Hairston, George, 334.  
 Hairston, Jane A., 437.  
 Hale, G. W. B., 436.  
 Halifax County, 324, 437.  
 Hall, Cassidy, 437.  
 Hall, Hugh, 191.  
 Halloway, John, 456.  
 Ham, 98.  
 Hammond, M., 453 *et seq.*  
 Hall, Dr., 126.  
 Hampden-Sidney College, July Magazine, iii.  
 Hamilton, Governor, 127, 128, 129.  
 Hamilton, Major, 16.  
 Hamor, Ralph, 86, 443, 446.  
 Hamor, Thomas, 86.  
 Hampshire, 346.  
 Hampton, 84, 463.  
 Hampton, Home of the Ridges, of Maryland, 88.  
 Hampton Roads, 449.  
 Hand, Thomas, 194.  
 Hanging Rock, 15.  
 Hankford, 17.  
 Hanover County, 3, 356, 437, 438.  
 Hanover Town, 8.  
 Hansbury, John, 47.  
 Hansford, Charles, 453, 457.  
 Hardidge, William, 35, 39, 40.  
 Harding, John, 442.  
 Harley, Earl of Oxford, 201.  
 Harmanson, Elisha, 444.  
 Harop, 89, 440.  
 Harriat, David, 95.  
 Harris, Captain, 117.  
 Harris, Mary, 212.  
 Harris, W., 313, 459.  
 Harris Genealogy, 359.  
 Harrisburg, N. C., 13.  
 Harrison, Benjamin, 64, 178, 188, 239, 457, 461.  
 Harrison, Burr, 24-26.  
 Harrison, Charles, 321.  
 Harrison, Mrs. Burton, 357.  
 Harrison, George, 83.  
 Harrison, Hannah, 178.  
 Harrison, Nathaniel, 244, 363.  
 Harrison, Thomas, 327.  
 Harsnett, John, 188.

- Harsnett, Elizabeth, 188.  
 Harriot, David, 95.  
 Hartford, Connecticut, 200, 337.  
 Hartwell, Henry, 38, 39, 115, 119.  
 Hartwell, Chilton and Blair's Present State of Virginia, 214.  
 Harvard College, 199, 342.  
 Harvard College, Library of, 17.  
 Harvey, Catharine, 188.  
 Harvey, James, 459.  
 Harvey, Sir John, 83, 87, 181, 188, 193, 416 *et seq.*  
 Harvey, Sir Sebastian, 92.  
 Harwood, Thomas, 89.  
 Haverton, 51, 52.  
 Haw River, 13.  
 Hawkins, 60, 104.  
 Hawks, 177.  
 Hawley, Governor, 87.  
 Hawley, James, 456.  
 Hayden, Elizabeth, 195.  
 Hayden, Rev. Horace E., 116.  
 Hayes, James, 437.  
 Hayes, John, 194.  
 Haynes, William, 89.  
 Hayseed, 30.  
 Haywood Family, 274, 323, 404.  
 Haywood, Anthony, 201.  
 Haywood, Nicholas, 277, 402, 408, 410.  
 Haywood, Samuel, 408, 410.  
 Heacham, 445.  
 Headrights, 82, 83, 89, 90, 91, 92.  
 Heitman's Officers of the Continental Army, 203.  
 Hemp, 98.  
 Henington, 87.  
 Henneman, Prof. J. B., July Magazine, ii, iii.  
 Henrico County, July Magazine, iv, 4, 8, 170, 177, 208, 212, 225, 241, 242, 332, 442, 444 *et seq.*  
 Henrico Parish, 374, 419.  
 Henry, Patrick, July Magazine, vi, 64, 127, 334, 335.  
 Henry, Mrs. Patrick, 323.  
 Henry, Wm. Wirt, 325, 326, 476.  
 Henry, Mrs. William Wirt, July Magazine, v; January Magazine, x.  
 Herbert, Buller, 320.  
 Herbert, John, 321.  
 Herbert, Margaret, 449.  
 Herriat, See *Harriatt*.  
 Hertfordshire, 188.  
 Hesse, 220.  
 Heth, William, 97.  
 Hewitt Family, 256, 472.  
 Heyl, Colonel E. M., 333, 470.  
 Heyman, Peter, 244.  
 Hickey, Mary, 334.  
 Hicklin, Thomas, W., 462 *et seq.*  
 Hickman, Thomas and Mary, 201.  
 Hickman, George, 442.  
 Hide, Catharine, 201.  
 Higginson, Robert, 178.  
 Highgate, 479.  
 Hill Family, Members of, 188, 321, 333, 363.  
 Hill, Swinefield, 334.  
 Hill, William, 321.  
 Hinkle's Fort, 461.  
 Hinton, Sir Thomas, 91.  
 Historical Commission of England, Royal, July Magazine, vii.  
 Historical Societies of the States of the United States, January Magazine, viii, ix, x, 360.  
 Hite, Josiah, 357.  
 Hobart College, 344.  
 Hobbs, John, 256, 471, 472.  
 Hobbs, Richard, 471, 472.  
 Hobson, Thomas, 229.  
 Hoe, 257.  
 Hodgkins, 91.  
 Hodgson, Rev. Telfair, Obituary Notice of, 344.  
 Hoggatt, Anthony, 328.  
 Hog Island, 87, 90, 187, 441.  
 Hogs, 91, 159, 257, 417.  
 Hogeland, Richard, 95.  
 Holbein, 439.  
 Holland, 36, 38, 80, 85, 104, 143, 144, 145, 149, 153, 189, 452; Effect of Navigation Acts on, 141-155; Fruits of, 87.  
 Holland, Gabriel and Mary, 89, 442.  
 Holly Camp, 462.  
 Hollywood Cemetery, 344.  
 Holman, James, 328.  
 Holmes, Thomas and Margery, 244, 257.  
 Holt, Colonel, 171.  
 Holt's Forge, Mill and Iron Works, 6, 8, 10.  
 Honeyman, John C., January Magazine, vi.  
 Honeywood, Philip, 453 *et seq.*  
 Hooe Family, 219, 433.  
 Hoops, 98.  
 Hopkins, Thomas, 456.  
 Hopkins, P., 91.  
 Hopkins University, Studies, 360.

- Hops, 98.  
 Horn, 99.  
 Horse, 33.  
 Horseheath, Cambridgeshire, 191.  
 Horseshoe Plain, 128.  
 Horsman, Jeremiah, 95.  
 Horsmandene, 124.  
 Horton, Wm., 216.  
 Hose, 165.  
 Hoskins, Bartholomew, 310, 311.  
 Hospital, 6.  
 Hothersoll, Thomas and John, 83.  
 Hot Water, Battle of, 460.  
 Housden, William, 242, 243.  
 Household Articles, 208, 212.  
 Houtershealt, Philip, 95.  
 Howard, Colonel John Eager, 88.  
 Howard, Lord Effingham, 126, 176.  
 Howard, Allen, 328.  
 Howell, Thomas, 312.  
 Howes, John, 312.  
 Howitzers of Richmond, Virginia, 340.  
 Howson, Leonard, 42.  
 Howson, Lewis, 456.  
 Hubart Family, 481.  
 Hubberd, Robert, 64, 81.  
 Hughes, Robert M., July Magazine, ii, iii; April Magazine, i, ii.  
 Hughes Family, 481.  
 Huguenot, 469.  
 Huguenot Emigration, July Magazine, v.  
 Hull, England, 99, 269.  
 Hull Family, Members of, 51.  
 Hull, Peter, 464.  
 Humphrey, James, 4.  
 Hungers, 244.  
 Hungers Parish, 444.  
 Hunt, Gaillard, January Magazine, xiv.  
 Huntingdonshire, 419, 479, 481.  
 Hunter, Jr., Major John, January Magazine, xiv.  
 Hutchins, Anthony, 324.  
 Hutchins, Colonel, 10.  
 Hutchins, History of Dorset, 215.  
 Hutchings, John, 64.  
 Hutchinson, Joseph, 95.  
 Hutton, Sir Timothy, 314.  
 Hutzler, Henry S., January Magazine, xiv.  
 Hyland, James and Eliza, 93.  
 Illinois Regiment and Northwestern Territory, 127-141.  
 Independence of America, 5.  
 Indiana, 129, 256.  
 Indians, 57, 58, 77, 84, 85, 86, 155, 156, 158, 167, 182, 190, 223, 254, 324, 342, 346, 363, 423, 430, 433, 443, 455, 461; Machoatick, 199; Monocan, 181; Nansemond, 93; Potomac, 196; In Time of Company, 1607-1624, 180, 181; Indian Warfare, 84; Wars, 278; Indian Village, 84; In Bacon's Rebellion, 168-186.  
 Indiantown, 317.  
 Indies, East, 87, 164.  
 Indies, West, 161, 216, 316.  
 Indigo, 142.  
 Infantry, 11, 13.  
 Ingersoll, Joseph, 88.  
 Inlet Plantation, 84.  
 Innes, Henry, 335.  
 Innes, James, January Magazine, vi.  
 Inverary, Scotland, 316.  
 Ireland, 75, 142, 189, 265, 307, 313, 407, 452.  
 Iron, 305.  
 Iron Works, Holts, 6, Exports, 98; Falling Creek, 159; Backs of Chimneys, 271.  
 Irving Joseph, 437.  
 Ileham, 220.  
 Isle of Wight, Public Officers, 1680, 246; 1699, 235; Parishes, 374.  
 Isle of Wight County, 361.  
 Isle of Wight, England, 456.  
 Istan, 193.  
 Jackson, Captain, 108.  
 Jackson, John, 422.  
 Jacksonborough, 1, 16.  
 Jacob, ship, 191.  
 Jamaica, West Indies, 316.  
 James City, See *Jamestown*.  
 James City County, 198, 361, 450; Public Officers, 1680, 226, 241; Parishes, 242; Justices, Sheriffs, 233.  
 James City Parish, 374.  
 Jameson, John, 96.  
 James, Edward W., 326, 458.  
 James River, 6, 8, 85, 97, 338, 460 *et seq.*  
 James River, Lower and Upper Districts, 244.  
 James, ship, 312.

- Jamestown, 2, 23, 39, 53, 82, 83, 84,  
 85, 86, 88, 89, 90, 102, 155, 168,  
 170, 182, 187, 233, 275, 312, 313,  
 314, 317, 427, 434, 440 *et seq.*,  
 447 *et seq.*, 453 *et seq.*, 460 *et seq.*  
 Jamestown Island, 89, 187, 188.  
 Jarrett, Rev. Devereux, 319.  
 Jefferson and Fry's Map, 347.  
 Jefferson County, W. Va., 197.  
 Jefferson, Martha, 210, 211.  
 Jefferson, Thomas, July Magazine,  
 vi, 325.  
 Jefferson, Thomas, Sr., Personal  
 Estate, 208-211.  
 Jeffreys, Commissioner, 175, 176.  
 Jeffreys, Jeffrey, 168.  
 Jeffries, George, 108, 109.  
 Jener, Joanna, 442.  
 Jenkins, Rear-Admiral Thornton  
 A., Obituary Notice, 338.  
 Jennings, Cabot, 459.  
 Jennings, Edmund, 238, 245, 362.  
 Jennings, Thomas, 442.  
 Jennings, Peter, 115.  
 Jew, 467.  
 Jonathan, ship, 313.  
 John and Francis, ship, 190, 195, 444  
 Johnson, Alderman, 157, 289 *et seq.*  
 Johnson, John, 90, 442.  
 Johnson, Thomas, 340.  
 Johnston, Andrew, January Maga-  
 zine, iv.  
 Jones, Churchill, 95, 97.  
 Jones, Cadwallader, 254.  
 Jones, Colonel, 268, 271.  
 Jones, Elizabeth, 447, 467.  
 Jones Family, Members of, 276, 322,  
 343, 481.  
 Jones, Frederick, 320, 322.  
 Jones, Giles, 447.  
 Jones, Mrs. Herbert, 445.  
 Jones, John Paul, 186.  
 Jones, Richard, 467.  
 Jones, Robert, 456.  
 Jones, Roger, 115, 116, 126.  
 Jones, William, 54, 89.  
 Jordan, 242.  
 Jordan's Journey, 190.  
 Jordan's Point, 220.  
 Journals, Legislative, 109.  
 Jude's Ferry, 469.  
 Jugs, 122.  
 Julian, William, 194, 327.  
 Jupiter, James, 212.  
 Jury, 22, 23, 31.  
 Justices of the Peace, 92, 227, 230,  
 236, 364 *et seq.*  
 Kamper, 104.  
 Kaskaskia, 127.  
 Keene Family, Members of, 95,  
 333, 472, 473-  
 Keene, William, 201, 333.  
 Keith's Creek, 445.  
 Keith, C. P., 456, 479.  
 Kelly, M., 334.  
 Kemp, Edmond, 421, 480.  
 Kemp Family, 480.  
 Kemp's Landing, 458.  
 Kemp, Mathew, 60, 109, 426 *et seq.*  
 Kemp, Richard, 313, 420, 432.  
 Kemp, Robert, 421, 480.  
 Kemp, William, 194.  
 Kelland, Thomas, 201.  
 Kelway Reports, 22.  
 Kendall, John, 444.  
 Kendall, William, 198.  
 Kenna Family, 433.  
 Kennon, 44.  
 Kennon, Beverly, 373.  
 Kennor, Richard, 269.  
 Kennor, Rodham, 229.  
 Kenyon, Abraham, 257.  
 Kenyon, George, 439.  
 Kent County, England, 90.  
 Kent County, 448.  
 Kent Courthouse, 8.  
 Kent, Humphrey, 310.  
 Kent Island, 315, 424, 425.  
 Kenting, 36.  
 Kentucky, 127, 278, 336, 481; General  
 Scott removes to, 203;  
 Louisville, 278; Militia, 203.  
 Kerr, Rev. R. P., D. D., January  
 Magazine, xii.  
 Keyser, William, 463.  
 Kiccotan 84, 91-95, 190, 192, 311.  
 Kidd, Daniel, 95.  
 Kidd, Norman, 459.  
 King and Queen County, 255, 481;  
 Parishes, 375; Public Officers,  
 234, 241.  
 King's Creek, 312.  
 King George County, 220, 274, 352,  
 439.  
 King, Daniel, 95.  
 Kingsmill, Richard, 188.  
 Kingston, John Withers of, 320.  
 Kingston Parish, 92, 99.  
 Kingston-Upon-Hull, 269.  
 King William County, 220, 317,  
 319 *et seq.*, 424, 459.  
 King William Parishes, 375.  
 Kippax, 447.  
 Kiquotan, See Kiccotan.

- Kirkbryde. Richard, 313.  
 Kirkpatrick. Captain, 8.  
 Kiskiack, 187, 353, 423, 425.  
 Kitchen, 395.  
 Knickerbocker Family, 341.  
 Knickerbocker Magazine, 342.  
 Knight, Richard, 200.  
 Knowles, Thomas, 91.  
  
 Lading, Bills of, See *Loading*  
 Lafayette, July Magazine, vi, 6, 12.  
 Lamb, George, 334.  
 Lambert, Thomas, 327.  
 Lancashire, 422.  
 Lancaster County, 222, 254, 311,  
 355, 468; Justices, sheriffs and  
 clerks, 230; Parish, 244, 375;  
 People of, 356, 397, 421, 422.  
 Land Dividends, See *Dividends*.  
 Land Office, 450.  
 Land Office, Register of, 82.  
 Land Patents, Abstracts of, 82, 187,  
 310, 436.  
 Lane, John, 459.  
 Langbourn, 439.  
 Langhorne, William, 323.  
 Langston, Anthony, 452.  
 Lard, 98.  
 Larkin, 87.  
 Lauzun, Duc de, 11.  
 Laward, 424.  
 Lawd, William, 28.  
 Lawmont, 99.  
 Lawnes Creek, 242.  
 Lawrence, John, 243.  
 Lawrence, Richard, 182, 326.  
 Laws, New, 18; Common, 19; Mu-  
 nicipal, 19; Imprisonment, 110;  
 Order of Court, 42; Descent,  
 20; England, 22; Martial Law,  
 158; Wills, 259; How far Eng-  
 lish Laws applicable to Vir-  
 ginia, 260.  
 Laycock, Joseph, 269.  
 Layton, Sir William, 124.  
 Lead, 99.  
 Lear, John, 239.  
 Leconfield, Lord, 473.  
 LeConte, 15.  
 Lee, Arthur, July Magazine, vi.  
 Lee, Charles Carter, July Maga-  
 zine, v.  
 Lee, Elizabeth, 473.  
 Lee Family, July Magazine, vi.  
 Lee, Ferdinand, 321.  
 Lee, Cassius F., Jr., July Magazine,  
 vi, 178.  
  
 Lee, F. L., 178.  
 Lee, Francis, 456.  
 Lee, General, Henry, 336.  
 Lee, Hugh, 456.  
 Lee Residence, July Magazine, iii.  
 Lee, Richard, 18, 41, 60, 123, 126,  
 200, 245, 270, 313, 363, 421, 456.  
 Lee, Richard Henry, 178.  
 Lee, Robert (Intended for Richard),  
 60.  
 Lee, Robert E., July Magazine, iv,  
 vi, 217, 218, 336.  
 Lee, Sallie, 270.  
 Lee, William, 41, 52, 53, 174.  
 Leesburg, 2, 3, 203.  
 Lefebber, Captain Peter, 199.  
 Leftidge, 51, 52, 53.  
 Leigh, William, 52, 174, 363.  
 Lennox, Duke of, 420.  
 Leopoldus, ship, 141.  
 Leslie, Captain, 449.  
 Leslie, William, 458.  
 Letter Books of William Byrd and  
 Wm. Fitzhugh, July Magazine,  
 v.  
 Levin, Earl of, 458.  
 Levy, 103, 455.  
 Lewis Family, 217, 219, 220, 228,  
 256, 351, 354, 479.  
 Lewis, James, 256.  
 Lews, Joseph, 95.  
 Lexington, Battle of, 331.  
 Lexington, Kentucky, 469.  
 Lexington, Mississippi, 336.  
 Liberty Hall, 320.  
 Liberty Sloop, 331.  
 Library of Virginia Historical So-  
 ciety, July Magazine, iv, v;  
 January Magazine vii; April  
 Magazine, ii; of Harvard Col-  
 lege, 17; Trinity College, Dub-  
 lin, 75; Virginia State Libra-  
 ry, 75, 83.  
 Libscoe, 200.  
 Lightfoot Family, 223, 238, 244,  
 257.  
 Lignum Vitae, 98.  
 Lincolne, 39, 52.  
 Linen, 36.  
 Littleton Family, 93.  
 Littleton, Nathaniel, 444.  
 Littleton, Residence of George  
 Menifie, 40, 63, 86.  
 Linden, 270  
 Liverpool, 99, 392, 404, 406, 407.  
 Lloyd, Cornelius, 327.  
 Locke, John, 311.

- Lockridge, Captain Andrew, 461  
*et seq.*  
 Lockstocks, 98.  
 Locust Tree, 395.  
 Logwood, 99.  
 Lomax, John, 115  
 London, 26, 28, 35, 49, 78, 86, 188,  
 268, 275, 276, 320, 434, 442, 447;  
 Merchants of, 28, 35, 195, 406;  
 Lord Mayor of, 92; Virginia  
 Company of, 86, 155, 193, 196,  
 202, 287, 309, 419, 423; Charter  
 of Virginia Company of, 155,  
 161, 167, 310, 311, 314; Bishop  
 of, 94, 275; Exchange in, 396.  
 Long Creek, 443.  
 Long, Gifford, 274.  
 Long, William, 460.  
 Lord Family, 200.  
 Lords of Trade and Plantations,  
 176, 177.  
 Lossing, Benjamin, Jr., 347.  
 Lotteries, 161.  
 Loudoun County, 3, 98, 272.  
 Louisa County, 3, 325, 343.  
 Louisiana, 197, 254.  
 Louisville, Kentucky, 130, 437.  
 Lowry, John, 363.  
 Lowry, William, 241.  
 Lowther, Richard, 313.  
 Lucas, Ambrose and Zachariah,  
 459.  
 Lucum, John, 35, 36.  
 Ludlow, Edmund, 426.  
 Ludlow George, 426.  
 Ludwell, 60.  
 Ludwell, Jane, 178.  
 Ludwell Papers, 424.  
 Ludwell, Colonel Philip, Life of,  
 174-178; Account of Bacon's  
 Rebellion, 178-186  
 Ludwell, Philip, Jr., 178.  
 Ludwell, Thomas, 432.  
 Luke, George, 363.  
 Lunenburg County, 321.  
 Lunsford Family, 115.  
 Lunsford, Sir Thomas, 421, 432, 453.  
 Lupo Family, 194, 195.  
 Lutherans, 346.  
 Lyme, Regis, 87.  
 Lymes, 36, 48.  
 Lyne, Henry, 334.  
 Lynnhaven Parish, 243, 311, 326.  
 Lyons, James; 335, 342.  
 Lyons, Peter, 320.  
 Lyddale, George, 317.  
 Lytle, Peter, 2.  
 Machoatick Indians, 199.  
 Machoatick River, 199.  
 Mackinny, Alexander, 460.  
 Macon, Mrs. Norah L., January  
 Magazine, vi  
 Macon, W. H., 323.  
 Macy, Robert, 95.  
 Madden, John, 95.  
 Madison, Ambrose, 458 *et seq.*  
 Madison, Connecticut, 94.  
 Madison, Francis, 453  
 Madison, James, 197, 458, July  
 Magazine, vi.  
 Madison Henry, 318.  
 Madison Mills, Virginia, 466, 489.  
 Magothy Bay, 89.  
 Mahogany, 98.  
 Maine State of, 336.  
 Magazine of Supplies, 158, 301  
 Magazine of American History,  
 314, 315.  
 Magazine of Virginia Historical  
 Society, See *Virginia Maga-*  
*zine of History and Biogra-*  
*phy.*  
 Magna Carta, 23, 24, 25, 48.  
 Malcolm, 313.  
 Malvern Hill, 9.  
 Manchester, Virginia, 321.  
 Mandeville, Marigny, 324.  
 Manhattan, 200.  
 Mangum Family, 469.  
 Manigault Family, 470.  
 Mann, Bernard, 438.  
 Mann, Thomas, 445.  
 Manuscripts, July Magazine, v, vi;  
 Sainsbury, 83  
 Maps, Jefferson and Fry, 347.  
 Marines of Virginia Navy, 64.  
 Maritime Law, 202.  
 Marjoram, 87.  
 Margaret and John, ship, 191, 440.  
 Marlborough, 220.  
 Marshall, W. P., January Maga-  
 zine, vi.  
 Marshall, Humphrey, 278.  
 Marshall, John, July Magazine, vi,  
 399, 404.  
 Martial Law, 158  
 Martin, John, 440.  
 Maryland, 2, 13, 30, 87, 100, 143, 198,  
 202, 254, 268, 315, 341, 349, 406,  
 417, 424, 426, 429, 435; Naviga-  
 tion Act in, 141-155; Council,  
 86, 87, 197; Archives, 448; Sol-  
 diers, 13; Senate, 93; Trade,  
 145, 146, 147, 148, 153.

- Mary and James, ship, 193.  
 Mary's Mount, 192.  
 Mary Providence, ship, 192.  
 Martian, Nicholas, 425 *et seq.*  
 Martin's Hundred, 90, 198, 243.  
 Mason, Colonel, 39, 124.  
 Mason, Dorothea, 445.  
 Mason, Peter, 445.  
 Mason, Frank, 327.  
 Mason, James M., 88.  
 Mason, Lemuel, 449.  
 Massacre of 1622, 79, 80, 84, 85, 86, 162, 193, 237, 309.  
 Massie Account Book, July Magazine, v.  
 Masts, 98.  
 Matchotux River, 245.  
 Mathew, Thomas, 42, 43, 456.  
 Mathews Family, 91, 92, 201, 202.  
 Mathews, John, 480.  
 Mathews, Samuel, 24, 25, 52, 87, 91, 92, 201, 255-8, 416 *et seq.*, 480.  
 Mathews, Colonel Sampson, 461, 462 *et seq.*  
 Mattapony, 201, 317, 355, 423.  
 Mattox, 441.  
 Maule, Thomas, 126.  
 Maury, William A., January Magazine, xii.  
 Maxtoke Castle, 443.  
 Maxwell, Captain, 332.  
 Maycox, in Prince George County, 220.  
 Mayer, John, 445.  
 Mayflower, ship, 199.  
 Mayo, Lucy, 339.  
 Mayo, William, 100, 101.  
 Meade, David, 93.  
 Meade, Bishop William, 174, 213, 346, 355, 446.  
 Meade Family, 473.  
 Meadows, Battle of, 278.  
 Meare, Thomas, 328, 330.  
 Mediterranean Sea, 338.  
 Mechanics, 30, 36, 91.  
 Mechanics Institute, Richmond, Virginia, January Magazine, v.  
 Mecklenburg County, North Carolina, 13, 14.  
 Mecklenburg County, Virginia, January Magazine, vi.  
 Mehair, Thomas, 95.  
 Mellerson, Samuel, 95.  
 Mellowes, Captain Elisha, 117.  
 Meminger, Hon. C. G., January Magazine, v.  
 Menifie, George, 86, 87, 198, 419 *et seq.*, 451, 460.  
 Mercer Family, Members of, 256, 451.  
 Merchants, 80, of London, 17; Cape, 181, 187.  
 Meredith, Rev. Mr., 352.  
 Meredith, Charles V., July Magazine, ii, iii; January Magazine, xiv; April Magazine, i.  
 Meredith, Wyndham R., January Magazine, xiii.  
 Meriwether Order Book, July Magazine, v, vii.  
 Merriman, Richard, 201.  
 Metcalf, 473.  
 Methodist Episcopal Church, 337.  
 Mexican War, 338, 360.  
 Michael, Mary, 432.  
 Michigan, 129.  
 Micou, James Roy, 92.  
 Middlesex County, England, 177, 451.  
 Middlesex County, Virginia, 106, 109, 116, 126, 168, 221, 255, 356, 420 *et seq.*, 432, 470 *et seq.*; Public Officers, 235, 249, 404; Records, 115.  
 Middlesex, Earl of, 157, 160, 290 *et seq.*  
 Middleton, Basil, 45, 96.  
 Midway, 465.  
 Miles, Daniel, 318.  
 Milford, Pennsylvania, 336.  
 Militia, 12, 169, 197, 203, 254, 255, 256, 272, 316, 322, 324.  
 Military Officers, 225, 226, 246, 252; Stores, 15.  
 Miller, P. G., 328.  
 Mills, 4, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 12, 15, 16, 159, 269, 395.  
 Milner, Thomas, 241.  
 Milton's Water, 8.  
 Minge, 49, 119, 241.  
 Ministers in 1680, 242-244.  
 Minkins, Jeremiah, 95.  
 Minnesota, State of, 341.  
 Minor, B. B., January Magazine, iv.  
 Minor Family, Members of, 272.  
 Minot, Thomas, 95.  
 Minson, Henry, 99.  
 Mississippi, State of, 439.  
 Missouri Compromise, 342.  
 Missouri, State of, 436.  
 Mobile Bay, 338.  
 Mobjack Bay, 480.

- Molasses, 99.  
 Molly, ship, 99.  
 Monmouth. Battle of, I, 463.  
 Monroe, James, Portrait of, July Magazine, vi.  
 Monroe, John, 95.  
 Monocan Indians, See *Indians*, Montague, 222.  
 Montague, William, 355, 356.  
 Montevideo, Uruguay, 338.  
 Montgomery, Fort, 463.  
 Montgomery, James, 90.  
 Montgomery, John, 131.  
 Moore, Bernard, 319.  
 Moore, Bishop Channing, 346.  
 Moore House, 12, 426.  
 Moore, W., 418  
 Moraviantown, 14.  
 Morgan, Robert, 311.  
 Morodock, 269.  
 Morothico Creek, 397.  
 Morris, Nicholas, 456.  
 Morris, Mildred, 436.  
 Morris, William, 313.  
 Morrison, 454.  
 Morse, See *Muse*.  
 Moryson, Governor, 175.  
 Morse Family, 465, 468.  
 Morse's Neck, 465.  
 Morson, A. A., January Magazine, x.  
 Morton, John, I.  
 Mortars, 11.  
 Mosby Farm, 469.  
 Mosely, Edward, 326  
 Mosely, William, 96, 97, 242.  
 Mott, John, 91.  
 Mottrom, 200.  
 Mottrom, John, 456.  
 Mulberry Island, 89, 243.  
 Munford, B. B., July Magazine, ii, iii; January Magazine, xiv, April I.  
 Muse or Morse, 279.  
 Mutiny in Virginia, 1635, 416.  
 Myers, Gustavus A., January Magazine, x.  
 McAllister, J. T., 460.  
 McClintic, William, 463.  
 McCoy, John, 462.  
 McClung, 464.  
 McCrae, Sherwin, 439.  
 McCreary, John, 464.  
 McDaniel, Arthur, 95.  
 McDonnell, Isaac, 324.  
 McDonough, Philip, 95.  
 McGery, Captain, 461.  
 McGloughlin, John, 460.  
 McGuinness, James, 459.  
 McGuire, F. H., July Magazine, ii, iii; January Magazine, xiii, xiv; April Magazine, i.  
 McGuire, Rev. John, 437.  
 McGuire, Zachariah, 324.  
 McKenzie, Robert, 380 *et seq.*  
 McIlwaine, William B., 438  
 McLane, Richard, 95.  
 McLaughlin, John, 324.  
 Nancy's Shop, Battle of, 337.  
 Nansemond County, 85, 197; Indians, 93; Public Officers, 232, 241, 243, 247; Parishes, 376.  
 Napoleon Emperor, 343.  
 Nash, Marvell, 334.  
 Nash, William, 456.  
 Nashville, Tennessee, 436.  
 Natchez, Mississippi, 438.  
 Nation Journal, 274.  
 National Intelligencer, January Magazine, vi.  
 Naval Officers, Accomac, 93; Rapahannock, 115.  
 Navigable Rivers, Creeks, etc., of Virginia, 362  
 Navigation, Acts of, 75, 118, 141 *et seq.*, 199, 202.  
 Navy, Virginia Navy in the Revolution, 64, 331.  
 Navy Board, 65; Virginia Navy and Naval Officers in Revolution, 65.  
 Naylor's Hole, 215.  
 Neale, Christopher, 228, 229.  
 Neck of Land, 83, 89.  
 Needham, John, 91  
 Neill, Rev. E. D., 86, 188, 416, 440, 473 *et seq.*  
 Nelson County, 343.  
 Nelson, Jr., Governor Thomas, His Letters, etc., July Magazine, v; at Yorktown, II, 426, 470.  
 Negroes, Negro Quarter, 2; Slave Ships, 37; Purchases of, 31, 44, 51, 52; Dumb Negro, 45; Negro Market, 45; Negro Arm Road, 222, 356; Negro Head Run, 222, 356; Musical Slave, 99; Captain Tucker's, 193; Captain Pott's, 198; Thomas Jefferson, Sr's, 208; Burnham's, 257; Dismemberment of, 328; Martian's, 426; Slaves Freed, 439



- Neine, William, 243.  
 Neptune, ship, 194, 312.  
 Netherland, 100, 104.  
 Neuce, Captain, 194.  
 New, 325.  
 Newell, Letitia, 318.  
 Newson, Thomas, 445.  
 New England, 100, 108, 200-202, 300.  
 New England Historical and Genealogical Register, 85, 178, 189, 200, 315, 442.  
 New England Historical and Genealogical Society, 195.  
 Newfoundland, 313.  
 New Haven, Connecticut, 197.  
 New London, 201.  
 New Market, 85.  
 New Orleans, Louisiana, 324, 328, 438.  
 New Jersey, 86, 344, 458.  
 New Hampshire, 441.  
 New Kent County, 4, 8, 12, 13, 53, 174, 235, 241, 248, 317, 324, 376, 425, 436, 444, 450, 454, 456.  
 New Point Comfort, 84.  
 Newport, England, 456.  
 Newport, Captain Christopher, 190, 443.  
 Newport's News, 190, 424.  
 Newport, R. I., 99.  
 Newton Family, 40, 41, 47, 269, 270, 449.  
 Newton, Virginius, January Magazine, xiv; April Magazine, i.  
 Newton, Thomas, 473.  
 New York, 100, 103, 186, 197, 336, 341, 342, 454.  
 New York City, 438, 440.  
 Nibley, 86.  
 Nicholson, Governor Francis, 200, 216, 226, 228, 236, 238, 249, 254.  
 Noland, George, 95.  
 Nolting, E. O., Obituary Notice of, 343.  
 Nomany, 40, 47, 52.  
 Norfolk, 94, 95, 321; Committee of Safety for, 439.  
 Norfolk County, 232, 326, 439, 448, 453, 458; Lower Norfolk, 86.  
 Norfolk, England, 445.  
 Norler, William, 90.  
 Norman Family, Members of, 404, 407.  
 Normandy, 310.  
 Norrington, Captain, 33, 36, 105, 117, 118, 121, 123, 270.  
 Norris Family, 468.  
 North, Arthur, 442.  
 Northampton County, 84, 86, 93, 198, 230, 242, 251, 376; Sheriff, 85, 86; Records, 315, 317.  
 Northamptonshire, 223.  
 North Carolina, 13, 177, 276, 325, 470.  
 Northern Neck, 23, 124, 201, 222, 223, 357, 481.  
 Northumberland County, 199, 200, 201, 224, 229, 242, 244, 245, 250, 255, 256, 315, 316, 376, 456.  
 Northwest Territory, 129.  
 Notes, Tobacco, 401.  
 Nottinghamshire, 276.  
 Nottoway Bridge, 13.  
 Nottoway County, 437.  
 Norwood, Henry, 453 *et seq.*  
 Nova Venture, ship, 313.  
 Nuthall, 197, 198.  
 Nutmeg Quarter, 191.  
 Nutt, William, 199, 456.  
 Oath of Allegiance and Supremacy, 79, 80, 229.  
 Oats, 98, 186.  
 Occaneechees, 180.  
 Ohio River, 129.  
 Ohio, State of, 127, 129.  
 Officers Virginia Historical Society, July Magazine, ii; January Magazine, xix.  
 Officers of Virginia Navy, 63.  
 Officers, Public in Virginia, 1680, 225, 226, 230.  
 Old Churches and Families of Virginia, by Meade, 174.  
 Old Company, Discourse of, 155, 287.  
 Old Dominion Chapter of the Daughters of the Revolution, July Magazine, v, 481.  
 Old Point Comfort, 84, 89.  
 Olives, 271.  
 O'Neill, Grace, 93.  
 Onions, 98.  
 Opechancanough, 84, 193, 196, 443, 446.  
 Orangeburg, 15, 16.  
 Orange County, 3, 197, 222, 356, 458, 465.  
 Orchard, 87, 396.  
 Ordinaries, 4, 5, 6, 12, 13.  
 Oriel College, Oxford, 115.  
 Orinoko Tobacco, 33, 106, 268.  
 Oswald, Elizabeth, 88.

- Otey, James, 436.  
 Ould, Robert, 340.  
 Ovid's *Metamorphoses*, 90.  
 Oxen, 75.  
 Oxford, 90.  
 Oxford Tract, 474.  
 Owen, Nicholas, 456.  
 Owsley Appeal, 21.  
 Owsley's Attorneys, 21.  
 Owsley, Thomas, 254.
- Pace's Paines, 83, 190, 451, 452.  
 Pace, Richard, 451, 452.  
 Pace, George, 452.  
 Packington, 443.  
 Page Family, 218, 479.  
 Page, Herbert W., 438.  
 Page, John, 64.  
 Page, Joseph (Intended for John), 60.  
 Page, Legh R., Obituary Notice of, 336.  
 Page, Mathew, 239.  
 Page, Captain Richard, 125, 126.  
 Page, Rosewell, April Magazine, i.  
 Paine, Captain, 30.  
 Pains' Ordinary, 13.  
 Paintings, Historical, July Magazine, iv.  
 Palmer, Daniel, 195.  
 Palmer, Elizabeth, 437.  
 Palmer, William P., July Magazine, ii, iii, iv; January Magazine, iv; April Magazine, i.  
 Pamunkey River, 314, 316, 365, 477.  
 Paper, 30.  
 Parbury, James, 335.  
 Parke, 4, 8, 176, 178.  
 Parker, 4.  
 Parker, William, 194.  
 Parishes and Rectors, 242; *Sussex* July Magazine, v; Parishes of Virginia, 1702, 374; Bristol, 319; Levies, 213; Cople, 270; Lynnhaven, 311; Elizabeth City, 350; St. Mary Magdalen, England, 312; Petworth, 86; See also Names of Counties.  
 Parkman, Francis, Obituary Notice of, 342.  
 Parks, Henry, 244.  
 Parliament, Act of, 78, 80, 141, 184, 265.  
 Parliament, Rump, 141.  
 Parry, Edward, 312.  
 Parsons, General, 13.
- Partis, Captain Francis, 28, 29, 31, 34, 39.  
 Partis, Captain Charles, 34, 39.  
 Pashbey, or Paspapeigh, 83, 198, 440.  
 Passmore, Thomas, 442.  
 Pate Family, 479.  
 Patents, Land, 25, 82, 187, 310, 436.  
 Patterson, Mary, 324.  
 Patten, S. S. P., January Magazine, xiv, 359.  
 Patuxent River, 198.  
 Payne, George, 328.  
 Payne, Mrs. M. S., 351.  
 Pay Roll, 204, 206.  
 Peace, Justices of, 230-236.  
 Peach, 187.  
 Pear, 87.  
 Pearl Ashes, 99.  
 Peas, 98.  
 Peasley, Henry, 216, 349.  
 Peckatow, 199.  
 Peirce, William, 423, 445, 446, 447.  
 Peirce, Joan and Jane, 447.  
 Peirpont, William, 442.  
 Pell, Clarence, 438.  
 Pembroke, Earl of, 420.  
 Pendleton, Edmund, Portrait of, July Magazine vi.  
 Penn, Abraham, 334.  
 Pennsylvania, State of, 409.  
 Pennsylvania Line, 4, 5, 16.  
 Peppett, Gilbert, 312, 440.  
 Peppett, Alice, 313.  
 Pepys, Samuel, 215.  
 Percy, George, 90, 473.  
 Perrott, 201.  
 Perry, Elizabeth, 473, 475 *et seq.*  
 Perry, Isabel, 451.  
 Perry, Lucy, 437.  
 Perry, William, 425, 451.  
 Persey, Abraham, See Persey Family.  
 Persey Family, 83, 92, 187, 188, 201, 216, 423.  
 Persey's Hundred, 188.  
 Persey Plantation, 310.  
 Persicles, 180, 182.  
 Petersburg City, 322, 437, 438, 464.  
 Peterson, John, 320.  
 Peters, Hugh, 189.  
 Petition, 26.  
 Petworth Parish, 86, 479.  
 Petworth House, 473.  
 Peyster, January Magazine, vi.  
 Peyton Family, 29, 51, 52, 123, 218, 333, 479.

- Peyton, Sir John, 123, 480.  
 Phelps, Edward, 442.  
 Phi Beta Kappa, July Magazine, v.  
 Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, 88,  
     338, 341.  
 Phillips Family, 445, 468.  
 Phillips Farm, 8.  
 Phillips, General, 319.  
 Philpot, Thomas, 269.  
 Piankatank, 317, 355, 356.  
 Picks, 86.  
 Pickett, See *Prickett*, 193.  
 Pictures, Historical, July Maga-  
     zine, vi.  
 Piersey's Hundred, See Persey's  
     Hundred.  
 Piles, Henry, 95.  
 Pilot, 93, 363.  
 Pindeabank, 423.  
 Pinett, 126.  
 Pioneer Reminiscences of Colonel  
     Redd, July Magazine, v.  
 Pioneers, English, 360.  
 Pipe Creek, 2, 84.  
 Pipe Staves, 35, 39, 47, 98, 107, 122.  
 Pippes, 313.  
 Piracies, 63, 93.  
 Piscataqua, 441.  
 Piscatoway, 108.  
 Pitch, 98.  
 Pittsylvania County, 339, 437.  
 Plank, 98, 107.  
 Plantation Creek, 84.  
 Plantation Inlet, 84.  
 Plantation, Middle, 83.  
 Plant Cutting Conspiracy, 106.  
 Ploughs, 75.  
 Plymouth, New England, 199.  
 Plymouth, England, 446.  
 Poage, George, 462.  
 Poaley, Grevill, 188  
 Pocahontas, July Magazine, v, 196,  
     446, 478.  
 Poindexter, Charles, 75, 359.  
 Point Comfort, 84, 429, 447.  
 Pollock, Thomas, 99.  
 Poole Family, Members of, 196,  
     312, 440, 445.  
 Pooley, See *Poaley*.  
 Poor Laws, 102.  
 Pope, Alexander, 90.  
 Pope's Creek, 220.  
 Population of the Colony, 159, 162.  
 Poquoson, New, 192, 418  
 Pork, 148, 186.  
 Porter Family, 41, 326, 449.  
 Porterfield, Robert, 96.  
 Port Hudson, 338.  
 Portland, Maine, 336.  
 Potomac River, 2, 13, 84, 87, 107,  
     196, 245, 277, 338, 354, 408, 441,  
     461.  
 Porteus Family, 397, 456, 481.  
 Port Royal, 438.  
 Portugese, 93.  
 Portsmouth, Virginia, 95, 197, 460  
     *et seq.*  
 Pory, John, 85.  
 Pott Family, 88, 198, 426, 440.  
 Potts, Richard, 474.  
 Poultry, 91, 157.  
 Pounds, Sterling, 29, 31, 36, 48, 50,  
     52, 53.  
 Powder, 163, 165, 209, 303.  
 Powell Family, Members of, 95,  
     192, 451.  
 Power, James, 319.  
 Powhatan County, 222, 356, 469.  
 Powhatan, King, 443.  
 Powiss, 445.  
 Poythress, Frances, 318, 446.  
 Poythress, Peter, 270.  
 Prerogative, 59.  
 Prescott, 201.  
 Prescott's Petition, 26.  
 Presbyterians, 341, 346.  
 Pressly, Peter, 255.  
 Pressly, William, 322.  
 Press, Freedom of, 104.  
 Prestwould, 420.  
 Price, Current, 186.  
 Prickett, Miles, 193, 447.  
 Prince George County, 270.  
 Princess Anne County, 326, 458 ;  
     Parishes, 376 ; Justices and  
     Sheriffs, 232, 241.  
 Prince William County, 3, 89.  
 Printing, 99, 406.  
 Privy Council, 89, 187.  
 Prize Money, 186.  
 Proas, William, 313.  
 Proclamation of Nathaniel Bacon,  
     55.  
 Provenge, Roses of, 87.  
 Pryor, John, 96, 97.  
 Publications Received, 100, 213,  
     359, 484.  
 Public Lands, 82.  
 Public Officers in Virginia, 225,  
     226, 246, 247, 252, 328, 333, 364,  
     365, 366, 367, 368, 370, 371.  
 Public Works, 59.  
 Pulaski, Tennessee, 469.  
 Pullipen, Richard, 311.

- Purchase, Samuel, 474.  
 Purdy and Dixon, 99.  
 Purfry, 417, 418.  
 Puritan in Holland, 100.  
 Puritanical Laws of Massachusetts, 100.
- Quakers, 14, 326, 346.  
 Queen's Creek, 91, 220.  
 Quinn, Richard, 459.  
 Quirk, Thomas, 131.  
 Quitman, General John, 438.  
 Quitrents, January Magazine, vi, 114, 125, 223, 454  
 Quorum, 1680, 229, 236.
- Rabbits, 107, 268.  
 Rabenning, Rebecca, 192.  
 Raccoon Ford, 270, 460.  
 Raine, George, 328.  
 Rainslipp, 451.  
 Randall's Life of Jefferson, 325.  
 Randolph, Edmund, 64, July Magazine, v.  
 Randolph Family, Members of, July Magazine, vi  
 Randolph, George W., January Magazine, x.  
 Randolph, Isham, 328.  
 Randolph Reports, 104  
 Randolph, Richard, 447.  
 Randolph, William, 212, 238, 239, 442.  
 Ranger General, 124.  
 Ranson Family, 481.  
 Rappahannock County, 38, 109, 124, 221, 223, 246, 249, 254, 356, 418.  
 Rappahannock River, 3, 109, 221, 238, 246, 311, 317.  
 Ratcliffe, 196.  
 Rattlesnakes, 80.  
 Ravenscroft, 318.  
 Raymond, 193.  
 Raynbeard, Nicholas, 312.  
 Rea, James, 334.  
 Read Family, Members of, 60, 125, 351.  
 Read, George, 353, 426.  
 Receiver-General, 124, 223.  
 Receiver of Tobacco, 48  
 Recording Secretary, July Magazine, ii.  
 Records, Colonial, 101.  
 Records of General Court, 120, 124, 168, 421.  
 Records English State Paper Office, 177.
- Records of Counties: Spotsylvania, 197; Northumberland, 199; Elizabeth City, 350; Westmoreland, 200; Northampton, 315; Lancaster, 421; York, 422.  
 Redd, Eugene, 438.  
 Red House, 3.  
 Reeder, Samuel, 95.  
 Reeve, Richard, 312.  
 Regiment, 5th Virginia, 94; 3rd Virginia Cavalry, 337; 6th Virginia, 339.  
 Register of Land Office, 82.  
 Registered Bonds, January Magazine, xi.  
 Religion, Liberty of, 103, 104; Worship, 103; Established Church, 103.  
 Reminiscences of Col. Redd, July Magazine, v.  
 Rentals of Land, 124, 125.  
 Reprisal, Letters of, 81.  
 Restoration, English, 189, 432.  
 Return, ship, 312.  
 Revolution, American, 1, 102; Captain John Davis in, 1; Wrongs Preceding, 55; Continental Line, 129; War, 129, 130; Fourth Virginia Regiment, 202; Pay of Soldiers, 204-206; Disloyal Virginians, 221; Daughters of, 481, July Magazine, v.  
 Reynold's Mills, 15.  
 Rhedom, Mathew, 456.  
 Riding Coat, 28.  
 Rice, 98.  
 Rice, Richard, 201.  
 Rich, Nathaniel, 300.  
 Richard The Second, of England, 17.  
 Richards, Richard, 451, 452.  
 Richardson, D. C., July Magazine, ii; January Magazine, xi, xiv; April Magazine, i.  
 Richmond City, 4, 8, 10, 82, 95, 97, 276, 436 *et seq.*, 445, 460 *et seq.*, 480; Library, January Magazine, iv; Academy, January Magazine, iv; Map of, January Magazine iv.  
 Richmond College, 342, 359.  
 Richmond County, Justices and Clerks, 220, 224, 231, 255, 256, 322; Parishes, 376; Surveyors, 242.  
 Richmond Critic, 448.

- Richmond Enquirer, 256.  
 Richmond Dispatch, 352.  
 Richmond, Silvester, 403-407.  
 Richmond Standard, 448.  
 Rich Neck, 83.  
 Rider, Captain, 124.  
 Ridle, Garrard, 95.  
 Ridgeley, Charles, 88.  
 Riflemen, 6.  
 Right, Starke, 460.  
 Right, William, 89.  
 Rivers, Flournoy, 469.  
 Rivetts, Jonas, 126.  
 Roach, Absalom, 459.  
 Roach, David, 459.  
 Roach, Jonathan, 459.  
 Roach, Reuben, 460.  
 Roane County, 14.  
 Roane Family, 41, 438, 481.  
 Roane, Charles, 41.  
 Roanoke, 13.  
 Robins Family, Members of, 95,  
 218, 312, 444.  
 Robinson, 51, 109, 239, 255, 323 *et*  
*seq.*, 439, 471.  
 Robinson, Conway, January Mag-  
 azine, ix, 124, 168, 423.  
 Robinson, Mrs. J. E., January Mag-  
 azine, vi.  
 Robinson, Moncure, 352.  
 Robertson, Moses, 449.  
 Rockingham County, 460 *et seq.*  
 Rockbridge County, 96.  
 Rochester, 448.  
 Rocky River, 14.  
 Rocky Mount, 342.  
 Rogers, 43, 312, 456.  
 Rolfe Family, 444-447.  
 Rolling House, 400.  
 Rooker, Miss H. R., 331, 333.  
 Rootes Family, 481.  
 Roscoe Family, 84.  
 Roses, 87.  
 Rose Diary, July Magazine, v.  
 Rose, Charles, 437.  
 Rose, Rev. Robert, 437.  
 Rose, Thomas, 95.  
 Rosegill, 115, 214, 221, 353, 422.  
 Rosemary Library, 87.  
 Rosewell, 214, 351, 353.  
 Rowen, Henry, 445.  
 Rowland, Michael, 334.  
 Roy Family, 197, 426, 481.  
 Royal Historical Commission of  
 England, July Magazine, vii.  
 Rugs, 257.  
 Rum, 98.  
 Russia, 88.  
 Rushworth's Historical Collec-  
 tions, 54.  
 Russell, DeLionel, 188.  
 Russell, Willoughby, 95.  
 Rutherford, 456.  
 Ryan, William, 335.  
 Ryland, 178.  
 Sabines American Loyalists, 222.  
 Safety, ship, 311.  
 Saffin, John, 201.  
 Sagleson, 7.  
 Sailors and Marines in Virginia  
 Navy in American Revolu-  
 tion, 63.  
 Sainsbury Abstracts, 83, 115, 178,  
 188, 193, 200, 441, 448, 451.  
 Salem, Massachusetts, 321, 431.  
 Salford Family, 190, 193.  
 Salford Creek, 188, 193.  
 Salisbury, N. C., 14.  
 Salisbury, E., 200.  
 Sandown, 454.  
 Sand Hills, South Carolina, 15.  
 Sandys, George, 89, 90, 91.  
 Sandis or Sandys, Sir Edwin, 159,  
 289 *et seq.*  
 Sandford, Samuel, 216.  
 Sandford Family, 473.  
 Sandy Point, 223, 441, 462.  
 Saunders, Peter, 335.  
 Sarsaparilla, 186.  
 Sassafras, 159.  
 Savage Family, 443 *et seq.*  
 Savage's Farm, 8, 9.  
 Sawyer, Thomas, 327.  
 Saw Mill River Bridge, 463.  
 Saw Mills, 16.  
 Saxe Memingen, Prince of, 223.  
 Scarborough, 239, 242, 246, 363,  
 426.  
 Scarlet, 30, 123.  
 Schools, Free, 326, 348.  
 School, Eaton, 216.  
 Schuman, Elizabeth, 223.  
 Scotland, 255.  
 Scott, Brigadier-General Charles,  
 204-207.  
 Scott, Edward, 328.  
 Scott, John B., 95.  
 Scranton Family, 94.  
 Scrimmington, 244.  
 Seaburne, 42, 43.  
 Sea Flower, 443, 444.  
 Seaton, George, 479.  
 Seawell Family, 480.

- Secession, Ordinance of, 340.  
 Secretary, Recording, July Magazine, ii.  
 Secretary, Corresponding, July Magazine, ii.  
 Seeds, 98.  
 Sellick, William, 243.  
 Senneth, John, 87.  
 Sergeants of the King, 17.  
 Servants, 21; Domestic, 30; Transportation of, 82; Of George Sandys, 89, 91; John Utie, 90; John Cheeseman, 311; William Epes, 312; William Brocas, 422.  
 Seven Pines, Battle of, 339.  
 Sewanee, 344.  
 Sewell, Henry, 124, 327.  
 Seventeenth Century, July Magazine, v.  
 Severne, John, 199.  
 Shakspeare, 159.  
 Shapleigh, Philip, 456.  
 Sharp, John, 465.  
 Sheep, 395.  
 Sheffield, Virginia, 226.  
 Shelton, 335.  
 Shenandoah Valley, 221, 354.  
 Shenton Parish, England, 442.  
 Shepherd, Thomas, 220.  
 Sheppard, Captain, 34.  
 Sheppard, John, 243.  
 Sheppard, Robert, 192.  
 Sherborne, Jane, 202.  
 Sherman, Michael, 363.  
 Sherrifs, 39, 46, 200, 212, 229, 236, 275; Commissions, 236.  
 Shingles, 98.  
 Ships, 33, 99, 157, 159, 163, 164, 167, 170, 171; Sales of, 99.  
 Shirley, 190.  
 Shirwood, William, Account of Bacon's Rebellion, 24, 25, 60, 167-174, 258, 456.  
 Shoes, 165.  
 Shooter's Hill, 480.  
 Shore, Hugh, 447.  
 Shovely, 271.  
 Sibsey, John, 311, 327.  
 Silk, 159, 305.  
 Simcoe, Colonel, 5, 222.  
 Sime, Marmaduke, 445.  
 Simm's Mills, 4.  
 Sims, See *Symms*.  
 Sinclair Family, 481.  
 Skelton, James, 328.  
 Skins, 98.  
 Skinquarter, 222, 356.  
 Skipwith 220, 421, 432.  
 Slaughter, John, 194, 320.  
 Slaughter, Philip, 321, 351.  
 Slaves, See *Negroes*.  
 Slave Ship, 440.  
 Sleepy Holes 460.  
 Smith, Abigail, 254.  
 Smith's Fort, 446.  
 Smith's History of Virginia, 84, 446, 473.  
 Smith's History of Virginia, Arber's Edition, 83, 162.  
 Smith, Elizabeth, 421.  
 Smith, John, 1680, 239.  
 Smith, John, 451.  
 Smith, Captain John, 84, 162, 183, 359, 446, 474 *et seq.*  
 Smith, John H., 65.  
 Smith, John Redd, 438.  
 Smith, Larkin, 95, 97, 323.  
 Smith, Mary G., 343.  
 Smith, Minor, 94, 95.  
 Smith's Mount, 441.  
 Smith, Philip, 445.  
 Smith, Ralph, 397, 407.  
 Smith, Robert, 421, 432.  
 Smith, Roger, 86, 121.  
 Smith, Samuel, 456.  
 Smith, Thomas, 99, 118, 121.  
 Smith or Smythe, Sir Thomas, 157, 162, 289, 407.  
 Smith, William, 461.  
 Smithson, Judith, 188.  
 Smythy Ellen, 322.  
 Snake Root, 98.  
 Snow, John, 359.  
 Soane, 241, 442.  
 Soldiers, 2.  
 Somer Isles, See *Summer Isles*.  
 Somers, Sir George, 92.  
 Somerset House, 218, 472.  
 Somersetshire, 124, 174, 175, 354.  
 Somerville, Alexander, 92.  
 Sorrell, John, 95.  
 Southampton, 159, 289 *et seq.*, 313; River, 310; Ship, 311.  
 South Carolina, 1, 15, 16, 323, 436; Records, 466.  
 Southern Literary Messenger, 221, 447.  
 Southern States, 10.  
 Southwark, 189, 242.  
 Spain, 80.  
 Spaniards, 216, 348.  
 Spades, 86.  
 Specific Taxes, 334, 335.

- Speke, Thomas, 456.  
 Spence, Alexander, 242.  
 Spence, Sarah, 194.  
 Spencer, James, 335.  
 Spencer, Nicholas, 26, 27, 46, 48, 60, 89, 172, 245, 263, 274.  
 Spencer, Robert, 457.  
 Spencer, William, 89.  
 Spicer, Arthur, 168, 259.  
 Spilman Family, 195, 196.  
 Spotswood, Records and Letters of Lieutenant-Governor, July Magazine, v, 213, 216, 217.  
 Spotsylvania County, 222, 470, 481.  
 Sprigg, Catharine, 256.  
 Stafford County, 25, 123, 126, 202, 231, 243, 246, 251, 274, 319, 377.  
 Stafford Parish, 243.  
 Stafford, Lord, 442.  
 Stallinge, Captain, 312.  
 Stanard, W. G., 82, 187, 310, 439.  
 Stanard Family, 432.  
 Standard, Richmond, 320, 323, 350.  
 Stanefer, Luke, 335.  
 Stanley Hundred, 445.  
 Starke, See *Storke*.  
 Starke, M. C., 444.  
 Staunton, Virginia, 1, 2.  
 Stegge, 90, 421, 441, 455.  
 Stephens, Adam, 279.  
 Stephens Family, 82, 83.  
 Stepney, England, 276.  
 Stevens, Richard, 137, 188, 196.  
 Stevenson, Allan, 99.  
 Stewart, James, 464.  
 Stewart, Mrs. John, July Magazine, iv; January Magazine, iv, xiv.  
 Stith, 320.  
 Stith, John, 96.  
 Stobo, Captain Robert, 452.  
 Stokes, Rector, 189.  
 Stockbridge, 314.  
 Stockings, 165.  
 Stone, 91, 195, 315, 437.  
 Stoner, Daniel, 328.  
 Stony Point, 1, 463.  
 Stores, Army, 2.  
 Starke, 52.  
 Stratford, Home of the Lees, 214, 220.  
 Stratford, England, 177.  
 Stratford, Earl of, 54.  
 Stratton Major Parrish, 243.  
 Streeter, Rev. S. F., 315.  
 Stringer, 63, 444.  
 Stuart, Christina, 255.  
 Stuart, Edward, 462.  
 Stukeley, Sir Lewis, 446.  
 Stuyvesant, Peter, 142  
 St. Albans, 100, 110.  
 St. Ann's Parish, 92.  
 St. Clair, General, 203.  
 St. Dunstan's Church, 202, 203.  
 St. Louis, Missouri, 436.  
 St. Margaret's Parish, England, 202.  
 St. Mary's Parish, 465.  
 St. Martin's, 277.  
 St. Peter's Parish, 243.  
 St. Simons, General, 9, 10, 11.  
 St. Stephen's Parish, 202, 243, 449.  
 Suffolk, Virginia, 99, 462.  
 Suffrage, 102.  
 Sugar, 39, 99.  
 Sugget Family, Members of, 473.  
 Sully, Thomas, 89  
 Summer Isles, 89, 91, 157, 163, 293  
*et seq.*  
 Surry County, 9, 10, 90, 168, 235, 242, 320, 397, 441, 446, 457.  
 Surveyor-General, 83.  
 Surveyors, 122, 177, 240, 241, 314, 364 *et seq.*, 466  
 Susan, ship, 187.  
 Sussex County Parish Register, 320, 324, 436, July Magazine, v.  
 Sutherland, W. T., Obituary Notice of, 339.  
 Sutherne Family, 442.  
 Swallowe, ship, 192.  
 Swan, ship, 312.  
 Swann, Thomas, 241, 457.  
 Swann, Samuel, 177.  
 Sweet Hall, 318 *et seq.*, 439.  
 Sweet Scented Tobacco, 268.  
 Swine, 157.  
 Sydenburn, 243.  
 Symms, Benjamin, 216, 349.  
 Tabasco, 338.  
 Tabb Family, 218, 450.  
 Taliaferro Family, 218, 436, 481.  
 Tallow, 98.  
 Taneytown, 2.  
 Tangier, 454 *et seq.*  
 Tanks, Madoquine, 316  
 Tannery, 91.  
 Tapestry, 121.  
 Tapley, William, 192.  
 Tappahannock, 440.  
 Tar, 98.  
 Tarpley, 255.  
 Tarleton, Colonel, 5, 11, 322, 464.

- Tarry, G. P., January Magazine, vi.
- Taxes, 59, 334
- Tayloe, John, 64.
- Tayloe, William, 472.
- Taylor, 14
- Taylor, Archibald, 351.
- Taylor, Daniel, 457.
- Taylor, Fanny, 323.
- Taylor, Fielding Lewis, 351.
- Taylor, Francis, 458.
- Taylor, Henry, 325.
- Taylor, General James, 465.
- Taylor, John, 192.
- Taylor, John, of Caroline, 325.
- Taylor, P. Fall, 202, 203.
- Taylor, Thomas, 243, 323.
- Taylor, William, 256.
- Teagle, Thomas, 244.
- Teddington, 223
- Telsoe, 243.
- Temperance, ship, 313, 345.
- Temple Farm, 426.
- Tennessee, State of, 436, 438, 469.
- Terrell, Captain, 95.
- Terrell, Courtney, 324.
- Thacker, Chicheley Corbin, 237
- Thacker, Edwin, 242.
- Thacker, Henry, 471.
- Thanet Island, England, 441.
- Thomas Family, Members of, 445.
- Thomas, John G., 437.
- Thomas, William, 95, 456.
- Thompson Family, Members of, 21, 188-193, 317, 321, 343, 439, 448
- Thompson, Philip M., Obituary Notice, 343.
- Thorne, George, 39.
- Thorning, Sir William, 17.
- Thornton Family, Members of, 83, 218, 466, 480.
- Thoroughgood, Adam, 86.
- Throckmorton Family, 218, 479, 481.
- Thruston Family, 481.
- Thurlow State Papers, 86.
- Thyme, 87.
- Tiger, ship, 313.
- Tilghman Colonel, 88.
- Tilghman, Samuel, 274.
- Tinsley, William, 459.
- Tintley, Adam, 15.
- Tithables, 364 *et seq.*
- Titles, 19, 82.
- Titles by Patent, 25.
- Tobacco, 21, 30-36, 143, 155; Invoices, 32, 105, 116, 117, 121, 160; Effect of Navigation Act on Production of, in Virginia and Maryland, 141-155; Royal Revenue from, 156; Sales of, 33, 47, 48, 97, 98, 99; Orinoko, 33, 143, 145, 149, 150; Sweet scented, 268; Tobacco in Time of London Company, 156-167, 293; High Price of, 273, 287, 309; Exports of, 97; Notes, 117; Planting in England and Ireland, 307; Royal Contract for, 428 *et seq.*; Cheapness of, 107, 108; Spanish, 294.
- Todd Family, 218, 334.
- Tongs, 271.
- Towles, W. B., Obituary Notice of, 334.
- Towns, 30.
- Trabue, John, 95.
- Trade, 30, 56, 57.
- Trade and Plantations, Board of, 155, 244.
- Transport, ship, 194.
- Traquair, Earl of, 255, 467.
- Travis, Champion, 64.
- Traylor, Robert Lee, January Magazine, xiv; April Magazine, i, ii.
- Treason, 56.
- Treasurer of Virginia Historical Society, July Magazine, ii; of Virginia Colony, 89, 90; William Claiborne, 314.
- Trespassers, 19, 39.
- Trees, 15, 87.
- Tree, Richard and Goodman, 187.
- Trinity College Library, Dublin, 75.
- Trussell, John, 457.
- Tuckahoe, 44.
- Tucker, Wife of William Fitzhugh, 17; Reference to Mr. Tucker in Fitzhugh Letters, 48.
- Tucker, Elizabeth, 193.
- Tucker Family, 269
- Tucker, George, 325
- Tucker's Hole, 442.
- Tucker, Mary, 192.
- Tucker, Captain William, 190-193, 311, 447.
- Tunstall, William, 334.
- Turkey Island, 220.
- Turner, Martha, 91.
- Turpentine, 98.
- Turpin, Philip, 212.
- Tuspan, 338.
- Twelve Mile Creek, 15.



- Tygart's Valley, 461.  
 Tyler, Prof. Lyon G., 350, 426, 457;  
 July Magazine, ii, iii, iv; Janu-  
 ary Magazine, vii, xiv; April  
 Magazine, i.
- United States of America, 88, 129,  
 419, 460 *et seq.*; Navy, 88.
- University of Virginia, 339; July  
 Magazine, iii, viii.
- University of the South, 334.
- Urbanna, 470.
- Uruguay, 48.
- Utie, John, 90, 359, 423 *et seq.*
- Vallens, 36.
- Valentine, E. V., July Magazine,  
 ii, iii, iv; January Magazine,  
 xiv; April Magazine, i.
- Valley Forge, 1, 203, 463.
- Vance's Fort, 462.
- Vance, Samuel, 462.
- Vandewall, Marks, 96, 97.
- VanVoast, Mrs. James, 359.
- Varina Parish, 242, 447; County  
 Seat of Henrico, 208.
- Vawter, David, 459.
- Vermilye, John, 91.
- Vernon, Admiral, 216, 348.
- Vestry, 92, 326.
- Vice Admiral, 86.
- Vice-Presidents of Virginia His-  
 torical Society, July Magazine,  
 ii; January Magazine, xix.
- Vigneroons, 159, 310 *et seq.*
- Vincennes, Indiana, 128, 129.
- Vines, 159.
- Viominel, Gent., 12.
- Virginia, Public Officers in, 1680,  
 1699, 225, 1702, 1704, 361;  
 Navigable Rivers, etc., 362;  
 History of, July Magazine, v,  
 vii; Constitution and Bill of  
 Rights, 103, 104; County Court  
 Records of, July Magazine, vii;  
 Colonial Records of, 101;  
 Courts, 21; Commons, 59, 61;  
 State Library, 75, 83, 219, 345,  
 352, 353, 357; State Librarian,  
 75; Capes, 81; Calendar of  
 State Papers, 83; Treasurer,  
 89, 90, 314; Maps of, January  
 Magazine, vi; Attorneys, 1680,  
 252; Laws made in, 260; Con-  
 vention of 1788, 276; Legisla-  
 ture, 131; In time of London  
 Company, 156-167; Currency,  
 186; Cavaliers, 215; French  
 Influence in, 216; Families,  
 218; Tories, 222.
- Virginia Company of London, See  
*London, Virginia Company of.*
- Virginia Carolorum and Virginia  
 Vetusta, Neill's, 86.
- Virginia Colony from 1606 to 1624,  
 155-167.
- Virginia Gazette, 64, 99, 190, 320,  
 437, 450.
- Virginia, Governor of, 85.
- Virginia Historical Register, 319.
- Virginia Historical Society, 193,  
 342, July Magazine, iii, iv, vi;  
 Members, Officers and Consti-  
 tution, January Magazine, x,  
 xx, xvi; Paintings and Engra-  
 vings, July Magazine, iv, vi, vii;  
 Catalogue, Publications and  
 Books, July Magazine, v; Man-  
 uscripts, July Magazine, v, vii;  
 Relics, July Magazine, vi, vii;  
 Life Membership, July Maga-  
 zine, viii; History of Library,  
 January Magazine, iv, vii; Ad-  
 dress of Library Committee,  
 April Magazine, ii.
- Virginia Land Patents, See *Patents  
 and Land Patents.*
- Virginia Magazine of History and  
 Biography, July Magazine, vi;  
 January Magazine, 199, 201,  
 203, 278.
- Virginia, Mutiny in 1635, 416 *et seq.*
- Virginia Navy in American Revolu-  
 tion, 64; Officers, 65, 66, 67,  
 68; Pilots, 68; Coxwains, 69;  
 Masters, etc., 70; Non-Com-  
 missioned Officers and List of  
 Seamen, 71.
- Virginia Tobacco, See *Tobacco.*
- Virginia Troops in French and  
 Indian Wars, 278-287, 378  
*et seq.*
- Virginia, University of, See *Uni-  
 versity of Virginia.*
- Virginia Walk in London, 277.
- Wabash, 127.
- Wacacommico Parish, 244.
- Wachusett, 338.
- Waddell, Joseph A., 2, 16.
- Wakefield, 178, 216, 347.
- Waldrom, Henry, 421.
- Wales, 220.
- Walke, Anthony, 326.

- Walker, John, 276, 337, 471.  
 Walker, Dorothy, 276.  
 Walker, George, 99  
 Walker, Thomas, 330.  
 Walker, Mary, 333.  
 Wallace's Historical Monthly, 215,  
 224.  
 Wallace, William B., 96.  
 Wallaton, 448.  
 Waller, Benjamin, 186.  
 Waller, John, 318.  
 Waller, Page, 336.  
 Waller, Robert, 256.  
 Walker Family, 337, 470.  
 Wallingford, Wilmington, 242.  
 Walloons, 160.  
 Walnut Plank, 52, 107.  
 Walton, Robert, 201.  
 Wanghope, Elizabeth, 473.  
 Warham, 481.  
 Ward Family, 220.  
 Warden, Thomas, 312.  
 Warm Springs, Virginia, 460.  
 Warner Family, 218, 219, 426, 479.  
 Warner Hall, 217, 218.  
 Warner, Augustine, 353.  
 Warrant, Special, 54.  
 Warren, 126.  
 Warren, Thomas, 446.  
 Warren, William, 426.  
 Warwick County, 83, 92, 161, 190,  
 232, 241, 243, 247, 377.  
 Warwick, Earl of, 161.  
 Warwick, Jacob, 461.  
 Warwick River, 312, 445.  
 Warwick, ship, 195, 311  
 Warwickshire, 443.  
 Warwick, William, 321.  
 Washington Academy, 96, 97.  
 Washington, City of, 162; Con-  
 gressional Library, January  
 Magazine, vii; War and State  
 Departments, 278.  
 Washington, Edward, 47.  
 Washington, Mrs. Ella B., 453  
 Washington, George, 10, 25, 215,  
 244, 279, 333, 355, 426, 465, 480;  
 At Williamsburg, 10; Connec-  
 tion with Fautleroy Family,  
 215; Lowland Beauty, 223;  
 Crossing Delaware, 94; In  
 French and Indian Wars, 278,  
 378; His Opinion of Commo-  
 dore Brooke, 333; Portrait of,  
 July Magazine, vi.  
 Washington, John, 199, 274, 474.  
 Washington, Martha, 219, 221, 465.  
 Washington, Lawrence, 25, 274, 354,  
 426.  
 Waterloo, 220.  
 Watermelons, 8.  
 Wateree River, 15.  
 Waters Creek, 197.  
 Waters Family, 92, 93.  
 Watkins, David, 310.  
 Watson, Anne L., 438.  
 Watson, W. E., 322.  
 Watson, Wakelin, 418.  
 Watts, John, 96.  
 Watts, Stephen, 32.  
 Waugh, John, 321.  
 Waxaw's Creek, 15.  
 Wayne, General Anthony, 1 *et seq.*,  
 203, 460 *et seq.*  
 Wayt, John, 459.  
 Weavers, 91.  
 Webb, George, 64.  
 Webb, Winnie, 468.  
 Webster, Joseph, 324.  
 Weeks, S. B., 470.  
 Wellington, Duke of, 343.  
 Weldon, Mary E., 437.  
 West Family, 188, 423 *et seq.*  
 West, Francis, 443 *et seq.*, 447 *et seq.*  
 West, John, 60, 318, 319, 423 *et seq.*  
 West, John Montgomery, Obituary  
 Notice of, 340.  
 Westham, 8, 464.  
 West Indies, 161, 216, 297, 302, 316,  
 338.  
 Westminster, 75, 79, 202, 215, 239.  
 Westmoreland Club House, July  
 Magazine, iv; January Maga-  
 zine, iii.  
 Westmoreland County, 17, 39, 47,  
 126, 196, 199, 200, 230, 242, 244,  
 250, 269, 270, 271, 313, 377.  
 West Point, Virginia, 314.  
 Westover, 9, 90, 190, 142, 214, 441,  
 451.  
 West Virginia, 197.  
 Weyanoke, 85, 188, 242, 451.  
 Weyre, John, 242.  
 Wheat, 91, 98, 109.  
 Wheeler, General, 344.  
 Wheeler, Hester, 195.  
 Whig Party, 341.  
 Whipping Post, 329.  
 Whitaker, Richard, 60, 64.  
 White, Alexander, 460.  
 White, Ambrose, 459.  
 White Chapel, 168.  
 White, John, 96, 97.  
 White Hall, 455, 474.

- Whitehead, George, 445.  
 Whitehead, Philip, 319.  
 Whitehead, Richard, 241.  
 White House on the Pamunkey, 219  
 White River, 127.  
 Whiting, 218, 331, 480.  
 Whitlock, R. H., Obituary Notice  
 of, 337.  
 Wicklow, Ireland, 453.  
 Wilcox, Alexander, 88.  
 Wilcox, Thomas, 438.  
 William the Third, of England,  
 129, 192, 228, 239.  
 William and Mary College, July  
 Magazine, iii, v, ix, 115, 214,  
 216, 219, 255, 323, 343, 349, 350,  
 353, 426 *et seq.*, 457.  
 William and Mary College Quar-  
 terly, 175.  
 Williams, James, 96.  
 Williams, T. C., Jr., July Maga-  
 zine, ii, iii.  
 Williams, William, 243.  
 Williamsburg, 5, 9, 10, 13, 89, 90,  
 330, 343, 361, 362, 440, 460 *et seq.*  
 Williamson, Ann, 445.  
 Williamson, Secretary, 167, 168, 178.  
 Wills' Creek, 278.  
 Willis, 218, 278.  
 Willoughby Family, 200, 448, 449.  
 Wilmington Parish, 447.  
 Wilson, Captain, 4.  
 Wilson, James, 436.  
 Wilson, John, 462.  
 Wilson, William, 244, 363.  
 Wilson, Willis, 96.  
 Winchester, Kentucky, 276; Vir-  
 ginia, 462 *et seq.*  
 Windebank, Secretary, 428, 480.  
 Winder, Thomas, 228.  
 Winder Papers, 430.  
 Windsor, 320.  
 Windsor Forest, 445.  
 Wine, 10, 12, 98, 121, 159, 305.  
 Winston, Miss N. B., 481.  
 Wisconsin, State of, 129.  
 Withers, John, 47, 50, 52, 320, 321.  
 Wolstenholme, Sir John, 429, 430.  
 Wood, Admiral, 10.  
 Wood, Henry, 91.  
 Wood, William, 470.  
 Woodbridge, Elizabeth, 473.  
 Wood Bridge, Skirmish of, 94.  
 Woodford, Colonel, 458.  
 Woodstock, 123, 274.  
 Wool, 142.  
 Worcestershire, 123, 124.  
 Workington Hall, 313.  
 Wormley Family, 60, 109, 115, 116,  
 214, 221, 226, 236, 237, 240, 354,  
 422.  
 Wormley, Ralph, 26, 32, 34, 38, 44,  
 47, 55, 91, 115, 124, 126, 226,  
 317, 453.  
 Worsham, John, 212.  
 Worsley, 175.  
 Wray, John, 313.  
 Wright, Thomas, 462.  
 Wright, Robert, 441.  
 Wright, James, 96.  
 Wrote, 292, 300.  
 Wyatt, Case of Commonwealth  
 against, 104.  
 Wyatt, Edward, 423.  
 Wyatt Family, Reference to, 220,  
 473, 474.  
 Wyatt, Sir Francis, 157, 190, 193,  
 310, 311, 312.  
 Wyatt, Rev. Hawte, 423.  
 Wye Hall, 88.  
 Yadkin River, 14.  
 Yards of Ships, 98.  
 Yeardeley, Argall, 85, 198.  
 Yeardeley, Francis, 86, 158.  
 Yeardeley, Sir George, 84, 86, 188,  
 199, 312, 313, 440.  
 Yeardeley, Ralph, 86.  
 Yeardeley, Robert and Elizabeth, 86.  
 Yeardeley, Lady Temperance, 102,  
 103.  
 Yates, Rev. Bartholomew, 470.  
 Yates, Richard, 326, 327.  
 Yates, Robert, 480.  
 Yates, Sarah, 471.  
 York, Pa., 1, 2.  
 York County, 87, 91, 191, 192, 198,  
 233, 241, 254, 312, 314, 317, 318,  
 323, 377, 421, 424, 426, 457, 467.  
 York-Hampton Parish, 346.  
 York Records, 196, 346, 478.  
 York River, 5, 91, 185, 245, 316, 317,  
 406, 453.  
 York, ship, 109.  
 Yorkshire, 83, 269, 313, 353.  
 Yorktown, 9, 11, 37, 84, 87, 118, 255;  
 Captain Davis at, 1; Free  
 School at, 349; Original owner-  
 ship, 426; Battle of, 460.  
 Youle, Thomas, 107.  
 Young, Thomas, 459.  
 Zouch, Sir John, 416.  
 Zyperius, Michael, 243.

NOTE.—This index does not include the names under the titles, “Virginia Navy in the American Revolution,” p. 64; “Illinois Regiment and the Northwestern Territory,” p. 127; “Public Officers in Virginia, 1680, 1702, 1714,” pp. 225, 362; “Virginia Troops in French and Indian wars,” pp. 278, 378; “Fourth Virginia Regiment in the Revolution,” p. 202; “Fitzhugh Family in England,” p. 411.

# PROCEEDINGS

OF THE

## Virginia Historical Society

FOR THE SIX MONTHS

ENDING JULY 1ST, 1893.

---

RICHMOND, VA.:

WM. ELLIS JONES, BOOK AND JOB PRINTER.

1893.

## OFFICERS :

---

### *President.*

JOSEPH BRYAN, Richmond, Virginia.

### *Vice-Presidents.*

J. L. M. CURRY, Richmond, Virginia.

ARCHER ANDERSON, Richmond, Virginia.

WILLIAM P. PALMER, M. D., Richmond, Virginia.

### *Treasurer.*

ROBERT T. BROOKE, Richmond, Virginia.

### *Recording Secretary.*

DAVID C. RICHARDSON, Richmond, Virginia.

### *Corresponding Secretary.*

PHILIP A. BRUCE, Richmond, Virginia.

### *Executive Committee.*

E. V. VALENTINE, Richmond, Va. ORIN L. COTTRELL, Richmond, Va.  
C V. MEREDITH, Richmond, Va. RICHARD H. GAINES, Richmond, Va.  
DR. B. W. GREEN, Richmond, Va. ROBERT M HUGHES, Norfolk, Va.  
B. B. MUNFORD, Richmond, Va. LYON G. TYLER, Williamsburg, Va.  
F. H. MCGUIRE, Richmond, Va. J. B. HENNEMAN, Hampden-Sidney.  
T. C. WILLIAMS, Richmond, Va. R. H. DABNEY, University of Va.

*and ex-officio, the President, Vice-Presidents, Secretaries  
and Treasurer.*

## VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

---

At the last annual meeting of the Virginia Historical Society, which was held December 23rd, 1892, in the Hall of the House of Delegates in Richmond, the following officers were elected for the ensuing year: President, Joseph Bryan; Vice-Presidents, First, J. L. M. Curry; Second, Archer Anderson; Third, William P. Palmer, M. D.; Treasurer, Robert T. Brooke; Recording Secretary, David C. Richardson; Corresponding Secretary, Philip A. Bruce. Executive Committee: Edward V. Valentine, Chas. V. Meredith, Orin L. Cottrell, Dr. B. W. Green, Richard H. Gaines, Beverley B. Munford, Frank H. McGuire, Thos. C. Williams, of Richmond; Robert M. Hughes, of Norfolk; Professors Lyon G. Tyler, of William and Mary College; John B. Henneman, of Hampden-Sidney College, and Richard Heath Dabney, of the University of Virginia. These officers began their administration of the affairs of the Society, January 1st, 1893.

At a regular meeting of the Executive Committee, held January 7th, 1893, Dr. William P. Palmer and Messrs. Frank H. McGuire and Philip A. Bruce were appointed a committee, to which Dr. B. W. Green was subsequently added, to supervise the alterations and improvements in the interior of the Lee residence which were necessary for its occupancy by the Society.

A full set of by-laws were adopted by the Executive Committee at its regular meeting April 8th, and a thousand copies were ordered to be published.

The following Standing Committees were appointed at the meeting of the Executive Committee June 10th:

FINANCE.—Joseph Bryan, Chairman, Chas. V. Meredith, Beverley B. Munford and T. C. Williams.

PUBLICATION.—Colonel Archer Anderson, Chairman, Philip A. Bruce, Prof. R. H. Dabney, Dr. B. W. Green, and Prof. Lyon G. Tyler. Editor in charge of the Magazine, Philip A. Bruce.

MEMBERSHIP.—Dr. Wm. P. Palmer, Chairman, David C. Richardson, Richard H. Gaines and F. H. McGuire.

LIBRARY.—Hon. J. L. M. Curry, Chairman, Philip A. Bruce, O. L. Cottrell and Edward V. Valentine.

In June the Historical Society took possession of a separate home of its own, namely, 707 East Franklin street, Richmond, the house which was occupied as a residence at one time by the family of General Robert E. Lee, the property of Mrs. John Stewart and the Misses Stewart, of Brook Hill, Henrico county, Virginia, who have generously placed it at the disposal of the Society under the terms of a conditional gift, the Society to have absolute control as long as it occupies the rooms, but upon the withdrawal of its property and its discontinuation of the use of the rooms, the house to revert to the original owners.

For a number of years the paintings, engravings, books, pamphlets, manuscripts, and relics belonging to the Historical Society have been deposited in the Westmoreland Club house, the members of the club having the use of the paintings and engravings for the adornment of their walls, in return for the right granted to the Society to keep its books, pamphlets, manuscripts, and relics in a suite of rooms on the upper floor of the club house. These rooms have been practically inaccessible to the members of the Society. The space allotted it being limited, the library has been stored without regard to orderly arrangement, and has in consequence been useless to the historical student and the general reader alike.

The house now occupied by the Historical Society, in addition to being a building of great historical interest from its association with the commander-in-chief of the Confederate Armies, is a handsome and substantial structure, situated near the centre of the city, and affording ample room for all the uses of the Society. The house has been put in good repair, the wood-work having



been repainted, and the walls and ceilings repapered. The Society was enabled to make these improvements by the generous contributions of the "Daughters of the American Revolution," of Virginia; the Old Dominion Chapter of that Society, through Mrs. James H. Dooley, its Regent, giving \$801.30, and the Albemarle Chapter, through Mrs. Wm. Wirt Henry, the State Regent, giving \$75.00. The property of the Society has now been removed to its new quarters and arranged for use and inspection. The preparation of a catalogue of the library is in progress, and when completed will show that the Historical Society is in possession of many interesting books, pamphlets and manuscripts. In addition to numerous volumes on historical subjects, there is a valuable miscellaneous collection of books, to which additions are constantly made in the form of gifts from members of the Society, and persons not members who are interested in historical investigation. The increase in the size of the library, for the six months ending July 1st, 1893, amounted to about three hundred titles. The publications of the Society in the library, are the Letters of Governor Thomas Nelson; the Official Letters and Records of Spottswood and Dinwiddie; Documents relating to the Huguenot Emigration to Virginia; The Virginia Company of London; The Federal Convention of 1788, and two volumes containing miscellaneous papers. Full and odd sets of these publications are for sale by the Corresponding Secretary.

Among the manuscripts owned by the Society may be mentioned the Bland autograph letters, presented by the late Chas. Campbell, the distinguished historian of Virginia; papers relating to Colonel Dabney's Legion, 1780; the Charles Carter Lee Papers; the Meriwether Order Book, 1777-'81; Journal of the Confederate Steamer Georgia; Pioneer Reminiscences of Colonel Redd, of Henry County, 1774; Parish Register of Sussex County, 1749-'75; Edmund Randolph's History of Virginia; list of the first members of the Phi Beta Kappa, William and Mary College; the Letter Books of William Byrd and William Fitzhugh, written in the Seventeenth century; the Rose Diary; the Account Book of William Massie, 1747-'8; Appellate Court Decisions, 1731, 1739; sixteen volumes of autograph letters of distinguished public characters; letters and manuscripts of the

Randolph family, and the large mass of papers relating to the Ludwell and Lee families, given to the Society by the late Casius F. Lee, Jr., of Alexandria, Virginia.

Now that the Virginia Historical Society has secured a separate home of its own, in which every precaution has been taken for the safe-keeping of its valuable property, there is just ground for anticipating that it will become the depository of many valuable manuscripts which are in private hands in this State. The Society in extending the proper facilities for the lasting preservation of such manuscripts, whether given to it or merely lent, is subserving one of the chief ends for which it was established. The gallery of historical pictures owned by the Society is among the most important of its kind in the South, including, as it does, portraits of Washington, Robert E. Lee, Henry, Jefferson, Madison, Monroe, Marshall, Randolph, Giles, Arthur Lee, Pendleton, Pocahontas, Mrs. Washington, Lafayette, and other persons identified with the history of Virginia and the United States. The collection of relics and curiosities, though small, is valuable and interesting.

In the interval between January 1st and June 10th, 1893, the date of the last meeting of the Executive Committee, the membership of the Society was increased by three hundred and fifteen additions; the new members, like the old, including a large number of the most distinguished public men and historical scholars of this country. The Society has now a membership of seven hundred. Relying upon the income from this source, supplemented by the guarantee fund of \$1,100 which was subscribed by a number of leading members of the Society at a meeting held in Richmond, December 5, 1892, the Executive Committee decided to issue a historical magazine, published under the auspices of the Society and for the benefit of its members. This magazine will be issued quarterly, and will be devoted to the publication of the historical material which now lies in manuscript in Virginia, either in private hands, in the county court offices, or in the libraries of the State and the Historical Society. It is not intended that the magazine shall supersede the former annual volume altogether. If the income of the Society is in the future sufficiently large, it is proposed from

time to time, without regard to any regular interval, to publish in this form manuscripts which are too bulky for the magazine, and which will require a more extended annotation than could be given if they appeared in the magazine itself. It is believed that the magazine will arouse a greater interest in historical research in Virginia, and call more general attention to the large mass of historical documents in this State which are now unused and even unknown.

The Virginia Historical Society does not propose to confine itself to increasing its library of books and gallery of pictures, or to becoming a depository of historical manuscripts and relics, or to issuing a magazine and an occasional volume. It hopes in time to receive sufficient aid from the Commonwealth to enable it to assume the task of transcribing and publishing all the records in the British State Paper Office, which relate to the Colonial history of Virginia, and also of superintending the copying of the county records which cover the same important period. The work of the Royal Historical Commission, in England, can be repeated in Virginia. There are many historical papers in private hands in all of the older parts of the State which have a great historical interest, and which should be copied and published. This work the Virginia Historical Society hopes in time to be in a position to do. Its principal aim is to gather together all the material which illustrates the history of Virginia, leaving no storehouse or receptacle unexplored or unexamined, whether public or private. This material should be published in order that the historical student and writer may have the use of it without difficult and expensive research as at present.

The history of Virginia is still to be written. As long as a large proportion of the material is widely scattered and practically inaccessible, it is impossible for that history to be written with the amplitude, thoroughness and accuracy which should distinguish the relation of so great and memorable a story. In order that it may perform its mission to the fullest extent, the Historical Society of Virginia should receive not only pecuniary aid from the State, but also a generous endowment from private benefactors who are interested in the objects which it seeks to

promote. It should be raised above the uncertain income of a fluctuating annual membership.

Under resolutions adopted by the Executive Committee at the meeting of the committee March 8th, the proceeds of the sale of the past publications of the Society, as well as fees for life-memberships, are to be devoted to the creation of a permanent fund. This fund now amounts to a considerable sum, and from the two sources of income named must steadily grow. It is, however, to be earnestly hoped that it will be greatly increased at an early day by the liberality of friends of the Society.

THE  
VIRGINIA MAGAZINE  
OF  
HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

---

---

VOL. I.

JULY, 1893.

No. 1.

---

---

**Diary of Capt. John Davis, of the Pennsylvania Line.**

This Diary, showing the march, position, &c., of Wayne's Brigade, every day from May 26, 1781, when the command left York, Pennsylvania, till January 11, 1782, when it was at Jacksonborough, South Carolina, was copied literally, as far as possible, by me, from the original which belongs to Mrs. A. H. Fultz, of Staunton, Va., a granddaughter of Capt. Davis.

Capt. Davis was a native of Chester county, Pennsylvania. At the beginning of the Revolution, he raised a company and served to the end of the war. He participated in the battles of Brandywine, Germantown, Monmouth, Stony Point and Yorktown, and was with Wayne in South Carolina and Georgia. He spent the winter of 1777-8, at Valley Forge. After the war he married Ann Morton, daughter of John Morton, signer of the Declaration of Independence. In April, 1800 he was appointed Brigadier-General of Pennsylvania militia, and thereafter was known as General Davis; and in 1803, was commissioned an Associate Judge of Chester county. He died July 10, 1827, in the 74th year of his age. The inscription on his tombstone states that he was long a ruling Elder of the Presbyterian church and a man of unfeigned piety.

It must be remembered that the Diary was written hurriedly in the field or bivouac and necessarily abounds in verbal errors. It seems to have been revised afterwards by Capt. Davis, and I have before me his revised account of the battle of Green Springs, as follows:

"July 6.—Marched at 5 o'clock, A. M., for Jamestown, where the enemy at this time lay in force. When the army had advanced within 5 miles of this town, the 1st Pennsylvania Battalion was detached with a number of riflemen, to Green Springs, which brought on a scattering fire that continued for three hours, when a body of Light Infantry came with the other two Battalions of Pennsylvania troops. The line was displayed, and we advanced; by this time the enemy was meeting us, when a general action ensued. At the distance of one hundred yards, we charged on their main body under a heavy and incessant fire of grape and cannister shot; at this instant we opened our musketry. Their right flanking our left, a retreat was found necessary; with the loss of two pieces of artillery—we retired to a church where we lay this night."

JOS. A. WADDELL.

STAUNTON, VA., *January, 1893.*

York Town [York, Pa.], 26 May, 1781.

Marched from York Town, 9 o'clock morning, under Gen. Wayne, & encamped 11 miles on the road to Frederick Town.

27th. General Beat, at Sun rise, troops took up the line of March & halted near Peter Lytles town, being 14 miles.

May 28. Troops took up the line of March at sun rise, passed through Tawney Town & halted near Pipe Creek, about 14 miles.

29. Troops took up the line of march at 3 o'clock, & encamped on the S. W. Side Manochory, 15 miles.

30. This day continued on the ground. Soldiers washed their cloathes, cleaned their arms & were Reviewed at 7 o'clock in the evening by G. Wayne.

May 31. Took up the line of march at sun rise, passed through Frederick Town, Maryland, & and reached Powtomack, which, in crossing in Squows, one unfortunately sunk, loaded with artillery & Q. M. stores & men, in which our Sergeant & three men were drowned; encamped on the S. W. side of the river. Night being very wet, our baggage not crossed, Officers of the Reg. took Quarters in Col. Clapam's Negro Quarter, where we agreeably passed the night.

June 1st. Continued on our ground till four o'clock in the afternoon, when we mov'd five miles on the way to Leesburg.

June 2nd. Very wet day \* \* & continued till evening.

3rd. [Loudoun Co.] Took up the line of march at 10 o'clock, passed through Leesburg—the appearance of which I was much disappointed in; encamped at goose creek, 15 miles.

4th. [Prince Wm. Co.] Marched from goose creek at six o'clock, at which place left our baggage & sick, and proceeded through low country. Roads bad in consequence of the rains; encamped at the Red house, 18 miles.

5th. A wet morning, cleared off at 10 o'clock; Marched at 1 o'clock; proceeded 12 miles on the road to Rappahanock; lay out without any kind of shelter.

6th. [Fauquier Co.] Marched at 6 o'clock, 9 miles on the road.

7th. This day continued on our ground, consequence of a heavy rain preceeding night.

June 8th. Took up the line of march at sun rise; Reached the North Branch Rappahanock at 10 o'clock.

Troops waded the river & proceeded nine miles into this county [Culpepper Co.]

9th. Took up the line of march at six o'clock; crossed the South Branch Rappahanock and proceeded Five miles into this county [Orange Co.]; country poor, & buildings very small.

10th. Marched at 5 o'clock; a thin poor country. Joined the Marquis's this day; made a march of 23 miles; pass'd a body of militia, 1800 men.

11 June. Marched at 4 o'clock; encamped at 10 o'clock, 10 miles.

12th. [Louisa Co.] Marched at 6 o'clock through woods & pines, at length got to the main road leading to Fredericksburg, proceeded 5 miles on it & encamped.

13th. Troops continued in their encampment this day.

14th. Marched, at 5 o'clock, 10 miles through so poor a country it did not produce one drop of water; at the place we left all our Tents.

15th June. [Hanover Co.] Took up the line of march at sun rise; this day was attended with much fatigue for want of water, refreshed in an orchard with the Col., when the Marquis took part with us.

16th. Took up the line of march at day Break, proceeded six miles, when we washed & rested ourselves the day; at this

place we built an agreeable Bush house & walk'd out in the afternoon, in comp'y with Mr. White, to see a pennsyl(vania) family who I hapened to know, A Mr. Parker.

17th. Marched at 3 o'clock through the best country we had seen in the State, 20 miles, to Mr. Dandridge's.

18th. A sweet morning. I mounted guard. This day the enemy advanced on us. Our Camp struck at sunset. All the continental troops marched in order to surprise a party of horse. We continued till day. But on our arrival where they were, they had gone some hours.

19th. [Henrico Co.] Lay on our arms till 10 o'clock. Then retired 4 miles in the country, where we lay down contented, destitute of any refreshment, Bedding or covering.

20th. Marched, at six o'clock, 3 miles; reviewed by the Gen. at 3 o'clock; lay on our arms all night.

21st. At Col. Simms Mill. Marched, at 12 o'clock A. M., 8 miles, and lay at Bunells ordinary, destitute of every necessary, both of life and convenience. This day Capt. Wilson and myself dined with Col. Stuart.

22nd June. [New Kent Co.] Marched, at 2 o'clock, through a well-inhabited cuntry, though I can give no account of the people, as I have not been in a house for some days, though they look well on the road where they generally paraded to see us. This day passed through Richmond in 24 hours after the enemy evacuated it—it appears a scene of much distress. I see Jas. Humphrey as we march'd, though, on our arrival at Camp, I returned, when I found Mr. — (word illegible) very kind; had the pleasure of drinking tea with a Mrs. Parke, a Lady of Penn'a.

23rd. Marched at 2 o'clock, halted at 8 for refreshment, when we had an alarm. Reports from our lite horse the enemy within 1 mile of us. The army formed for action. A universal Joy prevailed that certain success was before; we lay on our arms 10 hours; Hourly receiving accounts of their advance. But to our great mortification turned out a false alarm. At 6 we moved our position for convenience of encampment & got very wet this night with a rain; came on at 12 o'clock.

24, Sunday. [James City Co.] A fine morning. We lay on this ground all day enjoying ourselves & cooking. This day



one of our soldiers taken deserting to the enemy; 4 o'clock he was tried, and executed in the evening. Marched at dark in order to surprise Tarleton, 12 miles; he got wind of our approach and retired.

25. Lay by this day. At dark took up the line of march in order to overtake Simcoe, who had plundered a quantity of cattle.

26th. At six o'clock in the morning we overtook a covering party, who retreated before us. We mounted a party of Infantry behind lite horse, who overtook their rear. We had a small skirmish, horse & foot, in which we took same lite horse and cattle & kill'd 30 on the spot with inconsiderable loss.\*

27th. This day we lay at Bird's Ornary. I mounted guard; a wet night.

28. Clear morning; made some movements for advantage of Ground.

29. Maneuve'd considerably in this country in consequence of Bad information.

30. Extremely Fatigued; lay by greater part of this day; our tents brought to us in the evening.

July 1, Sunday. Marched at day break 8 miles to York River, where we encamped; † returned that night to our former post.

2. Marched down to Bird's Ornary; returned that night to our post.

3rd. Marched Sun rise to some Body's old field. Maneuvers retrogade; many troops were out; Hot weather.

4th. A wet morning; cleared off at 10 o'clock. This day we had a Fude joy in celebration of the Independence of America. After that was over Penn<sup>a</sup> Line performed several Maneuvers, in which we fired.

5th. Marched at 7 o'clock on our way to Williamsburg, proceeded as far as Chickahomony Church, where we lay on our arms till Sun up.

6th. At sun rise we took up the line of march for Jamestown; which place the enemy lay at. The 1st Batt<sup>n</sup> was detached with

---

\*This engagement was called by the soldiers the battle of "Hot Water." Col. Butler of the Pa. line commanded the Americans, and Col. Simcoe, the British. Many Augusta county militia were in the fight.—J. A. W

† Col. Bassett's, York River.

some riflemen, which brought on a scattering fire that continued many hours, when the 2nd & 3rd Batt<sup>s</sup> with one of Infantry arrived in sight; we formed & brought on a Gen<sup>l</sup> Action. Our advances regular at a charge, till we got within 80 yds. of their main body, under a heavy fire of Grape shot, at which distance we opened our musquetry at their line; 3 of our artillery horses being wounded; & then their right flanking our left, rendered a retreat necessary, with the loss of 2 pieces of Artillery.\*

7th. This day we lay at this church; dressing and sending our wounded to Hospital.

8. At 12 o'clock this day we marched 3 miles toward Jas. River for Camp. This evening I went to see the wounded at the Bird orinary.†

9th July. I returned to camp; a warm day; water scarce & bad. This day we lay on this ground.

10. [Charles City Co., Holt's Forge and Mills.] Marched at 2 o'clock P. M., to Holt's Iron Works. Country good but reduced.

11th. Orders for washing and cleaning our arms.

12. Marched at 7 o'clock toward James River. Roads Bad.

\*The above was a more important engagement than would be inferred from Capt Davis's mention of it. His account is interesting because it was written on the spot and on the same day. The calmness of his brief narrative is noticeable. The fight is known in history as the battle of Green Spring.

The British army under Cornwallis was proceeding to cross from the North to the South side of James river, at Jamestown, where a British dragoon and a negro, professing to be deserters, came into the American camp. They stated that all the British army, except a rear guard, had crossed over, and La Fayette ordered an advance. The attack was made by Wayne, with characteristic impetuosity. He found himself confronted by the whole British army, and his command would probably have been destroyed or captured if La Fayette had not come up and ordered the Americans to withdraw; they were not pursued. The American loss was 118 men killed, wounded and captured, and 3 cannon; of the British 80 men killed and wounded. A body of Augusta county militia participated in the fight, and probably were the riflemen mentioned by Capt. D.—J. A. W.

† Observe how he has fallen into the *vernacular*; at first he wrote "ordinary," now *ornary*.—J. A. W.

13. Orders for cleaning ourselves & preparing for an incorporation [*sic*] which was much wished for.

14 July. This day the incorporation\* to take place, when officers determined who was for the Campaign.

15. [Chesterfield Co.] This day was taken up in crossing the James River, when our friends took their leaves.

16. Marched at 3 o'clock & encamped at Chesterfield church.

17. Marched at 3 o'clock for Chesterfield Court House. Water very good these two days & the country the most fertile we had seen.

18th July. Marched at 3 o'clock, P. M., to Cheatum's farms, 12 miles.

19th. [Appomattox River.] Marched at 4 o'clock, A. M., for Good's Bridge, 10 miles, where we continued two days.

21. Cloudy day. \*

22. This day we had a soldier hanged for marauding. A raining day, cool and pleasant.

23rd. I dined this day with Gen. Wayne, where we passed an agreeable afternoon.

24. Moved our camp 200 yards in the rear. No particular accounts of the enemy.

25th July. About 2 o'clock this day this Bridge (Good's) fell in; whose construction was of a singular nature. No person hurt, tho' many about and under it.

26th. Wet morning & cloudy day.

27. A clear fine morning; Warm day.

28. Nothing material this day.

29. Nothing material this day.

30. General Beat this morning at day Break; troops marched by the right to Watkin's Mill, which place we arrived at 10 o'clock, 9 miles. Mr. McKinney & myself rode out, agreeable to appointment, to dine with Mr. Sagleson, where we see a pretty agreeable country.

31st. This day we lay still. They country the most fertile we had seen in the State.

August 1st. [Dinwiddie Co.] Wing marched day Briak [*sic*] 12 miles.

---

\* This refers to a re-organization of the command—some of the officers retired.

2nd. This day we marched to *Asnaguin* River.

3rd. Marched to the Right about for the North, 21 miles.

August 4th. Marched at day Break for James River opposite Westam, 10 miles; Capt. Barthdo Bond & my self rode to Richmond, where we were agreeably entertained by Mrs. park & some Corlot\* [*sic*] Lady\*, & the Gentlemen of the Virg. Line who had been prisoners; returned to camp next day.

5th. Cross'd James River & took post at the Hights Westam.

6th. Lay on this ground this day, which place enemy had occupied before us.

7th Aug. Lay on this ground.

8th. Marched at 10 o'clock, A. M., pass<sup>d</sup> Richmond day light; encamped 3 miles below.

9. [N. Kent Co.] Gen<sup>l</sup> Beat at 1 o'clock, A. M.; marched at half past to Bottom Bridge; made a short halt; proceeded to Savages' Farm, 11 miles. This day our Baggage arrived from Cox's Mill; *all well*.

10th. Troops continued on the ground this day.

11th Aug. Continued on this ground. No official account of ye enemy.

12th. A wet day; a soldier of the Virg. Line executed for shooting; attempting mutiny in shooting a Capt. Kurpatrick.

13. Very wet day.

14th. A fine day; lay still.

15. Lay on the ground; this day dined at Lock Hall's, 9 miles from Camp, with some Gent<sup>l</sup> of the line.

16. Lay on the ground; a cool agreeable day.

17 August. Gen<sup>l</sup> Beat 2 o'clock morning; troops marched at 3 to Phillips's Farm, near Newcastle, & within Four miles of Hanover Town.

18. [Hanover Co., Phillips' Farm.] A showry day. Country abounds in the Best water Millons I ever see.

19. Troops continued on this ground this day.

20. Troops lay still. Messrs. North, McKinney & myself rode out to see the country and a certain Mr. Skelton's seat which was elegant, as well his situation singular.

21 Aug. This day the troops lay still.

22nd. Weather quite cool; rode out & dined at Mr. Anderson's with some Virg<sup>a</sup> officers.

23rd. Troops marched at 8 o'clock, A. M., arrived at Savages Farm.

24. [Charles City Co.] Marched at 4 o'clock, A. M., for Bird's farm on James River. A beautiful situation. This *Bird* was allowed to be the richest man in Virg<sup>a</sup>, when living; his building very elegant.

25 August. We lay still this day a looking around us, admiring the greatness of this man's Idea in his improvements.

26. Attended Divine worship on the River side, under a shade of cedars.

27. Marched this day at 8 o'clock, A. M., to Maubin hill, 9 miles on the banks ye river.

28. Marched this day at 2 o'clock to Westover.

29. Nothing material.

30. [Surry Co.] Begun this night to cross the river, which kept us some Two days, as the river is one mile wide & boats very bad.

Sept. 1. Information this morning at 7 o'clock of a French Fleet riding in Chesepeck Bay, with 4000 troops on board; we marched at 8 A. M., & halted opposite James Town, 6 miles, where we pass'd the night.

2nd. At 10 o'clock this morning a number of boats hove in sight (with the troops) which landed at James Town.

3rd. Their Boats cross'd the river next morning at sun rise & cross'd our Troops. Our boats not yet arrived. We lay on James Town plains this day; at night we march'd to Green Springs, where we pass'd ye night.

4th. Marched at day break for Williamsburg; halted on the commons, at 4 o'clock P. M., was reviewed by Gen<sup>l</sup> St. Simon. This night we took part in the City Colledge.

5th. [Williamsburg.] Pass'd the greater part of this day interviewing the city & its public buildings, which does the State credit; lay on our arms near town in a thicket of woods.

6th Sept. This morning at 8 o'clock the troops took up ye line of march & pass'd through the City & halted within 7 miles of York & encamped at Col. Burrell's Mill; we were now ye advanced corps ye army.

7. This morning at 8 o'clock we were alarmed by ye firing of several shots from our front Piquett.

8. We were relieved by the advanced corps of the army appointed in orders & marched to Join our Good Ally, which cut a respectable figure, & encamp'd the whole, North of Williamsburg. I was ordered to repair to James town to superintend the crossing ye Baggage.

9th. Dined this day as well as yesterday with Gen. Wayne, at his Sick Quarters, & repaired to Camp at night.

10. Reports this day say Gen<sup>l</sup> Action have been fought off Chesepeak bay between Adm<sup>l</sup> Grass & Wood; that ye latter have made to Sea and a superior fleet in full pursuit of him.

11th Sept. Nothing material. Dined with some Militia officers at ye Capitol landing [Williamsburg], in company with several Gen<sup>s</sup> of ye line.

12. Nothing material occurred.

13. Rode out in the country & returned in ye evening.

14. Twenty one Gun firing announced the arrival of Gen<sup>l</sup> Washington in Camp. The army paraded & was reviewed before he lighted from his horse.

15. A very wet day, which was much wanted.

16. I mounted ye Gen. Guard. Ye officers of the Infantry waited on the Gen<sup>l</sup> to congratulate his arrival at the Southern States.

17. This day the<sup>e</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup>, with ye French Gen<sup>l</sup>, left camp in order to see Count De Grass, who lays at Hampton Roads.

18. Nothing material except the landing the 1st Detach<sup>mt</sup> from ye Northward.

19. This day I rode down to Holt's mill, cross<sup>d</sup> to Surry county with W<sup>m</sup>. Collier, where we dined with Col. Hutchins on the Banks of the river; we pass d an agreeable afternoon; cross'd ye river after night; lay at Holt's mill.

20. Returned to camp this morning.

21. Second division of ye Northward troops arrived.

22. Nothing material.

23. Very rigilam [*sic*] in preparing for ye siege.

24. Northward troops landing & marching up to the place.

25. Nothing Material.

26. Orders to move down below ye town, & form an encampment.

27. Marched East of town & formed the Grand army—Americans on ye right & French on ye left.

28. Army march'd this morning at 5, by the right for York. On arriving on its environs, the British horse appeared. The French open'd some Field pieces, & they retreated in their works; lay on our arms.

29. [Camp before York.] This morning formed a compleat investment round the Town & pitch'd our camp. The enemy retreated this night in their contacted [*sic*] works.

30. Took possession of their out lines.

Oct. 1. A warm fire continued all this day, about 40 Guns to the hour on an average & 10 by night to the hour; 2 men only kill'd, one of them on ye works.

Oct. 2nd. A continual firing from the Enemy's Batteries all this day. Our works goes on rapidly.

3rd. A continual firing was kept up all this day. A deserter went in who inform'd them where our covering parties lay. They directed their shot for them; the first kill'd 3 men & mortally wounded a fourth. Our works go on rapidly.

4th. Our cannon & Mortars now arrived. This day Col. Tarlton made a charge on Duke Luzerne's Legeonary Corps on Glochester side & was repulsed with the loss of his commanding off'r of Infantry Kill'd & Tarlton badly wounded, with 50 privates Kill'd on the spot.

5th. Our works go on day & night. Some chance men kill'd with the incessant fire kept up on our works.

6th. A rainy day; 3000 fatigued this night a making line for our covering parties.

7. The first parale finish'd; carrying on the Batteries an incessant firing Day & Night.

8th. Oct Our heavy artilery taken up 10 pieces this night.

9th. A heavy cannonade kept up from us, which dismounted all their pieces.

10. A Mr. Nelson came this day out, who say our shells do much execution.

11. Continual firing kept up. This night we broke ground & formed 2<sup>nd</sup> parale with the loss of 2 mittoke men kill'd.

12. The enemy kept up a very hot fire all this day.

13th. This morning 2 Hessian deserters came in, who says our shells do much execution.

14. This morning a deserter says the Infantry refused doing

duty, that Cornwallis flatters them they shall be relieved in a few days, & gave — (word illegible) a pipe of wine.

This night the Marquis took their river Battery with very inconsiderable loss, & Maj. Gen. Viominel took another on their extreme, to the left, with little loss likewise, & now our second parale compleat.

15. This night the enemy made a rally & imposed on the French for Americans, & covr'd our advanc'd posts & trenches, but on finding out the imposition, drove them with the loss of 8 prisoners & kill'd on ye spot.

16. pushing our advanc'd posts forward as fast as possible.

17. Lord Cornwallis proposes deputies from each army to meet at Moores House to agree on terms for the surrender of the garrisons of York & Gloucester; an answer sent by 3 o'clock, when a cessation of arms took place.

18. Flags passing this day alternately.

19. At 10 o'clock this day our troops marched in and took possession of their batteries, & the British army marched out & grounded their arms. Our army drew up for them to march through, French on one side & Americans on the other.

20. Lay quiet in our camp cleaning ourselves.

21. [Camp York.] British army march'd out for their cantonments under Militia G'ds.

22nd Brigade on duty.

23rd. Orders for ye troops to hold themselves in readiness to March at the shortest notice.

24. Marquis De St. Simon's troops embarking their cannon.

25. Orders for Brigades daily to be on duty to demolish our works.

26. Nothing material.

27. Acc<sup>ts</sup> Sir H. Clintons embarked from New York for ye South.

28. Orders countermanded respecting our cannon going on board.

Nothing material occurred till 5th Nov.

5th Nov. Marched at 9 o'clock to Burrell's Mill; 18 miles.

6th. Marched at day light, pass'd through Williamsburg, encamp'd at Bird's ornary; 18 miles.



7. Marched at sun rise by the right, encamp'd at Kent Court House ; 14 miles.

8. March'd at sun rise, encamped at Bottom's Bridge.

9. March'd at sun rise, encamped at Richmond.

10 Nov. troops begun to cross the river. Crafts very unsuitable for the purpose.

11. Waggon & ammunition crossing.

12. Our brigade began crossing.

13. continued crossing ; no accident except a boat sinking in the river, but no men drowned.

14. Marylanders proceed on their way for petersburgh.

15. Our Brigade march at 12 o'clock. Encamp'd Osbrons.

16 Nov. [Chesterfield Co.] March'd at sun rise ; encamped at Petersburg.

17. Cross'd Appomattock.

18. Lay still this, which was a very fine day.

19. [Brunswick Co.] Marched at sun rise ; encamp'd near Dunwoody court House ; 19 miles.

20. March'd at sun rise ; encamp'd at Nottoway bridge ; 14 M.

21. March'd at sun rise, encamped at East Edmunsons ; 15 M.

22nd. Nov. March'd at sun rise, encamp'd at Mitchell ornary ; 15 miles.

23. [Mecklenburgh Co.] March'd at sun rise ; encamped at Hugh Millers ; 14 miles.

24. March'd at sun rise ; arrived at Roanoke. 11 o'clock crossed with great expedition.

25th. This day we lay still. The morning foggy ; heavy rain afternoon.

26. lay on ye Bank River.

27. Maryland line cross'd.

28. Wet day ; lay still.

29. March'd at sun rise, 10 miles, to Williamsburgh.

30. [North Carolina, Greenville Co.] March'd, at sun rise, 12 miles to Harrisburgh.

1st December. March'd at sun rise, to Gen<sup>l</sup> Parsons, 12 miles, through the best country I see since crossing potomack.

2nd. [Caswell Co.] March'd at sun rise, the road sloppy ; encamp'd at Pains ornary, 16 m.

3rd Dec. March'd this morning at sun rise; passed by Caswell Court House & cross'd Hico Creek, 10 miles.

4th. March'd at sun rise, cross'd County line creek, when it began to snow at 12 o'clock; continued till night, when it was 4 inches deep. We had a very tedious day's march, 13 miles.

Capt. Bartholomew Broke his leg by a fall from a horse.

5th. This day the troops lay on their ground; roads very bad; detat<sup>e</sup> of 1 Hundred men with the stores stays behind in order to hasten our march.

6th. This day the troops lay on this ground. Capt. Bond & myself dined with Col. Dickson, 6 miles from camp.

7th. [Guilford Co.] This day the troops marched at sun rise through a very good country; waded Haw river & encamp'd on it, 16 miles.

Dec. 8. Troops march'd at sun rise, through a good looking country; encamp'd at Guilford Court House, 20 miles.

9th. This day we lay on this ground, which turned out very rainy.

10. This day we likewise lay still; very cold.

11. This day troops march'd at sun rise through a Quaker Settlement; country good & well wooded; encamped near Barny Hidels on abbots creek, 15 miles.

12 Dec., '81. [Roan Co.] The troops took up the line of march at sun rise & march'd through a German settlement, where the farm much as penn<sup>i</sup>; left Moravian town on our right 6 miles; encamped at Mr. McCuaneys, 16 M.

13. This morning at sun rise the troops march'd, crossed the Yadkin in boats, wagons & cattle waded; beautiful river about 80 perches wide; encamp'd within a mile, 14 m.

14 Dec. Troops march'd at sun rise; pass'd through Salisbury town, which is a very pretty town, considering its remoteness in the state, 7 m.

15. Troops march'd at sun rise; pass'd a good settlement; encamp'd at Mr. Taylors, 12 M.

16. Troops march'd at usual time; cross'd Coddle creek on a bridge we made, & waded Rockey river, 14 m; Dined with Gen. Wayne, visited an encampment of Catawba Indians.

17 Dec., '81. [Mecklenburg Co., N. C.] We lay still in consequence of heavy rains.

18. Troops march'd at sun rise. The country good; encamped at Charlotte, a small & ornary looking place, 14 m.

19. March'd at sun rise. Roads bad, country not so good as we have pass'd; encamp'd at — (name illegible), 15 m.

20 December, '81. [South Carolina, Camden Dis.] Troops march'd at sun rise, pass'd through a country adjoining Catawba river & belonging to a — (word illegible) nation of that name, encamp'd on Twelve mile creek, 10 miles. Rivers run all in this country a westerdly course.

21. Troops march'd this day at 12 o'clock, encamped on Waxaws creek—6 miles. Those creeks high.

22nd December. Troops marched at sun rise; cross'd several small creeks; encamp'd near Maj. Bartley<sup>a</sup>—10 miles.

23rd. Troops march'd at sun rise through a country cov'd with pine & sands, intermixed with Black Jacks. This march we pass'd hanging Rock. This road had many marks of wilful destruction in Waggon & Military stores which was made on Gates' army. Encamp'd near that Rock—20 m.

24 Dec. Troops march'd at sun rise; the day excessive wet & waded several creeks. This day's march as well as yesterday's the country uninhabited & will ever remain so, I presume. Encamp'd near Camden, 16 miles.

25. [Camden Town.] Troops lay still this day; light officers of Batt' dined with a Mr. Le Count, where we faired well & spent an agreeable evening. This town ruin'd much by the British.

26th. [Camden, Wateree River.] Troops march'd at sun rise & cross'd the Wateree River  $1\frac{1}{2}$  miles from town; this river is about Two Hundred yards wide & deep; encamp'd on the south side.

27. Troops march'd at sun rise through a low country covered in many places with swamps; encamp'd at Reynolds Mills, 8 m.

28. Troops march'd at sun rise through a poor country destitute of Inhabitants, known by the name of Sand Hills; encamp'd on the Banks of Congeree River, 23 m.

29 Dec., '81. Troops march'd at 8 o'clock, cross'd Congeree in excellent Flats. This river is 300 y<sup>ds</sup> wide, one of the handsomest I ever see; encamp'd on the south side—4 miles.

30. [Orangeburgh Co.] Troops march'd at 9 o'clock through a good country; encamp'd at Adam Tintly, 12 m.

31st. Troops march'd at sun rise; country tolerable; settled by Germans. Encamp'd at Orangeburgh, 12 m.

January 1st, 1782. Troops march'd at sun rise through a wilderness; waded more than twenty creeks, some Three feet up; encamp'd in a place amost surrounded with water; destitute of inhabitants, 20 m.

2nd. Troops marched at sun rise; this day's march through fine body of pine & sand, uninhabited; waded a number of creeks or rather Guts of water communicating from one to another; encamp'd as yesterday—15 m.

3d Jan'y, '82. [Edisto River.] Troops march'd at sun rise wet low country, pul<sup>d</sup> through. Saw Mills which work'd with 8 saws on one frames; encamp'd at Hickory ridges—10 m.

4th. [Round O Set.] March'd at sun rise. Joined the army at this post, 3 m. [Gen. Greene's army.]

5th. This day taken up in cleaning ourselves & arms after Two month's constant march.

6th. Cleaning ourselves & writing. Rode out to see this River farm.

7. A command of 100 Men to retire one now at the lines (of our line) Maj. Hamilton Command.

8. Some Gentlemen dined with us in Camp.

9th. Pennsylv'a Brigade march'd at 9 o'clock to Jacksons Borough, where the Legislature of the State now sits; encamp'd on its Right, 14.

10. Mr. M<sup>c</sup>Kinney & myself walk'd out to hunt, called at a house where liv'd a Mr. Deneson from Penn'y. Din'd with him & pass'd the afternoon.

11 Jan'y, '82. [Jackson's Borough.]\*

(THE END.)

---

\* Jacksonborough, at which place the Diary ends, is a station on the Charleston & Savannah Railroad, about 30 miles from the former city. The Legislature of South Carolina sat there in 1782, but there is nothing at the spot now to indicate that it had ever been the seat of the State Government.

Wayne was detached by Greene and sent into Georgia, from which State he drove the British, rendering very important further service before the close of the war.—J. A. W.

### Letters of William Fitzhugh.

[Col. William Fitzhugh, the founder of the well known Virginia family of that name and the author of the letters which follow, was a native of England and a son of a member of the English Bar, in which profession Col. Fitzhugh himself was educated. Removing to Virginia about 1670, he settled in Westmoreland County, and a few years afterwards married a Miss Tucker of the same county. He died in 1701, in his fifty-first year, leaving a large estate, which included many slaves and about 54,000 acres of land. Col. Fitzhugh was a lawyer, planter and merchant. His letters derive their chief value from the light which they throw on the course of trade between the colony and the mother country in the latter part of the seventeenth century. The originals are now in the Library of Harvard College. Our print is taken from an accurate copy which was presented to the Virginia Historical Society by a descendant of Col. Fitzhugh, and which is still in its possession. All obscurities of language and punctuation are faithfully retained.]

May 15th, 1679.

*Hon'rd Sir:*

The story mentioned in your letter, first year of his Reign did it so happen to all the Justices, except Sir William Thorning, chief justice of the common Bench and two of the Kings Sergeants, Hankford and Brinkley, for their detestable opinions given to Richard the Second, in the twenty first year of his Reign, in the Declaration of high treason to the great destruction and Dishersion of many Lords &c. Upon hearing of your letter I remember something of it but my memory being deceitful and my account not certain, I durst not venture upon an information, considering whence it was and for fear of censure, yet blushed to myself to let slip such an easie Quelre in a Profession I intended to get money by. Last fall I received a demand of your Book which I neither then was, nor now am capable of restoreing because lost; but will honestly satisfie you for them in your resonable Demands. And to Demonstrate my readiness thereinand that I may be in what Jureable, gratefull have inclosed sent you an account of some old statutes, what time they were made and by whom, because I remember once you seemed to doubt thereof and were pleased also to think (or tell me so) they were obsolete and out of use, which occasioned me to take the more especial notice in my collecting and do find they are most of

them in force at this day. I intended to have given you an account which of them were introductory of new Laws and which declaratory of the old, and which mixt, but doubting the length of such a particular account, would rather seem prolix than pleasant, therefore have referred it till I know farther your desire by your especial commands.

How necessary the knowledge thereof is I will demonstrate by two Examples, the first is the Statute of Glo. Chapter 6, gives treble damages, and the place wasted in an action of Waste. Now to know what costs is to be given in that action you must know what the Law was before the making that Statute because where any Statute doth give treble damages, where damages by the common Law were given, there the cost also shall be treble, but when treble damages are given by a Statute where no damages were formerly recoverable there the damages shall only be recovered and no costs. And because there were no damages given in the said Action of Waste before the said Statute, therefore only the Place wasted and treble damages shall be recovered and no costs. The Second is the State of 8 H. 6 of forcible Entry which giveth treble damages in this case, treble damages and treble costs, shall be recovered because they should have recovered single damages at the common Law before the making that Statute. By this you may see what precipitate judgment may be given upon any Statute without understanding the Common Law, before the making thereof which is the only guide and which is only to be learned out of Antient Authors (for out of the old fields must come the new Corn) contrary to opinion of the Generality of our Judges and practisers of the Law here.

There are several other old statutes that I have not given you an account of because I am not sure these will be cheerfully accepted, being only done for the satisfaction of your former doubt.

If this pleases command more from

To the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Maj. Rich<sup>d</sup> Lee.

Sir your Wff.

---

June 10, 1679.

Mr. William Sherwood,

*Sir:* The Report I sent last between Barton and Merrideth happening in your hands to discuss wherein I wrote the opinion

of others on both sides which needed not to one so acquainted and conversant in the Common and Municipal Laws of the Land which I understand was accepted and approved by you more than really it deserved, has encouraged me more particularly to recommend this person and his cause to your conduct. I cannot report it because never adjudged, neither needs there much Law or argument because it is so plain and notoriously known. I have plainly set down the case, lest he should mistake in the relation.

You need no Armour to fend off the opposites arguments, because so weak they are not able to defend themselves, and his so palpably strong they are not to be undermined by any fallacy.

His desire is to be forthwith seized as according to Law and Equity he ought, for the greatest Plea they have is by dilatory Evasion to keep him out this year, which I presume will not be admitted when the Court shall be acquainted how long already they have continued trespassers to him, and how much they have damnify'd him thereby he having forwarned them off above half a year since the finishing the last crop, since they alledge that as they have sown they ought to reap. I must confess that Rule holds when they are in by a rightfull title and then sow their land and their Estate determined by the Lot of God, but not to trespassers Desprisen &c. I could have enlarged more upon this point but relating farther to you would be carrying Coals to New Castle.

I refer you to the relation of the person himself. I am

Sir your Wff.

---

Sept<sup>r</sup> 11th, 1679.

Maj. Robt. Beverly,

*Sir:* I remember you were instancing to me one point of Law that you could understand no reason for, why the cousin should inherit before the brother of the half blood, although you were satisfy'd that the Law was so, neither could you meet with any one that could give you the Reason thereof, reasons I had then in my memory I acquainted you with though not so fully as you required and I desired.

It is an Antient point and therefore the reason must be sought for in Old Authors, which remain in their Original Languages to

say French and Latin and have purposely sent this to give a Professor in the Science satisfaction as also to acquaint you that we here esteem no more ours than we are able to give the reason of observing that old Rule *Constante Ratione legis constat ipsa Lex*. In Bracton, Britton and Fleta you shall find these words, no man can be heir to a fee simple by the Common Law, but he that hath *sanguinem duplicatam* the whole blood, both of the father and of the mother so as the half blood is no blood inheritable by descent, because he that is but of the half blood cannot be a compleat heir for that he hath not the whole and complete blood, and the Law in Descents in fee simple does respect that which is compleat and perfect. Also these foresaid Authors give these reasons for the Law in this point, first every one that is heir to another *aut est haeres sine proprietatis aut jure representationis*, as where the eldest son dieth in the life of his father his issue shall inherit before the younger son, for although that the youngest son is *magis propinquus* yet *jure representationis*, the issue of the eldest son shall inherit for he doth represent the person of his father. And it is great reason that he who hath full and whole blood should inherit before him that hath but a part of the blood of his Ancestor for *Ordine naturae totam praefertur vincinens parti*. Secondly, as none can be begotten but of a father and a mother, and he must have in him two bloods.

Blood of the father and the blood of the mother, these bloods commixed in him by lawfull marriage constitute and make him heir so that none can be heir to any if he hath not in him both the bloods of him to whom he will make himself heir and therefore the heir of the half blood cannot inherit because he wanteth one of the bloods which should make him inheritable for *parte guarung integrante sublata tolliten totum* as in this case the blood of the father and the mother are one inheritable blood and both are necessary to the preservation of an heir and therefore *deficiente uno non potest esses haeres*. Thirdly for avoiding of confusion for if as well the half blood as the whole blood shall be equally inheritable, then in many cases confusion and uncertainty will follow who shall be the next heir. I could in my third reason have instanced many Examples but that I think it needless because they will appear of themselves. Thus Sir for your satisfaction and in honor to the noble Profession I have



(I think) given you an account that the Law appoints nothing but what is grounded upon very great reason, although perhaps without farther Search it may not immediately correspond with every man's reason; if this be not satisfactory, please to give me notice, and I will very much enlarge upon these reasons and illustrate them by Examples. I am

Sir your Wff.

---

Sept. 6th, 1679.

Maj. Robt. Beverly,

*Sir:* In my former by my brother George Brent, I endeavoured your private satisfaction. This I have recommended at my client's request to the Retainer, I advised him to. The case is plain and easie. Thompson sues Owzley upon a bond of 4,000 lbs. of Tob<sup>o</sup> conditional to pay a Servant at such a time, the condition not being performed, he recovers judgment upon his bond after which judgment the Defendant craves an Injunction in Chancery to whose bill (I being retained) Demurred and pleaded these Precedents and Reasons. I have here inclosed for my Demurrer which after some argum<sup>ts</sup> the Court allowed of and accordingly enter judgment for us, grounding their judgment upon the former quotations from which judgment the Attorneys of Owzley appeals. I have given the tull quotations though not the precedents there inserted, but enough I think to give the Court satisfaction. I have also taken the most material Reasons out of the afore recited Authors why Injunctions are not to be granted after judgments at the Common Law obtained which I presume will be sufficient and satisfactory. And have farther instanced that one of the articles exhibited against that great Prelate Woolsey was for such illegal Proceedings, which I hope none of our Courts in Virginia will be guilty of for fear of the punishment which is prae munire as appears by the Statute I have likewise quoted to you. I have farther to urge that as servants are our way, together with the Cheapness of Tob<sup>o</sup> and the long time lapsed before suit for it, after it became due, 4000 lbs. Tob<sup>o</sup> is but a reasonable rate, he having paid his Tob<sup>o</sup> for it almost two years ago. This I have only intimated not doubting

the failure of so clear law. Sir, because I advised him to you therefore for my Credit and his Interest your careful management of this cause is desired by

Sir your Wff.

---

April 7th, 1679.

Mr. Thomas Clayton,

*Sir:* I have sent you the Report of one cause of Action twice presented in our Court, I being both times retained by the Defendant. First, before the Court themselves as triers of the fact and Dispensors of the Law arising from that fact which found for the Defendant and Plaintiff, was non suite; Secondly, upon renewing the Suit again, the Plaintiff prays a Jury may be impannelled to enquire into the fact, who were accordingly summoned and sworn, who find for the defendant.

Upon which verdict the Court gave judgment against the Plaintiff for *ex facto jus oritur*, from which judgment the Plaintiff appeals. Now, Sir, I apprehend by the Law of England that when a jury who are sworn, tryers of the fact have found it the fact in that case is no more to be enquired into without attainting the Jury, by reason Jurys are so strongly bound, both by there oath administered to them upon the tryal, as also for fear of attainder, the judgment of attainder being so severe and dreadfull by the Common Law. *Quod committantur quotae Domini Regis, et quod omnia terrae et tenementa capiantur in manum Domini Regis et deratentur et extirpentur et uxores et liberi eorum Ammoventur et omnia bona et catulla foris faciunt Domino Regi et amado amittunt liberum legem in perpetuum.*

My Lord Cooke, in the the first part of his Institutes, folio 294, says that this judgment imports eight great and generall punishments, and in the third Institutes divides into five parts as folio 222 (see Kelways Reports fo 83, Second Institutes fo: 130 and 237, 238 &c.) in the first recited place gives the reason of said judgment, because all actions depend upon the oath of twelve men; prudent antiquity instituted so severe a punishment, but since the Statute of 23 H. 8, Chapter 3 hath something mitigated the punishment (See the Statute well expounded in Dyer) fo 81,

and Cooke's Reports Lib 3, fo. 4 and Lib 10 fo. 119 yet not made it so slight as that another Jury shall go out upon the same matter of fact and bring in a contrary verdict, which is both against Magna Carta and the fundamentall laws of England; by which Law we are ought to be governed, to condemn men unheard; how dangerous a thing it is to change an antient maxim of the Law, (See the second part Cooke's Institutes fo. 97 and 98), for as Cicero saith, *major haereditas venit unicing rostram a jure et legibus, quam a parentibus*, and as my Lord Cooke saith in his commentary upon Magna Carta fo. 56, the Law is the surest sanctuary that a man can take and the strongest fortress to protect the weakest of all. But where is this Sanctuary and fortress if the Law shall be so wrested and contradictory verdicts so taken whereby innocent and honest men unheard and unseen shall be liable to Infamy and beggary; Infamy by being guilty of Perjury, and beggary if a legal scrutiny shall be made therein.

And besides by the law of England all Jurys ought to be of the Neighborhood and in this Country; I think the Constitution may very well permit it in the same County, for the Rule is *Vicini, Vicinora, facta presumtur Scire*. This I have written with as much brevity as I could, because I am informed they generally so proceed at James Town; it rather requires a small treatiss than a letter to discourse thoroughly upon it, but refer you to the quotations where you may see it learnedly discussed and hope there may be no occasion of urging it, for I take an appeal to be the removing the matter in Law before a higher Court and better Judges, for the words of the appeal be from the judgment of the Court and not from the verdict of a Jury that is the Judges are mistaken in point of Law in giving their Judgment, which may be easily collected from the words. Thus Sir I have adventured though unknown to recommend my Client and his cause which I have truly reported as it was argued here and hinted what inconveniences will follow if verdicts which are *dictum veritatis* should be destroyed without proceeding According to Law by Attaint which is the particular remedy given by the Law which point as I before intimated requires rather a small treatise than a letter fully to discourse upon. I am

Your Wff.

To Mr. Thos. Clayton.

April 7th, 1679.

*Worthy Sir:*

Once more at the instance of Bur Harrison, I take opportunity to write to you. I think the poor man is very much troubled in the delay of his business, for if Matthews had any title to land, by the Law he ought to have commenced suit and had a legal tryal, for by Magna Carta, Chapter 29, and Cooke's Commentary's thereon, fo. 46, 47, No man shall be disseised of his Lands or tenements or disposs'd of his goods without Action or Answer contrary to the Law of the Land. But here Harrison is kept out of his Right that is Thomas Barton's plantation w<sup>ch</sup> he hath sufficiently made appear to be his without either Action or Answer contrary to the Law of the Land, only under the cover of a pretended title Matthews lays to it, which if it were true, has no relation to that controversie of Thomas Barton, because Barton was possess'd by and held under Harrison feofee and not by any title or claim from the said Matthews, and consequently is a trespasser to the said Harrison. But far as I can understand, Matthews has hardly the shadow of a title for he grounds it upon a grant from the Council when himself was Governor, in 1657, and their Pattents bears date and were confirmed in 1654; what a pretense that is, the meanest capacity is able to apprehend. A Grant without a Patent obtained three years after a Patent solemnly signed, sealed and confirmed.

Sir I trust to your care in that concern of mine and three others partners and hope to hear something of it by this opportunity. I am

Your Wff.

To Mr. William Sherwood.

---

Sept. 9th, 1679.

*Honored Sir:*

I am informed by Burr Harrison that you tax me of rashness in counselling him, p'haps it might so seem to you for want of a thorough information of his just Right and a false information of a feigned Right, the first pretension of a title to the Land in Controversie was by old Capt. Brent, who upon his

pretended Right settled several Tennants to say Burr Harrison, Thomas Barton and one Bennet, whose widow this woman is, that makes such an exclamation about the house pull'd down.

Afterwards Coll<sup>o</sup> Washington as guardin to Gerrard Broadhurst sues and tries title about this Land in Stafford County and recovers and the said tennants all turned to him and became his tennants as guardian aforesaid. After the tennants sue Giles Brent as son and heir of his father, deceased, for their said Eviction and trouble recovers ag<sup>st</sup> him. Afterwards Burr Harrison buys the Land of Gerrard Broadhurst being of age so that by this it may appear that Gerrard Broadhurst had a Title by Pattend, Possession and the Judgment of Stafford County Court, and consequently Burr Harrison is in Possession and the Rule is *I equali jure melior est conditis possidentis*. And by Magna Carta, *Nulli vendemus, nulli negabimus nulli deferremus gustitiam aut reelum* and my Lord Cookes Commentarys thereupon fo: 46, 47 whose words are these: No man shall be disseised of his Lands or Tenements or dispossessed of his goods or chattels without Action or Answer or contrary to the Laws of the Land. But here Harrison is kept out of his Right that is Barton's Plantations which he hath sufficiently made appear to be his without either Action or Answer and then contrary and only under the colour of a pretended title Matthews lays to it which if it were, yet Barton is a trespasser to Harrison because Barton was possessed and held under Harrison's feoffee and not by any title or claim from the said Matthews. But as far as I am informed Matthews has hardley the shadow of a title, for he grounds upon a grant from the Council when himself was Governour in 1657, and the Pattend Harrison holds by bears date and was confirmed in 1654.

Now in my apprehension a Grant without a Pattend obtained three years after a Pattend solemnly signed, sealed and confirmed, cannot be very efficacious in destroying a title granted by that Pattend. Thus Sir I have run over the heads of the whole business that I might make it perspicuous that my counsel in advising them to pull down the house after lawfull warning given them to depart was not rash and inconsiderate, but grounded upon good reason and Authority in Law. For more than all I have before informed you this widow Bennet after Harrison Purchase did not only atturne and acknowledge her

new Land Lord, but delivered up her lease unto his hands and after she and a freeman that lives with her took the Plantation from time till the fall for the Rent of one hh<sup>d</sup> of Tob<sup>o</sup>. At the expiration of which time Harrison gives them two months notice to provide for themselves and before witnesses several times forewarned them off, but their answer was they would neither go off nor pay the Rent. Then and not before I advised him to pull down the house, having found a Paralel case adjudged in termino Hilarri, 34 Eliza inter Wigford and Gill in Banes Reginae Cooke Eliza fo. 269, when the same thing was done, and after both Arguments at the Bar and solemn Arguments at the Bench allowed of and justified. The mans impor-tunity and my own vindication has drawn the letters to this prolixity, yet I hope your Honour considering the occasion, will pardon it in

Hon<sup>d</sup> Sir Y<sup>r</sup> Wff.

To the Honb<sup>le</sup>

Nic<sup>s</sup> Spencer, Esq., Secretary.

---

Nov. 2nd, 1680.

*Hon<sup>d</sup> Sir:*

Thos. Dutton was reccommended to me by the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Ralph Wormley Esq<sup>r</sup> to manage his business about Prescottts lands. Upon view and examination of all his papers, I find him to have no longer an Estate than for life in those lands if the Will made by Prescottt in new London were here authentickly proved. Yet upon a farther consideration waving all thoughts of any real interest of any Estate of Inheritance in the lands I considered the Equitable Right of the Escheat to appertain to him and considering also you are pleas<sup>d</sup> to grant an Escheat to those who in Equity had the most seeming right. I was intended to have waited upon your Hon<sup>r</sup> with Thomas Dutton so soon as I should have an account of your safe and desired arrival to communicate this to you and sollicite your Honour in the poor man's behalf. While these thoughts and intentions were thus in my mind, Thomas Dutton brings me a letter he received from your Hon<sup>r</sup> considering his equitable Right wherein you appear not only willing to grant the Escheat upon his Petition but are pleased to offer him the Escheat and direct him to petition and compound

for the same. Immediately upon view of this your Honours charitable offer I directed him to go to his Tenant in whose behalf he now busies himself and for whose interest he now begs the benefit of Escheat, that he may now confirm what he before so foolishly sold to them, and they as simply bought of him, to see what they would do in his behalf. Some of them agreed to stand by him and assist him in the payment of the composition money and Escheat fees: but being yesterday at M<sup>r</sup> Bridges and understanding by Coll<sup>o</sup> Allerton his majesties Escheater that your Honour would not be paid in Parcels but would have it in one entire sum.

I discoursed some of the Tennants who with Thomas Dutton intreated me to become security or paymaster for the whole to say for that six hundred acres.

I was willing upon their request and counter security, which they then promised me, to engage to you for the payment of the whole if you will accept of my Security. Capt. Lord, M<sup>r</sup> Bridges and the rest of the petitioners seem pleased to tax me of self Interest upon these my offers; to acquit myself that I will acquaint your Honour how I direct him in his Proceedings. Those tennants that are willing to pay their proportionable rate of this Escheat, according to the quantity of land they hold, shall enjoy their former Purchase and for this new imbursement will have their Estate ascertained and enlarged which will be more to them than the money they'll be out about it, those that are willing to reimburse any more I will take care with Dutton; they shall not be turned off there Land Loosers, but shall have reasonable satisfaction. If I had any self Interest (which I'll assure your Honour I have none) it must be esteemed very modest when the sole business that I aim at [in Duttons behalf] is the continuing of former purchasers, the reimbursing those that are willing to continue and keeping Dutton from endless litigious and expensive Suits which must inevitably fall upon him if the Escheat be elsewhere granted and the Tennants be either turned off or put to new Purchases.

Sir Your Wff.

To the Honb<sup>l</sup>

Nic<sup>s</sup> Spencer, Esq., Secretary.

April 7th, 1680.

*Sir*: That I may correspond with your desires and mine own inclination, have by this opportunity sent you an account that I have received of yo<sup>r</sup> Letter and shall do my utmost endeavour to the full accomplishment of your Deserts and desires therein. When I was on board you may remember I entreated you to take me twenty h<sup>ds</sup> freight certain and thirty uncertain, you told me I need not because you would secure it me upon which I rely. As I don't question your care and endeavour in the disposal of my Tob<sup>o</sup>, so I doubt not you'll endeavour to furnish me with those necessary things I sent for by you as also give me an account of them by the first opportunity and how all affairs stand in England which I shall assuredly expect from you as you may do the station of all affairs in this country from me by all opportunities. I have omitted one thing in my particulars, which I desired you to buy for me that is a Riding Camblet Coat, if my money holds out buy it, if not use your Discretion. In my note of Particulars I did not forget it, only omitted for fear of over charging my acco<sup>t</sup> and your trouble. A prosperous voyage, a lucky market and a happy Return is wished by

Sir Y<sup>r</sup> Wff.

To Capt. Fra<sup>s</sup> Partis,

At the Hermitage, near East Smithfield, London.

---

June 11th, 1680.

*Sir*: I promised you by all conveniencys to give you an account of the affairs of the Countrey, to comply therewith I have taken this opportunity.

I am not able to inform you of any new matter, but only to tell you that we are at present very quiet from our Indian Enemies. I believe no great crops will be this year made, by reason of our great drought, not having had one good shower since your departure which is now almost a month, so that everything is kept under thereby. I have drawn bills of Exchange on you for £7, 13, 4, payable to M<sup>r</sup> William Law, of London Merchant;



if those bills comes to your hands please to give them due acceptance, for I had rather that part of my P'ticulars that I sent for by you were let alone than the Discredit of the Protest of those Bills which by no means let be protested. I am now a great distance from home and cannot be so large as I would, but shall refer you to my next Letter by some of our own ships for a more ample information.

I am Sir Your Wff.

To Capt Fra<sup>s</sup> Partis, at &c.

---

June 11th, 1680.

*Sir:* By my former I gave you what account I could how affairs stood then, there's little alteration has since happened. I have not now the copy by me, being above one hundred miles from home, but take this opportunity to give you an account that I advised by my last that I drew bills of Exchange for £7, 13, 4, which I did then and do now desire you to accept and make punctual payment.

I did then also request you to let alone sending me some of my goods rather than refuse the payment of those bills, but now I desire you to send or bring in every particular I have sent for, because I have here inclosed sent two bills of Exchange, one for £20 Sterling, the other for £3. I have also inclosed sent two bills of Exchange, one for £20 Sterling the other for £3. I have also inclosed sent you a letter of Advice to be delivered with that bill of £20 to Sir Robert Peyton, upon sight of which I believe there's little doubt of receiving the money. I hope I shall have occasion to transmit near 100 £ sterling next shipping, therefore please to give me an account truly of your intentions, whether you intend for Virginia next year or to stay there that I may accordingly order my affairs.

I expect to hear from you by all conveniences, wherein I hope I may have a particular relation of my own affairs and a general account of the proceedings there. This is the needfull from

Your Wff.

To Capt. Fra<sup>s</sup> Partis, at &c.

*Sir:* The above is copy of my former June 11th, 1680. I have no new matter to add only I would have you be very careful of my flax, hemp and hayseed, two bushels of each of which I have sent for because we have now resolved a cessation of making Tob<sup>o</sup> next year. We are also going to make Towns, if you can meet with any tradesmen that will come in and live at the Town, they may have large privileges and immunitys. I would have you to bring me in a good Housewife. I do not intend or mean to be brought in as the ordinary servants are, but to pay her passage, and agree to give her fifty shillings or three pound a year during the space of five years, upon which terms I suppose good Servants may be had, because they have their passage clear and as much wages as they can have there. I would have a good one or none: I look upon the generality of wenches you usually bring in not worth the keeping. I expect to hear from you by all conveniences for I assure you I let slip none to tell you, I am &c. I would have you bring me two large Paper books, one to contain about fourteen or fifteen Quire of Paper the other about ten Quire and one other small one.

July 1st, 1680,  
Ps Capt. Fowler.

To Capt Fra<sup>s</sup> Partis, At &c.

---

Dec. 4th, 1680.

*Sir:* Both yours I have received by Capt. Paine am glad of yours, sorry you came to no better market. I hope this year Tob<sup>o</sup> will rise by reason there's but small crops made throughout this country and Maryland too. I have got ready the Tob<sup>o</sup> I owe you which when your brother comes or any one by your order may receive; we now look out every day for his arrival by whom I intend to ship thirty or forty hh<sup>ds</sup>, crops are so small and debts comes in so badly that I cannot send so much as I thought by twenty hh<sup>ds</sup>, but what I do send is pretty good. What friends I can advise shall assuredly secure you. Mr. Scarlet has promised me to consign you twenty hh<sup>ds</sup> and I believe shall get you some more this year.

Sr. I kindly observe two passages in your letter, one is that if I have occasion for forty of fifty pound sterling you will pay it

though you have none of my effects in your hands, the other that you paid my last bill of £7, 13, 4, at sight. The one gives me credit, the other honour for both which I thank you. I understand by the said letter that you have sent me all I sent for which you inform me come to something more than you have in your hands, yet being encouraged by your letter and assured of money that I shall remit home if my Tob<sup>o</sup> should either miscarry or come to a bad market, for I shall certainly remit home a hundred pounds Sterling certain if not more from good hands and sure paymasters. I have ventured on a bargain of 29 £ Sterling for two negroes of Mr. Vincent Goddard for which I have drawn bills of Exchange upon you, which please give due exception. I know not yet what to enlarge, by the first opportunity after your brother's arrival shall give you a larger account, and therefore at present shall only tell you that I shall always continue

Sir Your Wff.

To Capt. Frances Partis.

---

February 1st, 1680.

*Honoured Sir:*

Yours I received, together with one from the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Mr. Secretary, and another from Coll<sup>o</sup> Allerton, who acquaints me the 14th february is the day he hath appointed a Jury to meet for the finding an office for your Grant. At which time or before (if sickness, &c. doth not prevent) I shall wait upon you to tender you the utmost of my Service in that affair and anything else you shall please farther to command me; shall endeavour in the meantime thoroughly to understand the Case and learn how the Law directs, that is whether it be a will considering the meanness of the Stile and immethodicall penning thereof when the party speaking (or which ought to speak) was a person of such known abilities; if the discovery of the fraud fails in the consideration of the Stile, then he that was known so good a master of his pen Should in the last act of his life affix his mark, is almost irracionall to imagine. Secondly, if it be a will, whether it be good in whole or in part, that it is not good in the whole the first Argument makes manifest by affixing his mark &c.

Thirdly, if it be good in part, in which part. That it cannot be good in that part that concerns the Land, this late Statute hath provided, for the title of the Statute is to prevent frauds and perjury, the preamble or Key of the Statute persues the same, then the body of the act declares the manner how this shall be avoided when such considerable bequests as Lands and tenements, that is by three or four witnesses at the least, but here is but two, then for this part void and all thoughts of Equity banished by reason of the probable presumption of fraud in the whole, but more especially in this part. Fourthly and Lastly, Admit that it were a will good in all its parts and fully supply'd with all the ceremonies that the Law requires whether his lands and Tenements should pass by these words real and personal Estate admits I think a considerable Dispute. These S<sup>r</sup> are the heads of the argument that I at present apprehend are to be managed in your just cause and which I shall take pains to my ability to inform myself in, whereby I hope I may assure you. I am

Sir Y<sup>r</sup> Wff.

To The Hon<sup>ble</sup> Ralph Wormley.

---

March 30, 1681.

Mr. Stephen Watts,

S<sup>r</sup>: By the Bristol men that have used our parts I have heard of you but by M<sup>r</sup> Richard Gotley this year dealing in these parts I have more particular account of your honest and faithfull dealings which induced me at this time to consign you eight hh<sup>ds</sup> of Tob<sup>o</sup>, an Invoice whereof I have inclosed sent you this only as an invitation to correspondence, if the market gives encouragement I shall consign you more next year and a greater quantity. The commodity is grown Slow here and in England too that I am affraid the present necessity of my affairs forcing me to send home with my Tob<sup>o</sup> bills of Exchange for £12,10,00 of their acceptance. Therefore S<sup>r</sup> I shall only desire you to proceed in this method for me if my Tob<sup>o</sup> meets a good market, make ready acceptance of the Bills and send me the remainder in such things as I shall after mention, but if my Tob<sup>o</sup> should not clear the money drawn for, please to pay as much of them as you shall have in your hands and let the remainder be only pro-

tested. You are much a Stranger to me but I much more to you therefore dare not make an overture of paying more money than you have effects, nor of sending me any without I had of mine own with you to pay the things.

I want a pair of cart wheels, horse harness for three horses, a pack saddle and two dozen shoes. I shall enlarge by the latter Ships.

I am Sir Yr Wff.

---

April 4th, 1681.

Mr John Cooper.

*Sir:* By the Recommends of Capt. Norrington and some little Knowledge I have of your honest and fair dealings, by Inspection into some Returns of sales of Tob<sup>o</sup> and purchase of goods has occasioned this letter wherein you'll find the Invoice of eight hh<sup>ds</sup> of Oronoko Tob<sup>o</sup> and bill of Loading for the same consigned to your Self which I hope you'll help to the best market.

The inclosed Bills of Exchange I desire you to present and receive by the latter Ships Shall enlarge and give further Direction and perhaps consign you more Tob<sup>o</sup> and send you some more bills.

I am Sir Your Wff.

---

May 21st, 1681.

*Hon' d Sir:*

I intended to wait upon you as I came from Town to give you an account of Coll<sup>o</sup> Griffins &c. proceedings about Coll<sup>o</sup> Burnhams land for which you have had an office found. By your former letter, and my answer thereunto, I thought myself obliged to you part and to my utmost to hinder the probate of the said Will, but hearing nothing from and being threatened by mutual bonds given and taken between you and the others I could make no Defence in your behalf nay durst not own myself concerned on your side yet was troubled to see such proceedings and such large fees given by them to the value of fifty pound Sterling, which I certainly guess'd was for a farther end than to secure the personal Estate, and accordingly so it happened for at the

latter end of the court they petition for a day to be assigned them this next Court, to traverse the Office found pretending a right by virtue of the said Will, with some reflections upon there first Delay in the probate at your County Court. I have sent this Gent. Mr. Hickes purposely with this letter to advise you thereof and receive your commands and instructions therein whereby I am assured it will appear with a better countenance at the next Court to there trouble and loss and to your quiet and content w<sup>ch</sup> is truly desired by

Your Wff.

To The Hon<sup>ble</sup>

Ralph Wormley, Esq.

May 31st, 1681.

Capt. Francis Partis.

*Sr:* Till the Receipt of yours by Capt. Shepard I was fully intended to write you at large but by that understanding that you intended certainly in this next year, I refer a larger discourse till then, but yet must now tell you I am sorry the Initiation of a correspondence with you Should by your unkind dealings be so soon broken off. Your brother Capt. Charles Partis is able to give you an account thereof and to him I'll refer, who has endeavored as much as in him lies to palliate the matter, by persuading me that it was not really and intentionally done by you, but by mistake or some other accident, which in truth by his persuasions and my own charitable inclinations I am no Infidel to, yet could do no less than stop the current of all farther dealings till these mistakes and Errors, if they be so, already committed be regulated, which I suppose may not be difficult upon your arrival. What of your Tob<sup>o</sup> is paid and why not all paid and the care and provisions I had taken therein your brother can and will I dare say fully inform you. I hope I shall see you time by this next year in your first Rate Merchantman which I shall be very glad of who am

Sir Your Wff.

To Capt. Francis Partis, in London.

P his brother Capt. Charles Partis.

May 31st, 1681.

Mr. John Lucum.

If no body should come from me or by my order to take the bills of Exchange for the Pipe Staves and the bills of loading for the eleven hh<sup>ds</sup> of Tob<sup>o</sup> consigned to Mr. John Cooper of London merchant I am so far satisfy'd of your Integrity and fidelity that I request you to do it yourself, that is to pass bills of Exchange for your full debt, according to the number of Pipe Staves your receive and bills of Loading for the eleven hh<sup>ds</sup> Tob<sup>o</sup>, according to the agreement and you receipt for the other one hh<sup>d</sup> consigned to your self which I would have you thus order. Inclose one of the bills of Loading and one of the bills of Exchange in this letter to Mr. Jno. Cooper which you have open and write a letter yourself to me and inclose the other two bills of Loading and the two bills of Exchange and your Receipt for the hh<sup>ds</sup> Tob<sup>o</sup>, well sealed up and leave them either with Mr. William Hardidge or Mr. Secretary and deliver them to themselves with request to keep them till I send for them for fear of miscarriage if they should chance to convey them up to me by an uncertain hand.

Also I farther request you to acquaint Mr. Cooper the reason that I could not indorse the bills of Exchange to him which upon your information will give him the opportunity of demanding and receiving it without Indorsement. I hope you will keep this letter by you for your Instructions and follow it if I have not the opportunity of sending one to do it for me, which will oblige

Sir Your Wff.

To Capt. John Lucum  
on board his Ship.

---

June 2nd, 1681.

Mr. John Cooper.

This is copy of my former by Capt. John Lucum bearing date 31st May, last, I have sent another by the said Lucum of the same date and of the same purport but open for a bill of loading

and a bill of Exchange to be inclosed therein for the above Tob°. Sr In my particulars mentioned, and here inclosed you'll find I send for a feather bed, and furniture curtains and vallens.

The furniture, curtains and vallens, I would have new, but the bed at second hand, because I am informed new ones are very full of dust. The curtains and vallens I would have plain and not very costly. I desire you to take notice in the purchase of these things in the note of particulars here inclosed, and if it should so happen by accident or some other mischance, I should not have the opportunity of giving you farther advice, please to take care to send those particulars by the first Ships by Capt. Norrington, if he comes forth early.

Yours Wff.

---

June 7th, 1681.

*Sir:* By Mr. Lucum and Mr. Lymes, bearing date 31st May and 2d June, I have given you an account of eleven hh<sup>ds</sup> Tob° consigned to you together with several bills of Exchange to the value of £31 Sterling, besides Mr. Lucum's bills of Exchange for what value I know not yet, which according to my order receive of him. I desire your care in sending me in those things I sent for and do now send for, which are for my own particular use, therefore I desire you to take care in the goodness of them and what my money comes to more than I have given you advice of, please to send me it in Linnen, of which let gentish holland be finest except one piece of kenting and let there be two pieces of white Dimmety and one piece of colored. I refer the sorting the linnen to yourself, being mindfull of blue Linnen in the Parcel. If you could possibly procure me a Bricklayer or Carpenter or both, it would do me a great kindness and save me a great deal of money in my present building, and I should be willing to advance something extraordinary for the procuration of them or either of them. If you send in any tradesmen be sure send in their tools with them. Sir, my small acquaintance begs my excuse for not giving you an account of news Stirring. Although I have sent none yet I hope to receive some



from you, together with the present transactions of affairs in England; if the market gives any encouragement you may be sure to hear more from me for the future. I am

Your Wff.

To Mr. Jno. Cooper, in Lond<sup>n</sup>.  
Merch<sup>t</sup> p. Capt. Lymes.

---

June 19th, 1681.

Sr: Yours I received by Mr. Hickee, whereby I am now thoroughly acquainted with your business and have communicated the same to Mr. George Brent and have also sent him your inclosed Guinea, the bond I must take notice to you is not so well as it should be for in the obligation it is something superfluous at least if not amiss, to name them Executors of Mr. Burnham, it might have been more excusable if it had been so mentioned in the condition, yet the most sure way had been to condition with them as Legatees to Burnham not to interrupt your Possession or to traverse the Office for by that name comes their Pretensions and not as Executors for as they are Executors only they have nothing to say to any lands or tenements of the Testators. I shall take what care I can and shall use my utmost skill to defend your most just cause, to clear you from this unjust molestation. The course you give me account, you have taken to put the bond in Suite is grounded upon good counsel. Sr. I am heartily glad of Major Beverleys association and assistance in this affair who is in my Esteem the best acquainted with the practice part in Virginia. If terms of treaty or compliance should evermore come to be offered, take not this Course by bonds to oblige them but rather confirmations, Releases or Deeds of conveyance well penned by good advice which I presume Major Beverly is able to assist you in and that will utterly disable them from any pretensions to a Suit for a future and if not strengthen your title yet I am sure quiet your Possession. Sr. I understand there are some Negro Ships expected into York now every day I am so remote that before I can have they'll be all disposed of or at least none left but the refuse therefore Sr. I request you to do me the favour if you intend to

buy any for yourself and it be not too much trouble to you, to secure me five or six whereof three or four boys if you can and please to send me word of it and I shall readily come down and thankfully acknowledge the favour who am

Hon<sup>rd</sup> S<sup>r</sup> Your Wff.

To Ralph Wormley Esq.

---

June 19th, 1681.

Maj<sup>r</sup> Robt. Beverly:

I received yours inclosed in Esqr. Wormley's, wherein you write down that branch of the Statute relating to his case with your interpretation and opinion succinctly and pithily with which I fully agree and doubt not if Statutes be of any force (which is doubtless) is sufficient to quiet his Possession and clear him of trouble which I believe is rather occasioned by their Advisers to get money from them than out of any probability of obtaining the land for them.

Instead of Bonds, had confirmations, Releases or conveyances, &c., been well drawn they could not possibly have contrived any trouble now which is the best Course to be taken if any Overtures of Quiet and Cessation from Arms Should more be offered.

The business would not admit me to write less and last will not suffer more to be added by

Sir Your Wff.

To Maj<sup>r</sup> Robt. Beverly, in Rappahannock.

---

June 19, 1681.

Mr. Henry Hartwell:

I cannot miss this opportunity to beg my Excuse for parting so rudely without taking leave, I am sure some of the Company were equally concerned in the Bacchanalian Banquet and those that were not, cannot deny an Excuse to the great absurdity of Solacisms committed by Bacchanals who have Priviledge by Bacchus himself the first Institutor of the Order.

I desire you will give my service to all friends there and mind Mr. Clayton to provide Institutions for our intended Society and

to take care that none be admitted therein but Loyalists and then I don't question but we shall continue in order and obedience as Loyalists. Sr. I desire you'll send me by the bearer, a Writ at the Suite of William Balthrope against George Thorne in an action of Tresspass directed to the Sheriff of Westmoreland, also a Dedimus Protestatem for Coll<sup>o</sup> Mason to examine Evidence in the Appeal betwixt him and Mr. Lincolne (for which our Clark intends to kiss your hand next Court) directed to Mr. James Ashton Maj<sup>r</sup> Andrew Gilson and Doct<sup>r</sup> William Bankes,

Sir Your Wff.

To Mr. Henry Hartwell  
At James City.

June 19, 1681.

Mr. William Hardidge:

I have now by me two of your letters one by Mr. Gibson which I received about 12th June last when Partis was ready to sail, the other I received yesterday by Mr. Lincolne. In the first you acquaint me you have sent me Partis' bond because he refused to deliver bills, which I something admire if ever you look'd upon the Bond or the Assignment, on the backside the Bond is absolute for 50<sup>l</sup> Sterling and no other condition in it to save him from the penalty but the payment of 25<sup>l</sup> Sterling the fourth of April and the Claret and white sugar. The assignment on the backside is also as clear and absolute from me to Mr. Gotley with a warranty that it is due, which is every penny due. By your last you inform me that Partis tells you I have otherwise disposed of the Pipe Staves, tis true I sold some Pipe Staves and have yet some to sell, but I never yet sold any of Capt. Partis his Pipe Staves, what staves I owe him he has my bill for if I have not performed according to the tenour hereof I am liable to an action but yet that has no relation to Mr Gotley's debt if it had I should now have sent you bills of Exchange. I here inclosed send you the Bond which I have nothing to do with except you can make it appear not to be due; had I had your first letter sooner I should have advised you otherwise and secured your money of Partis. I desire you'll shew the Bond and this

letter of mine to the Honbl<sup>e</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Secretary who I dare say will assure that your being without that money is your own, not my fault who am,

Sir Your Wff.

To Mr. William Hardidge at Nomany.

---

June 8th, 1681.

Mr. Kenline Chiseldine:

*Sr*: The cruelty of M<sup>r</sup> Blackstone towards my sister in Law is grown so notorious and cruel that there is no possibility of keeping it any longer private, with the preservation of her life his cruelty having already occasioned her to make two or three attempts to destroy herself which if not timely prevented will inevitably follow, therefore Sir in Relation of my Affinity to her as also at the Instance and Request of Mr. Newton to propose some remedy I think there is some means to be used for a separation because of his continued cruelty which in England is practical; here in Virginia it is a rare case, of which nature I have known but one which was between Mr<sup>s</sup> Brent and her husband Mr. Giles Brent, the Case thus managed; She petitions the Governor and Council Setting forth his inhuman usage upon which Petitions the Court orders her to live separate from him, and he to allow her a maintenance according to his Quality and Estate and to make his appearance at the next general court before which court he dyed and so no farther proceedings therein. Mr. Newton can give you a full account of his cruelty and barbarity towards her and has evidences ready to prove it, therefore I have advised him consult you for the manner of proceeding therein and earnestly request you will assist him in it. It cannot properly be called a Divorce but a Separation rather for I find in Cooke on Littleton folio 235 Several sorts of Divorces a Vinculo Matrimonii but Divorces propter Saevitiam and causa Adulterii are more properly Separations because Dissolutions a vinculo matrimonii but only a mensa et thoro and the coverture continues and consequently a maintenance allowed her and Dower after his Decease as is plentifully set forth by those that treat thereof.

You may find one precedent in Cooke car fo. 461, 462 between Porter and his wife whereupon prosecution it was decreed, Quod propter Sevitiā of her said Husband &c. I question not but you are furnished with Precedents of like nature, therefore your assistance and advice in this affair is desired by

Sir Your Wff.

To Mr. Kenline Chiseldine  
Attorney General of Maryland.

---

June 8th, 1681.

*Hon'rd Sir:*

The business of your brother and Mr Chas Roane did not proceed successfully last Court for two reasons one was timely entering the Petition, the other he was only arrested at the Suite of Mr. William Lee. How they both happened I Know not and Coll<sup>o</sup> Kendall pleaded Ignorance therein. I have here inclosed sent you a Writ and Petition against Roane who is most willing to have an end and to have the legal Right known without delays, therefore to begin with him will cause Expedition and the Judgment in his cause will be a Precedent to the rest. I wish you much joy in your young son now and comfort hereafter.

Your Wff.

To the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Coll<sup>o</sup> Richard Lee.

---

June 8th, 1681.

Dear Mother,

To go up to Rose before you have provided means for her relief will rather aggravate than alleviate her misery, therefore this comes that Mr. Newton now advises to will be safest and surest and make your voyage comfortable to yourself and a creditable Relief to your Daughter which is hereby wished by

Your Wff.

To Mrs. Rose Newton.

July 3rd, 1681.

*Sir:* I have this conveniency by Nat. Garland to acquaint you that I cannot receive answers to either of the Letters I sent you. I believe there may be some miscarriages but not so many but that one in three comes to hand. Friends at a distance want the happiness of seing one another yet a friendly communication by Letters is not barred which I should much rejoice in. I assure you I let slip no opportunity and should be glad you would use but friendliness therein. I hope Distance has not occasioned forgetfulness. Nat. Garland tells me you have made great and profitable progress in your Linnen manufacture which I heartily congratulate wishing that as you give good example to others you may reap benefit thereby to yourself. S'r I have here inclosed sent a letter to Mr. Alexander Broady with his papers inclosed in it. I have left it open to your perusal &c. after which I desire you'll seal it and get it a safe conveyance to his hand. My Wife and self salute you and your good lady with our Respects and services. I am

Your Wff.

To Capt.

Tho<sup>s</sup> Matthews at Cherrypoint.

---

July 3d, 1681.

To Mr. Alex Brody

At Capt. Len<sup>d</sup> Howson's:

This is the first and most certain convenience I have had since my coming from Town to communicate to you how your business depends, When I received yo<sup>r</sup> letter with the inclosed supersede as I admired at that clause in it, you satisfy'd me by your letter that it was neither at your motion nor Petition.

The copy supersedeas together with the copy of the order and this inclosed Petition I presented but to no effect, for the Governour and Council said they would not vacate Ord<sup>rs</sup> of Court upon prayer only without legal Process and proceeding the said Seaborne being not arrested by the S<sup>d</sup> Writ nor any Return made, therefore their Directions were if the court had injured you, you

might have your remedy legally against them. So that what I can advise farther is to either arrest one or two of the Court that then was sitting when the Order past against you or wait with patience till Seaburne's arrival and then return your Supersedeas and so get a rehearing of the whole matter before the Governour and council. I know no other means to get relief for you but by one of these ways, if you take the former I desire you to come up to give me account thereof and Instructions therein, if the latter please give me timely notice by the first opportunity and in either you shall find me

Your Wff.

---

August 24th, 1681.

*Sir*: Yours by Christopher Warner bearing date 29th July, I have receiv'd, am glad to hear of your and Lady's health therein which I have also been satisfy'd in by M<sup>rs</sup> Rogers who has been in your parts and whom I have intreated to be the conveyer of this. I do not approve of your town project for the advancement of a most useful and advantageous manufacture which I believe in time when necessity and use shall have reduced more to follow will be found more profitable and advantageous to a general Commerce than the greatest probability can imagine from this Superfluous Staple that at present custom hath render'd suitable to the generality by reason one is absolute necessity, the other a thin indifferent and more obliged to the fancy than any real worth in itself.

Absolute necessity of business calls me abroad so often that I am glad when I can have some leisure at home, I am taking of some and assure your self that you be one of the first whom when I get time I intend to visit.

Necessity as 'tis the mother of Invention, so it is the more so of Industry, which has so far been cherished here that there's little of any wool left in our parts not wrought up either in stockings and therefore no hopes of the purchase of any here. Mine and Wives best Respects salute you and your good Lady, continuance of that health and happiness you at present enjoy is wished you by

To Capt Thos Matthews  
At Cherry point.

Your Wff.

July 14th, 1681.

*Hon'rd Sir:*

I received yours by the Soldier wherein you give a farther discovery of your business in Mr. Kennon's relation which discovers such a palpable cheat that I admire any persuasions should induce them to proclaim there own scandal especially when without interuption, things in your power to have avoided, you had been so obligingly civil to admit them to carry away the personal Estate.

I doubt there catching at the Land may occasion them the loss of the real substance, I mean the personal Estate, which they may say they were once quietly seised with like the dog in the fable. S<sup>r</sup> your promise to assist me in the purchase of those Negroes I requested you to buy for me, only desire farther advice and more particular directions which I shall now do. I desired you in my former to buy me five or six, whereof three or four to be boys, a man and woman or men and women, the boys from eight to seventeen or eighteen, the rest as young as you can procure them, for price I cannot direct therein because boys according to there age and growth are valued in price, therefore S<sup>r</sup> shall refer that wholly to yourself and doubt not your care therein and if you please to hire a messenger to come either way with them or to come immediately and give me notice thereof. I shall gladly pay the Messenger and readily come down myself to make payment for the same. Sr Mr Brent and myself are resolved to wait on you in our journey to Town to be well advised and fully informed in the State of your affairs which are grounded upon such just foundation that success is little doubted by

Yr Wff.

This letter I sent before the other on the other side but mistook the entering it.

To Ralph Wormley Esq.

Dec'r 3rd, 1681.

Mr. John Buckner

S<sup>r</sup>: I was intended the last general court to have waited on you, in order to have taken care for your payment what I am



indebted to you, but in my going was straitened in time and in my my coming home earnest to be here. I have now taken this opportunity by Mr. John Withers to send you bills of Maj<sup>r</sup> Robert Beverlys for £20, 5, 00 which I suppose before this time he has taken care with you about his promised payment in your hands at the passing of the bills. Esq<sup>r</sup> Wormley likewise at the same time assured me that he would take care to pay you £20 more upon my account, which I doubt not but before this he has done; what remains I will hereafter take care honestly to pay but hope you will make me some abatement for your Dumb Negro that you sold me; had she been a new Negro, I must have blamed my fate not you; but one that you had two years, I must conclude you knew her qualities which is bad at work worse at talking and took the opportunity of the Softness of my Messenger to quit your hands of her. I will freely give you the £3, 5, 0, overplus of £20 that he gave for her to take her again and will get her convey'd to your hands or hope if my offer be not acceptable you will make me some abatement of so bad a bargain. I desire if you have not heard from Mr. Wormley and Maj. Beverly in order to the payment as above Mr. Withers will not scruple to stay a day while you send to them that thereby he may bring my Obligation with him and will pass himself for the Balance which I'll see certainly paid. Sr. This Gentleman is come purposely to buy two or three Negro boys or girls, men or women. Upon the Report the protested Bills has opened the Negro Market I advised him to you for your advice and instructions there, as well knowing that if such a thing be you can best advise him. I will also myself buy six or eight if the market be so low as is here reported, in both which your advice is desired by

Sr. Your Wff.

To Mr. Jno. Buckner,  
p. Mr. Withers.

---

February 13th, 1681-2

*Hon'd Sir :*

At the Instance of my very good friend Doc<sup>tr</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Bankes this comes not to sollicit any thing from you in his behalf, but truly what he is most capable of performing himself but only to

acquaint your Hon<sup>r</sup> what a great sufferer his Predecessor Mr. Thomas Bunbury has been in the late Distractions and chiefly in the sheriff Office granted him by the Governor, without doubt for a help and furtherance in his affairs which those times made unprofitable and his death after has rendered his fruitless labours therein chargeable and troublesome to his successor and ruinous to his surviving children, by reason considerable sums have been taken by Law from the Estate upon that account, and the profits lie scattered up and down in parcels not possible to be brought together for use or profit to the Children without a Repetition of the same favour to the Successor (as was thought at an ill time) granted Mr. Bunbury. He is now prepared to wait upon the Govenour, if your Hon<sup>r</sup> please to grant your letter of Recommendation in that affair. The profits I dare say will go to the increase of that small Pittance of the Children, their unhappy father left them.

Hon<sup>rd</sup> Sir Your Wff.

To Nic<sup>s</sup>. Spencer Esq.  
Secretary of Virginia.

---

February 26th, 1681-2

*Honoured Sir :*

This is the first opportunity since I had left the honour of your good company to assure you that I am not unprovided with Arguments (if the Assembly requires it) to prove that the Laws of England are in force here, except where the Acts of Assembly have otherwise provided, by reason of the constitution of the place and people. The Gentleman the bearer is my neighbour Doct<sup>r</sup> Bancks whose health we drank at Maj<sup>r</sup> Beverley's, he is come to wait upon the Govenour to get a grant of the high Sheriff's place whose predecessor Mr. Thos. Bunbury was a great sufferer by his untimely death in the said Office, and he as his sucessor has been a considerable sufferer thereby, as he is able truly to inform you and I dare say would esteem it an infinite obligation if your Hounour would be pleased to introduce him into the Govenour's knowledge and second his Endeavours.

Sr. I hope you have had an opportunity of satisfying Mr. Buckner that sum you were pleas'd to promise at Maj<sup>r</sup> Bever-

ley's. I have had a relation of your observations upon Coll<sup>o</sup> Griffin's Attorneys, but no account what Evidence they had farther to produce which if you think it worth your while I should be glad to be informed from yourself that thereby I might be thoroughly capable of assuring you. I am

Honrd Sir Your Wff.

To Esq<sup>r</sup> Wormley, &c.

---

March 6th, 1681-2.

*Hon'rd Sir :*

Yours came to my hand yesterday by Mr. Fox. This morning I sent him to Mr. Waugh where he forewarned him off the Plantation, spoke to him to desist from falling any more timber trees, and from meddling with any more of those Pipe Staves Already got, which I according to your Honour's commands seconded and endeavoured to set forth to him the inconveniency and damage that would attend an obstinate refusal, but he was deaf to all and did openly aver that the Promise of surrender was upon conditions to be repaid what money he hath already paid towards the Purchase, and to be reimbursed what charge and expenses he had been at upon the Plantation in building, fencing &c. And did farther alledge that he had an Obligation from under your Honour's hand to assure him a title to the Land which as soon as he has, he says he shall then be ready to pay the rem<sup>dr</sup> of the money due to the purchaser.

The severall passages that happened Mr. Fox will fully relate to you to which I'll refer. But the Result of all was he would take no forewarning. And withall promised that he would wait upon your Hon<sup>r</sup> to accomodate the matter. Those two hh<sup>ds</sup> of Tob<sup>o</sup> you were pleas'd to nominate to me for pay at Edward Washington's I have already disposed of and indeed the remainder of my Tob<sup>o</sup> in Westmoreland, except some at Mr. Newtons and four more at Nomany for which I have already taken freight.

My Receiver told me this hh<sup>d</sup> at yo<sup>r</sup> Quater was as good as any he received and before I received your Honour's letter I had a purpose to ship it off but that conveniency in payment hinder'd.

I am sorry it will not answer your expectation in shiping off now I have that Tob° demanded for your use but I dare assure you from my Receiver that it is good Tob° and it is so late in the year I cannot contrive your Tob° elsewhere which I hope will be excusable in

Your Wff.

To Mr. Secretary Spencer.

---

May 29th, 1682

Maj'r Robt. Beverly,

*Sir:* This messenger who is faithfull and intelligent we have purposely sent to be certainly informed from yourself wether your Restraint continues, the generall Report with us is that your freedom was granted you, without any endeavor of Re- crimination which will add a greater lustre to your Innocence and assure the world of yo<sup>r</sup> capacity that a small jealousie of your Dissatisfaction may put great men in Dismay. Sr. Magna Charta the Petition of Rights and the divers statutes made in confirmation of the first w<sup>th</sup> the severall commentaries and Ex- positions upon all, setting forth the liberty of the subject to gether with the causes and occasions of his confinement, I am indifferently well furnished with, and assure yourself shall not be wanting to one of the choicest of my friends, to communicate my utmost knowledge therein, did your business now require it nor should I scant my pains to do you service or to give you any means of Satisfaction touching the same which freedom assure yourself is candid and if your occasions require it shall find it real from

Sr. Your Wff.

To Maj'r Robt. Beverly.

---

June 5th 1682.

Mr. John Burrage,

*Sir:* Herewith comes bills of Exchange drawn upon you for £7 Sterling, the whole with what was paid last year by Mr. Tucker for my fees in managing your Several businesses in Virginia both in the Generall and County courts. Mr. Bull can certainly inform you that I was equally concerned w<sup>t</sup> Mr. Brent in your business and last year and this year I demanded it of

him, but he was unwilling to draw for any more because he said you had not received any quantity of your effects, where that fault lyes I know not but this I am sure that your whole effects that I was concerned in was due by Judgement.

Sr, What I had last year was but small in respect of my Service for you at the General Court and this that I charge now is less in respect of my service at the County Court, for I can assure you and Mr. Bull well knows that my County Court fees barely according to Act of Assembly at 156 p. cause comes to above eight thousand pounds of Tob<sup>o</sup> which I may demand, you can't deny and the Law will give me, yet in respect your Employ was something considerable and I am something straitned for want of money, I have made this small and modest demand in full of my whole due which I hope you will give due acceptance to, which I can assure you will be to your own advantage and the the satisfaction of

Sr Your Wff.

To Mr. John Burrage  
Merc<sup>t</sup> in Lyme.

---

June 5th 1682.

Madam Bland.

This comes with three bills of Exchange drawn upon you for £20 Sterling the full balance of your bill to me, which upon answer thereof, I will take care to cancell and do farther signifie and oblige myself by these presents to acquit and discharge you from the s<sup>d</sup> bill of £20 upon payment of these bills. This letter comes only to advise, I have writ you something concerning your business already and by the next shall return you answer of your severall letters which about a fortnight ago I received together with a full account of your business as it relates to me and have taken care with Mr. Blayton and Mr. Minge to give you the full State of your whole affairs.

I hope you will not fail in answering these bills to the full satisfaction of

Madam Your Wff.

To Mrs. Sarah Bland,  
In London.

June 5th, 1682.

Maj'r Robt. Beverley.

*Sir*: This comes by the same Messenger of the other of the 29th May and I hope will find you as well and as free as it leaves me accompany'd with an assurance of my utmost Endeavours to do you Service to the utmost of my power. Sr. I have lately received a letter from Madam Bland by which I understand she keeps in her old way of Court Solicitations and assures me of doing me any kindness in her circumstances, therefore desire you to send me a fair copy of the Journal of our last Assembly to send to her who I doubt not upon receipt thereof will be advantageously servicable to us and please also to signify whether I may that way be servicable to you. I hope you'll mind and hasten the expediting of your promise in giving me a copy of these commissions Instructions &c; you were pleased to assure me should be the first of your care upon your coming home. Sr. Those two bills Mr. Brent and I took of you for £20, 5, 0, I cannot find and do doubt have lost them, therefore desire you to sign anew the bills herewith sent you which have relation to the discharge of the former if ever they should be found again which I very much doubt: if you think these are not authentickly drawn for a discharge of the former, please to draw others yourself. My humble service to yourself and good lady. If you could draw bills of Exchange payable to Mr. Jno. Buckner or order for the whole sum, it would be very advantageous to me and mightily satisfactory to him who I can pay no other way.

Your Wff.

To Maj'r Robt. Beverly,  
p. Mr. Jn<sup>o</sup> Withers.

---

Instructions for Mr. Jn<sup>o</sup> Withers his proceedings in his York journey June 5th, 1682.

First, to Maj'r Beverly there's two letters and two bills drawn for him to sign for £20, 5, as p. the bills you'll see, which remember to take, except he will give you bills of Exchange to Mr. John Buckner for the said sum.

2ndly. To take of Madam Hull, Roger Hull's widow, two bills of Exchange for £3 each, payable to Mr. Brent and myself.

Thirdly, to take Mr. Fantleroy's bills for £8, 10, if he will pass for so much but be sure for £6, or else tell him I shall sue him for his Protest.

Fourthly, to deliver Mr. Broody's letter and take bills of him for £5 Sterling or ready money if he pleases.

Fifthly, to deliver Herriot's letter and take bills for £3 in your own name or else to receive the same in ready money and to deliver his papers after paym<sup>t</sup>.

Sixthly, To Deliver Mr. Christopher Robinson his letter and to take bills for £7, 10, for Mr. Brent and as much for me in my own name and to acquaint him that you are to pay them away as you come up.

Seventhly, To pass Leftidges bill away though it be for forty shillings.

Eighthly. To purchase what likely Negroes you can either 1, 2, 3, 4, 5 or 6 what boys and men you possibly can, as few women as may be, but be sure not above two, to purchase neither man nor woman above thirty years old, not to exceed £20 for the price of a man unless he be extraordinary likely, to buy Mr. Walter's boy alone for £20 if you can or to give £54 for the three at most, what under you can, if you cannot purchase him alone. To proceed to £34 for Maj'r Peyton's two boys if you can't get them under or can't hear of a better purchase to do for me as for yourself in choosing and purchasing.

Ninthly, To pass Haverton's bills away in the purchase of Negroes if you Can.

Tenthly, To pass George Boyce his two bills in the Purchase of Negroes or any other swap to advantage nay though with loss.

Eleventhly, To pass Corbett's bills of £6 for anything to my best advantage though at halves or for any truck.

Twelfthly, To deliver Gullock's letter and to take bills of Exchange for Mr. Brent for £5 and the same for me in your name if you see occasion.

Your Wff.

June 20, 1682.

*Sir:*

Mr. Herriout being bound your way I could not miss so fit an opportunity of Saluting yourself and good Lady also by the same to present mine and wives humble service to you both.

I am newly returned from my Nomany and Cherry point journey which seemed to be more troublesome in Imagination than I found them in the Action. Lincoln, praised be Heaven and his good friends has all his panick fears and fearfull pets &c. removed. Our good friend Mr. Mathews spent that small time I had to converse with him Rather in inquiring names than &c. which I was fully capable of solving him, what use he can make of knowing mens names I know not, it is too deep a reach for my Shallow capacity. I am not yet able to acquaint you with Southern news by reason Jn<sup>o</sup> Withers is not yet returned whom I every minute longingly expect, at his Arrival do hope we may be together to communicate. I desire you'll signifie what plank is ready for me, that I may take care to get it home yet I must beg the favour of you very speedily, if it be not already done, to get down my Walnut Planks to Mr. Peyton's landing. I shall not be ungratefull to the person that does it and shall esteem it a singular favour of yours to

Wff.

To Mr. George Brent.

June 27th, 1682.

Mr. William Leigh.

*Sir:* Your's bearing date 1st June about a fortnight ago I received wherein your taxing I must patiently bear, and acknowledge my fault, yet with this extenuation that want of health hinder'd my coming, want of horses my sending and my dependence of finding them, hinder'd an early care to provide another to send to you which I hope by my friend will be admitted excusable and sooner, I could not effectually send to you than this opportunity I now take, together with what effects I could raise for your satisfaction which herewith I send you (*viz.*) Mr. Robinson's bill for £7, 10, 0, Mr. Fauntleroy's for £8, 10, Mr. Storke's for £2, 10, and Mr. Herriots for £2, 10, 6, which makes in all £21, 00, 6, which is all the ready money I can at



present procure for you that will be certainly paid. Sr. I have sent and indorse two bills more one of Thomas Howerton for £3 Sterling which at the fall will be certainly paid together with that bill of Coxes for £5 which makes in all £29, 00, 6. I likewise send you Mr. Leftidges bill due and payable long since, which I am affraid is none of the best, I am sure to meet at this Distance, it is not, therefore have purposely sent it to you well knowing your nearness may give you all opportunities to secure it, which I desire you to take care in for me and when obtained let it go to my credit in these bills, the remainder due is £1, 11, 6, which at the fall I shall contrive to your conveniency together with what you want in those other bills (if any) which I hope not. Sir, I desire to know whether you continue your resolution as to your Town practice. I assure you I continue mine, therefore if yours continue both Mr. Brent and myself shall recommend as before intimated, at Town what clients we can, together with our particular business to your care and management and please to acquaint me in what myself may be serviceable to you and you may command me. I have herewith also sent you an account ready stated, which I desire you to sign and send me again. I cannot remember your employers and my creditors names, therefore have left a blank for it which I desire you to fill up which may be for my future justification upon the mortality of either of us. Sr. Here's a friend of mine in these parts has about £100, Sterling by him which he desires to lay out in Negroes, if any good ones are to be purchased and reasonable in your Parts, please to signify the same in your letter by the bearer and I shall acquaint him therewith. Our Parts are so barren of News that I am able to inform you of none. I hope your's will which I dare say you'll not be wanting in communicating.

The Messenger goes to James Town therefore may be engaged to call as he comes with some considerable concerns in it. I request your favour of delivering it yourself or sending it by a safe Messenger who may bring answer back from him to you, which you may please to deliver the Messenger upon his return back.

Your Wff.

To Mr. William Leigh,  
In New Kent.

June 27th, 1682.

Mr. John Buckner.

*Sir*: I have enclosed sent you bills of Exchange £26, 10, 00, p. bills that will be certainly paid, for the remainder that is due to you, I will next year betimes make punctual payment. The reason that I did not this year comply and that sooner was by reason of Maj'r Beverley's money not being paid for that money I purposely purchased for your conveniency and drew bills to Mr. Brent for one half of it which since has not answer'd with expectations nor your payment. I hope the next year part of it may do for the Ballance now due, but if it should not, I will be sure fully to satisfy you to content.

Also I have herewith sent you an account as it stands betwixt us which I desire you to sign and send me up inclosed in your letter which will manifest in case of Mortality, the true station of Accounts betwixt us and if you please a little news will be acceptable to

Wff.

To Mr. Jno. Buckner.

August 2nd, 1682.

*Hon'rd Sir*:

This messenger's haste will not admit me to copy out that Breviate for your Perusal which I promis'd you and therefore shall take the first conveniency by some of Coll<sup>o</sup> Jones his men which will not be long, first for contriving you that, together with the most material of your other papers. Yet this conveniency give me this opportunity of returning you thanks for your favours especially your last which was accompanied with a generous promise of lending me the second and third part of Rushworth's Historical Collections and his tryal of the Earle of Strafford which I earnestly desire you will please send me by this bearer who will take great care of them and safely convey them to my hand. Sr. The bearer has with him from the office a Special Warrant ready drawn for the Govenour's Signature in behalf of Mr. Richard Gibson against Matthew Thompson which Mr. Secretary promised me last general court to get signed and has since assured Mr. Gibson to write to the Gove-

nour about it, but lest multiplicity of business might occasion his forgetting y<sup>r</sup> of, Mr. Gibson desired me to acquaint you that there might be no scruple in signing it My earnest desire of the perusal of those Books makes me not fear the Impertinency in Seconding my above Request about the Books w<sup>ch</sup> shall be carefully used and safely returned

by Your Wff.

To Esq. Wormley.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

### Proclamations of Nathaniel Bacon.

[The following proclamations were issued by Nathaniel Bacon in the course of the memorable insurrection of 1676, which is so completely identified with his name. This insurrection, which for a time was a successful uprising against many intolerable wrongs, preceded the American Revolution by a century, an event which it resembled in its spirit, if not in its causes and results. Bacon is known in history as the Rebel, but the fuller information which we have now as to the motives of his conduct shows that he can with more justice be described as Bacon the Patriot. This fact is brought out with special clearness in the first of the three proclamations which we publish. He headed a powerful popular movement in which the sovereignty of the people was for the first time relied upon on American soil by a great leader as the justification of his acts. The spirit breathing through the Declaration of the People is the spirit of the Declaration of Independence written a hundred years later. The Appeal to the People of Accomac has a more local significance. The people of that county had been earnest supporters of Berkeley in the insurrection, and he had taken refuge among them when driven from the western shore by Bacon. The originals of these three proclamations are now in the British State Paper Office.]

#### NATHANIEL BACON ESQ'R HIS MANIFESTO CONCERNING THE PRESENT TROUBLES IN VIRGINIA.

If vertue be a sin, if Piety be giult, all the Principles of morality goodness and Justice be perverted, Wee must confesse That those who are now called Rebels may be in danger of those high imputations, Those loud and severall Bulls would affright

Innocents and render the defence of o<sup>r</sup> Brethren and the enquiry into o<sup>r</sup> sad and heavy oppressions, Treason. But if there bee as sure there is, a just God to appeal too, if Religion and Justice be a sanctuary here, If to plead y<sup>e</sup> cause of the oppressed, If sincerely to aime at his Mat<sup>ies</sup> Honour and the Publick good without any reservation or by Interest, If to stand in the Gap after soe much blood of o<sup>r</sup> dear Brethren bought and sold, If after the losse of a great part of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Colony deserted and dispeopled, freely with o<sup>r</sup> lives and estates to indeavor to save the remaynders bee Treason God Almighty Judge and lett guilty dye, But since wee cannot in o<sup>r</sup> hearts find one single spott of Rebellion or Treason or that wee have in any manner aimed at the subverting y<sup>e</sup> settled Government or attempting of the Person of any either magistrate or private man not with standing the severall Reproaches and Threats of some who for sinister ends were disaffected to us and censured o<sup>r</sup> ino[cent] and honest designs, and since all people in all places where wee have yet bin can attest o<sup>r</sup> civill quiet peaseable behaviour farre different from that of Rebellion and tumultuous persons let Trueth be bold and all the world know the real Foundations of pretended giult, Wee appeale to the Country itselfe what and of what nature their Oppressions have bin or by what Caball and mistery the designs of many of those whom wee call great men have bin transacted and caryed on, but let us trace these men in Authority and Favour to whose hands the dispensation of the Countries wealth has been commited; let us observe the sudden Rise of their Estates composed with the Quality in w<sup>ch</sup> they first entered this Country Or the Reputation they have held here amongst wise and discerning men, And lett us see wither their extractions and Education have not bin vile, And by what pretence of learning and vertue they could soe soon into Employments of so great Trust and consequence, let us consider their sudden advancement and let us also consider wither any Publick work for o<sup>r</sup> safety and defence or for the Advancem<sup>t</sup> and propogation of Trade, liberall Arts or sciences is here Extant in any [way] adequate to o<sup>r</sup> vast chardg, now let us compare these things togit [her] and see what sponges have suckt up the Publique Treasure and wither it hath not bin privately contrived away by unworthy Favourites and juggling Parasites whose tottering For-

tunes have bin repaired and supported at the Publique chardg, now if it be so Judg what greater giult can bee then to offer to pry into these and to unriddle the misterious wiles of a powerfull Cabal let all people Judge what can be of more dangerous Import then to suspect the soe long Safe proceedings of Some of o<sup>r</sup> Grandees and wither People may with safety open their Eyes in soe nice a Concerne.

Another main article of o<sup>r</sup> Giult is o<sup>r</sup> open and manifest aversion of all, not onely the Foreign but the protected and Darling Indians, this wee are informed is Rebellion of a deep dye For that both the Governour and Councell are by Colonell Coales Assertion bound to defend the Queen and the Appamatocks with their blood Now whereas we doe declare and can prove that they have bin for these Many years enemies to the King and Country, Robbers and Theewes and Invaders of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Right and o<sup>r</sup> Interest and Estates, but yet have by persons in Authority bin defended and protected even against His Ma<sup>ties</sup> loyall Subjects and that in soe high a Nature that even the Complaints and oaths of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Most loyall Subjects in a lawfull Manner profered by them against tho<sup>s</sup> barborous Outlawes have bin by y<sup>e</sup> right honourable Governour rejected and y<sup>e</sup> Delinquents from his presence dismissed not only with pardon and indemnitey but with all incouragement and favour, Their Fire Arms soe destructfull to us and by o<sup>r</sup> laws prohibited, Commanded to be restored them, and open Declaration before Witness made That they must have Ammunition although directly contrary to o<sup>r</sup> law, Now what greater giult can be then to oppose and indeavour the destruction of these Honest quiet neighbours of ours.

Another main article of our Giult is o<sup>r</sup> Design not only to ruine and extirpate all Indians in Generall but all Manner of Trade and Commerce with them, Judge who can be innocent that strike at this tender Eye of Interest; Since the Right honourable the Governour hath bin pleased by his Commission to warrant this Trade who dare oppose it, or opposing it can be innocent, Although Plantations be deserted, the blood of o<sup>r</sup> dear Brethren Spilt, on all Sides o<sup>r</sup> complaints, continually Murder upon Murder renewed upon us, who may or dare think of the generall Subversion of all Mannor of Trade and Commerce with o<sup>r</sup> enemies who can or dare impeach any of \* \* \* Traders at

the Heades of the Rivers if contrary to the wholesome provision made by lawes for the countries safety, they dare continue their illegall practises and dare asperse ye right honourable Governours wisdome and Justice soe highly to pretend to have his warrant to break that law w<sup>ch</sup> himself made, who dare say That these Men at the Heads of the Rivers buy and sell o<sup>r</sup> blood, and doe still notwithstanding the late Act made to the contrary, admit Indians painted and continue to Commerce, although these things can be proved yet who dare bee soe giulty as to doe it.

Another Article of o<sup>r</sup> Giult is To Assert all those neighbour Indians as well as others to be outlawed, wholly unqualified for the benefitt and Protection of the law, For that the law does reciprocally protect and punish, and that all people offending must either in person or Estate make equivalent satisfaction or Restitution according to the manner and merit of y<sup>e</sup> Offences Debts or Trespasses; Now since the Indians cannot according to the tenure and forme of any law to us known be prosecuted, Seised or Complained against, Their Persons being difficulty distinguished or known, Their many nations languages, and their subterfuges such as makes them incapeable to make us Restitution or satisfaction would it not be very giulty to say They have bin unjustly defended and protected these many years.

If it should be said that the very foundation of all these disasters the Grant of the Beaver trade to the Right Honourable Governour was illegall and not granteable by any power here present as being a monopoly, were not this to deserve the name of Rebell and Traytor.

Judge therefore all wise and unprejudiced men who may or can faithfully or truely with an honest heart attempt y<sup>e</sup> country's good, their vindication and libertie without the aspersion of Traitor and Rebell, since as soe doing they must of necessity gall such tender and dear concernes, But to manifest Sincerity [*sic*] and loyalty to the World, and how much wee abhorre those bitter names, may all the world know that we doe unanimously desire to represent o<sup>r</sup> sad and heavy grievances to his most sacred Ma<sup>tie</sup> as o<sup>r</sup> Refuge and Sanctuary, where wee doe well know that all o<sup>r</sup> Causes will be impartially heard and Equall Justice administred to all men.

## THE DECLARATION OF THE PEOPLE.

For having upon specious pretences of Publick works raised unjust Taxes upon the Commonalty for the advancement of private Favourits and other sinnister ends but noe visible effects in any measure adequate.

For not having dureing the long time of his Government in any measure advanced this hopefull Colony either by Fortification, Townes or Trade.

For having abused and rendered Contemptible the Majesty of Justice, of advancing to places of judicature scandalous and Ignorant favourits.

For having wronged his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Prerogative and Interest by assuming the monopoly of the Beaver Trade.

By having in that unjust gaine Bartered and sould his Ma<sup>t</sup> Country and the lives of his Loyal Subjects to the Barbarous Heathen.

For haveing protected favoured and Imboldened the Indians against his Ma<sup>s</sup> most Loyall subjects never contriveing requireing or appointing any due or proper meanes of satisfaction for their many Invasions Murthers and Robberies Committed upon us.

For having when the Army of the English was Just upon the Track of the Indians, which now in all places Burne Spoyle and Murder, and when wee might with ease have destroyed them who then were in open Hostility for having expresly Countermanded and sent back our Army by passing his word for the peaceable demeanour of the said Indians, who imediately prosecuted their evill Intentions Committing horrid Murders and Robberies in all places being protected by the said Engagement and word pass'd of him the said S'r William Berkley having ruined and made desolate a great part of his Ma<sup>s</sup> Country, have now drawne themselves into such obscure and remote places and are by their successes soe imboldened and confirmed and by their Confederacy soe strengthened that the cryes of Bloud are in all places and the Terrour and consternation of the People soe great, that they are now become not only a difficult, but a very formidable Enemy who might with Ease have been destroyed &c. When upon the Loud Outcries of Blood the Assembly had with all

care raised and framed an Army for the prevention of future Mischiefs and safeguard of his Ma<sup>ty</sup> Colony.

For having with only the privacy of some few favourits without acquainting the People, only by the Alteration of a Figure forged a Commission by wee know not what hand, not only without but against the Consent of the People, for raising and effecting of Civill Warrs and distractions, which being happily and w<sup>th</sup>out Bloodshedd prevented.

For haveing the second tyme attempted the same thereby, calling downe our Forces from the defence of the Frontiers, and most weake Exposed Places, for the prevention of civill Mischief and Ruine amongst ourselves, whilst the barbarous Enemy in all places did Invade murder and spoyle us his Ma<sup>ty</sup> most faithfull subjects.

Of these the aforesaid Articles wee accuse S'r William Berkely, as guilty of each and every one of the same, and as one, who hath Traiterously attempted, violated and Injured his Ma<sup>ty</sup> Interest here, by the losse of a great Part of his Colony, and many of his Faithfull and Loyall subjects by him betrayed, and in a barbarous and shamefull manner exposed to the Incursions and murthers of the Heathen.

And we further declare these the Ensueing Persons in this List, to have been his wicked, and pernicious Councillors, Aiders and Assisters against the Commonalty in these our Cruell Comotions

|                                       |                           |
|---------------------------------------|---------------------------|
| S <sup>r</sup> Henry Chicherly, Knt., | Jos. Bridger,             |
| Col. Charles Wormley,                 | W <sup>m</sup> Clabourne, |
| Phil. Dalowell,                       | Thos. Hawkins, Juni'r,    |
| Robert Beverly,                       | William Sherwood,         |
| Robert Lee,                           | Jos. Page, Clerk,         |
| Thos. Ballard,                        | Jo. Cliffe, “             |
| William Cole,                         | Hubberd Farrell,          |
| Richard Whitacre,                     | John West,                |
| Nicholas Spencer,                     | Thos. Reade,              |

Mathew Kemp.

And wee doe further demand, That the said S'r William Berkely, w<sup>th</sup> all the Persons in this List, be forthw<sup>th</sup> delivered upp, or surrender themselves, w<sup>th</sup>in foure dayes, after the notice hereof, or otherwise wee declare, as followeth, That in whatsoever house,



place, or shipp, any of the said Persons shall reside, be hide, or protected, Wee doe declare, that the Owners, masters, or Inhabitants of the said places, to be Confederates, and Traitors to the People, and the Estates of them, as alsoe of all the aforesaid Persons to be Confiscated, This wee the Commons of Virginia doe declare desiring a prime Union among ourselves, that wee may Joyntly, and with one Accord defend ourselves against the Common Enemye. And Let not the Faults of the guilty, be the Reproach of the Innocent, or the Faults or Crimes of ye Oppressors divide and separate us, who have suffered by their oppressions.

These are therefore in his Ma<sup>ty</sup>s name, to Command you forthwith to seize, the Persons above mentioned, as Traytors to ye King and Countrey, and them to bring to Middle Plantation, and there to secure them, till further Order, and in Case of opposition, if you want any other Assistance, you are forthwith to demand it in the Name of the People of all the Counties of Virginia

[sign<sup>d</sup>]

NATH BACON, Gen'l.  
By the Consent of ye People.

#### BACON'S APPEALE TO THE PEOPLE OF ACCOMACK.

Of part of our victory, and the misery of your own and S<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Berkleys Condition, your selves are Judges, how unjust your cause was, how base and sordid the invitation that tempted, how unheard of, his and your manner of proceedings against yo<sup>r</sup> neighbors and friends, to invade this poor Colony and bee the first beginners of Bloodshed amongst his Ma<sup>ties</sup> subjects, for hopes of Plunder: does I believe by this time gall your consciences and reasons to reflect upon, and consider how you have been deluded and gulled by that abominable Jugler: whose cheates and base Actions you are all acquainted with, and whose oppressions you have a long time groaned under, which that you may more clearly see and understand, read without p<sup>r</sup>judice and consid<sup>r</sup>.

Know what I have done, has bin in defence of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> interest (by a power derived from his Ma<sup>ties</sup>) as authentique and immediate, as in this part of the world can be—being a Commission signed by S<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Berkley att the request of yo<sup>r</sup> Assembly, and ratified by an Act of Assembly, whereby the said S<sup>r</sup>

W<sup>m</sup> Berkley amply and fully expresseth his confidence of my Loyalty to his Ma<sup>tie</sup> to bee one of the grounds and reasons of this intrusting mee with soe great a charge, which doth fully and absolutely acquitt me of that violence whereby hee pretends the Commission to be extorted, for that all the world may imagine that noe man of honour in his place, would bee compelled to Act against reason, soe that noe reasonable man can imagine Compulsion otherwise than a Ridiculous Evasion.

For in Taxing mee contrary to the tenor of my Commission hee taxeth himself of Treason to our Sovereigne, w<sup>th</sup> no p<sup>r</sup>tence of compulsion can excuse, for it is not to bee supposed that his Ma<sup>tie</sup> would intrust either a Coward, or a ffoole, soe that it doth necessarily follow that if my Commission were Just and granted for reasonable grounds (as by the tenor thereof under his hand doth appeare) then the Complaint by him ag<sup>st</sup> us, was unjust and abominable or if I were what hee pr<sup>tends</sup> hee doth att once confesse himself both a Coward and a Traitor which hee very well knows: and it is on that score, that by his folly and passion together, hath involved himself, and this poore Colony, in such a Laborinth of ruine, for that hee very well knows, that hee never can Answer what hee hath done before his Ma<sup>tie</sup>, should his doings, and what he was alwaies desirious of, come to the eares of our Sovereigne Lord (as by our former declaration may appeare) for he knowes and will consider, that by his own handwriting all his accusations ag<sup>st</sup> his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Loyall Subjects, which were with such haste dispatched for England, are frustrate, when that it will appeare that hee hath granted me Commission of an Afterdate to his Accusation, hee therefore perceiving that all his damnable Plotts and devices ag<sup>st</sup> the people although by all his Artifices, Lyes and Juggles must of necessity turne on himselfe, not daring to trust himselfe to the Justice of our Sovereigne, whose interest with our lives wee have defended, resolved rather to trust his Cause to the rash Conduct of his madd party, to the wisdom of a discerning Prince, who must needs count him unfit to Governe, who neither had the principle to doe what was just, not the courage to oppose what was unjust.

Again consid<sup>r</sup> also, that hee has Acted beyond his Commission or power, granted from his Ma<sup>tie</sup> wh impowers him to Act with foure of his Councill Jointly, when in this late disturbance, hee hath had but Two (Cole & Ludwell.)

Againe consid<sup>r</sup> that hee Levyed forces without an Assembly or the consent of the Country, against the people who have hitherto been of the defensive party.

Lastly consid<sup>r</sup> how closely, constantly and diligently wee have acquitted ourselves of our trust, and taken all possible advantages of our Indian Enemy.

Consid<sup>r</sup> also what considerable victoryes wee have obtained, in two marches ag<sup>st</sup> them and how we have been pursued and prosecuted in both.

Consid<sup>r</sup> also what ill successe hee and his party have had, and what little reason you have to boast either of your purchase or any your attempts, or actions in our Rivers.

Gent.

If therefore, sence, reason or humanity can invite you (bee unbeguiled betimes) and attend what is seriously spoken to you and propounded by the people of Virginia, that if you doe within ffifteen dayes after the arrival of this paper on y<sup>r</sup> shore, send some of y<sup>r</sup> discreetest persons in the name of your Countrey, to make us sattisfaction for our Losses (which by your Pyracyes) wee have sustained, and to deliver up to us the Ringleaders, to bee sent into England, there to have their Tryall, that is to say Custis, Stringer, ffoxcraft, Littleton, as also shall howrly convey to us what persons of our party are there detained as Prisoners, that then out of the tender desires wee have to p<sup>r</sup>serve peace and Amnity among ourselves, that his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Colony might not bee ruined by yo<sup>r</sup> rashness: wee will rather treat w<sup>th</sup> you as Brothers and friends and endeavour that our sad difference may bee composed.

And that this action of y<sup>ors</sup> may be reckoned as the seducem<sup>t</sup> of that abomniable Jugler S<sup>r</sup> ——— whose oppressions you have formerly known then any wayes revive the memory of it to the Breach and discontinuance of that peace which wee hitherto have, and ought to maintaine (w<sup>ch</sup> if you deny) I appeale even to yourselves, if you can justly blame us, if wee prosecute you with all extremity of warr, to the utmost of our powers, which you must expect from them, whom nothing but your own folly and Injustice has or can make your Enemies.

Subscribed thus,

NATH. BACON.

List of Officers, Sailors and Marines of the Virginia  
Navy in the American Revolution.

In the Supplement to the *Virginia Gazette* of July 5, 1776, is printed the "Constitution, or Form of Government, agreed to and resolved by the Delegates and Representatives of the several counties and corporations of VIRGINIA:."

Then follows :

"The following are the appointments under the above Plan of Government :"

"Patrick Henry, junior, esq., Governour."

---

"John Page, Dudley Digges, John Tayloe, John Blair, Benjamin Harrison of Berkeley, Bartholomew Dandridge, Charles Carter of Shirley, and Benjamin Harrison of Brandon, Counsellors of State."

---

"Thomas Whiting, John Hutchings, Champion Travis, Thomas Newton, jun. and George Webb, esquires, Commissioners of Admiralty."

---

"Edmund Randolph, esq., Attorney-General."

---

"Thomas Everard and James Cocke, esquires, Commissioners for settling accounts."

---

"GOD save the COMMONWEALTH."

---

In the same Supplement appears the following advertisement :

"The commissioners of the Navy Board will meet in the city of Williamsburg on Monday the 8th instant, to enter upon the necessary duties of their office.

THOMAS WHITING."

Under the above appointment of the Navy Board began the work of water defences in Virginia against the attacks of the British.

The following named officers of the Virginia Navy were appointed by the Navy Board.

Their names are taken from a number of lists made out by John H. Smith, and published as Docs. 30, 31, 32, 33, of the House of Delegates of the Commonwealth of Virginia for the Session of 1833-34.

OFFICERS OF THE VIRGINIA NAVY DURING THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR.

COMMODORES.

|                |   |                 |
|----------------|---|-----------------|
| Barron, James, | • | Brooke, Walter, |
|                |   | Boucher, ———.   |

CAPTAINS.

|                     |                       |
|---------------------|-----------------------|
| Barron, Richard,    | Wilson, Willis,       |
| Boush, Goodrich,    | Watson, Johannes,     |
| Bright, Francis,    | Barrett, John,        |
| Callender, Eliezer, | Calvert, John,        |
| Carr, Samuel,       | Taylor, Richard,      |
| Elliot, George,     | Sturdivant, Joel,     |
| Green, William,     | Cocke, James,         |
| Harris, John,       | Conway, Robert,       |
| Herbert, Thomas,    | Calvert, Christopher, |
| Lilley, Thomas,     | Cooke, Robert,        |
| Markham, James,     | Deane, William,       |
| Parker, William H., | Gutherie, Alexander,  |
| Rogers, George,     | Ivey, William,        |
| Saunders, William,  | Pasture, John,        |
| Saunders, Celey,    | Rogers, John,         |
| Skinner, William,   | Stephens, ———,        |
| Travis, Edward,     | Sandford, Lawrence,   |
| Thomas, John,       | Thompkins, Robert,    |
| Underhill, William, | Towles, Samuel,       |
| Wright, Westcot,    | Younghusband, Isaac.  |

## LIEUTENANTS.

|                            |                       |
|----------------------------|-----------------------|
| Archer, John, or Asher,    | Saunders, Joseph,     |
| Allen, Thomas,             | Servant, Richard,     |
| Boush, Charles,            | Tompkins, Christ.,    |
| Barnett, Jonathan,         | Thrall, John,         |
| Barron, Samuel,            | Watkins, James,       |
| Barron, William,           | Wonicutt, Edward,     |
| Chamberlayne, George,      | Field, Theophilus,    |
| Cunningham, William,       | George, Jesse,        |
| Chandler, Thomas,          | Gray, James,          |
| Christian, William,        | Lightburne, Henry,    |
| Chamberlayne, Phil.,       | Lightburne, Stafford, |
| Chamberlayne, Byrd,        | Lipscomb, Daniel,     |
| Cannon, Jesse,             | Larkins, David,       |
| Dougherty, James,          | Blaws, Robert,        |
| Dale, Richard,             | Cheshire, John,       |
| Hamilton, John,            | Crew, John,           |
| Herbert, Bascow or Pascow, | Cabell, Absalom,      |
| Humphlett, Thomas,         | Elam, Robert,         |
| Jones, Lewis, Jr.,         | Gray, Robert,         |
| James, Michael,            | Goffogan, Laben,      |
| Kautzman, John,            | Harris, John,         |
| Lightburne, Richard,       | Healy, Samuel,        |
| Lurty, John,               | Herbert, Argyle,      |
| Montague, Richard,         | Jefferies, Aaron,     |
| Millener, Robert,          | Jones, Charles,       |
| Parker, William H.,        | Lattimore, Edward,    |
| Parker, Richard,           | Messeures, Francis,   |
| Payne, Merryman,           | Morton, Edward,       |
| Pettigrew, John,           | Pollard, Thomas,      |
| Rust, Benjamin,            | Richards, John,       |
| Richardson, Daniel,        | Ross, John,           |
| Roots, John,               | Richardson, William,  |
| Singleton, Joshua,         | Speake, Joseph,       |
| Steele, William,           | Taylor, John.         |

## MASTERS.

|                    |                   |
|--------------------|-------------------|
| Bennett, William,  | Mercer, Isaac,    |
| Bonnewell, Thomas, | Tupman, John,     |
| Corbin, William,   | Buckner, William, |
| Moore, John,       | Payne, John.      |

## MIDSHIPMEN.

|                              |                        |
|------------------------------|------------------------|
| Ashly, Warren,               | Ashby, Benjamin,       |
| Blundon, Seth,               | Anderson, David,       |
| Bloxom, Scarboro',           | Brown, William,        |
| Broadwater, Covington,       | Boush, William,        |
| Cottrill, William,           | Curtis, James,         |
| Currell, James,              | Chamberlayne, Edward,  |
| Cook, Dawson,                | Dawson, Thomas,        |
| Capes, Beverly,              | Dove, James,           |
| Cannon, Luke,                | Epperson, Richard,     |
| Eskridge, Edwin,             | Foster, Peter,         |
| Eskridge, Samuel,            | Grant, Thomas,         |
| Elliot, Alexander,           | Green, James,          |
| Fleet, Henry,                | Gordon, Churchill,     |
| Henderson, David,            | Harcum, Henry,         |
| Howard (or Hayward), Thomas, | Harcum, Rhodham,       |
| Hall, Robert,                | Hall, Thomas,          |
| Hubbard, John,               | Hughlett, William,     |
| Harcum, Lott,                | Lane, John,            |
| Hughlett, John,              | Mitchell, Richard,     |
| Holt, Henry,                 | Masterton, Thomas,     |
| Kennon, Hawson,              | Massenburg, Alexander, |
| Kent, Jesse,                 | Marshall, James,       |
| Moore, Alexander,            | Neil, Priesley,        |
| McWilliams, Joshua,          | Parker, Thomas,        |
| Muir, John,                  | Powell, Francis,       |
| Muse, Jesse,                 | Pope, William,         |
| March, William,              | Patterson, John,       |
| Nuttall, Iverson,            | Read, Francis,         |
| Pierce, John,                | Robins, Johns,         |

|                       |                           |
|-----------------------|---------------------------|
| Summerson, Gavin.     | Stubbs, John,             |
| Shearman, Martin,     | Tyler, Henry,             |
| Saunders, Richard,    | Triplett, Reuben,         |
| Stott, William, Lt. ? | Turpin, John,             |
| Strother, Benjamin,   | Wilson, John,             |
| Taylor, Benjamin.     | Wilson, Samuel,           |
| Tutt, James,          | Willis, Henry,            |
| Waddy, Shepleigh,     | Webb, Francis,            |
| Taylor, John,         | Wray, George, Act'g Mid., |
| Brown, George,        | Wilson, Joseph,           |
| Washington, —.        |                           |

## SURGEONS.

|                       |                      |
|-----------------------|----------------------|
| Chaplain, Benjamin,   | Bell, William Smith, |
| Grear, Charles,       | Christie, William,   |
| Hunter, George,       | Carter, William,     |
| Livingstone, Justice, | Cheeseman, Thomas,   |
| McClurg, Walter,      | Griffin, Corbin,     |
| Pitt, John,           | Harris, Simon,       |
| Swoope, John,         | Johnston, William,   |
| Sharpless, John,      | M'Nichal, John,      |
| Snead, Robert,        | Reynolds, John,      |
| Pell, Joseph S.       | Russell, James,      |
| Brown, David,         | Riddle, George.      |

## SURGEON'S MATES.

|                   |                    |
|-------------------|--------------------|
| Britain, John,    | Marshall, Janifer, |
| Banks, James,     | Murray, David,     |
| Dobson, Robert,   | Roe, William,      |
| Ferguson, Robert, | White, William,    |
| Gibson, John,     | Landrum, Thomas,   |
| Hansford, Cary,   | Lyons, John,       |
| Jennings, John,   | Chowning, William. |

## PILOTS.

|                   |                  |
|-------------------|------------------|
| Ballard, William, | Goffigon, Peter, |
| Bird, Levin,      | Terrant, Cæsar,  |
| Butler, Thomas,   | Webb, Robert,    |
| Williamson, John. |                  |



## COXWAIN.

Simpson, Hancock.

## GUNNERS.

|                   |                     |
|-------------------|---------------------|
| Amands, Ambrose,  | Gibson, John,       |
| Allman, William,  | House, William,     |
| Barnett, Artax's, | Longwith, Burgess,  |
| Broadwater, John, | Loyd, Morris,       |
| Burk, James,      | Lumber, William,    |
| Cook, William,    | Mears, Bartholomew, |
| Green, William,   | Rydman, John,       |
| Gibson, James,    | Crabb, John.        |

## GUNNER'S MATES.

|                   |              |
|-------------------|--------------|
| Lumber, Thomas,   | Revel, John, |
| Downton, William. |              |

## CARPENTER.

|                 |                 |
|-----------------|-----------------|
| Burk, John,     | Flynt, John,    |
| Cropper, John,  | Moss, Starke,   |
| Evans, Philip,  | White, Jacobus, |
| Green, William. |                 |

## MASTER-AT-ARMS.

Simpson, Salathel.

## BOATSWAIN.

|                  |                 |
|------------------|-----------------|
| Bully, John,     | Philips, Jacob, |
| Lang, Alexander, | Walters, Isaac. |

## BOATSWAIN'S MATE.

|                   |                 |
|-------------------|-----------------|
| Johnston, Joshua, | Stott, William, |
| Taylor, Jabez.    |                 |

## CARPENTER'S MATE.

Melson, Levin.

## MASTER'S MATES.

Jones, Lewis, Smart, Richard,

## PAYMASTER.

Tucker, Silas.

## QUARTERMASTERS.

Bailey, Laban, Broadwater, James,  
Price, Ebenezer.

## STEWARD.

Fields, John.

## ARMOURER.

Saulsberry, Moses.

---

OFFICERS OF MARINES OF VIRGINIA DURING THE  
REVOLUTION.

## CAPTAINS.

|                     |                     |
|---------------------|---------------------|
| Allison, John,      | Pollard, Benjamin,  |
| Carr, Samuel,       | Arell, John,        |
| Dick, Alexander,    | Cock, John Catesby, |
| Foster, James,      | Hanway, Samuel,     |
| Lee, John,          | Hamilton, Thomas,   |
| Merewether, Thomas, | Jones, Gabriel,     |
| Peers, Valentine,   | Mitchell, William,  |
| Madison, Gabriel.   |                     |

## LIEUTENANTS.

|                               |                   |
|-------------------------------|-------------------|
| Boush, Charles,               | Shields, John,    |
| Brown, Windsor,               | Valentine, Jacob, |
| Burkhead (or Bankhead), Jas., | Moody, James,     |

|                    |                     |
|--------------------|---------------------|
| Merewether, James, | Davis, John R.,     |
| Payne, William,    | Graves, Richard C., |
| Quarles, James,    | Hogg, Richard,      |
| Reynolds, John,    | Stratton, Henry,    |
|                    | Waller, Edmund.     |

---

NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICERS, SEAMEN AND MARINES OF THE STATE NAVY.

|                      |             |                     |         |
|----------------------|-------------|---------------------|---------|
| Ashley, William,     | Mast. Mate. | Boush, George,      | Seaman. |
| Alexander, George,   | Seaman.     | Bond, James,        | do.     |
| Anderson, Luke,      | do.         | Boush, Wilson,      | do.     |
| Apperson, Richard,   | do.         | Boush, Daniel,      | do.     |
| Andrews, Williams,   | do.         | Boston, (a negro),  | do.     |
| Anderson, Nathaniel, | do.         | Brent, Richard,     | do.     |
| Abraham, (a negro),  | do.         | Brent, Hugh,        | do.     |
| Ashburn, Thomas,     | do.         | Bailey, John,       | do.     |
| Banks, James,        | do.         | Bess, John,         | do.     |
| Boyd, Augustine,     | do.         | Bottom, John,       | do.     |
| Bowman, Christopher, | do.         | Bowen, John,        | do.     |
| Byrd, Frederick,     | do.         | Bailey, Thomas,     | do.     |
| Brent, John,         | do.         | Bailey, James,      | do.     |
| Boston, Thomas,      | do.         | Brumley, Philip,    | do.     |
| Bartee, Samuel,      | Carp. Mate. | Brumley, William,   | do.     |
| Bartee William,      | Seaman.     | Burns, Christopher, | do.     |
| Bush, Samuel,        | do.         | Brown, John,        | do.     |
| Brown, William,      | do.         | Coats, John,        | do.     |
| Badger, Jessee,      | do.         | Corbell, Fleet,     | do.     |
| Bishop, Joshua,      | do.         | Corbell, William,   | do.     |
| Bloxom, Stephen,     | do.         | Cassity, John,      | do.     |
| Bailey, Robert,      | do.         | Casity, William,    | do.     |
| Budd, Thomas,        | do.         | Caser, Terrance,    | do.     |
| Buker, John,         | do.         | Coats, William,     | do.     |
| Bennett, Elias,      | do.         | Crowder, Joshua,    | do.     |
| Bailey, Southey,     | do.         | Channing, William,  | do.     |
| Bowing, Joshua,      | do.         | Carter, George,     | do.     |
| Boush, Jack,         | do.         | Chandler, Thomas,   | do.     |
| Boush, James,        | do.         | Coleman, John,      | do.     |

|                           |               |                               |            |
|---------------------------|---------------|-------------------------------|------------|
| Chiles, John,             | Boatswain.    | Driver, John,                 | Seaman.    |
| Crane, James,             | Master.       | Denby, William,               | do.        |
| Chaine, Shadrach,         | Q. Master.    | Denby, Willis,                | do.        |
| Cropper, John,            | Carpenter.    | Edward, Ellis,                | do.        |
| Coats, Edney,             | Seaman.       | Elliston, John,               | Master.    |
| Coats, Jesse,             | do.           | Evans, John,                  | Seaman.    |
| Coats, Raleigh,           | do.           | Edgcomb, Thomas,              | Able do.   |
| Coats, Thomas,            | do.           | Evans, William,               | Boatswain. |
| Cooke, William,           | do.           | Frazier, Thomas, C'k & St'wd. |            |
| Corbett, Clem,            | Ord'y Seaman. | Ferguson, Robert, †           | Steward.   |
| Claiborne, Nath'l, do.    | do.           | Flint, Thomas,                | Seaman.    |
| Claiborne, Tho's,         | Able do.      | Fisher, Isaac,                | do.        |
| Cooper, Willi'm, Jr., do. | do.           | Fortune, Gabriel,             | Able do.   |
| Charles, Moore,           | do. do.       | Fortune, James,               | Seaman.    |
| Carter, Philip,           | Seaman.       | Fisher, William,              | do.        |
| Clements, John,           | Boatswain.    | Freshwater, William E.,       | do.        |
| Cheshire, John,           | Master.       | Fandry, John,                 | do.        |
| Cox, Anthony,             | Seaman.       | Forrest, William,             | do.        |
| Currell, James,           | do.           | Fendla, John,                 | do.        |
| Cox, Edward,              | do.           | Gill, Cuthbert,               | do.        |
| Cottrell, Thomas,         | do.           | George, Daniel,               | do.        |
| Cleverius, John,          | do.           | Glass, Thomas,                | do.        |
| Cooper, Henry,            | do.           | Gibbs, James,                 | do.        |
| Currell, Spencer,         | do.           | Grant, Thomas,                | do.        |
| Currell, Thomas,          | do.           | Grymes, James,                | Ord'y do.  |
| Dykes, John,              | do.           | George, Samuel,               | Seaman.    |
| Dunford, William,         | Mate.         | Groton, Charles,              | do.        |
| Doggett, George,          | Carpenter.    | Gunter, John,                 | do.        |
| Dunton, Severn,           | Seaman.       | George, Brister,              | do.        |
| Dobson, Robert,*          | do.           | George, William,              | do.        |
| Doghead (or Doggett),     |               | Gaston, Benjamin,             | do.        |
| Reuben,                   | do.           | Griggs, William,              | Q. Master. |
| Dudley, John,             | do.           | George, Samuel,               | Seaman.    |
| Dyes, Richard,            | do.           | Gaskins, Thomas,              | do.        |
| Daniel (a negro),         | do.           | Hamminson, William,           | do.        |
| Drake, Augustine,         | do.           | Hubbard, Jesse,               | do.        |

\* Robert Dobson, received bounty as Mate in the Navy.

† Robert Ferguson received as Midshipman, 2,666 $\frac{2}{3}$  acres of land.

|                      |             |                     |            |
|----------------------|-------------|---------------------|------------|
| Hunter, Thomas,      | Seaman.     | Lane, Thomas,       | Seaman.    |
| Hinton, Spencer,     | Steward.    | Lucas, William,     | Clerk.     |
| Hunt, John,          | Seaman.     | Lewis, Charles,     | Seaman.    |
| Hutcheson, William,  | do.         | Mitchell, Thomas,   | do.        |
| Hogdon, Matthew,     | do.         | Moore, Lot,         | do.        |
| Harcum, Elisha, Able | do.         | Mott, James,        | do.        |
| Haywood, Thomas,     | Seaman.     | Moore, Charles,     | do.        |
| Hodges, Joseph,      | do.         | Mason, John,        | do.        |
| Harman, Curtis,      | do.         | Marshall, Joseph,   | Master.    |
| Haw, Peter,          | do.         | Marshall, Kingston, | Seaman.    |
| Haywood, Richard,    | do.         | Murray, David,      | Mas. Mate. |
| Hobday, Francis,     | do.         | Miles, William,     | Seaman.    |
| Hill, John,          | do.         | Marriner, Levin,    | do.        |
| Hail, Edward,        | do.         | Mailey, James,      | Able do.   |
| Humphreys, James,    | • do.       | Murden, Edward,     | do.        |
| Hughlett, Garrett,   | Steward.    | Maltimore, James,   | do.        |
| Hearn, Francis,      | Seaman.     | Mason, Abel,        | do.        |
| Herbert, Thomas,     | Carpenter.  | Malone, Jeremiah,   | do.        |
| Jones, Robert,       | Seaman.     | Mairs, Thomas,      | do.        |
| Jenkins, Richard,    | do.         | Mills, John,        | do.        |
| Johnson, William,    | do.         | Nelms, Mendeth,     | do.        |
| Jones, Charles,      | do.         | Nutall, John,       | do.        |
| Johnson, Isaiah,     | do.         | Nicholson, John,    | do.        |
| Johnson, Joshua,     | do.         | Nicken, Edward,     | do.        |
| Jennings, James,     | do.         | Nicken, Hezekiah,   | do.        |
| Innis, Levy,         | do.         | Northup, Stephen,   | do.        |
| Jeter, Clem.         | do.         | Northup, Joseph,    | do.        |
| Jennings, Michael,   | Boatswain.  | Oldham, Samuel,     | do.        |
| James, Christopher,  | Seaman.     | Overstreet, John,   | do.        |
| Joab, Moses,         | do.         | Oats, William,      | do.        |
| Kent, Joshua,        | do.         | Opie, George H.,    | Clerk.     |
| Lee, James,          | do.         | Owen, John,         | Seaman.    |
| Lavis, Matthew,      | Carp. Mate. | Pluto, ———          | do.        |
| Lucas, James,        | Seaman.     | Pumroy, Esau,       | do.        |
| Lovewell, William,   | Steward.    | Pritchett, George,  | do.        |
| Lacy, Edmund,        | M. at Arms. | Pope, Joseph,       | do.        |
| Lewis, Daniel,       | Seaman.     | Purcell, Charles,   | do.        |
| Litchfield, Thomas,  | do.         | Palmer, Thomas,     | do.        |
| Lowell, Thomas,      | Steward.    | Parrish, John,      | Pilot.     |

|                      |              |                       |               |
|----------------------|--------------|-----------------------|---------------|
| Pettegrew, Richard,  | Seaman.      | Scott, John,          | Seaman.       |
| Prosser, John,       | do.          | Smith, James,         | Able do.      |
| Pope, Thomas,        | do.          | Stanback, Littl'be'y, | do. do.       |
| Paradise, Merrit,    | do.          | Schofield, William,   | do.           |
| Pettigrew, Abel,     | do.          | Tully, Matthew,       | do.           |
| Pettigrew, Edward,   | do.          | Taylor, Thomas,       | do.           |
| Procure, Thomas,     | do.          | Tailor, Jesse,        | Sailor.       |
| Pope, Thomas,        | do.          | Tankersley, Benjamin, | Seaman.       |
| Peatons, Solomon,    | Able do.     | Thompson, James,      | do.           |
| Peter (a negro),     | do. do.      | Thatcher, William,    | do.           |
| Parker, George,      | do.          | Tate, Jesse,          | do.           |
| Powers, Jacob,       | do.          | Tunnell, James,       | do.           |
| Piper, William,      | do.          | Taylor, Jabez,        | Boatswain.    |
| Powell, Samuel,      | do.          | Taylor, Daniel,       | Seaman.       |
| Roberts, George,     | do.          | Taylor, Airs,         | do.           |
| Rudd, James,         | do.          | Turlington, Laban,    | do.           |
| Riggs, William,      | do.          | Tankersley, John,     | do.           |
| Rawley, James,       | do.          | Taylor, Thomas,       | do.           |
| Romas, Adam,         | do.          | Thomas, James,        | do.           |
| Railey, James,       | do.          | Tomlinson, William,   | do.           |
| Richardson, William, | do.          | Tomlinson, John,      | do.           |
| Richardson, Solomon, | do.          | Tatum, Thomas,        | Carp. Mate.   |
| Rudd, John,          | do.          | Tom (a negro),        | Ord'y Seaman. |
| Ransom, Thomas,      | do.          | Timberlake, Richard,  | do.           |
| Ransom, Augustine,   | do.          | Thatcher, William,    | do.           |
| Saunders, Joseph,*   | S'a'n & M's. | Tunnell, William,     | do.           |
| Sheerman, Martin,    | Seaman.      | Thomas, Humphrey,     | do.           |
| Schofield, Robert,   | do.          | Walker, John,         | do.           |
| Stephens, Joseph,    | do.          | Weaver, Elijah,       | do.           |
| Stephens, William,   | do.          | Watkins, James,       | Able do.      |
| Spann, Thomas,       | do.          | White, Gillen,        | do.           |
| Skinner, Elisha,     | do.          | Whorton, John,        | Boatswain.    |
| Sympson, Hammock,    | do.          | Watson, Castilio,     | Seaman.       |
| Sympson, Salathiel,  | do.          | Warrington, James,    | do.           |
| Scott, William,      | do.          | Warrington, Stephen,  | Q. Mast.      |
| Spratt, James,       | Able do.     | Willis, William,      | Seamen.       |
| Stuart, Francis,     | do. do.      | Winbrough, Eburn,     | do.           |

---

\* A Joseph Saunders received land as Lieutenant in the Navy.

|                       |         |                         |         |
|-----------------------|---------|-------------------------|---------|
| Wilders, James,       | Seaman. | Williams, John,         | Pilot.  |
| White, John,          | do.     | Welch, Patrick,         | Seaman. |
| Waterman, James,      | do.     | Wiles, Reuben,          | do.     |
| Wallace, Roger, Ord'y | do.     | Wood, Thomas,           | do.     |
| Wilson, Henry, "      | do.     | Wilson, John,           | do.     |
| Will a (negro), Able  | do.     | Willis, James,          | do.     |
| Wilson, Samuel, Ord'y | do.     | Whitehurst, Sam'l, Able | do.     |
| Wood, Philip,         | Seaman. | White, John,            | " do.   |
| Wood, John,           | do.     | Ward, Jno. Wyatt,       | " do.   |
|                       |         | White, John, Gunner.    |         |

### Speech of Sir Wm. Berkeley, and Declaration of the Assembly, March, 1651.

[The subjoined Speech of Sir William Berkeley, and the Declaration of the Assembly, is a transcript from a pamphlet copy preserved in the Library of Trinity College, Dublin, Ireland. It being impossible to procure the pamphlet itself, a manuscript copy of it was ordered for the Virginia State Library, where it is now deposited.

The Speech and Declaration are interesting not only as an expression of one side of opinion in the great political crisis of 1651, when the change of government in England and the passage of the first Navigation Act were stirring the minds of the Virginians, but, also, as illustrating incidentally some facts as to the condition of the people at and before the time of the speech.

We are indebted for this copy to the courtesy of the State Librarian, Mr. Charles Poindexter, under whose management the State Library has secured a valuable collection of original materials bearing on the history of Virginia.]

Gentlemen you perceave by the Declaration that the men of Westminster have set out, which I beleeve you have all seene, how they meane to deale with you hereafter, who in the time of their wooing and courting you propound such hard Conditions to be performed on your parts, & on their owne nothing but a benigne acceptance of your duties to them.

Indeed me thinks they might have proposed something to us which might have strenghtned us to beare those heavy chaines they are making ready for us, though it were but an assurance that we shall eat the bread for which our owne Oxen plow, and with our owne sweat we reape; but this assurance (it seemes)

were a franchise beyond the Condition they have resolu'd on the Question we ought to be in: For the reason why they talke so Magisterially to us is this, we are forsooth their worships slaves, bought with their money and by consequence ought not to buy, or sell but with those they shall Authorize with a few trifles to Coszen us of all for which we toile and labour.

If the whole Current of their reasoning were not as ridiculous, as their actions have been Tyrannicall and bloody; we might wonder with what browes they could sustaine such impertinent assertions: For it you looke into it, the strength of their argument runs onely thus: we have laid violent hands on your Land-Lord, possess'd his Manner house where you used to pay your rents, therefore now tender your respects to the same house you once revered: I call my conscience to witnes, I lie not, I cannot in all their Declaration perceave a stronger argument for what they would impose on us, then this which I have now told you: They talke indeed of money laid out on this Country in its infancy: I will not say how little, nor how Centuply repaid, but will onely aske, was it theirs? They who in the beginning of this warr were so poore, & indigent, that the wealth and rapines of three Kingdomes & their Churches too, cannot yet make rich, but are faine to seeke out new Territories and impositions to sustaine their Luxury amongst themselves. Surely Gentlemen we are more slaves by nature, then their power can make us if we suffer our selves to be shaken with these paper bullets, & those on my life are the heaviest they either can or will send us.

'Tis true with us they have long threatned the Barbados, yet not a ship goes thither but to beg trade, nor will they do to us, if we dare Honourably resist their Imperious Ordinance. Assuredly Gentlemen you have heard under what heavy burthens, the afflicted English Nation now groanes, and calls to heaven for relief: how new and formerly unheard of impositions make the wives pray for barrenness and their husbands deafnes to exclude the cryes of their succourles, starving children: And I am confident you do believe, none would long endure this slavery, if the sword at their throats Did not Compell them to Languish under the misery they howrely suffer. Looke on their sufferings with the eyes of understanding, and that will prevent all your teares but those of Compassion. Consider with what prisons and Axes



they have paid those that have served them to the hazard of their soules: Consider your selves how happy you are and have been, how the Gates of wealth and Honour are shut on no man, and that there is not here an Arbitrary hand that dares to touch the substance of either poore or rich: But that which I woud have you chiefly consider with thankfullnes is: That God hath seperated you from the guilt of the crying bloud of our Pious Souveraigne of ever blessed memory: But mistake not Gentlemen part of it will yet staine your garments if you willingly submit to those murtherers hands that shed it: I tremble to thinke how the oathes they will impose will make those guilty of it, that have long abhor'd the traiterousnesse of the act: But I confesse having had so frequent testimonies of your truths and courages, I cannot have a reasonable suspition of any cowardly falling of from the former resolutions, and have onely mentioned this last, as a part of my duty and care of you, not of my reall doubts and fears: or if with untryed men we were to argue on this subject, what is it can be hoped for in a change, which we have not all-ready? Is it liberty? The sun looks not on a people more free then we are from all oppression. Is it wealth? Hundreds of examples shew us that Industry & Thrift in a short time may bring us to as high a degree of it, as the Country and our Conditions are yet capable of: Is it security to enjoy this wealth when gotten? With out blushing I will speake it, I am confident theare lives not that person can accuse me of attempting the least act against any mans property? Is it peace? The Indians, God be blessed round about us are subdued; we can onely feare the Londoners, who would faine bring us to the same poverty, wherein the Dutch found and relieved us; would take away the liberty of our consciences, and tongues, and our right of giving and selling our goods to whom we please. But Gentlemen by the Grace of God we will not so tamely part with our King, and all these blessings we enjoy under him; and if they oppose us, do but follow me, I will either lead you to victory, or loose a life which I cannot more gloriously sacrifice then for my loyalty, and your security.

Vera Copia John Corker

Cler: Dom: Commons.

This speech being ended the pretended Act of Parliament was publicly read in the Assembly where upon (at the motion of the House of Commons to the Governour and Councill) this following vindication was unanimously agreed on.

We The Governour Councill and Burgesses of Virginea, have seene a printed paper bearing date at London the 3. of Octob. 1650 wherein (with other Plantations of America) we are prohibited trade and Commerce with all but such as the present power shall allow of: (We likewise see our selves branded in it with the ignominious names of Rebels and Traitors, which we so much abhor, that we would detest our selves if we thought they were deservedly imposed on us: ) And shall take leave to thinke we are unworthily slandered, till stronger proofes then we yet find, are brought against us to convince our judgements and Consciencies that we are guilty of those Horrid Crimes. Therefore though we professe that our judgments and industry, have been long solely and necessarily employed in providing against the necessities of our poore families, and by Consequence should not presume that any Act or Transaction of ours could be worthy the publike view: Yet since the plainest vindication of innocencie is accepted, we shall intimate the reasons of ours, imploring charitable and abler judgments to perfect what we shall hint to them in our answeares, to the Aspersions we find Authorised against us.

And First whereas they say, That the Plantations in America were seated at the Cost and established by the Authority of some in England, and therefore ought to be governed by the Lawes of England.

We conceave we may safely confesse all this, and yet not run the Hazard of any misprision of guilt, nay we thinke, this only testimony of theirs were sufficient to cleere us from the Aspersions of Rebels, and Traitors, if we had no other markes of innocency left us: For we say, we were some of us sent, others permitted to come hither by the gracious favour of our Pious Kings, sworne to governe, and be governed (as farr as possible the place was Capable of) by the Lawes of England; which lawes we have inviolably and sacredly kept as farr as our abilityes to execute and our Capacities to judge would permit us, and with reason; for these lawes onely in such times of tumults,

stormes, and tempests, can humanely prevent our ruines: These lawes often enjoyned us the Oathes of Allegiance and Supremacy, and they tell us, that no power on earth can absolve or manumit us from our obedience to our Prince, and his lawfull successors: These lawes tell us that when we have don all we can to avoyd it, we may resist violence with force, and in a lawfull defence of our selves, destroy any that shall endeavour to take away our lives or substance: These lawes we professe are our guides and do beleeve we deserve punishment and infamy if we willingly, or willfully deviate from them.

Secondly suppose we were such slaves by nature as to be awed with the iron rods held over us, in what hand soever found; would not then themselves thinke we deserved the worst usage could be inflicted on us. For what assurance could we give of our new Loyalty, after having so childishly, and impiously, relinquisht our old Allegance? Could we reasonably repine to pay with our owne sweat and bloud, those Garrisons which must be kept among us, to fix such volatile obedience as ours would appeare to be? (For as the Question is stated to us, we ought to yield to whosoever possesse themselves of Westminster Hall: Where we experimentally have found, the heads of divers factions and pretentions, have presided and excluded one the other; and we have no Oraculous assurance, but it may be so againe; therefore in a Condition so dubious and uncertaine, as ours would be (wherein no lesse then our soules are concern'd) we desire them to permit us simple men to take leave to follow the perspicuous and plaine pathes of God and our lawes, & that they would be pleas'd to remember that good charitable Axiome in them, That none should be condemned till they were first Heard.)

Thirdly we are told of Great summes of money laid out on this Country: For all we have receav'd we are most thankfull: But surely it will be no evidence of ingratitude to say to whom we owe most, & this must needes be acknowledg'd to our Kings, who gave liberally themselves and permitted Lotteries to be erected for us: We confesse private adventurers added much, and might have enjoyed the fruit of it,\* If the first blow to the

---

\*In the yeare 1622 when there were but 300 persons left alive by that Massacre.

Colony, had not taken from them all hopes or desires of prosecuting that, which they so earnestly begun. But certainly what ever their liberallity was, we should have avoided it more then our Rattle snakes, if it had inevitably made slaves, our selves, our wives, children, and Posterity. Since the Massacre onely private Marchants have adventured hither for private gaines, and we confesse have supplied us with that, which we could not well have wanted, but this we suppose would be no convincing argument to France, Spaine, or the Low Countries, for their subjection to England because these severall places have been thus furnish't by her. If then we owe any thing, it is to our Kings liberallity, care, and protection, and we beseech you give us leave to pay our acknowledgment to them.

Fourthly we are told of usurping a Government to our selves. We wish we could transmit our recordes to the view of our accusers; By them it would appeare how little we deserve this imputation. For since the beginning of the Colony we have never innovated nor altered any thing in the maine of the Government: But in case we had done it, what more likely Patrons could we chuse, to protect us then those who accuse us? Grant we had banish'd, confin'd, imprison'd, condemn'd, and executed those that refuse to obey the lawes confirm'd by many consummated free Parliaments: would not those pardon and absolve us who have done the same to others that have refused to obey their edicts, whom they in their consciences beleieve they ought not to acknowledg to be a Parliament? Yet the truth is, we have done none of these things, no man here ever suffer'd in his person or estate: Concerning the differences in England, our lawes keepe them in better awe then to dare to speak against the Protector of them: 'Tis true indeed, Two Factious clergy men, chose rather to leave the Country then to take the Oathes of Allegiance, and Supremacy, and we acknowledg that we gladly parted with them.

Having answered these accusations, we appeale even to their owne judgments that produced them whether we deserve those hatefull names of Rebels and Traitors: But we believe they will still use them to us and others because those Lucky Bug-bearers of Rebels, and Malignants, have frightened divers to the desertion of honest causes: Yet being (as we suppose in their

owne consciences) free from these imputed crimes, (though very short sighted in such subtile matters) we thinke we can easely find out the cause of this excluding us the society of Nations, which bring us necessities for what our Country produces: And that is the Avarice of a few interested persons, who endeavour to rob us of all we sweat and labour for: Therefore on the whole matter we Conclude: We are resolv'd to Continue our Allegiance to our most Gracious King, yet as long as his gracious favour permits us, we will peaceably (as formerly) trade with the Londoners, and all other Nations in amity with our Sovereigne: Protect all forraigne Merchants with our utmost force from injury in the rivers: Give letters of Reprisall to any injured with in our Capes: Allwaies pray for the happy restauration of our King, and repentance in them, who to the hazard of their soules have opposed him.

This is unammously consented to by the  
Governour, Councill and Burgesses

Teste

Ro: Huberd Cl: Cons:  
Johan Corker Cl: Dom: Com:

## Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents.

[PREPARED BY W. G. STANARD.]

We propose to publish *seriatim* abstracts of the records of the original land patents in the office of the Register of the Land Office in the city of Richmond. These records of patents begin with the year 1623, that is, seventeen years after the foundation of the first permanent English settlement in America at Jamestown, and only a few years after the right of holding private property in the soil of Virginia was conferred upon societies and individuals. With the exception of the patents issued in a brief interval before 1623, the continuity of grants of the public lands in Virginia from the earliest period of its history as a community down to the present day is substantially unbroken. During the time the affairs of the Colony were in the hands of the Company, namely, between 1606 and 1625, in which latter year the charter was revoked, the condition of a grant was either meritorious service of some kind, or the emigration of the patentee to Virginia in person, or the transportation to the Colony of some one at his expense, or the purchase of a share in the Company.

The value of the meritorious service was estimated by the Colonial authorities, and such an area of land allowed as was considered proportionate to it.

The purchase of a share gave a right to one hundred acres of land, which was increased to two hundred when the first tract had been seated.

Whoever paid the charges for transporting a person to the Colony, whether his own servant or a member of his family, or any one else, was entitled to fifty acres of land, and this was the usual means of obtaining a patent. After the dissolution of the Company, the acquisition of title by meritorious services played a small part in the history of Virginia patents. The head right, as it was called, that is, the right to fifty acres for every individual brought in by the patentee, became the principal basis of title, and continued so until the right to purchase the public land with money was established in the early part of the Eighteenth century. Throughout the Colonial period, however, the head right remained in force.

### PATENTS.

(1) RICHARD STEPHENS, [1] 60 roods in the corporation of James City, [2] at his dwelling-house, "that others may be encouraged by his example to inclose some ground for gardens." Granted 1623.

### NOTES.

[1] Richard Stephens came to Virginia in 1623; was a member of the House of Burgesses in that year, and a member of the Council in

1629. Not long after his arrival in Virginia he took part in the first duel in the English Colonies, wounding his antagonist, George Harrison, so severely that he died in a few days, though one contemporary letter states that his death was not from the effect of wound. He married (as is shown by later patents) Elizabeth, daughter of Abraham Persey (of the Council), and before January, 1644-5, as at that time his widow had married Sir John Harvey, Governor of Virginia. Captain Richard Stephens had a son, Samuel Stephens, of "Bolthorpe," Warwick county, who married Frances Culpeper, and died in 1670, without issue. His widow married (II) between June 19th and 21st, 1670, at which first date is a deed reciting that a marriage to Sir Wm. Berkeley is to be solemnized, and at the latter that it had been (Records of General Court) Sir William Berkeley, Governor of Virginia. She married (III) Colonel Philip Ludwell of "Richneck," and afterwards of "Greenspring," Berkeley's seat, which he acquired on his marriage with her.

In 1672 Governor Berkeley (in letters in Sainsbury's MSS, Calendar of Virginia State Papers, in the State Library) applies for the position of Surveyor-General of the Colony for his "brother," and, again, for his "wife's brother," Captain Culpeper, who, he states, had lived a number of years in Virginia, and whose father had lost his estate, liberty, and life in the King's service. His application was successful, Alexander Culpeper being appointed Surveyor-General November 17, 1672, and again in the first year of James II.

In the Diary of Mrs. Thornton, printed by the Surtees Society, (which is not accessible as I write), are several notices of the marriage, about 1650, in Virginia, of the heir of the Danby family, of Yorkshire, to a Miss Culpeper. The editor states that she was a niece of Lord Culpeper, and it seems there can be no doubt that she was a sister of Lady Berkeley.

[2] It appears from the patents that the "Corporation of James City," before the organization of counties, included not only the island but Neck of Land, Harrop (afterwards known as the Middle Plantation and Williamsburg), but also Paces Paines, on the south side of the river.

---

(2) THOMAS HOTHERSOLL, [1] of Pashbebay, [2] Gent; 200 acres at Blunt Point. [3] Head rights. Thomas Hothersoll (the patentee), Frances, his wife, and Richard and Mary, his children.

#### NOTES.

[1] John Hothersoll died in York county in 1679; leaving a widow, Rebecca.

[2] Pashebay was the Indian name of the section of country on the north side of James river immediately above Jamestown. See Arber's Smith, &c.

[3] Blunt Point, which still retains the name, is on the James river,

in Warwick county, not far below the Warwick river. Between 1700 and 1800 it was the name of the estate and residence of the Roscoe family, and an armorial tomb of "William Roscoe, Gentleman, of Blunt Point," still remains there.

---

(3) CAPTAIN RAWLEIGH CRASHAW, [1] of Kiquotan, [2] Gent.; ancient planter, "who has dwelt in this Colony fifteen years, and rendered many worthy services;" 500 acres at "Old Poynt Comfort." [5] His wife is mentioned as a head right. Granted 1623.

NOTES.

[1] Raleigh Crashaw was probably a near relative of Rev. Wm. Crashaw, a prominent member of the Virginia Company, and of his son, the poet. He came to Virginia in 1608, was a member of the London Company in 1609, and member of the House of Burgesses in 1623. When the massacre of 1622 occurred he was on a trading cruise in the Potomac, and at once challenged Opechancanough or any of his men to fight him naked, but the offer was not accepted. Crashaw spent much time among the Indians, and was intimately acquainted with their habits and customs. From his first arrival, when he became a friend of John Smith, he took an active part in the business and defence of the Colony. He was one of the authors of complimentary verses prefixed to Smith's General History, and the latter seems to have had a high opinion of his knowledge of Indians and Indian warfare. He was married, and probably had issue, as Richard and Joseph Croshaw (only a variation of the name Crashaw) were prominent men in the adjoining county of York during the first fifty or sixty years of the Colony. They and their families will be treated of under subsequent patents to them.

[2] Kiquotan, at the first settlement of the county, was the name of an Indian village occupying the site of the present town of Hampton, and until (as appears from the records) about 1680 was the most common name of the English settlement.

[3] It is worth noting that as early as 1623, this well known place was called "Old" Point Comfort. There is a New Point Comfort in Gloucester county.

---

(4) JOHN BLOW, 150 acres on last side of "Chesapeake Bay," on Old Plantation Creek. [1] His wife Frances mentioned 1624.

NOTE.

[1] Old Plantation Creek is the present Plantation Inlet in Northampton county.

---

(5) SIR GEORGE YEARDLEY, Knt.; [1] of the Council; 7 acres and 1 rood, at his dwelling-house, in James City, 1624.



## NOTE.

[1] George Yeardley, Gent., after serving some time in the Low Countries, came to Virginia in 1609. A contemporary says of him that he was "a soldier truly bred in the University of War in the Low Countries." He was a member of the Virginia Company 1609; Deputy-Governor of Virginia, in the absence of Dale, 1616-7; went to England in 1618, and in the latter part of the year was appointed Governor of Virginia and knighted. A contemporary letter (in English State Paper Office), dated November 28, 1618, states that the King had that week knighted Yeardley at Newmarket, and that since he had "flaunted it up and down the streets with extraordinary bravery, with fourteen or fifteen fair liveries after him." He had acquired a considerable estate during his residence in Virginia, and seems now to have spent it freely. Pory, writing in 1619, says: "The Governor here, who at his first coming, besides a great deal of worth in his person, brought only his sword with him; was at his last being in London, together with his lady, out of his mere gettings here, able to disburse very near three thousand pounds to furnish him with the voyage." Soon after his return to Virginia, in July, 1619, he summoned at Jamestown the first legislative assembly ever convened in America. His commission as Governor expired in November, 1621, but he continued a member of the Council. In the massacre of 1622, twenty-two of his people were killed at Weyanoke, his plantation on James river. September 18, 1625, he was appointed Deputy Governor, in the absence of Sir Francis Wyatt; and April 19, 1626, appointed Governor. He held the office until his death, in November, 1627, and was buried on the 13th of that month. His will (of which an abstract was published in N. E. Gen. Hist. Reg. Jan., 1884) is dated October 12, 1627. To his wife, Temperance, he left his plate, linen and household stuff, and ordered his notes, debts, servants and negroes to be sold, and the proceeds divided into three parts—one for his widow, one for elder son, Argall, and the third to be divided between his son Francis and daughter Elizabeth. He also left a large estate in land. The cultivation of tobacco was commenced and negroes were introduced during his government, two things destined to effect most deeply and through centuries the Colony and State of Virginia and all the American continent. He was frequently engaged in conflicts with the Indians. In 1616 he defeated the Chickahominies, and in 1622, with 300 men, devastated the country of the Nansemonds. Yeardley was an amiable and upright man, and anxious to advance the prosperity of the colonists, among whom he was much respected, and his administration was popular. He married Temperance —, and had issue: I. Colonel Argall, born 1605; settled in Northampton county; member of the Council 1644-5; married about 1650 Sarah —, daughter of John Custis, of Northampton county; died about 1670, while sheriff of Northampton. His son Argall patented

in Northampton 1670. II. Colonel Francis, of Northampton county, and afterwards of Lower Norfolk, was appointed, in 1652, a member of the Maryland Council, but soon returned to Virginia, and was Burgess for Lower Norfolk 1653. He was married before 1654 to Sarah, widow of Captain John Gookin, and before of Captain Adam Thoroughgood. In 1654 he wrote a long letter to John Ferrar, at Little Gidding, Huntingdonshire, Eng., describing his recent exploration of the country to the south of Virginia. It was printed in Thurloe's State Papers, and has been several times republished. He d. s. p. III. Elizabeth, born 1603. Sir George Yeardley had a brother, Ralph Yeardley, apothecary, of London. A Robert Yeardley, who at a later date was a vestryman of Petsworth Parish, Gloucester county, was doubtless a descendant of Sir George.

---

(6) CAPTAIN ROGER SMITH, [1] Esquire, of the Council; 4 acres in James City, near his dwelling-house, 1624.

## NOTE.

[1] Captain Roger Smith, who Niell (*Virginia Carolorum*) thinks was probably a son of John Smith, Esq., of Nibley, Gloucestershire, after serving twelve years in the Low Countries, came to Virginia in 1620, and was appointed a member of the Council 1621. His wife, Joane, is mentioned January, 1624-5.

---

(7) CAPTAIN RALPH HAMOR, [1] Esq., of the Council; 1½ acres, near his dwelling-house in James City, 1624.

## NOTE.

[1] Ralph Hamor, supposed to be a son of Ralph Hamor, of London (both were members of the London Company 1609), came to Virginia in 1609. Several years after he went to England, and published, in 1615, "A True Discourse of the Present State of Virginia"; returned to Virginia in 1617 as Vice-Admiral to Argall; was appointed member of the Council 1621. In the massacre of 1622, he was attacked by the Indians near a new house he was having built, but with a few others drove them off with bricks, spades, picks, &c. His brother, Thomas Hamor, who lived near by, also escaped, but was wounded. Ralph Hamor married a widow, Elizabeth Clements, and died, 1626, in Virginia.

---

(8) GEORGE MENEFY, [1] Merchant; 3 roods and 20 poles, near his dwelling house in James City, 1624.

## NOTE.

[1] George Menifie came to Virginia 1623; Burgess for James City county 1629; member of the Council 1635-45. He was a very successful merchant, and acquired a large estate. In 1634 he lived at "Littleton," on James river, not very far below Jamestown. His large garden

“contained fruits of Holland and Roses of Provence”; his orchard was planted with apple, pear and cherry trees, and he cultivated here the first peach trees introduced into America. Around the house grew, in the fashion of the time, rosemary, thyme and marjoram. He took a prominent part in the deposition of Governor Harvey.

(9) CAPTAIN JOHN HARVEY, [1] Esq.; 6½ acres in James City. Head right: John Sinneth, who came 1624.

## NOTE.

[1] John Harvey, of Lyme Regis, Dorset, was captain of a ship in the East Indies 1617-19; came to Virginia early in 1624, as one of the commissioners appointed by the King to examine into the condition of the Colony; appointed member of the Council August, 1624; shortly after returned to England, and in November, 1625, commanded a ship in the expedition against Cadiz; continued to serve in the navy for several years; he was appointed Governor of Virginia, knighted, and arrived in the Colony early in 1630. Harvey was unprincipled, avaricious and tyrannical, and soon incurred the dislike of the entire Colony. In April, 1635, he caused several prominent men to be arrested and ironed for having denounced his measures, and the Council determined not to submit longer to his illegal and arbitrary conduct, and arrested him. In a few days, after consultation with the Burgesses, they sent Harvey to England, and Captain John West was chosen Governor. The King was very indignant at such an exhibition of popular sovereignty, had the representatives of the Council and Burgesses imprisoned, and West, Matthews and Menifie were ordered to come to England and answer for it. Nothing, however, came of any charges against them. Harvey was again sent to Virginia as Governor, arrived in January, 1636-7, and held the office until the fall of 1639.

(10) JOHN CHEW, [1] Merchant; 1 rood, 9 poles, near his dwelling-house in James City, 1624.

## NOTE.

[1] John Chew, said to have been of a Somersetshire, England family, came to Virginia in 1620, and became one of the leading merchants; in 1636 Governor Hawley mentions him as one of the “ablest merchants” in Virginia; settled first at Hog Island, and was Burgess for that place 1623, 1624, 1629; for York county, 1642, 1643, 1644. About the latter date he removed to Maryland, and settled in Anne Arundel county. He married in or before 1624, Sarah —, and had issue: I Samuel<sup>2</sup>, of “Henington,” Maryland, a justice of the chancery and provincial courts of that Colony and member of the House of Burgesses until his death, in 1676; married Anne Ayres. II Joseph<sup>2</sup>, of Anne Arundel county, Maryland; married daughter of Mr. Larkin, of Annapolis. III John<sup>2</sup> IV, V, VI. Samuel and Anne (Ayres) Chew had

many children, of whom the fifth son, Benjamin<sup>8</sup>, married Eliz. Benson, and had Dr. Samuel<sup>4</sup> of "Maidstone," near Annapolis; born about 1690; died June 16, 1744; Chief-Justice of The Three Lower Counties on the Delaware; married, 1st, Mary Galloway; 2d, Mary, widow of Richard Galloway. Seven of his children died in infancy, and the survivors were: I Elizabeth<sup>5</sup>; married Colonel Tilghman of "Wye." II Ann<sup>5</sup> married Samuel Galloway. III Samuel<sup>5</sup>, Attorney-General and Chief-Justice of Delaware. IV Benjamin<sup>5</sup>, of "Cliveden," at Germantown, Pennsylvania (the "Chew House," so well known in connection with the battle); member of the Council, Attorney-General, and appointed Chief-Justice of that colony 1774; displaced during the Revolution, but in 1791 appointed President of the High Court of Errors and Appeals of the State of Pennsylvania; was highly distinguished as a jurist; married, 1st, Mary Galloway; 2d, Eliz. Oswald. Had issue (1st, marriage): I Dau<sup>6</sup>. married Edward Tilghman, a distinguished lawyer of Philadelphia. III Mary<sup>6</sup> married Alex. Wilcocks, and had (1) Ann<sup>7</sup>; married Joseph Reed Ingersoll, Minister to Great Britain; (2d, married.) III Margaret<sup>6</sup> married Colonel John Eager Howard, Governor of Maryland. IV Harriett, married Charles Carroll, only son of Charles Carroll of Carrollton, and was grandmother of John Lee Carroll, Governor of Maryland. V Dau<sup>6</sup>. married Phillips, an Englishman. VI Dau<sup>6</sup>. married Micklin, an Englishman, and had (1) Dau<sup>7</sup>. married George M. Dallas, Vice-President United States, and Minister to Russia. VII Benjamin<sup>6</sup>, Jr., of "Cliveden," married Banning and had issue. I Benjamin<sup>7</sup> an officer in war of 1812. II Dau<sup>7</sup> married James Murray Mason, United States Senator. III Samuel<sup>7</sup>, a prominent lawyer. d. s. p. IV John<sup>7</sup>, officer in United States Navy; served gallantly and d. s. p. at sea. V William<sup>7</sup>, charge d'Affaires to Russia d. s. p. VI Henry Banning<sup>7</sup> of "Epsom," Maryland; married daughter Charles Ridgeley of "Hampton," Governor of Maryland. VII Ann Penn.<sup>7</sup>, Henry Banning<sup>7</sup> and (Ridgley) Chew had issue: I Charles<sup>8</sup> of "Epsom." II Benjamin<sup>8</sup> of "Cliveden." III Samuel of "Cliveden," married daughter of David S. Brown of Philadelphia.

---

(11) JOHN POTT, Esq., [1] Doctor of Physic, of the Council; 3 acres, near his dwelling house in James City, 1624.

NOTE.

[1] Dr. John Pott was appointed, November 16, 1621, "Physician to the Company" and member of the Council, on the recommendation of the distinguished physician Gulstone, who spoke of him as a Master of Arts and "well practiced in Chirurgerie and Physique." He came to Virginia in 1620 with his wife, Elizabeth. He was elected Governor by the Council in 1628, and held the office until 1629. In 1630 was convicted of cattle stealing, though it would seem from the records that he claimed the cattle as his own. In consideration of his

"quality and practice," judgment was suspended until the King's pleasure could be known. His wife went to England to intercede for him, and the Privy Council declared his sentence to be very rigorous, and recommended his pardon. He appears to have been a jovial, easy-going man, fond of company and of liquor. He had a plantation called Harrop, on the present site of Williamsburg. Dr. Potts appears to have died without issue, as in the Land Books 1642, there is mention of 500 acres of land bought by Richard Brewster from Captain Francis Pott, his brother and heir. His brother, Francis Pott, was for a time commander of the fort at Pt. Comfort, was imprisoned by Harvey for opposing him, and when sent to England with Thomas Harwood by the colonists, to explain Harvey's deposition, was arrested and kept for a while a prisoner in the Fleet. He returned to Virginia, and with his nephew, John Pott, had a plantation at Magothy Bay, Accomac, in 1647. A Francis Pott was sheriff of Accomac 1654.

---

(12) WILLIAM SPENCER, [1] of James City, Yeoman and Ancient Planter; 12 acres in James City, "a narrow ridge towards Goose Hill," [2] 1624.

## NOTES.

[1] William Spencer was Burgess for Mulberry Island in 1623. In 1624-5 he had a wife, Alice, and a daughter, Alice, born 1620.

[2] Goose Hill, at the lower end of Jamestown Island, and still bears the name.

---

(13) JOHN LYTEFOOT, Old Planter, who came in the time of Sir Thomas Gates, a lot in James City, 1624.

---

(14) THOMAS PASSMORE, of James City, Carpenter; 12 acres in James City, 1624.

---

(15) MARY, wife of Gabriel Holland, [1] of James City, Yeoman; 12 acres in James City, formerly property of her first husband, William Prince als. William Jones, and willed to her, 1624.

## NOTE.

[1] Gabriel Holland was a Burgess 1623.

---

(16) THOMAS SULLY, of Neck of Land, in the corporation of James City, Yeoman, and Ancient Planter; 6 acres, 1624.

---

(17) GEORGE SANDYS, Esq., [1] Treasurer in Virginia; 300 acres, on the other side of the river opposite to James City. Head rights: Servants who arrived from the Summer Isles in 1621; William Right, William Haynes, Jun., William Smith and George Green, 1624. A neighboring patent to Edward Grindon [2] is mentioned.

## NOTES.

[1] George Sandys, born March 7, 1577, was the youngest son of Edwin, Archbishop of York. After finishing his education at Oxford, he made a long journey through Europe and the East, of which he published an account in 1615. This work was so popular as to reach a seventh edition in 1673. He was appointed Treasurer of Virginia and member of the Council in 1621, and came to the Colony in that year, having 1,500 acres of land and 50 tenants allotted to him. While in Virginia, and in part during the terror and confusion following the massacre of 1622, he translated part of Ovid's *Metamorphoses* and the first book of *Æneid*, being the first poetry written in America. These he published in 1626. His reputation as a poet and translator stood high, and he has been praised by Dryden, Pope and Montgomery. He died at the house of his niece, the widow of Sir Francis Wyatt, and was buried at Bexley Abbey, Kent, March 7, 1643.

[2] Edward Grindon, Burgess 1623-4, was doubtless father or other relative of Thomas Grindon, who was Burgess for "Smythe's Mt., the other side of the water, and Hog Island," 1622-3. (These places were in the immediate neighborhood of Ed. Grindon's patent.) This Thos. Grindon married Eliz., widow of Captain Thomas Stegg, the first, (she married, 2d, Edward Braine), and had Lieutenant-Colonel Thomas Grindon, of Westover Parish, Charles City county; died at sea 1685; married Sarah —, who, after Bacon's Rebellion, was by act exempted from pardon except as to life, and pronounced "a great encourager and assister in the late horrid rebellion."

(18) ENSIGN JOHN UTIE; [1] 100 acres on the other side of the water, on Chippook's creek. [2] Head rights, servants imported from England in 1623: William Burt and William Norler, 1624.

## NOTES.

[1] Ensign, afterwards Captain, John Utie was a Burgess 1623; Burgess for plantations between Archer's Hope and Martin's Hundred October, 1629; for Hog Island 1629-30; member of the Council 1631-3. In 1624-5 he had a wife, Anne, and a son, John, who married Mary —.

[2] Chippook's creek, between Prince George and Surry.

(19) JOHN JOHNSON, of James City, Yeoman, and Ancient Planter; 100 acres on a branch of Archer's Hope Creek, [1] 1624.

## NOTE.

[1] Archer's Hope Creek, which still retains the name, is in the county of James City. Its head is near the city of Williamsburg, and it empties into James river a few miles below Jamestown. It is navigable to within three-quarters of a mile of Williamsburg for small vessels. Percy states that the first settlement would have been made on the

bluff at its mouth but for the fact that the water was too shoal for ships to approach the shore. It derived its name from Captain Gabriel Archer. In 1772 the House of Burgesses passed an act authorizing the cutting of a canal from Archer's Hope Creek to Queen's Creek, on York river. The necessary land was to be condemned, and the subscribers to the undertaking formed into a company, and allowed to charge toll. The act recites that large sums had already been subscribed, but the political troubles of the time prevented any further steps towards the accomplishment of the plan. The section of country about the mouth of the creek was also known in the early days of the Colony as Archer's Hope.

(20) GEORGE SANDYS, Esq., 100 acres in Archer's Hope; Head Rights; George Sandys (the patentee), came in 1621, and seven servants: Phœbus Hopkins, Edward Eastwood, Martha Turner and John Stone, who came in 1621; and John Needham, Thomas Knowles and Henry Wood, who came from the Summer Islands in 1621, 1624.

(21) JOHN BURNHAM, [1] of Kiquotan, in Elizabeth City, [2] Gent; 300 acres adjoining the lands of Captain Samuel Matthews, [3] and William Claiborne, gentleman; Head Rights; servants: John Hodgkins, John Mott, Sen., John Mott, Jr., and John Vermilye, Jr., son of John Vermilye, deceased, 1624.

## NOTES.

[1] Rowland Burnham, Burgess for York, 1644, 1645 and 1648. Major John Burnham of Middlesex, alive 1675. In 1682 there were suits between Colonel Leroy Griffin and Major Lewis Burwell, plaintiffs, and Ralph Wormley, defendant, in regard to the estate of Lieutenant-Colonel John Burnham, deceased.

(2) Elizabeth City.

(3) Captain Samuel Matthews came to Virginia in 1622, was one of Commissioners to examine condition of Virginia, 1623; member of the Council 1624 to 1644; Commissioner of Warwick river, 1631; elected to Council April, 1652; elected Governor by the House of Burgesses December, 1656, and held the place until his death in January, 1659. He was an able and patriotic man, and one of the most successful planters in Virginia. A contemporary says he had a fine house, sowed much hemp and flax and had it spun; kept weavers and had a tannery; had forty negro slaves whom he brought up to mechanical trades; and sowed large crops of wheat and barley. He also supplied vessels trading to Virginia with beef. He had a plenty of cows, a fine dairy, and abundance of hogs and poultry; and, is finally described as one who "kept a good house, lived bravely and was a true lover of Virginia." He married the daughter of Sir Thomas Hinton of Chilton Foliot, England, by his first marriage (Sir Thomas Hinton was living in

Virginia and a member of the Council 1634. He married, 2d, the rich widow of Sir Sebastian Harvey, Lord Mayor of London). Captain Samuel Matthews had married before 1638-9 the widow of Abraham Persey (but the two sons named were certainly by 1st marriage), and had issue. I Thomas of Stafford county; Burgess for that county 1676, and supposed to be the author of T. M's account of Bacon's Rebellion. II Lieutenant-Colonel Samuel, of Warwick county; Burgess for that county April, 1652, November, 1652, July, 1653. November, 1654; appointed to Council 1655; married and died about 1670, leaving a son John, then under age.

Among the descendants of Governor Matthews is James M. Matthews, late reporter of the Virginia Court of Appeals. Persons of the name, probably descendants, have been numerous in the eastern counties of Virginia; among them were, Captain Baldwin Matthews, of York; born 1668; died February 28th, 1736; two Baldwin Matthews were vestrymen of Bruton Parish; Robert Matthews was vestryman of Kingston Parish, Gloucester. Captain Richard Matthews, Captain Robert Matthews and Edward Matthews, of Gloucester, alive 1775. John Matthews, Justice of Essex, 1780-1800. Rev. John Matthews, rector of St. Anne's Parish, Essex, 1774-6; whose family had intermarried, at an early date, with the Smiths and Bushrods; married Smith and had issue. I Thomas. II Mary, married Dr. Alexander Somerville, an eminent physician and medical writer, who had emigrated from Scotland to Virginia. III Fanny, married James Roy Micou. IV Virginia, married Dr. William Baynham, of Essex.

(22) EDWARD WATERS, [1] of Elizabeth city, Gent.; 100 acres near Blunt Point, on Waters Creek. Head Rights; Edward Watters (the patentee), and servants, Edward Bryan, came 1620, and William Arnall, came 1621, 1624.

NOTE.

(1) Edward Waters had a most varied and adventurous life. He was born 1584, and left England for Virginia in 1609, in the same ship with Gates and Somers. The terrible storm they encountered and wonderful escape, after being wrecked on the Bermudas, are well known incidents of the settlement of Virginia. When two vessels had been constructed and the shipwrecked party were almost ready to sail for Virginia, Waters, Christopher Carter and one other person were sentenced for some offence, probably mutiny, to be shot. Carter escaped to the woods; but the third man had been shot and Waters was tied up for the same purpose; but having a knife in his pocket he cut his bonds and got away. He and Carter were left on the island, and remained until Somers' vessel returned, a few months after. As it was intended to bring a colony to Bermuda, Waters, Carter and a man named Chard, decided to continue on the island until the ships should



arrive from England; and remained without communication with the outside world until July, 1612, when the first colonists came. A part of this time they lived separate, owing to a quarrel over a great piece of Ambergris they had found. This dispute grew to such a height that Chard and Waters were about to decide it with their swords; but Carter prevented it by hiding the weapons. After the arrival of the ship, knowing that the company claiming the Bermudas would take possession of the Ambergris, they attempted by arrangement with the captain, to get it secretly on board; but Captain Moore, Governor of the island, discovered it, and the three Crusoes were again in much trouble, Chard being sentenced to death. He was, however, pardoned. In 1614, when Moore went to England, he appointed Waters one of the Council who were to govern the island a month each in turn; but before his turn arrived Waters and others sailed for the West Indies for supplies. They were blown by a storm to the Canaries, where they took a Portuguese prize and then returned to the West Indies where their ship foundered, Waters and a few others getting in a boat to a desolate island, from which, after a few months, they were taken by an English pirate, and at last got to England. After some years, Waters returned to the Bermudas, in 1617, and was sent to Virginia for supplies; but on his way back he met with storms, and having an unskillful pilot returned to Virginia, where he and his companions determined to remain. Before 1622 he married Grace O'Neil, who was born 1603. During the Massacre of 1622, he and his wife were captured by the Nansemond Indians and taken to the mouth of that river, from which they seemed to have little chance of escape; but one day an empty boat, belonging to some English vessel, happened to drift ashore, and in their rejoicings over it the Indians relaxed their guard upon their prisoners, so much that they were enabled to secure a canoe and escape to Kiquotan. Edward Waters held the rank of Captain; Burgess 1625, and was appointed Commander and Commissioner of Elizabeth City in 1628, the year in which he died. He had issue. I Margaret,<sup>2</sup> born in Virginia. II William,<sup>2</sup> born in Virginia before 1624, of Northampton county; Burgess for that county 1654, 1659, 1660; married—and died about 1685, leaving issue. I William<sup>3</sup>, Naval Officer of Accomac, 1713. II Obedience.<sup>3</sup> III Thomas.<sup>3</sup> William.<sup>3</sup> Waters had, with other issue, William,<sup>4</sup> eldest son, whose only child, Sarah,<sup>5</sup> married David Meade, of Nansemond county.

Of this family was Edward Waters who married Margaret, daughter of John Robins, who died 1739. Susanna Waters, who married before 1700, Nathaniel Littleton. Richard Waters, of Somerset county, Maryland, married Eliza, daughter of Colonel Southey Littleton. William S. Waters was a lawyer of Somerset county, Maryland, 1851. The Waters family settled in Somerset, Maryland, at an early date. William Waters of Somerset, married Eliza, daughter of James Hyland, and had Levin Lyttleton; who died October, 28; married Lucretia Jones, sister of General Arnold Elzey, and had Levin Lyttleton of Somerset; born May 9, 1828; member Maryland Senate; who served in the war, being a Southern sympathizer.

## Notes and Queries.

## NOTES.

*An old Manuscript Volume*—We are indebted to the Rev. W. G. Andrews, of Guilford, Connecticut, for the following information with reference to an interesting old manuscript volume:

An old manuscript volume of about one hundred folio pages, bound in parchment, is in the possession of Miss Lucy Scranton, of Madison, Connecticut, formerly the Parish of East Guilford. Its original owner was the Rev. Archibald Cummings, first commissary of the Bishop of London for Pennsylvania. It contains his commission from Bishop Gibson (in Latin), dated December 31, 1728, with other ecclesiastical records, the latest bearing date October 7, 1730. Portions of three leaves only were used in this way. Many years afterwards the volume, having somehow found its way to Norfolk, served for a short time as the orderly-book of a company in the Fifth Virginia regiment at the beginning of the Revolutionary War. It seems to have moved northward with the regiment, perhaps crossing the Delaware with Washington, and at all events reaching New Jersey. Two leaves (apart from some scribbling on the first page) contain all that relates to this portion of its history.

An entry on the second page, dated Newark, March 8, 1777, states that on that day the volume was taken, as his own property, by Sergeant Abraham Scranton, of East Guilford, Connecticut. The family tradition is that it was picked up on a battle-field, and there seems to have been a skirmish near Woodbridge, not a long march from Newark, on the day mentioned. The book remained in Sergeant Scranton's possession, and is now the property of one of his descendants. It is nearly filled with his accounts, which overflowed into the blank spaces on pages used by previous owners. A few venerable documents, one or two of them nearly as old as the Commissary's records, have been pasted over some of the Sergeant's multifarious entries.

The portion of the contents which is of most interest to Virginians is found on the ninth, tenth and eleventh pages. At the top of the ninth page is the word "Chester," with the date to be given below. Then comes the following, in four lines of large, plain script, inclosed in rude scroll-work: "Minor Smith His Orderly Book October the 26, 1776." Outside the scroll-work, on the left, in three lines, we have a series of capital letters: "No. A R L M S W x S." On the right, in four lines: "Andrew Russell Capt in the fift Virginia Regiment From Loudoun County Virginia." The rest of this page, with part of the tenth, is filled with a list of names, presumably those of non-commissioned officers and privates, and perhaps musicians. The first three and last two are separated from the rest by short dashes. For the most part the names are

perfectly legible, and indeed unmistakable; but in a few cases, indicated by an interrogation point, there is some uncertainty. They are arranged in double columns (on page 9), and one name has been erased. The spelling is a little capricious, and now and then a small letter does duty for a capital. The list is reproduced as exactly as possible, without attempting to imitate the hand-writing, which is much plainer than the copyist's.

"Minor. W Smith, William Acker, Thomas Minor, Joseph Hutchison, Richard Hogeland, Rayman Burnum, Allen Crook, David Hariott, Henry Powell, Lowry Gryms, Joseph Lews, (?) Daniel Kidd, Thomas Robins, Thomas Breeden, George fletcher, Willoby Russell, Jeremiah Minkin, John Degmon, James Anderson, Wm. Thomas, Henry Piles, Thomas Rose, John Sorrell, George Noland, John Monroe. Edward Ryon, Kitt fishbearman, Wm. Diggin, Daniel king, Samuel Reeder, Jeremiah horseman, Thomas Brown, Henry Browner, Richard fisher, Richard Mc. Lane, Tire (?) Waters, Philip houtershealt, Garrard Ridle, Sam Mellerson, Thomas Mehair, (p. 10) John Madden, Henry Bradley, Wm. Thrift, Jame Clemmons, Elexander Clemons, Robert Macy, (?) John Spang, (?) Wm. Davis, Thomas powell, Wm. Carrell, Arther Mc. Dannel, Phillip McDonnough, T Stace (?) McDanel, John keen, Wm Blackburn."

The first of the doubtful names may have been meant for "Lewis," or, possibly, is "hews." As to the others, I have no alternative reading to suggest.

On the eleventh page is the following:

"*Norfolk, June 10th, 1776*—Parole Lewis. Officer for the Day to morrow Capt. Terrell. The off'rs of the gurd are to be perticular in future in instructing The Sentries not to fire at or Stop any Vessell Coming from Portsmouth or to fire at any Vessell with [out] great reason of suspition. The long Role to beat at 5 O'clock this Evengning for a General parade."

These entries are all apparently in the same handwriting, a very good one, though rather stiff, and at times showing marks of haste. It is quite likely that such information as this volumes gives is to be found elsewhere, and its chief interest undoubtedly lies in its curiously diversified history.

---

*Society of the Cincinnati in Virginia.*—At the Meeting of the Society of Cincinnati, in the State of Virginia, at the Capitol in the city of Richmond, on Monday, the 13th of December, 1802, in pursuance of an adjournment to that day at the last meeting—Present: James Wood, President; Edward Carrington, Vice-President; Samuel Coleman, Secretary; Churchill Jones, Henry Bowyer, William Bentley, James Williams, John Jameson, Basil Middleton, John B. Scott, Larkin Smith, Clement Carrington, James Wright, Charles Scott, John Trabue, Wil-

liam Mosley, Colin Cocke, John L. Crute, Wm. B. Wallace, John Pryor, Robt. Poterfield, Robt. Gamble, John White, Marks Vandewall, Jno. Watts, M. Carrington, John Stith, Willis Wilson, Jos. Blackwell and Jordan Harris.

The Society, after some observations from several of the members respecting the future disposition of the funds, without coming to any decision, adjourned until 10 o'clock to-morrow.

*TUESDAY the 14th of December, 1802.*

The Society met according to adjournment. Present: James Wood, President; Edward Carrington, Vice-President; William Heth, Treasurer; Samuel Coleman, Secretary; Charles Scott, John B. Scott, Jordan Harris, Clement Carrington, James Wright, Marks Vandewall, Larkin Smith, William B. Wallace, John Harris, John Watts, Robt. Poterfield, James Williams, Robert Gamble, Jos. Blackwell, John Stith, Wm. Mosley, John White, Henry Bowyer, Churchill Jones, William Bentley, Willis Wilson, Jno. L. Crute, Basil Middleton, Matthew Clay, Colin Cocke and Geo. Carrington.

On motion, it was unanimously

*Resolved,* That a committee of thirteen be appointed to make an appropriation of the funds of the Society to such object as may be agreed upon by the present meeting, subject, however, to confirmation by a majority of the whole members composing the Society at the next general meeting, in person or by proxy, appointed in writing, or by letter to the President; and of which due notice shall be given in the public papers, and by letter from the President.

After some debate on the object of the appropriation, without coming to any specific proposition, the meeting adjourned until to-morrow 10 o'clock.

*WEDNESDAY the 15th of December, 1802.*

The Society met according to adjournment. Present: James Wood, President; Edward Carrington, Vice-President; William Heth, Treasurer; Samuel Coleman, Secretary; William Bentley, John L. Crute, Wm. Moseley, Robert Gamble, John B. Scctt, M. Carrington, Larkin Smith, John Pryor, William B. Wallace, Robert Porterfield, Charles Scott, John Harris, Jordan Harris, Joseph Blackwell, George Carrington, John Jameson, Churchill Jones, John Watts, John White, James Wright, James Williams, Willis Wilson, Henry Bowyer, C. Carrington, John Stith, Basil Middleton, Matthew Clay, Colin Cocke and M. Vandewall.

On motion, the following resolution was adopted:

*Resolved,* That the object of the appropriation of the funds of this Society be the seminary of learning in the county of Rockbridge, denominated the Washington Academy (to which the shares of the James River Company, heretofore vested in our late illustrious leader and

hero, General Washington, have by him been appropriated), subject to such charges of a charitable nature as have been or may be adopted by this Society.

The meeting then proceeded to the appointment of their officers for the ensuing year, when those of the last year were unanimously re-appointed, viz: James Wood, President; Edward Carrington, Vice-President; William Heth, Treasurer, and Samuel Coleman, Secretary.

On motion, the following resolution was agreed to:

*Resolved*, That the mode of appropriation of the funds of this Society, by the committee appointed for that purpose, if confirmed as provided by the first resolution, shall be by the purchase of shares of the James River Company and lands within the State of Virginia as may, in their opinion, be most beneficial, and the conveyance thereof to the trustees of the Washington Academy, to be held inalienable for the use of the said Academy; provided, however, that the said committee shall retain a controul over the product of the property purchased so long and to such amount as may be sufficient to meet the objects of charity referred to in the second resolution.

On motion—

*Resolved*, That when the present meeting adjourn, the adjournment be to the second Monday in December next, at the Capitol in the city of Richmond.

The meeting then proceeded to the appointment of their standing committee for the ensuing year, when Robert Gamble, John Pryor, Marks Vandewall and John White, in addition to the officers, were unanimously re-appointed.

On motion—

*Resolved*, That James Wood, Edward Carrington, William Heth, Samuel Coleman, Robert Gamble, Marks Vandevall, John Pryor, John White, Larkin Smith, William Bentley, Churchill Jones, William Mosley and Robert Poterfield be the committee of thirteen designated in the first resolution relative to the appropriation of the funds.

And then the meeting adjourned until the second Monday in December, 1803, then to meet at the Capitol in the city of Richmond.

JAMES WOOD, *President*.

Attest:

SAMUEL COLEMAN, *Secretary*.

In 1803 the Cincinnati Society appropriated their funds, amounting to nearly \$25,000, to Washington College, and in honour of this endowment the "Cincinnati Professorship" was founded. It was the foundation of the present Chair of Mathematics.

*Exports from the Upper District of James river between the 25th of October, 1763, and the 25th of October, 1764—19,728 hhds. of tobacco. 2 barrels, 16 bags, and 300 wt. of cotton. 174 logs. 12 casks of in-*

digo. 1,071 planks. 30,884 feet of do. 3,000 lock stocks. 566,800 staves. 4 boxes and 2 casks of dry goods. 29,145 bushels of wheat. 500 bushels of potatoes. 14 pipes, 1 hhd. 14 quarter casks and 6 boxes of wine. 19 hhds. and 8 barrels of rum. 1 hhd. and 776 wt. of bees wax. 11,542 bushels of coal. 9,250 hoops. 1,955 bushels and a half of pease. 62,763 bushels of corn. 1,098 barrels of flower. 3 bags of hops. 920 barrels and 1,000 wt. of pork. 80,860 shingles. 8 tierces and 9 barrels of lard. 3 hhds. and 3 barrels of hams. 75 bushels of beans. 3,003 wt. of bacon. 26 doz. handspikes. 103 hhds. of skins. 5 hhds. 6 borrels, and 7 boxes of snakeroot. 800 wt. 10 barrels, and 2 tierces of tallow. 14 boxes of candles. 5 barrels and 1 box of ginseng. 50 tierces of bread. 1,161 barrels of tar. 205 barrels of turpentine. 3 bags of feathers. 5 barrels of rice. 123 tuns of iron. 3,800 heading. 466 bushels of oats. 70 anchor stocks. 25 barrels of fish. 1,200 feet of oars. 14 doz. do. 10 tuns of Mohogany. 2 hhds. 1 bag, and 1 bundle of hemp.

*Exported from the Upper District of James river between the 25th of October, 1764, and the 25th of October, 1765*—20,666 hhds. of tobacco. 531 logs. 19 casks, 1 box, and 50 wt of indigo. 14 bags and 610 wt. of cotton. 313 planks. 13,341 feet of do. 5,000 lock stocks. 609,334 staves. 5 boxes of goods. 42,326 bushels of wheat. 1 bag of flax seed. 1 barrel and 4 bushels of potatoes. 13 pipes and 6 quarter casks of wine. 18 hhds. 6 barrels, and two tierces of rum. 2 hhds. 4 barrels, and 30 wt. of bees wax. 3,950 hoops. 2,713 bushels of pease. 75,827 bushels of corn. 1,132 barrels of flower. 238 barrels of pork. 259,480 shingles. 21 hams. 5 barrels and 480 wt of tallow. 1,677 wt. of bacon. 6 barrels of cider. 2 barrels, 2 boxes, and 2 bags of snake-root. 26 dozen handspikes. 9 barrels and a half, 2 kegs, and 200 wt. of lard. 1 box and 82 hhds. of skins. 206 bushels of beans. 21 boxes of candles. 9 hhds. 211 tierces, 65 barrels, and 1,640 wt. of bread. 383 barrels of tar. 52 barrels of turpentine. 35 barrels of pitch. 210 wt. of feathers. 490 tuns and 2,870 pigs of iron. 10 tuns and 2,702 bars of lead. 6 anchor stocks. 28 barrels of fish. 12 barrels of beer. 1 box of seeds. 6 barrels of beef. 13 tuns of lignumvitae. 240 oars. 24 yards and topmasts. 2 hhds. 1 bag, and 1 bundle of hemp. 15,292 bushels of coals.

*Exports from the Upper District of James river between the 25th of October, 1765, and the 25th of October, 1766.*—19,072 hhds. of tobacco. 9 bags and 420 wt. of cotton. 81 logs. 16 casks and 2 boxes of indigo. 780 lock stocks. 9 boxes of dry goods. 8 hhds. of flax seed. 200 bushels of potatoes. 3 pipes of wine. 30,674 bushels of wheat. 13 hhds. and one third of rum. 2,000 wt. of bees wax. 388 bushels of oats. 2,737 bushels of pease. 4,900 bushels of coal. 204,500 shingles. 14 bushels of onions. 392 barrels of pork. 1,305 barrels of flower. 200 hams. 3 tierces of lard. 5 barrels of tallow. 467 bushels of beans.

1,000 wt. of bacon. 3 hhds. 9 barrels, 1 case, and 50 wt. of snakeroot. 110 hhds. of skins. 79,745 feet of plank. 1,011 planks. 20 pieces and 370 feet of mohogany. 2 tuns of hemp. 7 casks of pearl ashes. 117 tierces of bread. 9 hhds. 2 barrels, and 1 bag of ginseng. 1,205 barrels of tar. 36 barrels of pitch. 48 barrels of turpentine. 321 tuns and 680 pigs of iron. 560,459 staves. 3,870 bars and 7 tuns of lead. 48 oars and 400 feet of do. 8 tuns of lignumvitae. 20,900 bushels of corn. 6 yards and topmasts. 4 tuns of logwood. 612 handspikes.

*Entered in the Upper District of James river January 16, 1767*—Molly, Thomas Pollock, from Liverpool, with European goods.

19. Bowman, Allan Stevenson, from Hull, with 1 passenger, and ballast.

30. Richmond, Henry Minson, from Newport in Rhode Island, with 3 hhds. of rum, 1 hhd. of molosses, 1 tierce of loaf sugar, 1 hhd. of cranberries, and 2 coils of cordage.

Feb. 2. Betsey, John Gillies, from Dunkirk, in ballast.

*Cleared*—Jan. 19, 1767. Anne, Samuel Ayres, for Leghorn, with 5,194 bushels of wheat, and 202 barrels of flower.

31. Thairay. John Lawmont, for Glasgow, with 191 hhds of tobacco, and 7,000 staves.—*Virginia Gazette, February 12, 1767.*

---

*Ship-building in Virginia in the Eighteenth Century*—TO BE SOLD—A new Ship, of about 236 tuns, well calculated for the Tobacco trade, built of the best seasoned plank and timber, and can be lanced in a little time, if required. Twelve months credit will be allowed for two thirds or three fourths of the value. Any person inclinable to purchase may be shown the vessel by applying to the subscriber, living in Kingston parish, Gloucester county. THOMAS SMITH.  
—*Virginia Gazette, May 7, 1767.*

*To be Sold*—A new ship, now lying at Suffolk wharf, burthen about 350 hogsheads of tobacco, well built with the best white oak timber and plank. The purchaser may have long credit for part of the money. Any person in want may apply to Mr John Driver at Suffolk, or to George Walker, Jun. in Elizabeth City.—*Virginia Gazette, May 7, 1767.*

---

*Sale of a Musical Slave*—A valuable young handsome Negro fellow, about 18 or 20 years of age, has every qualification of a genteel and sensible servant, and has been in many different parts of the world. He shaves, dresses hair, and plays on the French horn. He lately came from London and has with him two suits of new clothes, and his French horn, which the purchaser may have with him. Inquire at the Printing Office of Mess. Purdie and Dixon.—*Virginia Gazette, August 6, 1767.*

## Book Reviews.

THE PURITAN IN HOLLAND, ENGLAND AND AMERICA.—By Douglas Campbell.

It is not proposed in this notice to comment upon Mr. Campbell's work in its broadest theories. Nor do we propose to discuss how much we owe to Holland, and how much to England, for our governmental principles and laws. We shall only comment upon those portions of the work, in which he undertakes to specify what States first adopted, and put into practice in this country, those principles and laws. Mr. Campbell alleges that the people of the New England colonies did not originate those ideas, which for years their historians have claimed as the wonderful children of their brain, namely: the ballot, the free-school, and the township. In fact he sneers at the attempt to "endow the Puritans with supernatural faculties in which the body of their countrymen had no share." But we find him immediately attempting to give some compensation for such a ruthless awakening. For he alleges and attempts to prove that while the Puritans did not invent any of those principles, yet that they alone are entitled to the credit of having brought over and put them into practice; and, indeed, all others which have played any important part in shaping our Federal and State Governments.

He devotes pages 414 and 415 of his second volume to an attempt to heal the wounded feelings of Massachusetts and to an excuse for some of her acts as a colony. Soothingly he asserts, that if she has been naughty, she has not been quite as bad as Virginia. He confines his comparison to two particulars. First. He assures her that she did not treat the Indians quite as bad as Virginia did. In offering that consolation he prudently forbears to state how the Indians were treated by the Virginians previous to the massacre of 1622.

But his attempt to palliate the "Puritanical laws of Massachusetts" is so weak, that it is not only injury to History, but an insult to the intelligence of Massachusetts. He admits that they must be regarded as severe, when compared with those of "New York and Pennsylvania which had come more fully under a Netherland influence." Yet he adds, "But in some features they were mildness itself compared with those enacted at an earlier period for the government of Virginia—a pure English settlement, little tainted with Puritanism." He then cites several of the laws from Dale's Code.

The injustice of comparing the laws forced upon Virginia by the London Company, during the early years of the settlement, with those enacted by the people of Massachusetts themselves is so patent that one wonders that Mr. Campbell should have been willing to make it. Especially when he declares in his preface that the writer, who has



knowledge of the truth and conceals it, "is outside the literary pale." We have no desire to have paraded the earlier errors of Massachusetts. But we protest against such palliation as the above. Surely any one, pretending to discuss the growth of law among the several colonies should know, that the people of Virginia could not be held responsible for any law in force in that colony until after the meeting of her first General Assembly in July, 1619. With the simple practical laws adopted by her law-makers at that session, or with the laws passed at any subsequent session of the General Assembly, the comparison could not have been ventured upon.

On page 419 Mr. Campbell makes more certain his bias, and his inability to write impartially the truths of colonial history. For there he makes this broad assertion: "With Pennsylvania, we reach the most southern point to which a Dutch Influence upon the early settlers of America can be traced, and we also reach the limit of the colonies whose institutions, except that of slavery, have affected the American Commonwealth. Virginia alone contributed an idea, that of the natural equality of man; but this was borrowed by her statesmen from the Roman law."

Among the laws, which he claims, were brought over and introduced by the colonists north of Maryland, was the law as to the registration of deeds and mortgages, the law requiring parent's or guardian's consent to a marriage, and the law as to the maintaining and teaching a trade to the children of the poor. The early statutes of the Virginia colony show how erroneous is such an assertion. In 1639 the Virginia House of Burgesses enacted that "A deed or mortgage made without delivery of possession to be adjudged fraudulent unless entered in some court." And in 1642 the House enlarged the requirements as to recordation. But the custom of recordation must have prevailed several years previous to 1639. The loss and destruction of many of the Colonial Records of Virginia prevents perfect accuracy on this point. But in Volume I of Records of Patents in the Virginia Land Office can be found many transfers of dates prior to 1639, of tracts of land, some called assignments, some deeds, and some "bill of sale." And especially striking is the brevity and simplicity of the language used.

We are inclined to believe that the system of registration of deeds, so far as Virginia is concerned, is the outgrowth of English statutes and customs. For all deeds of bargain and sale had to be recorded by 27 Hen. 8th chap. 16, in order to be valid. And in order to get rid of the more expensive and cumbersome system of obtaining a release of dower by fine and recovery the colonial government of Virginia, as early in 1627, adopted the system of allowing a wife to join in the deed, and acknowledge in court her surrender of dower. This was following a custom of London by which a wife could release her dower by joining her husband in a deed, being privily examined and the deed being

proclaimed and *enrolled* in the Hustings Court. In 1627, Lady Temperance Yeardley in open court at "James City" released her dower interest. And in 1674, the system of so releasing dower interest was adopted by statute, which declared that such a mode had been in practice in Virginia "for many years."

In 1619 the first General Assembly passed a statute as to marriages in these words, "No maide or woman servant, either now resident in the Colonie or hereafter to come, shall contract herself in marriage without either the consent of her parents, or of her Mr. or Mrs. or of the magistrat and minister of the place together."

While Virginia did not to the fullest extent make provision for the maintenance and teaching of a trade to the children of the poor, yet in 1646 she passed an act in which she recognized the duty of the public to aid the poor in the educating their children, and which, considering her poverty, was a liberal endeavor to do her duty in that respect. By that act it was required that the commissioners of each county should select two children of the poor of his county and send them to Jamestown to be taught some trade. Each county to bear the expense of the children sent from it.

Mr. Campbell also claims that the founders of Connecticut brought over the idea of each town having equal representation in the Legislative branch of the government, and that that idea can be thence traced into the United States Constitution. Yet it is undeniable that in 1619, twenty years before the adoption of what is called the Constitution of Connecticut, the first Virginia General Assembly was called to be composed "of two Burgesses out of every plantation without restraints or exception"

He also holds that "our wide suffrage" is also owing to the same Constitution of Connecticut. Yet, from 1619 until 1670, with the exception of about one year, in 1654, the right of suffrage belonged to all freemen in Virginia. In the year 1670 it was limited to freeholders and housekeepers. Shortly after Bacon's rebellion, by order of Charles II, the right of suffrage was limited to freeholders. In the Act of 1655, repealing that of 1654, the House of Burgesses announced a principle, which afterwards became the great principle of the American Revolution; namely, no taxation without representation. For in that act the House of Burgesses announced, "we conceive it something hard and unagreeable to reason that any persons shall pay equal taxes and yet have no votes in elections," and then repealed so much of the act of 1654 "as excludes freemen from votes." Not only did the early Virginia legislators desire a "wide suffrage," but they wished for a "full vote," even if it had to be obtained by compulsory laws. For in 1646, every freeman failing to vote, after being summoned, was liable to a forfeit of 100 pounds of tobacco.

But it is as to the recognition and adoption of the Constitutional

principles of freedom of speech and freedom of religion that Mr. Campbell makes his most inexcusable misstatements. On page 425, Vol. 2, he says: "I have shown in former chapters how American religious liberty was first established under the Constitution of New York, and the freedom of the press under that of Pennsylvania."

Yet, on pages 250 and 251 of his first volume, he recognizes the fact that Virginia adopted her constitution in 1776, while New York did not adopt hers until 1777. In her constitution Virginia declared that "all men are equally entitled to the free exercise of religion, according to the dictates of conscience." In the New York Constitution it was declared "that the free exercise and enjoyment of religious profession and worship, without discrimination or preference, shall forever hereafter, be allowed within this State to all mankind; provided, that the liberty of conscience, hereby granted, shall not be so construed as to excuse acts of licentiousness, or justify practices inconsistent with the peace and safety of this State."

It is clear that the freedom of religious worship could not have been stated in broader terms than it was stated in the Virginia Bill of Rights, although the wording in the New York Constitution was more extended; and in some respects uselessly so. For the word "forever" added no force whatever to the declaration, for it could have no effect upon any subsequent Convention. Nor is it very clear as to what might be construed to be the extent of the power given to the Legislature by the last clause of the proviso above quoted. The New York court in *People v. Ruggles*, 8 Johns, certainly did not regard the proviso as very limited in its scope. But Mr. Campbell bases his assertion upon the fact, that New York in her Constitution abolished the established church, and alleges that Virginia retained its established church until 1785. While it is true that not until that year did Virginia declare that no man should be compelled by law to contribute to the support of any church, yet it is also true that in October, 1776, she passed a law declaring it "contrary to the principles of reason and justice that any should be compelled to contribute to the maintenance of a church with which their consciences will not permit them to join, &c. For remedy whereof and that equal liberty, as well religious, as civil, may be universally extended to all the good people of this commonwealth; Be it enacted &c. that all dissenters, of whatever denomination, from the said (Episcopal) church, shall from and after the passing of this act be totally free and exempt from all levies &c. towards supporting and maintaining the said church," &c. In the same act she also declared of no force every act of parliament, "which renders criminal the maintaining any opinions in matters of religions, forbearing to repair to church, or the exercising any mode of worship," &c.

Mr. Campbell also intimates a doubt whether the Virginia Bill of Rights was a part of the Virginia Constitution. The decision of the

highest Courts of that State ought to settle that question. In the case of *Commonwealth v. Wyatt*, 6 Randolph, following declaration was made: "That by the Bill of Rights, properly regarded as part of the Constitution of Virginia," &c., &c. It was also recognized in the "Case of the County Levy," 5 Call. It had already been recognized as a part of the Constitution by several of the judges delivering opinions in the case of *Kamper v. Hawkins*, 1 Va. Cases, page 20.

And before leaving this subject let us state that Mr. Campbell is mistaken in asserting that Virginia owes her religious freedom to either Thomas Jefferson or Patrick Henry. She owes it to George Mason, who drafted the declaration above noticed as to religious freedom.

Mr. Campbell's assertion that under the Pennsylvania Constitution of 1790, was first established "the freedom of the press," is based upon the provision therein that, "In prosecutions for the publications of papers investigating the official conduct of officers or men in a public capacity, or where the matter published is proper for public information, the truth thereof may be given in evidence," &c.

But in 1776 the Virginia Constitution declared, "That the freedom of the press is one of the great bulwarks of liberty, and can never be restrained but by despotic governments." And it appears that she had no need to adopt the further provision contained in the Pennsylvania Constitution. For in the case of *Commonwealth v. Morris*, 1 Va. Case, page 176-79, the General Court held:

"In this Commonwealth, the second article of the Bill of Rights having declared 'that all power is vested in, and consequently derived from the people, that magistrates are their trustees and servants, and at all times amenable to them,' it follows as a necessary consequence that the people have a right to be informed of the conduct and character of their public agents. In the case of an indictment for a libel against public officers or candidates for public office, truth is a justification and may be given in evidence, so far as it may tend to show that person libelled was unfit for the office." Hence it must be admitted that Virginia first declared for and established the freedom of the press.

In order for Mr. Campbell to establish his theory that the Federal and State Governments owe more to Holland than to England for their forms and principles, it was not necessary for him to have announced that with Pennsylvania we "reach the limit of the colonies whose institutions, except that of slavery, have affected the American Commonwealth." For he states the fact, that the familiarity of the Virginia lawyers of colonial times with the history of the Netherlands has been a subject of comment by at least one English writer.

THE  
 VIRGINIA MAGAZINE  
 OF  
 HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

VOL. I.                      OCTOBER, 1893.                      No. 2.

Letters of William Fitzhugh.

(CONTINUED.)

June 5th, 1682.

Mr. Jno. Cooper,

*Sr:* In my last by Capt Norrington I had only leisure to acquaint you that I had inclosed Bills Loading for 18 hh<sup>ds</sup> shipped in him and consigned to you; one of which upon my return home I find left behind but three omitted in the bills of Loading, which I hope you have since found out in the Ship notwithstanding that omission in the bills Loading, for I have sufficient Evidence to prove that those hh<sup>ds</sup> of Tob<sup>o</sup> so marked and number'd as are omitted in the bill Loading were by Capt Norrington's men taken away from the respective houses where they lay upon view of my Notes given for the same by Evidence of two Sorts. First, I have Evidence that at such houses so many hh<sup>ds</sup> of Tob<sup>o</sup> of such a Mark and Number were received for me. Secondly, The respective Housekeeper Deposes that Capt Norrington's Seamen carry'd away that very Tob<sup>o</sup> so marked and numbered by vertue of my Notes given for the Same. The Copys of which Evidence I hope to get ready to send here inclosed that you may inform Capt. Norrington thereof which

may give him opportunity to enquire the truth thereof and get me Righted without Charge to himself which without his care there may chance to fall upon himself here; the three hh<sup>ds</sup> left behind were number'd 7, 11 & 14, that of 14 was really left behind but those of 11 and 7 carry<sup>d</sup> away tho' not put into the bills Loading. I have received your four letters dated 22nd August; 14th Sept<sup>r</sup>; 21st Oct<sup>r</sup> and 17th Dec<sup>r</sup> all of which are now by me; in the first you give me an account of the receipt and mean Market for my Tob<sup>o</sup> which I must submit to; its in vain for me to repine at the common calamity. In that of the 14th Sept<sup>r</sup> p. Capt Norrington, I received inclos'd my Accompt Current, Accompt of Sales and invoice of goods brought in by him which goods were much abused on board, as you'll perceive by my receipt given upon the back of the Bill of Loading; what Right I may have therein I am not Merchant enough to Know but think it a hard measure to pay freight for goods, to have them carelessly damnify'd, w<sup>th</sup> without farther mentioning, I refer wholly to you. S<sup>r</sup> The Tob<sup>o</sup> I sent you I can say little in commendation of; for my skill in the commodity is but small but four hh<sup>ds</sup> No. 1, 2, 3, 4 were sweet scented and of my own crop and well handled in the opinion of the knowingest Planters; the Residue were Orinoko and the choicest my Receiver could pick out of 100 hh<sup>ds</sup> he received for me; how it will prove there with you, I know not, but will not despair and hope the market may rise upon the news of the great destruction of Tob<sup>o</sup> by Cutters and Pluckers\* who at the writing hereof have not yet desisted; the particulars I presume you have fully heard, therefore will not now trouble you with; and for the farther lessening the quantity, the great and frequent rains have largely contributed especially to those living in low Grounds.

---

\* The price of tobacco having fallen to a very low point in the spring of 1682, and all hope of a cessation of planting by the command of the authorities of Virginia and Maryland having been dismissed, a large number of the planters of Gloucester, New Kent and Middlesex counties determined to reduce the quantity of the crop in the ground by forcible means. They, therefore, proceeded to cut up the plants in the beds, running in great disorder from one plantation to another with this purpose in view. Robert Beverley was supposed to have encouraged the movement.

In your Accompt current and Letters in Oct<sup>r</sup> and Dec<sup>r</sup> £ 15, 18, 00<sup>l</sup> which I hope before the receipt of this you have reimbursed yourself, and withall I find in my Acco<sup>t</sup> of sales myself charged D<sup>r</sup> with six and threepence for 25 lb<sup>s</sup> of damnify'd Tob<sup>o</sup> which I presume to be a mistake and I believe I ought to have credit given me for that which if so lighten my acco<sup>t</sup> 12, 6<sup>d</sup>, therefore desire you to inspect that Acco<sup>t</sup> and if it be an Error to rectify it. I have here inclosed sent you Bills of Exchange, one drawn by Maj<sup>r</sup> Thos. Youle upon yourself for £5, one other of M<sup>r</sup> Chamberlain's for £ 6, 10, another upon M<sup>r</sup> Burrage of Lyme, which I assure myself will be all paid, and another upon M<sup>rs</sup> Bland for £20 which I doubt but upon sight she will comply with; which in the whole amounts to £ 38, 10, 08. S<sup>r</sup> I was intended to have sent you ten thousand Pipe Staves and four hundred feet of two inch black walnut Plank but could not get freight for them; my remoteness from shipping and my long absence from home hindered me from taking advantageous opportunitys, therein, therefore if you find it may turn to my profit, please to signifie the same to me by the first opportunity and if you can with conveniency, contrive me freight for the same; also I would desire you to enquire the price of Ship<sup>t</sup> trunnells p. thousand and inform me thereof and if you find that trunnells of two foot, a foot and a half and a foot in length, will clear one with another £25 or £30 p. thousand, take me freight certain for 40, 50, 60 or 70 thousand for the lowness of Tob<sup>o</sup> has utterly discouraged me, and if the market this year rises not, I have small encouragement to run so great a Risque to have nothing considerable for my Tob<sup>o</sup>, nay less by one half than I can have at my own Door without either Trouble or hazard. I desire you to speak to Capt Norrington or any of your friends being master of a ship bound for Potomack River to bring me two or three couple of Rabbits. S<sup>r</sup> My wants still continue the same for a Bricklayer or Carpenter and should be glad to have either of them consign'd to me tho. some of the goods were let alone, I am

Sir Your Wff.

To Mr. John Cooper,  
Merchant in London.

February 11th 1682-3.

Mr. Jackson,

As to your Proposal about the bringing in Negroes next fall, I have this to offer and you may communicate the same to your owners and Employers, that I will deal with them for so many as shall amount to 50,000 lbs of Tob<sup>o</sup> and cask which will be about 20 hh<sup>ds</sup> under the condition and at these ages and prices following, to say, to give 3,000 lbs Tob<sup>o</sup> for every Negro boy or girl, that shall be between the age of seven and eleven years old and to give 4,000 lbs Tob<sup>o</sup> for every youth or girl that shall be between the age of 11 to 15 and to give 5,000 lbs Tob<sup>o</sup> for every young man or woman that shall be above 15 years of age and not exceed 24, the said Negroes to be delivered at my landing some time in Sept<sup>r</sup> next, and I to have notice whether they will so agree some time in August next. And I do assure you and so you may acquaint them, that upon your delivery and my receipt of the Negroes according to the ages above mentioned and that they be sound and healthfull at their Delivery, I will give such sufficient Caution for payment of the Tob<sup>o</sup> accordingly by the 20<sup>th</sup> Dec'r then next following as shall be approved of. The ages of the Negroes to be judged and determined by two or three such honest and reasonable men here as yourself shall nominate and appoint. The whole sum of the Tob<sup>o</sup> to be paid in the compass of twenty miles, perhaps not so remote, I am

Your Wff.

To Mr. Jackson of Piscataway  
In New England These.

feby 5th 1682-3.

Mrs. Elea<sup>r</sup> Cutt and M<sup>r</sup> Geo. Jeffries,

At the instance of Mr. Jackson, though unacquainted, this comes to acquaint you that I apprehend you are mistaken in carrying on any trade in our Parts, by your sending your goods to purchase her own Loading which puts a necessity upon your Dealer to sell for the speed of his market great deal cheaper than you need if you could afford a stock before hand, to lie in some factor's hands in this Country and who would then take the



opportunity of his Market and could reduce the whole loading to lie in some certain places to be immediately taken in upon the Arrival of your vessel, which those that come to purchase their Loading are forced to go from place to place for, so that the profit of the voyage if you purchase very cheap (which is uncertain) is eaten up by the length of Stay necessarily occasioned by going from place to Place to fetch the several parcels of wheat, besides the uncertainty of the Market; those things would be taken away by settling a constant factoridge here and whatever commodity you had a mind to, or gave advice of, might be reasonably and certainly every year purchased and the vessel that comes for it quickly dispatched so that the first Stock of money being dead about five or six months gives these advantages a certain and sure market, an easie change and a quick Dispatch, which is the life and profit of every Trade. What I have said is not to Court your Employ but to satisfy M<sup>r</sup> Jackson.

Your Wff.

---

Jany 1st 1682-3.

Majr. Robt. Beverly,

*Sr:* I suppose Mr. Robinson before the receipt of this has been so kind as to acquaint you that your tryal will be easie,\*

---

\* "Beverley had incurred the displeasure of the Governor and Council by refusing to deliver up to them copies of the Legislative Journals, without permission of the House. Beverley had rendered important services in suppressing Bacon's Rebellion, and had won the special favor of Sir William Berkeley; but as circumstances change, men change with them, and now by a steady adherence to his duty to the assembly, he drew down upon his head unrelenting persecution. In the month of May, 1682, he was committed a close prisoner on board the ship Duke of York, lying in the Rappahannock. Ralph Wormley, Matthew Kemp and Christopher Wormley were directed to seize the Records in Beverley's possession, and to break open doors if necessary. He complained in a note, addressed to the captain, and claimed the rights of a free-born Englishman. He was transferred from the Duke of York to Captain Jeffries, commander of the Concord, and a guard set over him. He was next sent on board of Colonel Custis's sloop, to be taken to Northampton. Escaping from the custody of the sheriff of York, the prisoner was retaken at his own house, in Middlesex, and sent to

which will at present save me some labour, yet to correspond with yours and my word I shall give you some small touches in relation to your tryal which will be very suddenly. Multiplicity of business at present a little disorders me. First for Imprisonment see Cap. 26 Magna Charta. I refer you for the words of the Statute itself. I shall take notice of Conclusions drawn from thence. And first though the offence whereof he was accused was such as he was not balable by Law, yet the Law did so highly hate the long Imprisonment of any man though accused of an odious and henious Crime that it gave him this Writ of Inquisition for his relief. Secondly, There was a mean whereby the Common Law, before the Indictments to protect the innocent party against false Accusations and to deliver him out of Prison. And a farther Benefit was by this Law in favour of Prisoners that he should have it without fee or without Denyal or Delay; for more of this see the Minor Cap. 5<sup>th</sup> Sect. 2. But this Writ was taken away by the 28 Edw. 3, but within twelve years after, it was enacted, that all Statutes made against Magna Charta as this 28 Edw. 3<sup>d</sup> should be void so that is again revived. Nay, the Justices have been so far from allowance of any one being detained in Prison without due tryal, that it was resolved in the Case of the Abbot of St. Albans by the whole Court that where the King had granted to the said Abbot to have a Goal, and divers persons were committed to that Goal for felony and because the Abbot would not be at cost to make Deliverance, he detained them in Prison long time without making lawful Deliverance, that the Abbot had for that Cause forfeited his franchises &c. See Stat. Glo. Chapg. H. 8, 4, 18, 20, Edw. 4, 6 Brooke title forfeiture and Cooke upon Magna Charta fo. 43

---

Northampton, on the Eastern Shore. Some months after he applied for a writ of *habeas corpus*, which was refused; and in a short time, being again found at large, he was remanded to Northampton. In January, 1683, new charges were brought against him: First, that he had broken open letters addressed to the secretary's office; Secondly, that he had made up the Journal, and inserted his Majesty's letters therein, notwithstanding it had first been presented at the time of the prorogation; Thirdly, that in 1682, he had refused copies of the Journal to the Governor and Council, saying "he might not do it without leave of his masters." *Campbell's History of Virginia*, pp. 345, 346.

and many such like cases. And it is provided by the Statute 5 H. 4 Cap. 10 and Cookes Report Lib. 9 fo. 119 that none be imprisoned by any Justice of Peace but in the common Goal to the end that they may have tryal at the next Goal Delivery. And this Statute extendeth to all other Judges and Justices for two reasons, First This Act is but declaratory of the Common Law. Secondly, *Ubi est lex specialis et ratio est generalis generaliter accipiendum est.* By the Statute Glo. Cap. 9, you may see what expedition ought to be used for avoiding long Imprisonment (*viz*) till the next coming of the Justices and consequently till the next Court for tryal; From whence it is to be observed that the Law of England is *lex misericordiae* for three Causes. First that the Innocent shall not be worn away and wasted by long Imprisonment but as hereby and by *Magna Charta* Spedily come to his tryal.

Secondly That Prisoners for criminal causes where they are brought to their tryal be humanely dealt with all for *Servos quidem facit Institae in humano non facit.* Thirdly The Judge ought to exhort him to answer without fear and that Justice shall be duely administered to him *Magna Charta* Cap. 29. No man shall be taken or imprisoned or dispossess'd of his Lands, livelivelihood or liberty unless it be by lawfull judgment of his Equals or by due course and Process of Law, and not Petition or Suggestion, nay though it were to the King and Council; see this notably explained by these Acts 5 Edw. 3, 9, 25 Edw. 3, 4, 37 Edw. 3, 8, 38, Edw 3, 9, 42, Edw 3, 3, 17, Rich 2, 6 Cookes reports Lib 10 fo. 71. All these conclusions upon a commitment do follow: First that he or they that do commit them have lawfull authority; That his Warrant or *Mittimus* be lawfull and that must be in writing under his hand and Seal. Thirdly, The Causes must be continued in the Warrant as for Treason felony &c. Fourthly the Warrant or *Mittimus* containing a lawfull cause ought to have a lawfull conclusion and him safely to keep untill he be delivered by Law &c and not untill the party committing do farther order. This and the former conclusions do evidently appear by the Writs of *Habeas Corpus*. By which Writs it Manifestly appears that no man ought to be committed but for some certain cause and those words in the *Habeas Corpus ad subjiciendum et recipiendum* prove that Cause must be

shewed for otherwise how can the Court state Orders thereon according to Law. And this agrees with Holy Scripture Acts Apostles Cap. 25, v all. It seems to me unreasonable to send away one bound into Prison and not to signifie the Cause thereof. So also the Petition of Right 3 Car. Imprisonment doth not only extend to false Imprisonment or unjust but it is both false and unjust, if he be detained longer than he ought although at first lawfully imprisoned; Cooke Magna Charta fo. 53. Good Judges and Justices abhor such courses as the Centurian took against S<sup>t</sup> Paul, Acts Apostles Cap. 22, V 24, 27. He commandeth Paul to be bound and then asked who he was and what he had done. For Remedy for Injustice done in this nature see Cooke Magna Charta Cap. 29 fo. 55 and 56 and there you will also find that Justices ought to have three qualities, *Libera quia nihil est iniquius, Vanali justitia; Plena quia justitia non debet claudicare, et celeris quia dilatis est quaedam negatis.* And then it is both justice and Right.

Again in the Statute de frangedibus Prisonem, there you may see what a lawfull mittimus is. First it must be in writing in the name and under the hand and seal of him that makes the same expressing his Office Place and Authority, by force whereof he makes mittimus and is to be directed to the Goaler or Keeper of the Prison. Secondly in it must be contained the cause as it expressly appeareth by this Act with such convenient certainty as it may appear judicially, that the Offence tale indicium requisit.

And this is proved both by Reason and Authority. By reason first for that it is in case of felony quae indeniter te num<sup>r</sup> Supplicium and therefore ought to have convenient certainty as aforesaid. Secondly for that a voluntary escape is felony in the Goaler and if there be certainly express'd. Thirdly If the Mittimus should be good Generally pro flonia then as the \* \* \* is Ignorantia Judicis foret calamitas Innocentis and therefore in Reason in a case of so high a nature concerning the life of man the convenient certainty ought to be shewed. By Authority for that, the Indictment must rehearse the effect of the Mittimus.

Thirdly and Lastly see the resolutions of all the Judges of England in their 21 and 22 Answers to the objections of Archbishop Bancroft in behalf of all the clergy of England, Tertio

Jacobi. They answer that upon complaint they ought to send the Kings Writ for the Body and the cause and if in the return no cause or no sufficient cause appear, that then they ought to set him at liberty &c. This to the 21. To the 22 they answer and resolve that upon complaint made unto them if any one imprisoned without just Cause, we are to send to have the body and to be certified of the cause and if they will not certify us of the particular cause but generally without expressing any particular cause whereby it may appear to us his imprisonment to be just, then we do and ought to deliver him. Hereupon it appeareth that the common Warrant or Mittimus to answer to such things as shall be objected against him is utterly void and against Law. Now as the Mittimus must contain a certain cause, so the conclusive must be according to Law (viz). The Prison safely to keep untill he be delivered by due order of Law and not untill he that made it give order or the like.

S<sup>r</sup> This is what at present occurs and what is to be taken notice of and what I dare and do avow to be good Authority. If you have farther occasion, please to signifie and shall be ready to serve you therein. I question not your care about our Tob<sup>o</sup> in your County and Gloucester; to urge you Diligence would seem to make doubt, therefore as I said before proceed for us as for yourself. My service to your good wife.

Your Wff.

Esqr. Wormley and all friends there.  
To Maj Robt. Beverly.

---

Janry 8, 1682-3.

May it please your Excellency.

S<sup>r</sup>: That great countenance you were pleased to favour me with at my last being in Town more especially at Green Spring,\* gives occasion to this to assure your Lordship that in my private capacity as I now stand in this Country (having had the happiness never to be dignified by any empty title) and quietness from all profitable employments therein, I have and stren-

\* The residence of the Colonial Governors near Jamestown.

uously endeavour to assure the People of our Parts of your Lordships great and weighty services done for them in England particularly about your elaborate pains in answering such weighty objections from such powerfull Oppressers in that most necessary concern of Town which you were pleased to communicate to me, as also your just resolution for regular Proceedings by the known Laws of England which though sett off with such poor abilities as I am master of has given our people here so great and general satisfaction, that they not only rejoice that your Lordship is happily arrived to the place of your Government but always add their prayers for your continuance therein, still with this respect that the advantage as well as their duties might fully answer your expectation. I must beg your Honour's Pardon if I have not given a full relation in your own more immediate concern of the Quitrents, not want of will but a dullness in my apprehension, not thoroughly understanding your Lordship is the occasion thereof, esteeming better be silent than to give imperfect or but half relations. If your Lordship thinks I may be serviceable to you therein please to give me but the least intimation and the utmost of my endeavours shall not be wanting. This Gentleman the bearer hereof, comes purposely to solicit your Excellency for the high sheriffs place of our county. I dare not presume to move in his behalf yet I can give your Lordship this assurance that last year he had the promise of it and no one can pretend a better Right if a right might be admitted, for his Predecessor died in the Place and office, in the late unhappy troubles; his enjoyment of it gave him no profit but abundance of trouble and the unhappy inconsequency of contracting debts throughout the County out of his own Estate which his poor Orphans now want. And his motion for the place is as much in behalf of the poor children (He being their Guardian) as for himself, by which means he would have the conveniency of getting in without charge or trouble those scattering debts to their advantage. Long may our Lordship quietly and happily govern us, under his most sacred Majesty is the prayer of

Your Lordship &c.

Wff.

To his Excellency Thomas

Lord Culpepper p. D<sup>r</sup> Wm. Bankes.

January 8th, 1682-3.

*Hon'rd Sir:*

This Gentleman my neighbor Doct<sup>r</sup> Bancks is come purposely about the Sheriffs' place. I assured him he need neither doubt nor question your assistance and therefore I advised him to apply himself to you. If you have any time to spare with him you will find him an ingenuous Gentleman and a boon facetious companion and one that will gratefully acknowledge your favours. S<sup>r</sup> I hope to hear from you by the bearer, in which I am sure to meet with a full satisfaction of all transactions there. My most humble Service to your honoured Father and a kind Remembrance of all friends else; this is all I can think of at present farther than to assure you

I am your Wff.

To the Honorable Ralph Wormley Esqr.\*

\* Ralph Wormeley, of "Rosegill," Middlesex county, Virginia, born 1650, died December 5, 1703 (*Parish Register*), was a son of Ralph Wormeley, of Rosegill (member of the House of Burgesses and Council), and his wife Agatha Eltonhead (who married, secondly Sir Henry Chicheley, Governor of Virginia). He matriculated July 14, 1665, at Oriel College, Oxford; was a member of the House of Burgesses, 1674, (*Middlesex Records*); appointed member of the Council, 1677, (*Sainsbury Abstracts*); appointed Secretary of State, 1693, (*Hotten's Emigrants*); was Collector and Naval Officer of Rappahannock river, 1692; one of the first trustees of William and Mary College, 1693, and, in the same year, President of the Council (*Journal*). He inherited and acquired a very large estate, and had so much influence, that Hartwell, Blair and Chilton, in "*The Present State of Virginia*," 1699, speak of the struggle of the trustees of the College (about certain lands) with "the greatest man in Virginia, Mr. Secretary Wormeley." He married first Catherine, daughter and heiress of Sir Thomas Lunsford, Bart. She is styled in the *Parish Register* in 1685, "The Hon. Lady Catherine Wormeley," and though not so stated in the accounts of the family, appears to have been the widow of Peter Jenings, Attorney-General of Virginia; for Catherine widow of Col. Peter Jenings sues in the General Court, and in 1674, Wormeley sues as marrying the widow—Christian name not given—of the same person. By her, Wormeley had only a daughter, Elizabeth, who married in 1703, John Lomax, of Essex county (De Bow's Review, xxvi, 129). He married secondly, Feb. 1687, Madam Elizabeth Armistead, daughter of Col.

January 8th, 1682-3.

Mr. Roger Jones.

This day I had report of Blagg's arrival. This Gentleman the bearer being bound directly down to your parts and Blaggs' house being not far out of his way, he assured me he would purposely call and give you a true and certain relation thereof. This Gentleman is come to my Lord to move for the Sheriffs place of our County, I desire you in his behalf to give him what assistance you can in it; a small converse with him I am sure will endear him to you for you will find him as well supplied with gratitude to acknowledge and when it lies in his power, to kindness as facetious and Jocosse in boon jovial Company.

S<sup>r</sup> Assure yourself the readiest ways and easiest shall be sought to do you Service that thereby you may be assured I am

Your Wff.

To Mr. Roger Jones at Green Springs  
p. Doct<sup>r</sup> Wm. Banks.

March 10th, 1682-3.

Mr. John Cooper,

S<sup>r</sup>: This comes by Capt Smith where you'll find 19 hh<sup>ds</sup> of Tob<sup>o</sup> consigned to your self as p. bills of Loading will appear. I can assure you it is as good a parcel of Tob<sup>o</sup> as ever I saw of the Sort, most of it of my own crop, which I myself took care to see well handled and Sorted; the remainder which is 7 hh<sup>ds</sup> I saw them well pack'd and therefore am Sure it is good; if this doth not suite the market and get a price, its in vain for me to think of shipping any more Tob<sup>o</sup>. Just as I am writin I have news of Capt Norrington's arrival, by whom I expect to hear farther from you; all that I have yet this year received was one

John Armistead, of Gloucester county (*Parish Register*), and had several sons and daughters.

His will, dated Feb. 22, 1700, and proved April 7, 1701, is on record in Middlesex See "*Recollections of Admiral Ralph Randolph Wormeley*," (which contains some errors of detail); and Hayden's *Virginia Genealogies*, 230, &c.



letter p Capt Harris. Business and the small encouragement Tob° gave was the occasion I writ no oftener and larger to you last year, but this year being sure the first is something abated and in hopes the latter is amended, I shall be more ample and frequent in my letters and advices. The first thing that I have of necessity to advise you, is that I have charged bills upon you payable to Mr Jn° Bowden for the use of Cap<sup>t</sup> Elisha Mellows of Barbadoes for £35, 02, 10 at eighty days sight which I hope you have effects of mine to comply with before the time of payment. I took so large a time that I might have a full opportunity of advising you thereof and of remitting the effects. S<sup>r</sup> I have a proposal of Trade if Yourself or any of your friends approve of it, the manner this, To send a small vessel of about 200 or 250 hh<sup>ds</sup> burden at most which I will undertake to give her notes for Loading, within a month at farthest after her arrival and that within twenty miles compass, which is but a small Distance here, upon this condition, to have well bought goods and bought with ready money delivered at my Landing at 10 Sh. p cent without any advance or if you think that not convenient, because of the uncertainty of the Market, then give me an allowance of 21<sup>lb</sup> Tob° in the hundred weight of Tob° more than the general Market goes at in our parts, upon the arrival of the said vessel for my Commission, Expedition, Storage and Insurance of the whole and all other incident charges that Traders here necessarily lie at, Provided the Ship comes not before some time in Dec<sup>r</sup> and I have notice thereof by the forward Ships in Sept<sup>r</sup>, Oct<sup>r</sup>, or Nov<sup>r</sup> though I desire none of the goods till her arrival. By this trade here will be a great charge Saved in the long stay ships generally make here, being often times forced to run from one end of the Country to the other almost, which eats out the profit of a good market, besides Sloop hire, the allowance to your factor, and merchants, the uncertainty of purchasing Tob° and if purchased many times lying out and behind, and some bad debts never to be recovered; on the other side, as soon as your Ship Arrive She may be taking in Tob°, her whole Loading certain, the Distance the Tob° lies at, small, so that two or three flatts will presently load her and by that means save Sloop hire. About one third or near one half of the loading will be in one place together which she may well take in four days. As soon as I see Cap<sup>t</sup> Norrington (which I now every day expect) I shall

discourse him farther therein and if he thinks the proposal will be approved, I shall then be more large by the next conveniency and withal manifest to him Something of my method to proceed therein and shall desire him to give you an account whether I am fully fitted and capable for such an undertaking. I am

Sr Your Wff.

To Mr. John Cooper.

---

Just as I was concluding my lett<sup>r</sup> I rec<sup>d</sup> my lett<sup>r</sup> from on board Cap<sup>t</sup> Norrington one bearing date 25 and 28<sup>th</sup> Oct<sup>r</sup> and the other 19<sup>th</sup> Dec<sup>r</sup> wherein I have so low account of my Tob<sup>o</sup> that it is not worth Shipping. I also find by them you have sent me none of my goods and indeed had no effects of mine to procure them. Now I postively desire you to desist from sending me any, but once again desire you comply with the bills of £35, 02, 10. I have also shipped some Tob<sup>o</sup> out of York from myself and M<sup>r</sup> Brent from whom I suppose you will hear by the next Ship \* \* Capt Harris in the Gerard, also from self too. We neither of us yet knew what to write in that affair, because we have not as yet any account what quantity of Tob<sup>o</sup> is Shipped nor on what ship, nor what freight which we now every day expect and then shall take the first conveniency to give you an acc<sup>t</sup> thereof. The hopes of a better market this year makes me large now, and will encourage to write by all opportunities. I desire you to take care of the inclosed to Madam Bland; I have sent it open that you may see her mistake and withall have writ to her to pay you the whole or part of the money as p perusal of her letter you'll see; what you can get, receive upon my acco<sup>t</sup>; once again I desire your Careful Disposal of my Tob<sup>o</sup>

Your Wff.

To Mr. Jno. Cooper in London Mech<sup>t</sup> p  
Capt Thomas Smith.

---

March 19th 1682-3

Madam Sarah Bland.\*

By what miscarriage I know not, you have not receiv'd

---

\* Mrs Sarah Bland was the wife of John Bland, the London Merchant, whose memorial on the effects of the Navigation Act appears else-

that letter I last year sent you, wherein I gave you an account of your business, with reference to M<sup>r</sup> Blaytons more particular relations; the sum of it was that I used my utmost endeavour in the management of all your business at the General Court, but after long Argument they concluded to enter Judgment as formerly, which you know was against you, from which Judgment I offered to Appeal and it was allowed me, but then Security must be had which I could not obtain, for M<sup>r</sup> Blayton utterly refused and then I knew not who to apply to, to get Security for want of which I could not have an appeal in my business. I know not how you left your business with M<sup>r</sup> Blayton, but this I was thoroughly sensible that no Appeal here will be granted without Security, and how you became so remiss in your own business as not to take care therein, know not, or whether you have been disappointed by Blayton. When I found I could get no Security whereby to obtain the Appeal, I was forc'd to suffer that; I could not avoid Judgment to pass against you in all but Coll<sup>d</sup> Codd's business which for gaining time, I got to be conditional, under pretence of making an amicable composure, but got myself to be one concerned in the composing thereof, together with M<sup>r</sup> Blayton and M<sup>r</sup> Minge who I thought would be stiff to your Interest, that thereby, I might have spun out time till I could have heard farther from you and received the King's Order; that I certainly expected well knowing that I could break all to pieces and bring it again to the General court, which course I reckoned would gain a year's time whereby you might have your full op-

where in this number. She was the mother of Giles Bland, who was sent to Virginia by his father, John Bland, to manage the plantations which he owned in that colony, which had previously been in the charge of Theodorick Bland. Giles Bland became involved in a quarrel with Thomas Ludwell, and was heavily fined.

He participated in the Rebellion of 1676, on the side of Bacon, and was hung for the part which he took in that movement. Between 1680 and 1682, Mrs. Bland was engaged in a number of suits, first in Virginia and afterwards before the privy Council in England. (*British State Papers.*) The points in dispute were finally submitted by agreement of the parties to referees in Virginia. Thomas Clayton and Isaac Allerton were appointed as such by the Lords of Trade and Plantations, and if they died before March 25, 1686, Henry Hartwell and George Brent were to take their place.

portunity to make your best advantage thereof in England. But M<sup>r</sup> Blayton unknown to me or without the least Intimation or signification thereof did afterwards make up and compose the business with Codd and in your behalf, and as your Attorney gave him full absolute and generall discharge from the whole business, at which I was both troubled and ashamed and questioned him about it, he answered me he thought it was to your advantage and he had power sufficient from you to Justify what he did and farther told me I was no farther concerned in your business, but just to appear in Court for you, and for what he had done he would fully answer it to you and give you a particular relation thereof together with the Copys of all the proceedings therein, and truly did shew me a long letter, which he designed to send to you endeavouring therein to justifie and vindicate his proceedings which did not seem reasonable to me; how it will do to you, I know not. Thus Madam I have given a general account of your business; the particular relation (and indeed very pernicious to yourself) I refer M<sup>r</sup> Blayton. I am sorry your business hath no better Success; it was not for want of will or endeavour in me, and that I might be well strengthened I got M<sup>r</sup> Brent to stand by it upon my own account which, I hope I shall not suffer in and I am to assure you deserves your thanks. Had not your Plenipotentiary M<sup>r</sup> Blayton foolishly compl'd and ended Cods business and had either by himself or his Procurement got Security to prosecute the Appeal, you might have had them in England by this time.

I have neither seen the King's Order nor heard a thing of it from M<sup>r</sup> Blayton though I was at Town at my Lords Arrival and eight days after, but the copy of it that came in with your order dated 24 August 1682, and doubt that rash and foolish composition of M<sup>r</sup> Blayton has utterly destroyed the good effect of that mandate, for he as your Attorney fully releas'd him and enter'd the said Release upon the General Court Records, as I told you before unknown to me. I may present your bill drawn upon M<sup>r</sup> Blayton, but I believe he'll not answer it, because when I urged him to be Security in the Appeals, alledging for reasons that he had sufficient Effects of your's in his hands, his answer was that he had nothing, and therefore could not with safety be your security &c. I therefore desire you if you cannot pay the whole

presently down with conveniency, Pay part to M<sup>r</sup> Cooper and at your own leisure pay the Remainder, or if money be scase with you, please to procure me a Suit of Tapestry hangings for a Room twenty foot long, sixteen foot wide and nine foot high and half a dozen chairs suitable and take your time to pay the Remainder. Madam, I thank your kind Recommends to M<sup>r</sup> Blaithwait and please to assure him in anything I am capable to serve him; if he pleases to give me the least signification of any particulars that he desires satisfaction in, relating to this Country, I shall be ready and willing to serve him with my utmost abilitys.

Madam your Wff.

To Mrs. Sarah Bland

At the office in Broad Street London  
sub Cover Mr. John Cooper.

---

May 22nd 1683.

Mr. John Cooper,

Sr. I shall only in this take notice that I have formerly wrote you p. Capt. Smith and Capt. Harris at large and in them given you full Instructions to proceed in my business; nothing hath since ocured, only one bill I have drawn upon you payable I think to M<sup>r</sup> Richard Gotey and Company which I desire you to give due acceptance. In my next shall be more large; at present I have not opportunity and conveniency, only take this opportunity to tell you, that this day I have ordered six hh<sup>ds</sup> Tob<sup>o</sup> to you by Capt. Norrington at £5, 10 p. tonn, clear of Import and Country duties, also that Capt. Norrington had of me 6240 pipe staves towards his Barbadoes freight when designed thither; this day I receiv'd his lett<sup>r</sup> that, he hath got a freight for England (which now I am sure of though I heard it long since p. report and cannot reasonably carry my pipe staves at halves thither, as it was agreed he should do to Barbadoes, and therefore desires me to take reasonable price for them; upon his request I am willing to take at the rate of 50 shillings p. thousand and a hamper of Canary, under which rate, I have never sold and therefore desire you p. this (if I should not have an opportunity) to take his bills of Exchange for the money and a

note for the Canary, to demand and receive the same of him which I am confident upon the first demand he will readily pay I desiring no more of him in this Streight, than if he had endeavoured to beat down the lowest of the market; also if I should not have opportunity to get bills Loading for my Tob<sup>o</sup>, I desire you p. this my letter to take up the same and dispose to my best advantage. I only write this lest I may want opportunity to get bills Loading for my Tob<sup>o</sup> which I hope I shall not. I forgot to give you an account of one single letter I sent you by one Capt. Davis of Lime, who promised to take care to deliver it into the Post Office, by which have desired you to send me 3 dozen Gallon Stone Juggs and two dozen two Gallon Stone Juggs, which I hope you will take care in, as in all the rest of my things I have sent for, to take care your self that they may be good of the sort. Sir I hope you will give me a particular answer by the very first ship to that Proposal of Trade that I sent you about in my former, if you or your friends approve of it and are minded to be in this year, give me but timely notice and suite out a cargo for the ship in coarse goods such as are useful for the country, especially remembering Iron ware, and it shall be fully comply'd with on my part. I know not at present what farther to add. 6240 Pipe staves at 50 shillings p. thousand is £15, 12, 00 and a hamper of Canary. 6 hh<sup>ds</sup> marked WF N<sup>o</sup> 1 to 6. I desire timely and frequent advice the fore part of this year. I have farther to advise you of bills of Exchange. I have drawn upon you for £8, 13, 00 payable to Mr. Josiah Bacon of London Merchant, which I desire you to accept and would rather have you let alone some of my things sent for than protest, but if this Should happen to be presented before Cap<sup>t</sup> Norrington's arrival, in whose hands there will be money and in his Ship Tob<sup>o</sup>, I desire you to get so much time if possible till his arrival, upon which I am confident you will both accept and pay. I am

Your Wff.

To Mr. Jn<sup>o</sup> Cooper of London, Mercht.

April 13th, 1683.

*Honoured Sir,*

I presume you may have opportunity at Town this General court, to have the opinion of the Society of Surveyers concern-

ing the difference of Land betwixt you and Burbudge. Mr. Scarlet is gone purposely to Town to enquire therein, for which reason I thought fit to give you this notice, that he might not be beforehand with you in his Enquiry. S<sup>r</sup> I have here inclosed sent you the Remainder of Nat. Garland's papers, the rest he has himself, that is, the Dedimus and Examination thereupon, which entreat the favour to deliver him or his Attorney there; they object against the legality thereof, which your Hon<sup>r</sup> will be then ready to assert; then they object, they had no notice. I have Deposed that fourteen days at least before the Examinations taken, I gave him notice, for I think it was about three weeks before that I ordered Nat Garland to go to your Hon<sup>r</sup> for a Dedimus and drew him out his interrogatories and immediately thereupon gave the Parson notice thereof; then a week afterwards when Nat Garland was preparing his business and sent me an account what Evidences he had prepared and what they could say and as near the time and place for their Examination as he could guess, I gave the Parson notice again, which was a fortnight before the Execution of the Dedimus; then again immediately upon the receipt of the Dedimus, I gave him farther notice which I think sufficient to take that scruple. I desire you will inform Nat or his Attorney of this. I am forced to give your Hon<sup>r</sup> this trouble because I am not certain what Attorney to direct it to, nor certain of his being in Town and am very unwilling he should miscarry in so just a cause, by such an egregious Baffer

Sir Your Wff.

To the Honble. Collo. Richard Lee.

---

May 23d 1683.

*Hon<sup>rd</sup> Sir,*

Just now receiv'd yours from your Quarter, and should have been glad if Mr. Brent's\* occasions would have afforded him so

---

\* George Brent, nephew of Giles Brent, prominent in the early history of Maryland, and son of George Brent, of Worcestershire, England (and his wife Marianne, daughter of Sir John Peyton, of Dodding-ton), settled in Stafford county, Virginia, where he acquired large estates, called "Woodstock," and "Brenton." He was a Catholic; but, May 2d, 1683, he was appointed, by the Governor and Council,

much time, to have had the Station of your case ready for you now, to have sent. Mr. Brent did at his coming up acquaint me there with and left my Breviates with me to prepare the Chief heads of the Cause which I undertook and have them almost ready; and Mr. Brent promised to be forthwith down with me so soon as he had rested himself and settled his domestick affairs; since I have not heard from him, we every day expect him; so soon as he comes down or if he stays much longer, I'll send purposely up to him at which time we shall take carefully to conclude it and then I'll take care to give it an immediate conveyance to Jo. Mason's. I hope it may be but I cannot promise before Rider sails. Now S<sup>r</sup> I have given you an assurance of my ready devotion to your service. I must be sensible and take notice of those dubious words in your letter (will not deny) as if you doubted my compliance to your commands, which assure yourself nothing but an unavoidable necessity shall ever make me neglect or disobey any the least of them. And I am confident you are both so good and just not to condemn any man unheard or which is worse upon uncertain report notwithstanding your short but sharp reproof in your letter, when I shall make it plainly appear to you that I had not only a willingness but an earnest propensity to have afforded you my mean Service at the General Court, but an unavoidable necessity prevented; which as soon as I shall have time fully to inform you, then you'll esteem me (as heretofore I please myself to think) you have done

Your Wff.

To the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Ralph Wormley Esqr.

Receiver-General north of the Rappahannock (*Conway Robinson's Notes from General Court Records*), and July 10, 1690, was appointed Ranger-General of the Northern Neck (*Sainsbury Abstracts*). In 1693, George and Robert Brent (his brother) "being papists," were forbidden to practice law. He married (I) ———, a daughter of Captain William Green, and niece of Sir William Layton (some fragments of her tomb remain at Acquia Church, with the words—as reported to us, "daughter \* \* of Sir William Layton, of Horsmandene, Worcestershire, her age 31 years"), and (II) in 1687, a daughter of Col. Henry Seawell, of Maryland (whose widow married Lord Baltimore); and had numerous issue. (See "Pedigree of Brent, of Cossington, Somersetshire," and of the Brents of Maryland and Virginia, in *De Bow's Review*, xxvi, 487-502).



June 25th July 10th.

May it please your Lordship,

I made an Overture to Mr. Brent your Lordship's Agent for our Parts, that I would if you pleas'd purchase out the fee Simple of the Rents, profits, commoditys &c. of this Parish wherein I live, which goes by the name of the lower Parish of Stafford and Contains in it about 28000 acres. I believe there's not \* \* \* \* acres more or less; it will not be long uncertain, for Mr. Brent is now making a strict enquiry into every ones tenure and quantity of Land, and by that time you can send in your resolve to what I shall now propose; he will have made a full and perfect Discovery and it being fully settled there can be no addition or Increment of Land added to it, the whole having been upwards of twenty four years ago taken up and Patteded. I will give your Lordship eight years Purchase for it according to the true Value it now stands at.

The Rent of 28000 acres at 12<sup>lb</sup> Tob° p hundred, which is the Rent that is and always has been paid comes to 3360<sup>lb</sup> Tob° p annum so that the purchase in Tob° comes to 26880 which I will pay in ready good choice Tob° or if your Lordship had rather deal for money I will pay it at the rate of six shillings p. Cent which is the highest Rate (to our sorrow be it spoken) Tob° in our parts bears, which amounts to £80, 12, 6 and will pay your Lordship an acknowledgement of an ear of Indian Corn &c. If your Lordship likes the Offer but should think the quantity too small, I am very willing to double the quantity at the same rate, that is to take a like quantity on the north side of Rappahannock, which will be exactly contiguous to our Parish. I presume your Lordship knows that the whole that I propose to purchase comes near any Land newly taken up or to be taken up.

Your Lps. Wff.

To the Right Honb<sup>ble</sup> Thomas  
Lord Culpeper Baron &c.

---

July 10th 1683.

Mr. Richard Page.

According to my promise I take this opportunity to assure you that what lies in my power shall not be wanting to serve

you especially in those concerns committed to my care and conduct; I question not but you will also be mindfull of your promise to me, in the chairs, carpets and good Ale. All affairs here stand just as you left them, only Doct<sup>r</sup> Hall is not altogether so mad and Mr. Ashton constrain'd to be more sober for want of drink; neither have I heard any fighting news lately from Coll<sup>o</sup> Mason, which gives me occasion to believe his stock is pretty well exhausted. This is to comply with my word, the next if I can meet with another opportunity this year to give you a more ample account, therefore now I will only assure you, you shall always find me

Yo<sup>r</sup> Wff.

Pray give my service to Mr. Warren and his good wife.  
To Mr. Rich<sup>d</sup> Page Merch<sup>t</sup> in Belfast Sub Cover Mr. Jn<sup>o</sup> Cooper.

---

february 8th, 1683-4.

Maj<sup>r</sup> Robt. Beverly.

This Messenger gives me the opportunity of sending you your papers again for except Jonas Rivetts I cannot get one pound of the Remainder; Mr. Brent saith he hath or will satisfie yourself. Westmoreland and Stafford discharge themselves by Coll<sup>o</sup> Jones. Pinett is incapable of payment and God knows when he will be better able, so in vein for me to keep it in expectation. Coll<sup>o</sup> Lee says for whats your due he will agree with your self and make compliance. I am in hopes to get Rivetts and therefore have not sent that bill; as soon as I get it, shall punctually comply with your Order. S<sup>r</sup> I know you have a full intelligence e'er this concerning my Lord Howard our every day expected Governor. I desire a line or two from you therein. Give my humble service to your good Lady, Esq<sup>r</sup> Wormley and other friends there. Please deliver my receipt to the bearer and this shall oblige me to be accountable for Jonas Rivetts thousand pounds of Tob<sup>o</sup> when received or return the Bill. Upon Return of this Letter my Receipt was sent

Your Wff.

To Majr. Robt<sup>t</sup> Beverly  
in Middlesex p. Thos. Maule.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

## The Illinois Regiment and the Northwestern Territory.

[What will now be briefly related was one of the most heroic achievements of a heroic epoch. The incident belongs to the history of Virginia, since the chief actor was a Virginian, his troops were Virginia troops, and the events took place on a soil which was a part of Virginia. By her charter she possessed the great extent of country north of the Ohio, and in the winter of 1777 General George Rogers Clark, a Virginian residing in Kentucky, offered to lead an expedition against the posts of the enemy at Kaskaskia and Vincennes. Clark was a native of Albemarle; had a company at Point Pleasant; he was at this time about twenty-five. He was tall and powerful in person, a man of courage and ability, and seemed to have realized the importance of driving the enemy from the great region beyond the Ohio. He proposed the object to Patrick Henry, then Governor of Virginia; was supplied with money and four companies of Virginia troops; and in the summer of 1778 marched through the wilderness and surprised Kaskaskia, after which he proceeded to Vincennes, and took possession of that fort also. Father Gibault, a French priest, assembled the people in church, assured them that the Americans were friends, the population "took the oath of allegiance to the Commonwealth of Virginia," and placing a garrison in the fort General Clark returned to Kentucky.

During the winter intelligence reached him that the fort had been recaptured by the enemy. Colonel Hamilton, Governor of Canada, had advanced from Detroit and surprised it, and was said to intend during the spring to also recapture Kaskaskia, and then march southward and invade Kentucky.

On receiving this intelligence Clark determined to take the initiative, and by a decisive winter campaign break up the British programme. Colonel Hamilton was very much detested for having offered the Indians a premium for American scalps; was called for that reason the "Hair-buyer General," and the borderers responded with alacrity to the summons to march against him. Clark set out in February (1779), with a hundred and fifty men and two pieces of artillery; and a march began nearly unparalleled in history. The cannon and a detachment were embarked in boats to ascend the Wabash, and Clark followed with the remainder by land. The country through which they were compelled to pass was a wilderness, and the weather exceedingly cold; but the troops steadily advanced and finally reached the point where the White river empties into the Wabash, fifteen or twenty miles from Vincennes. The low grounds of the Wabash were under water to the depth of several feet, and it seemed out of the question to attempt to traverse them. Clark, however, resolved to make the attempt. He

went in advance himself; the troops followed; and the hard struggle began.

The water was nearly frozen and often reached to the breasts of the troops, who were obliged to hold their rifles and powder above their heads as they struggled on. Boats had been provided to succor those who were exhausted; but the attempt seemed desperate. As far as the eye could see stretched a nearly unbroken expanse of water. Here and there were spots of dry land, but they were often five miles apart. The brief statement of one who was present is the best description of the scene. On the twenty-third of February they "set off to cross a plain called Horse-Shoe Plain, about four miles long, all covered with water breast high. Here we expected some of our brave men must certainly perish, the water being frozen in the night and we so long fasting. Having no other resource but wading this lake of frozen water, we plunged in with courage, Colonel Clark being first. Never were men so animated with the thought of avenging the ravages done to their back settlements as this small army was."

At last the troops succeeded in plunging through, and reached "a hill of dry land," called Warren's Island, where they were nearly in sight of Vincennes, and heard the boom of the "evening gun." From this point Clark sent forward a messenger who was directed to tell the people that his friends might remain in their homes; the friends of the King were to "repair to the fort and join the *Hair buyer General*." The wading was then resumed until sunset, when they were in front of the place. Dividing his force Clark advanced by the present Levee and Princeton roads, threw up breastworks, and opened fire on the fort.

The appearance of the Americans was a complete surprise to Governor Hamilton. It seemed impossible that any troops could have passed through the "Drowned Land," but there they were. They very much resembled devils too, for Clark had ordered them to blacken their faces with gunpowder; for what reason we are not informed. Hamilton bravely resisted. He opened with his artillery, and for fourteen hours, and long after night, the wild landscape was lit up by quick flashes. At last the firing ceased and the men slept on their arms. At dawn Clark summoned Hamilton to surrender at once. If he was obliged to storm the place, he said, the Governor "might depend upon such treatment as is justly due to a murderer." He added in his note to Hamilton: "Beware of destroying stores of any kind, or any papers or letters that are in your possession, or hurting one house in town. For by Heaven! if you do, there shall be no mercy shown you." Hamilton's reply was a refusal to surrender; he was not "disposed to be awed," said he; and the fighting again begun and was kept up obstinately.

But if not overawed the Governor at length lost hope. He sent pro-

posing a truce, but Clark refused to agree to it. He must "surrender at discretion;" and Colonel Hamilton surrendered (February 25, 1779). The Americans marched in with loud cheers and raised the American flag; and Hamilton was sent under guard to Williamsburg.

The capture of Vincennes has been related in detail, as the event was much more important than it may appear. Fourteen hours of fighting between two inconsiderable bodies of troops had decided who was to possess the entire region north of the Ohio. At the conclusion of peace, in 1783, the principle of the *uti possidetis* was adopted by the Commissioners, empowering Great Britain and the United States to remain in possession of all the territory which they held at the termination of the war. Upon this provision the Northwest territory was claimed by the American Commissioners on the ground of its capture by Clark, and "the possession of it by the Americans at the time of the conference." The claim was acquiesced in, and the country accordingly fell to the United States.

Clark received, in honor of his arduous march, the title of the "Hannibal of the West," and his achievement entitles him to a distinct place in American history. (See *Cooke's History of Virginia*, pp. 450-454).

By this conquest the boundary between the United States and British America is the Lakes instead of the Ohio river. Virginia ceded all this territory, of which the States of Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Michigan and Wisconsin were made, reserving the right to locate lands there for the officers and men who had served in the Virginia line, the Virginia Navy, and the Continental line during the Revolution. General Clark received ten thousand acres for his share of the bounty land.

Clark fell into bad health, had a stroke of paralysis, and having never married he went to live with his sister near Louisville.

"COUNCIL CHAMBER, RICHMOND, October 29th, 1812.

Sir :

The Representatives of the good people of Virginia, convened in General Assembly, duly appreciating the gallant achievements during the Revolutionary War, of yourself and the brave regiment under your command, by which a vast extension of her empire was effected, and a successful issue of the Revolution greatly promoted, have assigned to me the pleasant duty of announcing to you the sentiments of exalted respect they cherish for you, and the gratitude they feel at the recollection of your unsullied integrity, valor, enterprise and skill. Having learned with sincere regret, that you have been doomed to drink of the cup of misfortune, they have requested me to tender you their friendly condolence. Permit me, Sir, to mingle with the discharge of my official duty, an expression of my own feelings.

The History of the Revolution has always engaged my deepest attention. I have dwelt with rapture upon the distinguished part you

acted in that great drama, being always convinced, that it only wanted the adventitious aid of numbers, to make it amongst the most splendid examples of skill and courage, which any age or country has produced. I feel a conspicuous pride at the recollection, that the name of Clark is compatriot with my own. I, too, most sensible sympathise with you in your adverse fate, and deeply deplore that the evening of life, whose morning was so brilliant, should be clouded with misfortune.

The General Assembly of Virginia have placed among their archives, a monument of their gratitude for your services, and as a small tribute of respect, have directed that a sword should be made in our Manufactory with devices emblematic of your actions, and have also directed that \$400 should be immediately paid, as also an annual sum to the same amount. I lament exceedingly that any delay should have occurred in this communication. You will readily believe me, when I assure you, it arose from the tardiness of the mechanic employed in completing the sword. It is now finished and is sent herewith. I shall take pleasure in obeying your commands, as to the transmission of the money to which you are entitled. You will have the goodness to acknowledge the receipt of this as soon as your convenience will permit.

I am sir, with sentiments of high respect,

Your obedient servant,

JAMES BARBOUR.

General George Rogers Clark, Louisville, Kentucky.

N. B. Having been disappointed in the conveyance calculated upon, for the present, the sword will be retained for a new opportunity, or until I receive your commands.

J. B.

Journal of the House of Delegates of the Commonwealth of Virginia, 1812, p. 30.

NEAR LOUISVILLE, KENTUCKY, DECEMBER 15, 1812.

Sir, General George Rogers Clark, by a paralytic stroke he received about three years ago, being deprived of the use of his right side, and unable to write, requests I would inform your Excellency, that by the last mail, he received your very flattering letter of the 29th of October, where you do him the honor of approving in the highest manner, his conduct as an officer in the service of the State of Virginia, during the Revolutionary War. This letter of yours, with the very honorable manner his name is mentioned by the General Assembly, in their Law of last Session, have engraved on his breast sentiments of the highest respect and gratitude. Flattering, indeed, he says, it is to him to find that his exertions, when doing his duty, should meet the approbation of so respectable a body of his fellow-citizens as your Excellency and the General Assembly of Virginia. The General flatters himself that

a conveyance will soon offer, by which the Sword (voted to him by the General Assembly), may be forwarded. Should he hear of any person coming from Virginia to this State, he says he will get them to apply for it. He is much obliged by your polite offer of transmitting to him the money the Assembly voted him last Session, and says he will, probably, take the liberty of troubling you. The General requests me to make a tender to you of his thanks for your very polite and friendly attention to him.

I am, with great respect,

Your Excellency's most obt. servant,

W. CROGAN."

Journal of the House of Delegates of the Commonwealth of Virginia, 1813, p. 101.

It would seem from this that the story told in Appleton's Cyclopædia of American Biography, by Lyman C. Draper, that Clark was left in poverty was not altogether true, and that when a sword was sent to him by Virginia, he stuck it in the ground and broke it with his crutch, saying: "When Virginia needed a sword I gave her one. She send me now a toy. I want bread!"

Appropriations were made by the Virginia Legislature and money was paid out for pensions during all these years of the life of General Clark, and there is no reason to doubt that he got what was intended for him.]

A LIST OF OFFICERS OF THE ILLINOIS REGIMENT, AND  
OF THE CROCKETT REGIMENT.

---

*ILLINOIS REGIMENT.*

BRIGADIER GENERAL.

George Rogers Clark.

LIEUTENANT COLONEL.

John Montgomery.

MAJORS.

Thomas Quirk,

George Slaughter.

## CAPTAINS.

|                                  |                    |
|----------------------------------|--------------------|
| Bailey, John,                    | McCarty, Richard,  |
| Brashear, Richard,               | Pereault, Michael, |
| Chaplin, Abraham,                | Rogers, John,      |
| Fields, Benjamin,                | Roberts, Benjamin, |
| George, Robert,                  | Thomas, Mark,      |
| Gerault, John,                   | Taylor, Isaac,     |
| Harrison, Richard, Capt. Lieut., | Todd, Robert,      |
| Kellar, Abraham,                 | Williams, John,    |

## LIEUTENANTS.

|                      |                    |
|----------------------|--------------------|
| Clark, Richard,      | Robertson, James,  |
| Clark, William,      | Roberts, William,  |
| Merriweather, James, | Saunders, Joseph,  |
| Montgomery, James,   | Williams, Jarrett, |

## ENSIGNS.

|                |                     |
|----------------|---------------------|
| William Asher, | Lawrence Slaughter. |
|----------------|---------------------|

## CORNET.

John Thurston.

---

*CROCKETT'S REGIMENT.*

## LIEUTENANT COLONEL.

Joseph Crockett.

## MAJOR.

George Walls.

## SURGEON.

Charles Greer.



## CAPTAINS.

|                         |                          |
|-------------------------|--------------------------|
| Chapman, John, (killed) | Kinley, Benjamin, (died) |
| Cherry, William,        | Moore, Peter,            |
| Kerney, John,           | Tipton, Abraham,         |
|                         | Young, Thomas.           |

## ENSIGNS.

|               |                    |
|---------------|--------------------|
| Henry Daring, | Samuel Ball Green, |
|               | Hugh M' Gavock.    |

A LIST OF NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICERS AND SOLDIERS OF  
THE ILLINOIS REGIMENT, AND THE WESTERN ARMY,  
UNDER THE COMMAND OF GENERAL GEORGE ROGERS  
CLARK.

|                       |           |                            |           |
|-----------------------|-----------|----------------------------|-----------|
| Allery, Joseph,       | Private.  | Berry, William,            | Private.  |
| Allen, John, Sr.,     | "         | Bentley, James,            | "         |
| Allen, John, Jr.,     | "         | Bentley, John,             | "         |
| Ash, John,            | "         | Brazer, Peter,             | "         |
| Abbott, William, Sr., | "         | Bush, John,                | "         |
| Abbott, William, Jr., | "         | Bush, Drewry,              | "         |
| Anderson, John, {     | "         | Brown, James,              | "         |
| Allen, Samuel,        | Sergeant. | Boston, William,           | "         |
| Apperson, Richard,    | Private.  | Boston, Travis,            | "         |
| Allen, David,         | "         | Baxter, James,             | Corporal. |
| Asher, Bartlett,      | "         | Brown, Low,                | Private.  |
| Allen, Isaac,         | "         | Brown, John,               | "         |
| Alonton, Jacob,       | "         | Bulter, John,              | "         |
| Adams, Francis,       | "         | Biron, J. B.,              | Sergeant. |
| Andree, Jean,         | Sergeant. | Brown, Colin,              | Private.  |
| Antier, Francis,      | Private.  | Barry, William,            | "         |
| Bell, William,        | "         | Berard, ———                | "         |
| Ballinger, Larkin,    | "         | Blancher, Pierre,          | "         |
| Blair, John,          | "         | Blein, Pierre,             | Corporal. |
| Bailey, David,        | "         | Brossard, Pierre,          | Sergeant. |
| Breeden, Richard,     | "         | Bouche, John,              | Private.  |
| Brown, James,         | Sergeant. | Benton, or Bernton, Thos., | "         |

|                            |           |                            |           |
|----------------------------|-----------|----------------------------|-----------|
| Bressie, Richard,          | Private.  | Burne, Pierre,             | Sergeant. |
| Breeden, John,             | Sergeant. | Bolton, Daniel,            | "         |
| Bird, Samuel,              | Private.  | Bush, William,             | "         |
| Butcher, Gasper,           | "         | Clarke, Andrew,            | "         |
| Back, John,                | "         | Crump, William,            | "         |
| Ballard, Bland,            | Sergeant. | Creze, (or Cruze or Craze) |           |
| Ballard, Proctor,          | "         | Noah,                      | Private.  |
| Ballard, James,            | Corporal. | Cohen, Dennis,             | "         |
| Bowen, William,            | "         | Chapman, Richard,          | "         |
| Bush, Thomas,              | Private.  | Chick, William, (killed)   | "         |
| Ballard, Bland William,    | "         | Corneilla, Patrick,        | "         |
| Barber, John,              | "         | Chapman, Edward,           | "         |
| Burnett, Robert, (died)    | "         | Chapman, William,          | "         |
| Blankenship, Henry,        | "         | Crossley, William,         | "         |
| Bryant, James,             | "         | Cowan, (or Cowin) John,    | "         |
| Bowman, Christian,         | "         | Camp, Reuben,              | "         |
| Burk, George,              | "         | Camper, Tillman,           | "         |
| Binkley, William,          | "         | Cogar, Peter,              | "         |
| Ballinger, James,          | "         | Cogar, Jacob,              | "         |
| Burris, John,              | "         | Clifton, Thomas,           | "         |
| Bender, Robert,            | "         | Clarke, John,              | "         |
| Burbridge, John, (died)    | "         | Cannon, (or Canore)        |           |
| Burbridge, William, (died) | "         | Andrew,                    | "         |
| Butts, William, (prisoner) | "         | Cabbage, Joseph,           | "         |
| Bender, Lewis, (died)      | "         | Curry, James,              | "         |
| Beckley, William,          | "         | Conroy, Patrick,           | "         |
| Buskey, Francis,           | "         | Cure, Jean Baptiste,       | "         |
| Boyles, John,              | "         | Corns, John,               | "         |
| Bowing, Ebenezer,          | "         | Crawley, John,             | "         |
| Brown, Asher,              | "         | Cooper, Joseph,            | "         |
| Bingoman, Adam,            | "         | Cooper, Ramsay,            | "         |
| Bass, David,               | "         | Coste, J. B. de,           | "         |
| Blackford, Samuel,         | "         | Clairmont, Michael,        | "         |
| Burney, Simon,             | "         | Cabbassie, B.,             | "         |
| Brown, Lewis,              | "         | Coffee, Samuel,            | "         |
| Begraw, Alexander,         | "         | Conolly, Thomas,           | Fifer.    |
| Bland, Shadrach,           | Sergeant. | Conn, John,                | Private.  |
| Blearn, David,             | "         | Campo, Lewis,              | "         |
| Brown, Collin,             | "         | Campo, Michael,            | "         |

|                       |               |                            |           |
|-----------------------|---------------|----------------------------|-----------|
| Campbell, George,     | Sergeant.     | Dusablong, B.,             | Private.  |
| Cowdry, John,         | Private.      | Duselle, Mons.,            | "         |
| Cowan, Andrew,        | "             | Dardy, John,               | "         |
| Cowan, Mason,         | "             | Dardy, Baptiste,           | "         |
| Calvin, Daniel,       | "             | Dolphin, Peter,            | "         |
| Corder, (or Corden)   | "             | Day, William,              | "         |
| James,                | "             | Durrett, James,            | "         |
| Campbell, John,       | "             | Doherty, Frederick, (died) | "         |
| Curtis, Rice,         | "             | Doherty, Edward,           | "         |
| Chambers, Ellick,     | "             | Dawson, James,             | "         |
| Cockran, Edward,      | "             | Deneichelle, Lewis,        | "         |
| Cockran, George,      | "             | Denton, Thomas,            | Sergeant. |
| Coheron, Dennis,      | "             | Duncan, (or Duncom)        | "         |
| Carbine, Henry,       | Sergeant.     | Nimrod,                    | Private.  |
| Cameron, James,       | Corporal.     | Duncan, (or Duncom)        | "         |
| Cowgill, Daniel,      | Private.      | Benjamin,                  | "         |
| Crutcher, Henry,      | Vol. & Q. M.  | Doyle, John,               | "         |
| Crane, John St.,      | Private.      | Duncan, (or Duncom)        | "         |
| Certain, Page,        | "             | Samuel,                    | "         |
| Compera, Lewis,       | "             | Duncan, (or Duncom)        | "         |
| Convance, Paul,       | "             | Archibald,                 | "         |
| Contraw, Francis,     | "             | Duncan, (or Duncom)        | "         |
| Compera, Francis,     | "             | Charles,                   | "         |
| Coontz, Christopher,  | "             | Duncan, (or Duncom)        | "         |
| Cox, James,           | "             | Joseph,                    | "         |
| Cocles, Andrew,       | "             | Dudley, Armistead,         | "         |
| Damewood, Boston,     | "             | Doud, Roger,               | "         |
| Dewett, Henry,        | Sergeant.     | Duff, John,                | "         |
| Donovan, John,        | Private.      | Donow, Joseph,             | "         |
| Davis, Robert,        | "             | Drumgold, James,           | Sergeant. |
| Darnell, Cornelius,   | "             | Duncan, David,             | Private.  |
| Dawson, James,        | "             | Deen, James, (died)        | "         |
| Detering, Jacob,      | "             | Darnell, Cornelius,        | "         |
| Doherty, John,        | "             | Davis, Joseph,             | "         |
| Durst, Daniel,        | Sergt. Major. | Elms, William,             | Sergeant. |
| Decker, Jacob, (died) | "             | Evans, Charles,            | Private.  |
| Davis, James,         | Sergeant.     | Elms, James,               | "         |
| Dulhoneau, Pierre,    | Private.      | Elms, John, (died)         | "         |
| Deerand, P.,          | "             | English, Robert,           | "         |

|                          |           |                         |           |
|--------------------------|-----------|-------------------------|-----------|
| Evans, Stanhope,         | Private.  | Gordon, John,           | Private.  |
| Estis, James,            | "         | George, John,           | "         |
| Frazier, Abraham,        | Sergeant. | Gomier, (or Gaunia)     |           |
| Favers, John,            | "         | Abraham,                | "         |
| Flandegan, Dominick,     | "         | Green, John,            | Sergeant. |
| Floyd, Isham,            | "         | Garrett, John,          | "         |
| Freeman, William,        | "         | Gibbons, Samuel,        | Private.  |
| Fair, Edmund,            | "         | Glenn, David,           | "         |
| Fever, William,          | "         | Graham, James,          | "         |
| Funk, Henry,             | Private.  | Guess, John,            | "         |
| Fache, Louis,            | "         | Gratiott, Jean,         | "         |
| Field, Lewis, (prisoner) | "         | Green, James, (died)    | "         |
| Field, Daniel, (died)    | "         | Gaines, John,           | "         |
| Freeman, Peter,          | "         | Hardin, Francis,        | "         |
| Foster, Henry,           | "         | Horn, Christopher,      | "         |
| Frost, Stephen,          | "         | Hooper, Thomas, (died)  | "         |
| Godfrey, Francis,        | "         | Houndsler, Charles,     | "         |
| Gognia, Lewis,           | "         | Hollis, Joshua,         | "         |
| Grimes, John,            | "         | Huffman, Jacob,         | "         |
| Grolet, Francis, Sen.,   | "         | Harrison, Richard,      | "         |
| Grolet, Francis, Jr.,    | "         | Hazard, John,           | Sergeant. |
| Gaskins, Thomas,         | "         | Humphries, Samuel,      | Private.  |
| Ginon, S. Frederick,     | "         | Holmes, James,          | "         |
| Germain, J. B.,          | "         | Hupp, Philip,           | Matross.  |
| Grimshire, John,         | "         | Hopkins, Richard,       | "         |
| Gognia, Jacque,          | "         | Haut, Henry, (killed)   | Sergeant. |
| Gallagan, Owen,          | "         | Hite, George,           | Private.  |
| Garuldon, (or Gauchdon)  |           | Horn, Jeremiah,         | "         |
| Baptiste,                | "         | Harrison, James,        | Gunner.   |
| Gagnia, Pierre,          | "         | Hays, Thomas,           | Private.  |
| Goodwin, (or Goodam)     |           | Huin, William,          | Corporal. |
| William,                 | "         | Higgins, Barney,        | Private.  |
| Goodloe, Henry,          | Sergeant. | Hammett, James, (died)  | "         |
| Glass, Michael,          | Private.  | Hart, Miles,            | "         |
| Gwin, William, (died)    | "         | Hays, James,            | "         |
| Goodwin, Edward,         | "         | Holler, Francis,        | "         |
| Goodwin, Amos,           | "         | Hicks, Mordecai, (died) | "         |
| Greenwood, Daniel,       | "         | Hawkins, Samuel,        | Corporal. |
| Gaines, (or Garner)      |           | Horton, Adin,           | Private.  |
| William,                 | "         | Hawley, Richard,        | "         |

|                            |           |                           |           |
|----------------------------|-----------|---------------------------|-----------|
| Hicks, David,              | Sergeant. | Key, Thomas,              | Private.  |
| Hall, William,             | Private.  | Kemp, Reuben,             | "         |
| Howell, Peter,             | "         | Kina, Christopher,        | "         |
| Heywood, Berry,            | "         | Lunsford, Anthony,        | "         |
| Hendrix, Andrew,           | "         | Lunsford, Mason,          | "         |
| House, Andrew,             | "         | Lunsford, George,         | "         |
| Head, James,               | "         | Lasley, John,             | "         |
| Heldebrand, James,         | "         | Laughlin, Peter,          | "         |
| Hobbs, James,              | "         | Lovell, Richard,          | Drummer.  |
| Hico, Peter, Sen.,         | "         | Levinston, George,        | Private.  |
| Hico, Peter, Jr.,          | "         | Luzader, Abraham,         | "         |
| Hatten, Christopher,       | "         | Lenoy, Thomas, (killed)   | "         |
| Hatcher, (or Hacker)       |           | Lewis, Benjamin, (killed) | "         |
| John,                      | "         | Larose, Francis,          | "         |
| Isaacs, John,              | "         | Laventure, J.,            | Sergeant. |
| Irby, David,               | "         | Lafleur, Pierre,          | Private.  |
| Johnston, John,            | "         | Lamarch, Lewis,           | "         |
| Jewell, John,              | "         | Lamarch, J. B.,           | "         |
| Jarrell, James,            | "         | Lamarch, Beauvard,        | "         |
| Johnston, Edward,          | "         | Laviolette, Baptiste,     | "         |
| Jones, Edward,             | "         | Leney, Thomas,            | Gunner.   |
| Jones, (or Johuns) Mathew, | "         | L'Enfant, Francis,        | Private.  |
| Jewell, Charles,           | "         | Laform, John,             | "         |
| Jamieson, Thomas,          | Sergeant. | Lavigne, Joseph,          | "         |
| Jones, John,               | Private.  | Laviolette, Louis,        | "         |
| Jones, David,              | "         | La Bell, Charles,         | "         |
| Johnston, Samuel,          | "         | Leney, John,              | "         |
| Joines, John,              | Sergeant. | Lyon, Jacob,              | "         |
| Kellar, Isaac,             | "         | Long, William,            | "         |
| King, George,              | Private.  | Lyons, John,              | "         |
| Kennedy, David,            | "         | Lockhart (or Lockett),    | "         |
| King, Nicholas,            | "         | Pleasant,                 | "         |
| Kincaid, James,            | "         | Lockhart, Archibald,      | "         |
| Kendall, William,          | "         | Laubran, ———              | "         |
| Kirkley, James,            | "         | Lasout, Joseph,           | "         |
| Kirk, Thomas,              | "         | La Paint, Louis,          | "         |
| Kerr, William,             | "         | La Casse, Jacque,         | "         |
| Kidd, Robert,              | "         | Lafaro, Francis,          | "         |
| Key, George,               | "         | Lafarton, Francis,        | "         |

|                                |           |                            |           |
|--------------------------------|-----------|----------------------------|-----------|
| Logan, Hugh,                   | Private.  | Martin, Charles,           | Private.  |
| Lewis, James,                  | "         | M'Donald, David,           | "         |
| Missie, Bernard,               | "         | Murshen, Nathaniel, (died) | "         |
| Murray, Edward,                | "         | Murphy, John,              | "         |
| Montgomery, John,              | "         | Meadows, Josiah,           | "         |
| M'Dermott, Francis,            | "         | Murray, Thomas,            | Sergeant. |
| Mayfield, Micajah,             | "         | Milton (or Wilton),        |           |
| Mayfield, James,               | "         | Daniel,                    | Private.  |
| Mayfield, Isaac,               | "         | M'Clain, Thomas,           | "         |
| Morris, Jacob,                 | "         | Munrony, William,          | Sergeant. |
| Maid, Ebenezer (killed),       | "         | Munrony, Sylvester,        | Private.  |
| Mayfield, Elijah,              | "         | M'Quiddy, Thomas,          | "         |
| Moore, John,                   | Sergeant. | M'Daniel, Thomas,          | "         |
| M'Mickle, John,                | Private.  | M'Donald, James,           | "         |
| Morris, James (died),          | "         | Martin, Elijah,            | "         |
| Miller, Abraham (killed),      | Cor.      | Mummilly, Joseph,          | "         |
| Montgomery, John,              | Private.  | Munam, Joseph,             | "         |
| Montgomery, William,           | "         | M'Kin, James,              | "         |
| M'Lockland, Charles,           | "         | Martin, Solomon,           | "         |
| Marsh, John,                   | "         | Malbeff, Joseph,           | "         |
| Mathews, Edward,               | Sergeant. | M'Kinney, John,            | "         |
| Morgan, Charles, S'g't & Gun.  |           | Moore, John,               | "         |
| M'Guire, John,                 | Private.  | Martin, Pierre,            | "         |
| M'Intosh, James,               | "         | Morris, William,           | "         |
| Maisonville, Monr. de,         | "         | Moore, Thomas,             | "         |
| Monet, J. B.,                  | "         | Marshall, William,         | "         |
| Mailone, J. B.,                | "         | M'Donald, Thomas,          | "         |
| Maurisette, M.,                | "         | M'Gann, John,              | Gunner.   |
| Mason, Charles,                | Sergeant. | Newton, Peter,             | Private.  |
| Mulby, William,                | Gunner.   | Nelson, Enock,             | "         |
| Marr, Patrick, Corp. & Serg't. |           | Nelson, Moses,             | "         |
| M'Michaels, John,              | Private.  | Nelson, John,              | "         |
| M'Mullen, James,               | "         | Nash, Francis,             | "         |
| Mustach, ———                   | "         | Neal, John,                | "         |
| Mallroof, Joseph,              | "         | Nare, Conrad,              | "         |
| Moran (or Mauron), Peter       | "         | Nobbs, Mark,               | "         |
| M'Clure, Patrick,              | "         | Onslow, Charles,           | "         |
| Merriweather, William,         | "         | Oakley, John,              | Gunner.   |
| Miller, John,                  | "         | Oliver, John,              | Private.  |

|                            |           |                           |           |
|----------------------------|-----------|---------------------------|-----------|
| Oharro, Michael,           | Private.  | Paroult, Peter,           | Private.  |
| Oater, Samuel,             | "         | Pickens, Samuel,          | "         |
| Oliver, Lewis,             | "         | Petter, Joseph,           | "         |
| Owditt (or Odett), Lewis,  | "         | Poores, Archer,           | Fiter.    |
| Ofin, James,               | "         | Ross, John,               | Sergeant. |
| Oliver, Turner,            | "         | Ryan, Andrew,             | "         |
| Ozburn (or Ozborn),        |           | Rubido, Francis (died),   | "         |
| Ebenezer,                  | "         | Ruddell (or Riddle), Cor- |           |
| Parker, Edward,            | Sergeant. | nelius,                   | "         |
| Portwood, Page,            | "         | Ryan, Lazarus,            | "         |
| Perie, William,            | "         | Ramsay, James,            | "         |
| Patterson, John,           | Private.  | Rector, John,             | "         |
| Potter, James,             | "         | Roy, Julien,              | "         |
| Patterson, William,        | "         | Ranger, J. B.,            | Sergeant. |
| Pulford, John,             | "         | Robertson, John,          | "         |
| Payne, Adam,               | "         | Ross, James,              | "         |
| Priest, Peter,             | "         | Rice, John,               | "         |
| Pritchett (or Pritcher),   |           | Rogers, David,            | "         |
| William,                   | Corporal. | Rogers, Joseph,           | Private.  |
| Pittman, Buckner,          | Sergeant. | Rutherford, Larkin,       | "         |
| Pupin, M.,                 | Private.  | Richards, Lewis,          | Sergeant. |
| Purcell (or Pursley),      |           | Richards, Dick,           | Private.  |
| William,                   | "         | Robinson, Richard,        | "         |
| Penett (or Penit), Joshua, | "         | Ross, Joseph,             | Corporal. |
| Panther, Joseph,           | "         | Roberts, Benjamin,        | Sergeant. |
| Pellot, Charles,           | "         | Roberts, Eliab,           | Private.  |
| Parisienne, Baptiste,      | "         | Russell, Benjamin,        | "         |
| Pepin, John (killed),      | "         | Randal, Robert,           | "         |
| Penir, Jessee (killed),    | "         | Roberts, Joseph,          | "         |
| Puncrass, Joseph,          | "         | Rushare, Francis,         | "         |
| Puncrass, Francis,         | "         | Rabey, Cader,             | "         |
| Peltier, Joseph,           | "         | Riley, Patrick,           | "         |
| Peguin, Francis,           | "         | Rubido, James,            | "         |
| Powell, Micajah,           | "         | Rollison, William (died), | "         |
| Payne, William,            | "         | Shepherd, Peter,          | Corporal. |
| Pagan, David,              | "         | Shepherd, George,         | Private.  |
| Potter, Ebenezer,          | "         | Smith, William,           | "         |
| Peaters, John,             | "         | Slaughter, John,          | Sergeant. |
| Phillips, Henry,           | "         | Shoemaker, Leonard,       | Private.  |

|                         |           |                             |           |
|-------------------------|-----------|-----------------------------|-----------|
| Smith, Joseph,          | Private.  | Tuttle, Nicholas,           | Private.  |
| Setzer, John,           | "         | Tygard, Daniel,             | "         |
| Slack, William,         | "         | Trantham, Martin,           | "         |
| Snellock, Thomas,       | "         | Taylor, James,              | "         |
| Smithers (or Smothers), |           | Turpin, Richard (killed),   | "         |
| John,                   | "         | Thompson, James,            | "         |
| Smith, George,          | "         | Triplett, Pettis,           | "         |
| Smith, Josiah,          | Gunner.   | Tillis, Griffin,            | "         |
| Shank, John,            | Private.  | Taliaferro, Richard C.,     | "         |
| Shank, Jacob,           | "         | Thomas, Edward,             | "         |
| Sills, Samuel,          | Corporal. | Taylor, Edward,             | "         |
| Smith, David,           | Private.  | Taylor, Benjamin,           | "         |
| Smith, Randal,          | "         | Tolley, John,               | "         |
| Spencer, John,          | "         | Tyler, William,             | "         |
| Searay, John,           | "         | Tolley, Daniel,             | "         |
| Smock, Henry,           | "         | Taylor, Abraham,            | "         |
| Ship, William,          | "         | Thoornington, Joseph,       | "         |
| Snow, George,           | "         | Thompson, William,          | Corporal. |
| Seare, William,         | "         | Taylor, Thomas,             | Private.  |
| Siburn, Christopher,    | "         | Underhill, James,           | "         |
| Sennitt, Richard,       | "         | Voushiner, Thomas,          | "         |
| Scates, David,          | "         | Villiers, Francis (killed), | Sergt.    |
| Savage, Bryan,          | "         | Villiard, Isaac,            | Private.  |
| Stoball, Thomas,        | "         | Veale, Peter,               | "         |
| Sowers, Frederick,      | "         | Whitehead, William,         | "         |
| Slaughter, George,      | "         | Whitehead, Robert,          | "         |
| Shannon, William,       | "         | White, Randal,              | "         |
| Stephenson, Samuel,     | "         | Whit, Robert,               | "         |
| Stephenson, John,       | Sergeant. | Welton, Daniel,             | "         |
| Savage, Dominick,       | Private.  | Whitten, Daniel,            | "         |
| Soverims, Ebenezer,     | Sergeant. | Ward, Thomas,               | "         |
| St. Michaels, ——        | Private.  | Watlers, Lewis,             | "         |
| St. Mary, Baptiste,     | "         | Watkins, Samuel,            | "         |
| Sigonier, Francis,      | "         | Williams, John,             | "         |
| Sworden, Jonathan,      | "         | Waters, Barney,             | "         |
| Severidge, John,        | "         | Walker, John,               | Sergeant. |
| Sharlock, James,        | "         | Wheat, Jacob,               | Private.  |
| Spillman, James,        | "         | Wallace, David,             | "         |
| Trent, Beverley,        | Sergeant. | Whitacre, David,            | "         |



|                      |          |                       |           |
|----------------------|----------|-----------------------|-----------|
| White, William,      | Private. | White, Randolph,      | Sergeant. |
| Waggoner, Peter,     | “        | White, John,          | Private.  |
| Wood, Charles,       | “        | Workman, Conrad,      | Sergeant. |
| Wheel, Jacob,        | “        | Wemate,               | Private.  |
| Wilkerson, William,  | “        | White, Laden,         | “         |
| Wray, Thomas,        | “        | Williams, Zachariah,  | “         |
| Ward, Lewis,         | “        | Williams, Daniel,     | “         |
| Williams, George,    | “        | Wilson, John,         | Sergeant. |
| Winsor, Christopher, | “        | Wray, Thomas,         | Private.  |
| Wheeler, John,       | “        | Yates, Isaac,         | “         |
| Waddington, John,    | “        | Young, John,          | Sergeant. |
| Wright, William,     | “        | Zuckledz, William,    | Private.  |
| Wethers, Benjamin,   | “        | Zimmerman, Frederick, | “         |
| West, John,          | “        |                       |           |

### Virginia and the Act of Navigation.

[The first of the general acts of Parliament, known as the Navigation Acts, was passed by the Rump Parliament in 1651. It provided that no merchandise either of Asia, Africa or America, including the English plantations there, should be imported into England in any but English built ships, and belonging either to English or English plantation subjects, navigated, also, by an English Commander, and three-fourths of the sailors to be Englishmen.]

When Virginia surrendered in March, 1651, to the Commissioners of Cromwell, it was expressly stated in the seventh article of the terms of submission that the people of the colony should have “free trade as the people of England do enjoy to all places and with all nations according to the laws of that Commonwealth.” (1 Hen. 366.) That the Virginians insisted upon this privilege is shown by Act IX of the Assembly, that met in March, 1659-60, which required that every master of a vessel reaching Virginia should give bond six days after his arrival, that he would not molest any ship in the jurisdiction of the colony. The motive of this act was declared in its text to be, that “the masters of many vessels had of late years, contrary to the privileges granted us by our articles of surrender, to have free trade with all nations in amity with the people of England,” seized foreign ships, sloops and vessels which had come to trade with the Virginians. In 1653, however, the ship *Leopoldus*, of Dunkirk, was confiscated by the colonial authorities on the ground that it had violated the Navigation

Act. (1 Hen. 482.) This was probably a Dutch ship which either had carried tobacco from Virginia to England, or which designed doing so. There are indications that the Virginians did not at first, at least, enjoy an unrestricted trade with the Dutch. When Governor Stuyvesant, of New Amsterdam, proposed in 1653, to enter into a commercial alliance with Virginia, he was informed that the authorities of the colony, before assenting to his proposition, must first consult the English Council of State.

Whatever the privileges as to an absolute free trade enjoyed by the Virginians during the Protectorate of Cromwell, the second Navigation Act, passed at the beginning of Charles the Second's administration, placed them upon the footing of all the other English subjects. The first clause of that act prescribed that "no goods or commodities whatsoever should be imported into or exported from any of the King's lands, islands, plantations or territories in Asia, Africa or America, in any other than English, Irish or plantation built ships, and whereof the master and at least three-fourths of the mariners shall be Englishmen, under forfeiture of ships and goods." The thirteenth clause provided "that no sugar, tobacco, cotton, wool, indigo, ginger, fustie and other dyeing woods of the growth or manufacture of our Asian, African or American Colonies, should be shipped from the said colonies to any place but to England, Ireland, or to some other of his Majesty's said plantations, there to be landed, under forfeiture of goods and ships."

The harshness of this law in relation to Virginia is obvious at a glance. The subjoined paper is a very able protest against the evils that were expected to result from it, anticipating in spirit, the arguments of Adam Smith in opposition to the restrictive mercantile system of the eighteenth century. It was written by John Bland, a merchant of London, and presented by him to the authorities in England as a memorial "on behalf of the inhabitants and planters in Virginia and Maryland." Bland expended large sums in Virginia, amounting to as much as ten thousand pounds sterling, or two hundred and fifty thousand dollars in our American currency. He had acted as the London merchant of many of the Planters of Virginia and Maryland, and was therefore thoroughly familiar with their interests as this paper very plainly shows. The original Memorial is now filed among the Colonial Records in the British State Paper Office in London.]

TO THE KING'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY.

*The humble Remonstrance* of John Bland of London, Merchant, on the behalf of the Inhabitants and Planters in Virginia and Mariland.

Most Humbly representing unto your Majesty the inevitable destruction of those Colonies, if so be that the late Act for en-

crease of Trade and shipping be not as to them dispenc'd with: for it wil not onely ruinate the inhabitants and Planters, but make desolate the largest fertilest, and most glorious Plantations under Your Majesties Dominion; the which, if otherwise suspended, will produce the greatest advantage to this Nations Commerce and considerablest Income to Your Majesties Revenue, that any part of the world doth to which wee trade.

And that the prejudice which this act bringeth to those Colonies may appear to your Majesty, I shall presume to desire that the following particulars in order to the discovery thereof may be taken into consideration, as it hath reference to the Territories of *Virginia* and *Mariland*, and then to those persons that first were the promoters of the same, for debarring the Hollanders trading to those Plantations, in the long Parliament, with their specious pretences alleged for the obtaining thereof, which are as followeth.

*First*, That the Hollanders will not permit us to trade into their Indian Territories, therefore we should not admit them to trade in ours.

*Secondly*, That the Hollanders admission into *Virginia* and *Mariland* spoiled our commerce, not onely there, but in *England*, and hindred the increase of our shipping.

*Thirdly*, That the Hollanders trading into those colonies less- en'd our Customes here in *England*.

Before I come to show how invalid the Pretences of the afor- said persons be, as to the intent for which they were alleged, being onely colourable, and to hinder the Hollanders trade thither, that they might still keep the trade which they had ingrossed in their own hands.

*First*, I will say something concerning the Persons that did solicit and procure the prohibition of the Hollanders from trad- ing into those Plantations.

*Secondly*, Wherefore the said Act against the Dutch was pro- cured by them, and is still sought to be continued.

*Thirdly*, I shall take into consideration those three Motives, or Pretences, urged by the Ingrossers of the *Virginia* and *Mari- land* trade, for the debarring the Hollanders from trading thither; and so speaking to each of them, demonstrate plainly, that what is alleg'd thereby to be an advantage to those Colonies,

is quite contrary, and will in time utterly ruin them, the commerce, or customs, and shipping here in England.

To the First, concerning the Persons that Procured the prohibition of the Hollanders from trading into *Virginia* and *Mari-land*, I give account of them.

They are no Merchants bred, nor versed in foreign ports, or any Trade, but to those Plantations, and that from either Planters there or whole-sale Tobacconists and shopkeepers retailing Tobacco here in England, who know no more what belongs to the commerce of the World, or Managing new discovered Countries, such as *Virginia* and *Mariland* are, than children new put out Prentice; can it then be Rational, that such persons judgments should be taken or relyed upon for passing so important an Act?

To the second Particular, Why these men procured this Act, prohibiting the Hollanders trade into those Colonies at first, and its continuance now, was, and is, because they would keep still in their own hands that Trade which they had ingrossed, and have no body come there to hinder them, and that for the following reasons.

*First*, That for whatever goods they carried out of *England* to those Plantations, the Inhabitants should pay them what prices and rates they please to require, else they should have nothing at all of them to supply their necessities.

*Secondly*, To force the Planters to deliver them such Tobaccos, which by the labour and sweat of their browes they had made, at the rates they themselves trading thither would have it, whereby they got that oftentimes of the poor Planters for a halfpenny, which they made us pay for here in *England* by Retaille three or four shillings.

*Thirdly*, That if they could not yet get the Planters Tobaccos at their own rates, but that the Planters would ship it themselves for England, then would not the Traders thither let the Planters have any Tunnage in their ships to *England*, except it were at such high freight, as the Tobacco comming for *England* could never yield what would satisfie the same; so that if they could not get the Planters Tobacco for nothing in the country, They would have it for nothing when it arrived in *England*.

*Fourthly*, That seeing the Hollanders could not go to *Virginia* and *Mariland*, the Traders thither might carry it to Holland

from those colonies themselves, and so get (besides having the Tobacco for little or nothing of the Planters) the Duties the Hollander used to pay in the Country for what he expected thence; and also the custom, which ought by their own rule to have been paid in *England*.

By which I hope its apparent, that it was nor is not their love to the Plantations, the commerce or to encrease the Duties in *England*, that caused them to seek the Hollanders prohibition from *Virginia* and *Mariland*, but their own private interests, not regarding if the colonies and all in them perished, so they might keep the said Trade still; surely then such men are not meet Judges for debarring of the Hollanders from trading to those Plantations.

To the third Particular wherein, it is to be considered, how destructive those three motives and pretences for the obtaining this Act of prohibition to the Hollanders from trading to *Virginia* and *Mariland* are to those Colonies, the commerce, and your Majesties customs here in *England*, I declare as followeth. To the First, in which it is alleged, That being\* the Hollander permits not us Trade in their Indian Dominion, why should we admit him Trade in ours?

A good reason it were, and justly retaliated, if *Virginia* and *Mariland* were stoared with and did produce such rich commodities as those Territories do, out of which the Hollanders doe debar us Trade, or that those our Plantations were inhabited with such ingenious men as theirs be, into which they wil not suffer us to trade.

But seeing *Virginia* and *Mariland* have no such rich commodities, nor ingenious people to produce them, nor plenty of anything but what may be had everywhere, is it not then a madness to hinder the Hollanders or any else from trading thither? Shall we, to put out one of their eyes, lose both our own? I do hope it will be more seriously considered, and not by following the humor of a few covetous, ignorant, self-seeking men destroy so many thousands of Your Majesties subjects planted in those parts, and thereby lose the best and hopefulest Plantation that belongs to this Nation; but permit the Hollanders, or any other

---

\*[Seing?]

Nations that will to trade thither, until *Virginia* and *Mariland* be capable to maintain it self by it self; then, and not till then, will it be convenient to debar Foreigners from trading thither.

The second Motive alledged for the obtaining this Act against the *Hollanders* trading to *Virginia* and *Mariland*, is, that it hinders our Trade, not onely there, but in *England*, whereby the general commerce is, and our Shipping are decreased.

To explain this, and to shew, that the promoters of the *Hollanders* prohibition from trading to *Virginia* and *Mariland*, by reason of their ignorance and unexperiencedness in the negotiations of the world, are very unfit for States-men, and to make Laws for whole Nations, when most of them *them* have never been farther than in their own shops and Ware houses wherein they were bred; so that certainly it's hard for such, especially that mind onely their own profit and interest, to set Rules for others in those things which they understand not; but with grief in may be spoken, that though the sluggishness and sloathful neglect of our most experienc'd men in this Nation, and their unwillingness to take pains, or to appear in publick business, which chiefly may be attributed for their not being encouraged and countenanced, do thereby give too much leav to hairbrain'd Ignorance to obtain that which doth not onely overthrow themselves, but the most ingeniosest men, and our whole Nation, whereby, and that deservedly, all perish together.

Therefore before I proceed to the next particular, I pray that the State of *Virginia* and *Mariland*, as they now are in may be considered.

*Virginia* and *Mariland* are colonies, which though capable of better commodities, yet for the present affoord onely these, Tobacco chiefly, then in the next place Corn and Cattel, commodities almost in every country whatever to be had; withall they are such commodities, that except purchased in those Plantations so cheap as not else-where so to be had, none would ever go thither to fetch them, no not we our selves. Which being so, then certainly it cannot stand with wisdom to hinder the *Hollanders* from going thither, for unlesse what is there produced be fetched from thence, the Planters will have little encouragement to manure the ground, or trouble themselves to take so much pains as they do, for what, when obtained, they know not what to do there-

with. Doth it not then hence appear, that unless as some plant, others go to buy what is planted, there can be no trade or commerce in such a place? Seeing what the commodities of *Virginia* and *Mariland* are is it not a great advantage to those Colonies to have then by every body fetched thence? and on the contrary, must it not needs be a disadvantage to the commerce there, not to do it? If therefore then we debar the Hollanders from going thither, see the inconveniences that will arise thereby.

The Hollander began to plant Tobacco in his own Territories, as soon as the Act for their prohibition from Virginia and Mariland in the long Parliment was obtained, will he not proceed to plant greater quantities, and so totally supply himself by his own labour? do we not force him to this ourselves, and so thereby cut off our own trade? will he, after accustomed to the Tobacco of his own growth, ever regard that which is in *Virginia*? will he ever afterwards be induced to fetch it thence, when he finds his profit nigher at home? and will he ever buy that of us, when by passing so many hands, and so much charge contracted thereon, is made so dear, that he can have it cheaper in his own Territories? (surely no) Therefore it clearly appears, that being so, of necessity we must lose that Trade and Commerce.

And if it be alleged, the Tobacco planted in Holland is not so good as what comes from *Virginia*, none will buy Gold too dear, and being used once to bad, the best is not regarded; what grows in Holland for present spending is as good as any. Have we not in this Nation by reason of the dearness and Sophistication of *Virginia's* Tobacco, accustomed our selves so to *Virginia*, that little Spanish, though much better, is spent amongst us at this day? And certainly, experienced men will say, it is, and will be the overthrow of our Trade and commerce, to put any people upon necessities to seek that out in their own Territories, which we will not let them have from us, but with excessive cost and charge; which if it were othwise to be had of us at easie rates they would *would* not so much as think thereof to plant it themselves, of which, many experimental examples may be shown in order thereunto.

Again, If the Hollanders must not trade to *Virginia* how shall the Planters dispose of their Tobacco? the English will *will* not buy it, for what the Hollander carried thence was a sort of To-

bacco, not desired by any other people, nor used by us in *England* but merely to transport for *Holland*. Will it not then perish on the Planters hands? which undoubtedly is not onely an apparent loss of so much stock and commoditie to the Plantations, who suffer thereby, but for want of its employment, an infinite prejudice to the commerce in general.

Then again, If you keep thence the Hollanders, can it be believed, that from *England* more ships will be sent than are able to bring thence what Tobacco *England* will spend? if they do bring more, must they not lose thereby both stock and Block, principal and charges? the Tobacco will not vend in *England*, the Hollanders will not fetch it from *England*; what must become thereof? even flung to the Dunghil. Is not then this a destruction to the commerce? for if men lose their Estates, certainly trade cannot be increased.

A farther prejudice doth evidently attend the commerce by this Act, not onely in debarring Hollanders from trading to those colonies, but thereby we do likewise debar ourselves; for by the Act, no English Ships can load any goods in *Virginia* and *Mariland* to transport to any country but our own Territories; Is not this absolutely against the very essence and being of Trade and commerce, and cuts off all industry or ingenious designs, and is in a manner quite against, and contrary to the intent of the Act it self, which I conceive is to find out a means, that the Hollanders cheap sailing should not overthrow our markets, our shipping going dearer set to sea than theirs?

Which I explain thus, a ship having loaden herself in *Virginia* and *Mariland*, with Tobacco, Beef, Pork, and Corn, must bring these commodities to *England*, or into other our Territories; being landed in *England*, is not the Hollander, arriving in that place, where those Goods are so landed, as free to buy them of the Importer as any other Merchant of *England*, that would transport them in our own ships? they then both going to one Market, hath not the Hollander the same advantage he ever had? and do what we can *we can* in such a case, will under-sell us. Is not this then a prejudice to the commerce, and gives the Hollanders that very benefit which we strive to keep from him.

Now as this is a prejudice to the commerce of *Virginia* and *Mariland*, so in the like it will hold in all our American Planta-



tions; but I am, and it is my business at present onely, to plead for *Virginia* and *Mariland*, and to show iis disadvantages to those colonies; Will not this contract a great deal of needless charges and hazardous voyages, and that upon such goods and commodities as *Virginia* and *Mariland* affoord, which will not keep in long and tedious voyages? doth it not hereby then appear to be an absolute hindrance of trade and commerce, not onely to those places, but to ourselves here in *England*?

I demand then, If it would not be better to let our English ships, loading in those colonies, when laden, to go whither they please, and pay in the places where they do lade, (if it will not be dispenced with otherwise) the same customs to your Majesty as they should have done in *England*, or give Bills from thence to pay it in *England*? certainly this would be more beneficial to the commerce, and security both for the ships and goods and advantageous to your Majesty; for whilst they are comming to *England* they might be at the end of their intended voyages, and obtain a Market, which haply in *England* could not be had; and with the proceeds of those very goods return for *England*, and there produce more advantage to your Majesties customes, when as otherwise by making a double voyage run a hazard to lose all, so that by what herein hath been said, I hope it will appear, our commerce is rather hindred than furthered.

Then, as concerning our shipping, I shall briefly show, that the debarring the Hollanders thence doth no way encrease them.

The Hollanders never from *Virginia* and *Mariland* fetched anything else but Tabacco; neither do our English ships that sail thither ever go full loaden, as few as we send.

Therefore if the Hollanders go not thither, but plant Tobacco in their own Territories, whereby they will not need ours, we shall not send ships to *Virginia* and *Mariland* to fetch thence what we cannot again dispose of; so that we shall imploy no more ships to those colonies than will fetch so much Tobacco as will vend in *England*. How is it possible that this then can decrease or increase our ships, when as, when the Hollanders traded thither, we brought no less into *England* than we do now, nor when they trade not shall we bring the more?

Doth it not plainly appear, that foreign Nations trading into a country make the people industrious, and their industry makes

that Nation rich, and so by wealth comes countries to be inhabited, which increases Trade, and the more trade the more need of shipping to manage it? so that I am of the judgment, that the freer foreign Nations be admitted to those colonies, it will the more increas Navigation that way, and the contrary will lessen it: For if once the Inhabitants be destroyed and ruined, where is your trade? and then, how shall we employ our shipping? Having by the foregoing reasons shewed how those colonies will suffer, in debarring the Hollanders trade thither, and increase, if admitted, both as to the commerce and shipping; In the next place I come to the third Motive or pretence urged, for prohibiting the Hollanders trading to *Virginia* and *Mariland*, under this notion, that your Majesties customes thereby would much suffer & be lesned.

This would be true, and to be allowed, if we could force the Hollanders to fetch all the Tobacco they spent out of *England*, and that it were not to be had but in those Plantations; but we see the contrary, its to be had in all the parts of *America*, that are seated by any European people; In *France* great quantity is planted yearly, and of late years meerly by our debarring them going to our Plantations; the Hollanders, as I said before, have planted such store, and will, if continued from going thither, plant daily more and more, that they will not need it from any other place: so that the Hollanders not fetching it from *Virginia* or *Mariland*, nor our Traders bringing it to *England*, it must perish in the country; or if brought into *England*, and not able to bear its charge, nor finding vend, it will undoubtedly rot in the Warehouses. Which way then shall our customes increase by the Hollanders not trading into those Colonies?

I am sure upon the first obtaining this Act in the long Parliament, our Traders to *Virginia* and *Mariland* carried the Tobacco from those colonies directly to Holland themselves, and neither paid Duties in the country, nor in *England*, and so they would so still if permitted; wherein it is apparent, its their own interests that is sought after; for the custom, let the Hollanders trade thither or not, will be the same in *England*, and rather increase than decrease if they be permitted to trade thither; for as the colonies increase, they will grow to better husbandry, and so by

the production of better commodities make our customs the greater.

Having run through those three grand Pretences of the Traders to *Virginia* and *Mariland*, for the Hollanders prohibition from trading thither, I hope it will clearly appear, that the debarring the Hollanders from going to those Plantations doth not at all advance our commerce, or your Majesties customes, but on the contrary, will utterly ruinate the colonies commerce and customes together in a short time; for if the Inhabitants be destroyed, of necessity the Trade there must cease. I demand then in the next place, which way shall the charge of the Governments be maintained, if the Hollanders be debarred trade in *Virginia* and *Mariland*, or anything raised to defray the constant and yearly Levies for the securing the Inhabitants from Invasions of the Indians? how shall the Forts and publick places be built and repaired, with many other incident charges daily arising, which must be taken care for, else all will come to destruction? for when the Hollanders traded thither, they paid upon every anchor of Brandy, which is about 25 Gallons, 5s. Import brought in by them, and upon every Hogshead of Tobacco carried thence 10s and since they were debarred trade, our English, as they did not, whils't the Hollander traded there, pay anything, neither would they when they traded not, and yet they the Tobacco directly for *Holland*; so that all these charges being taxed on the poor Planters, it hath so impoverished them, that they scarce can recover wherewith to cover their nakedness. As Forein trade makes rich and populous any country that hath within it any staple commodities to invite them thither, so it makes men industrious, striving with others to gather together in Societies, and building of Towns, and nothing doth it sooner than the concourse of shipping, as we may see before our eyes, *Dover* and *Deal* what they are grown unto, the one by the Flanders Trade, the other by ships riding in the Downs. With-all, Strangers will be brought to Rules and Orders when they come to other Princes Territories, which Natives are not so soon brought unto especially our English, that except they be forced unto that which is for their advantage, they will not admit it, ever repeining to be lyable to any Rule, be it never so good.

So that except the Hollander be permitted to trade to *Virginia*

and *Mariland*, it will never flourish or come to anything, nor never have Town or Village in any part thereof propagated or built; for our English trading thither send no more ships than they need to fetch thence what Tobacco our Nation spends; and for it they run stragling all the country over, abiding in no settled place, which will never bring to perfection anything; to the wonderment of ingenuous men, that a country so well seated and furnished with all manner of delights and provisions of Land and Water, should be so much sleighted and disregarded.

Further, it may be ascertained, that except there be some order or care taken, that a particular place be assigned for all commerce, and shipping to come to, and go from, in those colonies, there never can be any encouragement for handicrafts men, or ingenious artists to settle, or reside there; and in case they might be by some means induced thereunto, would it not be a sad thing, that after all their industry and pains taken to produce anything worthy of regard, and more valuable than Tobacco, corn, or cattel, to have it left to the *to the* mercy of a few Tobacconists, and ignorant men, that know not how to prize or value the same, but to make a prey of them, as they have already done by ingrossing their Tobacco, and give them onely what they please for such commodities?

If that notwithstanding what is by the foregoing particulars declared, it may seem reasonable, that the act shall stand in force against those colonies of *Virginia* and *Mariland*, and that the Hollanders and all other foreign Nations, that would go thither, shall be prohibited;

Then let me on the behalf of the said colonies of *Virginia* and *Mariland* make these following Proposals which I hope will appear but equitable; and I dare undertake for them, that they will be very well satisfied, that those few Tobacconists that have ingrossed that Trade into their hands, shall still continue in it without moving further against them therein.

*First*, That the Traders to *Virginia* and *Mariland* from *England* shall furnish and supply the Planters and Inhabitants of those colonies with all sorts of commodities and necessaries which they may want or desire, at as cheap rates and prices as the Hollanders used to have when the Hollander was admitted to trade thither.

*Secondly*, That the said Traders out of *England* to those colonies shall not onely buy of the Planters such Tobacco in the colonies as is fit for *England*, but take off all that shall be yearly made by them, at as good rates and prices as the Hollanders used to give for the same, by Bills of Exchange or otherwise, when the said Hollanders and Dutch were permitted thither to trade.

*Thirdly*, That if any the Inhabitants or Planters of the said colonies shall desire to ship his Tobacco or goods for *England*, that the Traders from *England* to *Virginia* and *Mariland* shall let them have freight in their ships at as low and cheap rates, as they used to have when the Hollanders and other Nations traded thither.

*Fourthly*, That for maintenance of the Governments, raising of Forces to withstand the invasions of the Indians, building of Forts, and other publick works, needful in such new discovered countries, the Traders from *England* to pay there in *Virginia* and *Mariland* as much yearly as was received of the Hollanders and Strangers as did trade thither, whereby the country may not have the whole burden to lie on their hard and painfull labour and industry, which ought to be encouraged but not discouraged.

Thus having proposed in my judgment what is both just and equal, to all such as would not have the Hollanders permitted to trade into *Virginia* and *Mariland*, I hope if they will not agree hereunto, it will easily appear, it is their own profits and interests they seek, not those colonies, nor your Majesties service, but in contrary the utter ruine of all the Inhabitants and Planters there; and if they perish, that vast Territory must be left desolate, to the exceeding disadvantage of this Nation, and your Majesties Honor and Revenue.

Now to have all parties pleased, the Traders to *Virginia* and *Mariland*, and the Inhabitants and Planters, and that all may be done for your Majesties glory and advantage, without loss to any;

By way of Accomodation this I propose, Let all Hollanders and other Nations whatsoever, freely trade into *Virginia* and *Mariland*, and bring thither and carry thence whatever they please, and to counterpoise the cheapness of their sailing, with

dearness of our ships, to pay a set Duty and Imposition that may countervail the same; and when what they paid formerly will not do it, let it be doubled and trebled, as shall be thought meet, yet still with this caution, that it may not make it as bad as if they were totally prohibited.

In the next place, that all *English* ships that do go thither to trade, and carry goods to any other country besides *England*, may be freed of any custome there, more than some certain Duty to the use of the colonies; for as it is before expressed, the proceed of those goods vended abroad, will countervail at their return to *England* to your Majesty twice the custome that should have been paid, did they come directly from those colonies to *England*.

This being so settled, those colonies will flourish, their respective Governors and Governments will be maintained without charge to your Majesties Exchequer, the people will encrease, and by the bringing all trade to certain select places, riches will abound, Artists go over, Your Majesties Dominions will be enlarged, the customes there and *England* advanced, the commerce made splendent, and all particular persons that are concerned as well as publick receive their contentments; otherwise onely destruction must attend and be the portion of those colonies.

I have already in a few printed sheets of mine, entituled, *Trade reviv'd*, which I presume to deliver to your Majesty, declared the value of those colonies of *Virginia* and *Mariland*, and what advantages they will yield to this Nation, if encouraged as in folio 10 to B, of the said Book appears, therefore I shall here say no more therein; but on the contrary, if the Hollanders and Dutch be prohibited trading thither, they will come to nothing.

And being *Virginia* was upon its last legs, as we here were, when it pleased Almighty God by a like miracle, their Governor, under the late usurped Power dying, by an unanimous consent of the colonies *Sir William Bartlet*\* was restored to the Government, his worth being so well known to them, in which happiness, by your Majesties most gracious confirming him therein, they are made more happy, his fitness for that Government being such, as few, if any there be, can parallel.

---

\* Sir William Berkeley is meant.

For as much then as God hath so wonderfully freed those colonies, as he hath also freed us, from their Egyptian Task masters, and given them their antient Governors as at the first, whereby they be in hopes to enjoy not onely their liberty, but their wonted trade with all Nations, and so recover out of that languishing distemper in which they were; shall they, after so long suffering, and expectation of relief, be made more miserable now than ever, and that by an established Law, meerly obtruded on them by a few covetous and self-interested men, Tobacconists and ingrossers of that Trade?

God forbid.

Having therefore as briefly as I could, and the matter required, in reference to those colonies, Remonstrated to your Majesty, both their grievance by reason of the said Act, debarring them foreign Trade; as also the advantage that will arise to them the commerce, and your Majesties Revenue, if admitted, and the Act suspended, It is left to your Majesties pious consideration to do therein as shall be most meet, by

Your Majesties most Loyal and  
Obedient Subject

JOHN BLAND.

---

### Discourse of the Old Company.

[The subjoined Discourse, the original manuscript of which is deposited in the British State Paper Office, Colonial Department, volume 3, No. 40, was drawn up and presented in 1625 by request to the Board of Trade and Plantations, by members of the former London Company, which had been deprived, in the previous year, of its chartered rights. From the foundation of the colony at Jamestown, in 1607, until the summary proceedings in 1624, the London Company had administered the affairs of Virginia with the vicissitudes of fortune, so vividly set forth in this Discourse. The authors of this document were evidently smarting from the unjust treatment which they had received at the hands of James I—a treatment entirely consistent with the whole career of that monarch—but the correctness of their statement is borne out by both the old and the new sources of information which we have as to this period.]

May it please your Lop<sup>s</sup>

When last we attended this Honourable Board y<sup>or</sup> Lop<sup>s</sup> required two things at our hands to be presented this day in writing to your Lop<sup>s</sup>.

The first, our opinion touching the best forme of Government, to be made for such contract touching Tobacco w<sup>th</sup> his Ma<sup>tie</sup> as might both uphold his former Revenue, and not be grievous to the Plantations.

Concerning the former of w<sup>ch</sup> proposicons, wee humbly crave leave thus much to deliver w<sup>th</sup> out offence, that it came altogether unexpected to us: who brought w<sup>th</sup> us, a strong & confirmed resolucion, not to intermedle any more in the business of Virginia, so soyled & wronged by the partie opposite, & now reduced to extreame terms allmost past recovery and wherein all our former labours, cares, & expenses had received by the practise & procurement of these men, the underserved reward of rebuke and disgrace.

Notw<sup>th</sup> standing, whome wee have alwayes found just & hono<sup>ble</sup> and if happily some good may rebound thereby to that now distressed and languishing Plantation, w<sup>ch</sup> hath bin heretofore so deare unto us, and w<sup>ch</sup> gave so great hope of honour to this Kingdome, & might have bin in these tymes of warrly preparations, of so great use & service to his Mat<sup>ie</sup> if it had bin so cherished & strengthened by these men, as when they gayned the government, they pretended & promised, we wisd and designed: We here present in all humbleness our deliberate opinion touching y<sup>e</sup> forme of Governmen<sup>t</sup> now fittest to be established for y<sup>e</sup> restoring & reviving of that Plantation, if it be possible yet to be recovered. Wherein wee thinke it requisite, that yo<sup>r</sup> Lop<sup>s</sup> in the first place be truly informed, of y<sup>e</sup> state of that Colony, what before it was, and what now it is, according unto ye best advertisements from thence received.

The Plantation now in Virginia, began about ye yeare 1606\* & continued about twelve yeares under the Governem<sup>t</sup> of ye selfe same handes, whereinto it was first intrusted by the Kings Ma<sup>tie</sup> the most Royall founder of this noble worke. The pertic-

---

\* Jamestown was founded in May, 1607.



ular carriages of this first Governem<sup>t</sup> are too long, & would bee too displeasing to yo<sup>r</sup> Lopp<sup>s</sup> eares. But in Generall such it was, as the now Earle of Middlesex then Lo: high Treasurer (being an ancient adventurer and counsellor for Virginia) informed yo<sup>r</sup> Lop<sup>s</sup> sitting in Counsell the 5th of March—1622—when he told Alderman Johnson, That in former yeares when he y<sup>e</sup> said alderman was Deputie, and the busines was in other hands, it was carried leaudly, so that if they should be called to an accompt for it, their Estates would not answeare it.\*

What his Lo<sup>pp</sup> delivered as his owne censure, was truly the opinion of y<sup>e</sup> whole company of Adventurers here in England: And w<sup>th</sup> them doth ye Colonie concure having the last yeare by their Vice admirall sent a writing signed by the hands of the Generall Assembly, & directed to his Ma<sup>tie</sup>, wherein having declared: The manner of Those Twelve yeares Governem<sup>t</sup>, they conclude w<sup>th</sup> these words, full of passion and grieffe; and rather then to be reduced to live under the like Government, wee desire his Ma<sup>tie</sup> that Commissioners may be sent over with authoritie to hang us.† Of this quallitie was the first Governem<sup>t</sup> And answerable to fforme, were the effects, as y<sup>e</sup> Generall Assemblie having by oath examined the particulars, sett downe in their Declaration directed to his late Mat<sup>ie</sup>.

1. For People then alive about ye number of 400.

2. Very many of them in want of corne, utterly destitute of cattle, swine, Poultry and other provisions to nourish them.

3. As for ffortificacon agaynst a forraigne enemy there was none at all, onely foure pieces mounted, but altogether unserviceable.

4. There was only eight Plantacons, all w<sup>th</sup> were but poorely housed, and ill fortified agaynst the Savages.

5. Onely one old friggott belonging to y<sup>e</sup> Sumer Ilandes, one shallop, one shippboate, and two small boats belonging to private men.

---

\* Alderman Johnson had taken a leading part in the administration of the affairs of the colony during the Treasurership of Sir Thomas Smith. He was after 1619, a member of the Warwick faction and instrumental in dissolving the company.

† 1624. July. Petition of Governor Wyatt, &c., &c., to the King. Colonial Records of Virginia Senate Document, 1874.

6. Three ministers in orders & Two w<sup>th</sup> out.
7. No comoditie on foote save Tobacco.
8. The Indians in doubtful Termes.

This as they report was the true estate of y<sup>e</sup> Plantacons at y<sup>e</sup> Twelve yeares end. To w<sup>th</sup> being added the other condicon of the colonie, w<sup>th</sup> in other writings they expresse;

1. That they lived or rather suffered under Martial lawe.\*
2. Under a most extorting Governour there whome by 24 bundles of depositions they have accused of strange depredacons.†
3. Under most oppressive orders hence, to ye breach of all faith and honesty.
4. W<sup>th</sup>out comfort of wives or servants.
5. W<sup>th</sup>out assurance of their estates.
6. There beinge no Dividents of Land laid out.‡
7. W<sup>th</sup>out assurance of their Libties, being violently deteyned as serv<sup>ts</sup> beyond their convenented tymes.

We may truly affirme, that y<sup>e</sup> intencons of ye people in Virginia, were no wayes to settle there a colonie, but to gett a little wealth by Tobacco, then in price, and to return for Englande.

As for y<sup>e</sup> Adventurers here the greatest part were long before beaten out as from an hopeless Action. In w<sup>th</sup> regard there was ffifteene thousand pounds of mens subscripcons w<sup>th</sup> by no means they could bee procured to pay in; sundry of them alleaging in their answers in chancery upon their oathes, the misemployment of ye monyes, & ill keeping of the accounts. Those few that followed the business, upon some hope to reforme it, were (by the Governours here, for their owne perticuler ends as is conceaved, for, to their owne private benefit it was only sutable) directed to bestowe their moneyes in adventuring by way of Magazine, upon two comodities onely, Tobacco & Sassafras, matters of present proffitt, but no wayes foundacons of a future state. Soe that of a merchantlike Trade there was some probbillitie at least for a while; but of a Plantation there was

---

\* Introduced by Sir Thomas Dale. These laws in full are to be found in Force's Tracts.

† Samuel Argoll, who succeeded Yeardley in 1617.

‡ The planters had not yet been permitted to select their own land to be held in fee simple. This right they could now claim from the length of their services.

none at all, neither in the courses nor in y<sup>e</sup> intencons either of the Adventurers here or the colonie therè.

In this estate & condicon was the action lefte by the First to y<sup>e</sup> second Governm<sup>t</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> began in y<sup>e</sup> yeare—1619—by the choice of S<sup>r</sup> Edwin Sandis for Treasurer. To whome y<sup>e</sup> yeare followinge succeed<sup>d</sup> ye Earle of Southampton.\*

1. Under whose Governm<sup>t</sup> by Gods blessing the Plantation soe prospered as by the end of ye yeare—1621—the number of people was encreased, there, to be about Two thousand.

2. The number of Neat cattle, besides Goates & Swine, eight hundred.

3. The number of .Housinge was proporconably encreased, and the manner of building much bettered.

4. The number of Boats was Ten tymes multiplyed, and w<sup>ch</sup> was much more, there were fower Shippes belonging to the Colonie.

5. Ther were sent more than eight able ministers.

6. With great care & cost there were procured men skilfull in sawing Milles from Hambrough.

7. Vigneroones from Lanquedock: In divers places of ye Colonie, Vineyards beganne, some of them conteyng Ten thousand plants.

8. Store of silkeworme—seed sent.

9. And the Iron-workes brought after five thousand pounds expences to that assured perfection, as w<sup>th</sup> in Three months they promised to send home great quantities.†

10. Many new Plantations were made.

11. All men had sufficiency of corne.

12. And many Great plenty of cattle, swyne & Poultrie, & other good provisions.

13. The mortalitie w<sup>ch</sup> had rained the two first yeares, (w<sup>ch</sup> at that tyme was generall over all America) was at last ceased.

14. Soe that by this sodayne & unexpected advancement of Plantation in these things, together with y<sup>e</sup> redresse of all former

---

\* This was the friend of Shakespeare, and a nobleman of great accomplishments.

† These iron works were situated at Falling creek, in Chesterfield county, a few miles below the city of Richmond. They were destroyed in the Massacre of 1622, and were never rebuilt.

Grievances : supplies of young women for wives, & of youthes for serv<sup>ts</sup> being sent them.\*

15. The bloody Lawes being silenced & their Governem<sup>t</sup> ordered like to that of this Kingdom.

16. Provisions being made for y<sup>e</sup> mayntennce of Officers that they should not need to prey upon y<sup>e</sup> people : And y<sup>e</sup> like done for y<sup>e</sup> ministers : †

17. The libertie of a Generall assembly being granted them, whereby they find out and execute those things as might best tend to their good.

18. The Estates of Land by just Dividends being surely conveyed :

19. A free Trade from hense for all sorts of people being permitted, whereby they were eeven to superfluity furnished w<sup>th</sup> all necessaries :

The Colony grewe into an opinion that they were the happiest people in y<sup>e</sup> world, w<sup>ch</sup> meeting here at home w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> experience of most Noble Demeanor on y<sup>e</sup> Companies part, agaynst w<sup>ch</sup> Envy itselſe could not finde any shadowe of calamny or offence: the reputacon of this action grew to such an height, as not only the old Adventurers renewed their zeale of their first Loves, but great numbers of new came dayly in w<sup>th</sup> assurance to expend large somes in the business.

And for y<sup>e</sup> Plant<sup>rs</sup> to goe in person, not only here at home Thousands of those people offred themselves: but out of Ireland went divers shippes, & more were followinge: Three hundred ffamilies French & Dutch in the yeare—1621—made request to the state, that they might plant in Virginia; ‡ whither not long before, condempned persons had refused to go with pardon of their Lives.

The great amendment in this and in all other parts of this Action, made the Earle of Middlesex say at yo<sup>r</sup> honob<sup>o</sup> Board, That in these latter tymes the Plantation by the good carriage

\* The women and boys were sent out for the benefit of the men who occupied, as tenants, the lands which had been laid off by the Company for public uses.

† By assigning to each office a certain number of acres in the colony.

‡ The terms offered by the company to the Walloons not proving satisfactory, they did not move to Virginia.

had thriven and prospered beyond beliefe and allmost miraculously.

This wee cannot but esteeme an hono<sup>ble</sup> testimony proceeding from our most heavy enemy, who had himselfe layde in o<sup>r</sup> way soe many great Rubbs & Difficulties, as hee might well say, It was by miracle wee over passed them.

The first yeare, directly agaynst his Ma<sup>ty</sup> L<sup>res</sup> Pattents, and consequently against Laws, by the judgment of the then Attorney-Generall, exceedingly over burdeninge our Commoditie: \*

The second yeare to ye Kings great damage & abuse of the whole Kingdome procuringe an utter banishment of our Tobacco: †

And the third yeare enforceinge us to bring all in, onely to the enrichm<sup>t</sup> of his private friends. But besides these; we were continually struglinge w<sup>th</sup> a most malicious faction w<sup>th</sup>in our owne Body here: ‡ yet through all these difficulties did we wrestle by Gods blessing, with the expence of lesse then fflower & twenty thousand pounds of the Publique stock. For how-so-ever your Lop<sup>s</sup> have been enformed, the very thruth w<sup>oh</sup> we shall alwayes make good is, that there was not received from *from* the Lotteries in the tyme of this latter Governem<sup>t</sup> any more than Twenty one thousand seaven hundred sixty six poundes nyne shillings Two pence. By the expence of w<sup>oh</sup> some together w<sup>th</sup> about Three thousand pounds received from the Collections, wee brought the Colony to those Termes wee have related. And if in y<sup>e</sup> Declaration sent to his Ma<sup>ty</sup> the last yeare, the colony have made a right and perfect calculacon, wee affirme unto yo<sup>r</sup> Lop<sup>s</sup> that in y<sup>e</sup> first Three yeares of this latter Governement the company sent as many shipps in November, but of greater burthen;

\* Under the terms of the company's charter, the custom on the commodities of the colony was not for a certain number of years to exceed five per cent.

† In 1621, the whole of the Virginia crop of tobacco was transported to Holland, where the colony had established factories and appointed agents.

‡ This faction was led by the Earl of Warwick, the unprincipled patron of a number of unscrupulous men, one of the principal promoters of the slave trade and the owner of piratical ships, which were equally at home in the waters of the West Indies and the Red sea.

as in any people in number, but much better provided, as were sent in the first Twelve years. Yet had the latter Governem<sup>t</sup> under Twenty fower Thousand poundes, and S<sup>r</sup> Thomas Smith received above Three score and ffifteene thousand pounds, of publike stock. Soe that wee may truly affirme through Gods blessing w<sup>th</sup> a Third part of the money, and in a fourth part of y<sup>e</sup> tyme, wee brought the Plantation to foure tymes the number of men that Sr Thomas Smith left it in, and in all other parts incomparably better.

The Plantation being growne to this height by the end of y<sup>e</sup> year—1621—it pleased God in his secrett judgment to give leave to y<sup>e</sup> enemies thereof, by many powerfull & most wicked meanes to bring it downe agayne to y<sup>e</sup> ground. The first Blowe was a most blowdy massacre, when by the Treacherous cruelty of the savages about—400—\* of o<sup>r</sup> People were slayne, upon the 22th of March 1621. The terror whereof w<sup>th</sup> the losse of much cattle and other substance, and a sodayne alteracon of the state of all things, so dismaide the whole Colony, as they allmost gave themselves for gone. But then appeared both the love of the Company to the Plantation & their great abilletie to goe through therewith: when in supply of this Loss, and for y<sup>e</sup> encouragement of the Colony, they did send that yeare to Virginia—16—ships &—800—people and that altogether at y<sup>e</sup> charges of private Adventurors. For the publike stock being utterly exhaust the yeare before was not able to contribute—500£ towards all this charge.

But this cruell Tragedy of the massacre was second<sup>d</sup> by Two other sharpe Calamities in y<sup>e</sup> very neck one of another:

First, scarcitie in the Colony by being putt off from their Grounds prepared, together w<sup>th</sup> the losse of their season & much seed; besides that through the troublesomnes of those tymes, they could not freely imploy themselves in plantinge thereof, no not in those their scanted grounds, many Plantacons being drawne into few places for their better defence. W<sup>ch</sup> pestringe of themselves did likewise breed contagious sicknesse; w<sup>ch</sup> being increased by the Infection brought in by some shipp,

---

\* In Smith's History, Arber's edition, page 149, the number slain is stated to have been 347. This is confirmed by the Records of the London Company now in the Congressional Library at Washington.

there dyed that yeare of mortallitie neere upon—600—more: and the Colony passed much hardnesse in their victuall, by reason of the miscarriage of one of their shippes, w<sup>th</sup> the Company sett forth w<sup>th</sup> above—500℥ worth of meale and other provisions: But the shipp being blowne up w<sup>th</sup> Powder at the Summer Islandes, the Provisions were lost, & never came to Virginia.

Notwithstandinge these things were most grievous to the Company here; yett were they no wayes of Discouragement, but rather seemed to add heat to their former zeale: so as by the beginning of the year—1623—there appeared in readinesse & preparation to go to Virginia, double that number of people, & Adventurers that any former yeare had carried. When on a sodayne the Plantation itselfe was by Captaine Butler \* in a certayne writinge Instituted The unmaskinge of Virginia, soe fowly disgraced, and the present miseries thereof so farr amplified above Truth, and the future hopes there of so belowe all good meanings derided & villified by divers ill willers of the Action especially some discontented members of y<sup>e</sup> Company, as the greatest part of the intended supplies for New Plantations, gave over, as some of themselves will testify to yo<sup>r</sup> Lop<sup>s</sup>, yet notw<sup>th</sup>standinge, the vinted Body of the Company did even that year—1623 send out eleven Shippes, stored w<sup>th</sup> supplies of victuall & provisions: although by many cruell encounters of the opposites, they were so hindred and dejected, directly w<sup>th</sup> Intention to make them abandon y<sup>e</sup> busines. But the welfare of the Plantacon and the mayntenance of their own honour & credit, did prevaile so w<sup>th</sup> the company that though w<sup>th</sup> certainty of their owne extreame loss, they passed in the abundance of supply, not only the necessitis of the Colony, but even the unreasonable demaunds of their opposite: having in fower days space that was given them after the notice of the Colonies want, procured the underwriting of fower thousand pounds Adventure: w<sup>th</sup> the

---

\* Captain Butler arrived in Virginia not long after the massacre of 1622 had taken place. He had previously been Governor of the Somer Islands and was in sympathy with those members of the London Company who were anxious, in their inability to obtain control of its affairs, to secure a revocation of its charter, a purpose in which they finally succeeded. "The Unmasking of Virginia" may be found in Virginia Company of London, Virginia Historical Collections, Vol. VIII.

Hono<sup>ble</sup> Board of the privy Counsell was pleased w<sup>th</sup> much Noble favour highly to approve.

As for the people that went that yeare in those eleven ships, the number was not above—260—and those procured not w<sup>th</sup>out difficulty, so much had the disgrace of the Plantation spread amongst y<sup>e</sup> comon sort of people.

Neither could it be prevented by the companie although they used all possible dilligence: solliciting the Comission<sup>r</sup> then appointed by his Ma<sup>tie</sup> by a publique Examinacon of Captayne Butlers reporte, to clear the truth. But they would by no meanes bee drawne thereunto. As for the companie it selfe, their proceedings & demeanors were so approbriously calumniat<sup>d</sup> as deprived them both of abillitie & credite to doe any good herein: but w<sup>th</sup> much sorrowe to behold how sencibly and dangerously the good opinion of this Action decayed; so that Preachers of note in the Cittie that had begun in this latter Governem<sup>t</sup> to pray continually for Virginia, lefte quite the remembrance of it; finding the Action to growe either odious or contemptible in mens minds: w<sup>ch</sup> yet but a little before was of that esteeme as divers on their death beds gave great Legacies to the furtherance thereof; and even from the East Indies by way of contribucon, hath bin sent by the ffactors and poore marriners above—1000—marks, so farr was the reputacon of this action spread, by the prosperinge thereof under the latter Governem<sup>t</sup>, and by their zealous & sollicitous endeavours. W<sup>ch</sup> although by the continuall encrease of furthur suffringes, their pattent being called in question, received a sore check: yet not w<sup>th</sup>standing their owne Innocencie giving them courage & hope that they should overcome all w<sup>th</sup> honour & thanks of the state: there were ffive shippes provided for this last yeare—1624—whereof one of them since the Companies disolucon hath given over her voyage: the other ffoure have proceeded, although w<sup>th</sup> much difficulty, in regard that a great part of the Passengers that afore intended to goe, fell off. Whereby two of the shippes w<sup>ch</sup> had their comissions from y<sup>e</sup> late companie in May last could not gett away till ye end of this last yeare, the one in ffbruary, the other in March last.

Thus have wee given yo<sup>r</sup> Lop<sup>s</sup> a true Informacon, both of the growth and languishinge of ye Virginia Plantacon, in these ffive



latter yeares Governem<sup>t</sup>: wherein no incombrances, no calamities whatsoever could keepe it soe downe, but that it did yearely advance itselfe w<sup>th</sup> a most remarkable growth whilst the careful Nurse and tender mother the Company was permitted to governe it.

Though contagion & sword destroyed many people: yet whilst the number of new did doubly supply those that sayled it cannot be said, but the action was in a thriving, in a prosperous course; though not in a clease or easy. Then began it to stand when the Companie was troubled; to stagger, when they were disgrac'd and discountenanced; to sinck, when they were terrifyed w<sup>th</sup> affreightment of dissolucon; since w<sup>ch</sup> tyme there hath bin nothing at all done towards the recovery or helping it forward, but much twards y<sup>e</sup> hindrenge bringing it lower.

The poor supply of people & shippers that are gone, are but the remaynder of the late Companies cares & loves. The settlers out of the best of them doe affirme, that if they had not been so farr engaged before the unexpected dissolucon of ye late Companie, they would have drawne back their adventures and People. When they shall arive in Virginia they will not bring either comfort or supply to the Colonie: but only add to their Calamitie, to their grief.

The first Shipp went in August, victualled only for Three months; the next in October; neither of them were arived the 25<sup>th</sup> of february last. Whereby they must needs come into Virginia in most miserable distresse.

The other two went out soe meanly provid<sup>d</sup> that however their voyage shal be, they cannot but prove an insupported charge to the Colony, much disfurnished by the victualling of divers shippes lately returned thence, and so ill provided by a deceitful cropp, w<sup>ch</sup> seemed large, but proved scant, as wee dare not but acquaynt yo<sup>r</sup> Lop<sup>s</sup> what experience perswades us, That there is like to followe in the Colonie some great distresse for victualls except by speedy supply hence they be relieved.

There is likewise in the Colony a most dangerous want of Powder, so great, as if the savages should but knowe advantage they have thereby they might easily in one day destroy all o<sup>r</sup> people.

There is most extreame want of hose, shoes, & all apparell,

even to a dangerous empeachment of their healthes: and that so generall, as the provisions carried in these late shippes, will not as farr as wee cann learne, supply the Tenth part of their necessities. The want of such wonted supplies, will undoubtedly much dismay & deject the Colony. But when they shall understand of the Companies dissolucon, for the continuance of whose Governem<sup>t</sup> and the Liberties they enjoyed under them, they were most importunate suitors to his Ma<sup>tie</sup> and that they are returned under those handes w<sup>ch</sup> they so much abhorred: Wee doubt no possible meanes will be found to keepe the greatest and best part of the Colonie from imediatly cominge away. For wee are credibly informed, that some of the chiefs, have allready by sellinge of their Estates, made preparacon upon the first notice of the change, to leave the Country. But when further they shall heare the newes of the late contract, whereby all their hopes shal be quite extinguished and all possibilitie of subsistance taken from them, wee cannot thinke that any will stay behinde that shall not be kept by force.

But howsoever it shall happen: sure we are that by these alteracons & courses, the mindes of the Planters wil be filled w<sup>th</sup> such Jealousies & suspicions as it wil be a long while ere they wil be reduced to a firm resolucon of setting up the Rest of their Lives, & hopes, in the Colony: which w<sup>th</sup> all humble duty we are bold to say hath bin & will ever bee a disposition most pernicious to the establishing of the Plantation: And the overcoming thereof by the Company, we hold to have bin one of the greatest services that they did. This wee conceive to be y<sup>e</sup> state of the Colonie now in Virginia w<sup>ch</sup> though they should be persuad<sup>d</sup> or forced to stay yet w<sup>th</sup>out supply of others sent hence, they must needs come to nothinge in a very short space, although they had noe other enemy.

As for adventuringe hence, what by the disgracinge of the Action itselfe, & the undeserved sufferings of the late Companie, the businesse is brought to such a stand, as seemes incredible: there being no preparacon that wee can heare of not only of any shipp, but of any man to goe to Virginia whereas comonly for divers yeares before, there were foure or five shippes in readinesse, and as many hundreds of men, at this tyme of y<sup>e</sup> yeare.

So that even in that regard also the Colony will find them-

selves both in great discomfort & in great danger. For although formerly they had no Forte on the Land to hinder a forraigne enemy: yet especially in the latter tymes, there was such a boundance of shipping comminge and goinge continually to Virginia that there hath bin sometymes told seaventeene sayle together in James River. Whereby besides that is was a continuall terror to the Natives it would have bin a difficult thinge to endamage the Colonie, w<sup>th</sup>out the power both of many shippes, & many souldiers, W<sup>ch</sup> was amongst divers others, a very mayne securitie & encouragement to persuade men boldly to goe to Virginia. But that and all other helpes being now foyled or much empayred although the nomber of men be at least Three tymes as many as when wee undertooke the Governem<sup>t</sup>; yet will wee Ingenuously yield, that equall thanks & equall honour will be due to them, who shall now recover & restore it to that prosperous & flourishing estate to w<sup>ch</sup> by Gods blessinge o<sup>f</sup> cares & labours had brought it, untill it was marred by them, who as appears never loved it, but for their owne indirect ends, w<sup>ch</sup> they have industriously pursued. Thus much touching the present estate of the Plantation, & the late generall decay thereof.

Wherein wee hope yo<sup>r</sup> Lop<sup>s</sup> will excuse both our playnes & prolixitie, tending to no other end, but only to present unto yo<sup>r</sup> Lop<sup>s</sup> viewe the cleare state & true nature of the Disease; that so yo<sup>r</sup> Lop<sup>s</sup> in yo<sup>r</sup> great wisdome may the better discerne & provide the proper remedies. Towards w<sup>ch</sup> since yo<sup>r</sup> Lop<sup>s</sup> have bin also pleased to require some preparative as it were of o<sup>r</sup> opinions: wee will now humbly apply our selves to that consideration w<sup>th</sup> w<sup>th</sup> all the rest were but grieffe and labour.

TO BE CONTINUED.

## Bacon's Rebellion.

WILLIAM SHERWOOD'S ACCOUNT.

[William Sherwood, according to one of his letters, came to Virginia in 1668. He had been convicted of crime in England ("one of those who robbed me, whom I saved," says Williamson), and was pardoned, on the intercession of Sir Joseph Williamson, Secretary of State. He had probably been bred to the Bar, and became one of the leading

lawyers of Virginia. It seems likely, from a suit for slander, recorded in York county, that his English career was unknown in the colony, as no mention of it is made by a violent and abusive defendant.

He was a member of the House of Burgesses, 1684; Coroner and Justice of James City county, 1687, and in March, 1677, was appointed Attorney-General. (*Robinson's Notes from General Court Records.*)

In all of Sherwood's letters to Williamson (which are preserved in the English Public Record Office) he expresses great gratitude to his correspondent, and penitence for his offence—a penitence which seems to have lasted through life, for his epitaph at Jamestown, after stating his birth-place as White Chapel, declares that here was a miserable sinner awaiting the resurrection. At Surry C. H. was found, not long ago, a volume of the Universal History, lettered, "Ex dono William Sherwood." The fly leaves and title page are missing, so it cannot be discovered to whom, or what, it was presented.

There is recorded in Middlesex County a power of attorney, dated October 24, 1698, from Jeffrey Jeffreys, of London, Esquire, to Dudley Digges, William Churchill and Arthur Spicer, merchants, to recover such personal estate as was bequeathed him by the last will of William Sherwood, of James City, Virginia, deceased, dated August 11, 1697, and also all such lands, houses and other real estate as Sherwood bequeathed to him in reversion after the death of his wife Rachel Sherwood; so there are no descendants who might be troubled by a knowledge of Sherwood's offence in England. His after-life of nearly thirty years in Virginia appears to have been honorable and he esteemed.]

Rt. Hon<sup>ble</sup> \*

That I may manifest that gratitude which I shall always to make it p<sup>t</sup> of the great obligacons I have Rec<sup>d</sup> from yo'r hon'r and considering my alleigeance to my soveraigne, & duty to yo'r hon'r doe presume to informe yo'r hon'r of some p<sup>t</sup>icular passages in the p<sup>n</sup>te state of this Country, w<sup>ch</sup> is thus: a Nacon of Indians called susquehanoes haveing killed some of ye Inhab<sup>ts</sup> of this Country were p<sup>s</sup>ued & severall of y<sup>m</sup> destroyed by the English, and S<sup>r</sup> William Berkeley our hon<sup>ble</sup> Govern'r (who hath had long experience of warr with ye Indians) that he might p<sup>v</sup>ide for ye safety of this Country caused our Assembly (who are our Representatives) to meete in March last, who enacted y<sup>t</sup> forts should be built att ye heads of the severall Rivers, being the most way for security of our fronteere plantacons, but as noe

---

\* Secretary Williamson in England.

good Law can be so made to please all men, especially ye rude sort of people, One Mr. Nathaniell Bacon Jun'r a p'son of little experience & but of two yeares continuance in this countrey, thinking himselfe wiser then ye Law, hath stirred upp a great number of indigent & disaffected p'sons to obstruct ye p'ceedings upon ye acts of Assembly, raiseing forces by beate of Drum, marching in a warr like posture, in terror of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> good subjects, the intent of w<sup>ch</sup> soe neere as all sober men Judge, is ye subvercon of the Laws & to Levell all, this Mr. Bacon being styled by the rabble their Generall (& indeede soe he hath beene in ye loss of more men then ever was in all fights with ye Indians) he haveing entred into Oaths to stand by y<sup>m</sup> and notwithstanding ye greate care of our Govern'r & his sev'll p'clamations, fuseing to render himselfe, which causeth great feeres to his Ma<sup>ties</sup> loyall subjects & is of most daingerous consequence in this time of warr with ye Indians and this hopefull Country w<sup>ch</sup> hath for many y<sup>rs</sup> past beene under a quiett Governm't haveing Justice equally distributed to all men, is now in a languishing condicon, the Rabble giveing out they will have their owne Laws demanding ye Militia to be settled in y<sup>m</sup> with such like rebellious practices, Rt. hon<sup>ble</sup> this Country hath had thirty fower y<sup>rs</sup> experience of ye valour, conduct, Justice, & Impartiall p'ceedinge of our hon<sup>ble</sup> Govern'r who hath endeavoured ye Gen<sup>l</sup> good of ye Country, by spending & laying out his estate amongst us, yett he & all authority & Magistracy are by ye rabble contemmed. The inclosed Declaracon of our Govern'r will informe yo'r hono'r more fully of our p'n<sup>te</sup> condicon, as alsoe Capt. Griffin Mt. of the Shipp Griffin if yo'r hon'r pleaseth to order him, will give an ample acc<sup>t</sup>. Thus, beging yo'r hon'rs p'don for this trouble, desiering y<sup>t</sup> if in anything in these p'ts of ye World I may be serviceable, you will lay yo'r Commands on.

Rt. Hon<sup>ble</sup>

Yo'r most humble servant

[signed] WM. SHERWOOD.

James Citty

Virg<sup>a</sup>

[1] June, 1676.

Rt. Hon<sup>ble</sup>

My L<sup>r</sup>e of the 1st instant, gieves a briefe acc<sup>t</sup> of the then Con<sup>d</sup>icon of this his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Country, and for that new matter every day offereth I thinke itt my duty to give your hon<sup>r</sup> a more ample acc<sup>t</sup> of the sad con<sup>d</sup>icon this poore & languishing country is now in, for what by the comon enemy ye Indians on one hand, & farr more by ye rebellions and outrages of the comon people this once hopefull Country, if not timely assisted by the Kings Ma<sup>ties</sup> especial care of us, will inevitably be ruined, and y<sup>t</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> hon<sup>r</sup> may be truly informed of our p<sup>n</sup>te con<sup>d</sup>icon I have presumed to intimate thus: That the Indians haveing comitted many murders, our Assembly in March last, ordered y<sup>t</sup> 500 men should imediately be raised & in a readiness in forts att ye heads of the sevall Rivers, not onely for security of the fronteere plantacons but to Joyne with others, when necessary, this was thought the p<sup>b</sup>able secure way, But Mr. Nath<sup>l</sup> Bacon Jun<sup>r</sup> disuading ye people from their subjection to ye Laws, giving out he would do strange matters & ease y<sup>m</sup> of their levies, the rabble rise, exclameing ag<sup>t</sup> the p<sup>ceed</sup>eings of the Assembly and seeme weary of it, in y<sup>t</sup> itt was of 14 y<sup>r</sup>s continuance; the Govern<sup>r</sup>'s p<sup>ceive</sup>ing a new Assembly would be gratefull Issues forth writts for new elections, and a new assembly mett here ye 5th instant, and Mr. Bacon by his ruleing faction was elected in Henrico County their Burgess, who came in a Boate or sloop with 50 armed men & lyes before ye Towne, with intent that when ye house of Burgesses satt, to force his way amongst y<sup>m</sup> Itt was judged he was not a fit p<sup>son</sup> to sitt as Burgess, but that he should first be brought to answer the great charge ag<sup>t</sup> him, of this he was informed by some of his faction, & endeav<sup>r</sup>s to escape, upon w<sup>ch</sup> severall boates with armed men were sent to force his submission and a Command from ye Govern<sup>r</sup> to one Capt. Gardner (whose ship rides att sandy point) not to p<sup>mitt</sup> him to pass: The small Boates p<sup>sue</sup> him in y<sup>t</sup> shipp, by w<sup>ch</sup> he is fyred att to come to Anchor and soe he was taken, & with all his men brought to Towne ye 7th instant & delivered to ye Goven<sup>r</sup>, the whole intent was to cause him to submit, & not obstruct the good intencons, & ways proscribed for carry on ye warr ag<sup>t</sup> ye Indians, for itt was not then fitt to p<sup>ceed</sup>e violently, & use

severity ag't him; the next day upon his humble submission to the Govern'r & faithfull p'mises y<sup>t</sup> he would continue peaceable & not head any faction or disorder, he is p'mitted to have Liberty, with this p'mise y<sup>t</sup> upon his good behaviour he should have a commission, within fower dayes after he returnes home; The assembly p'ceede in ordering ye peace of the Country & p'secuteing ye warr ag't the Indians, But now Mr. Bacon studys revenge for his late confinement, & resolves to have what he will himselfe, privately possesseth ye people that many Injuries were offered him, and y<sup>t</sup> the Assembly were bringing greate taxes upon y<sup>m</sup> and soe he procures a greate number of necessitated & desp'ate p'sons, and on

Thirsday 22th It was generally reported (& before night confirmed) y<sup>t</sup> Mr. Bacon was marching hither with 500 men in Armes, the Gover't thereupon orders y<sup>t</sup> fower great Guns should be drawne from ye fort to sandy Bay (being a narrow passage & the onely in to this Island) which being don by the souldiers then on ye guard being about 30 of Coll Holts company & all y<sup>t</sup> could possibly in soe short a time be ready, Itt was purposed to raise a Barracadoe, but night coming prevented and such scouts as was sent out to observe Bacons mocon & strength were by him secured:

ffryday 23th This morning the Govern'r went to the Sandy Bay in order to mounting ye Guns, and all ye cry was Armes, Armes, Bacon is within two myles of the Towne, where he was told ye Guns were planted ag't him, which caused him & all his men to resolve if a Gun was shott ag't y<sup>m</sup> to kill & distroy all; News being brought he was soe neere, and itt being considered there was so small a number of souldiers in towne, (& those such as inclined to his faction rather than our safety the whole Country being paysoned by his specious pretences) the Guns were throwne off their carridges, the Govern'r & all others returned to the state house, all men ordered to lay by their Armes, (that being then the most politick way) Mr. Bacon with att least 400 foote ye scum of the Country, & 120 horse endred the sandy Bay, there leveing a p'ty to secure ye passage, then he marched into Towne, sends p'tyes to the ferry, River & fort, & draws his forces ag't the state house, where the Govern'r councill & Burgesses were sitting, expecting this fiery mans actions, and first he sends one

of his Cap<sup>ts</sup> requireing ye Govern'r to send some of the Councell to him, Coll Spencer and Coll Cole were assigned to goe to him, he demanded 1st that a comission should imediately be sent him as Gen<sup>l</sup> of all volunteeres ag't the Indians: 2<sup>dly</sup> to know how the 1000: men ordered by the Assembly to be raised should be paid, if by a Levy, they declared they would not submitt to itt, all crying out Noe Levies: These demands were communicated to the Burgesses, who sent this resolve y<sup>t</sup> what was 3 times read & passed (that is ye raising ye 1000 men at ye severall Counteys charge) could not be altered of w<sup>ch</sup> Mr. Bacon was informed with this desier of the Govern'r y<sup>t</sup> the p'ceedings of the Assembly might be redd att the head of Mr. Bacons Company for there sattisfaccon, and on this assureance y<sup>t</sup> he should have a comission, Mr. Bacon declared he would not be longer put off, he would not p'mitt any Laws to be read there, walking att the head of his men saying he would fane know who dare oppose him, upon w<sup>ch</sup> the Govern'r went to him saying for prevencon of ye efusion of Christian Blood lett you & I decide this controversye by our swords, come along with me, Mr. Bacon answered y<sup>t</sup> was not his business, he came for redress of ye peoples grievances; the Govern'r demanded, what they were, he replied two were already delivered, & ye rest they would loudly proclaime. In ye meane time ye comission was prepared, & being sent to him, he read itt to souldiers, saying it was not sufficient, they must have a larger. Then it was left to him to make his exceptions, which he did in these words: The grounds of the comission are wholly dissatisfactory, the people desier the grounds may be as followeth, The assurance of my loyalty & First intencons, as alsoe ye Inclinacon of the people to follow me who have given them a sufficient of my sincere desires to serve the King and Country, for ye people expect me to be Gen<sup>l</sup> of the warr, This being carried to the Govern'r he was straingly provoked att the mans insolency & came & told him his hand should be cutt off rather then he would consent to owne Mr. Bacons loyalty & ye like, he swore his useall oaths he would have itt, upon which to prevent utter ruin these proposealls were sent to the Burgesses to consider, & present there sence & opinion concerning y<sup>m</sup>, who debateing longer then he thought fitt, Mr. Bacon comes under ye window of ye house, calls to them saying you Burgesses I ex-



pect yo'r speedy result, his souldiers mounting their Guns ready to fyre; Immediately (for in this minitt if not prevented all might have been in a flame) the Burgesses make it their request to the Govern'r to Issue forth such a comission to Mr. Bacon, according to the heads of his proposals, and the Councell Joyne with ye Burgesses therein, soe a comission is ordered to be drawne, Night comes on, Mr. Bacon orders his men to their severall guards, p'mitting none to goe out of Towne.

Satterday 24th This morning the forced comission was delivered to Mr. Bacon, and some time after Capt. Gardner coming to Towne, was secured by the Souldiers & Mr. Bacon went into the house of Burgesses with his guard requireing 1st, that sev'all p'sons who had beene active in obeying ye Govern'r's Commands should be made uncapeable of all offices, 2<sup>dly</sup>, that being informed ye Govern'r had writt to his Ma<sup>ty</sup> desiering Aid for suppressing ye tumults here & declaring Mr. Bacon a Rebell, Itt should be discov'd whither itt was soe or noe, & publiquely contradicted by ye Govern'r Councell & Burgesses; 3<sup>dly</sup>, that he might have imediate order ag't Gardner for 70 $\text{£}$  (for his slooppe he pretends lost when Gardner tooke him, & was not really worth 30 $\text{£}$ ). These demands were sent to ye Govern'r who declared he would rather suffer death then condescend to them, but considering ye Ruin y<sup>t</sup> thretned us, the Govern'r was requested by ye Burgesses to grant whatever Bacon demanded, which being don, severall p'sons were comitted prison<sup>rs</sup> & now the souldiers begin to threaten to pull downe our houses, Mr. Bacon alsoe requireing an Act of Indemnity, as alsoe the Govern'r's Le'res to his Ma<sup>ty</sup> Justifieing his p'ceedings; this day the Govern'r sent Mr. Henry Chickley to Bacon requireing him to p'mitt ye Govern'r to goe home, in y<sup>t</sup> he had beene in towne neere 3 weeks, itt is possitively denyed. Now taggragg & bob-tayle carry a high hand, a Guard is sett upon the Govern'r & the rabble are appointing new Councillers.

Sunday 25th This day the house of Burgesses mett to prepare business to Mr. Bacon's dispatch & by his direction Letters are writt to the Kings Ma<sup>ty</sup> to certifie, what Bacon would please to direct & require, & now he gives out he will punish some of ye councill<sup>rs</sup> many p'sons are forced to lye obscurely: yet we were in hopes they would have marched out of Towne in that they

had the comission, & not loose time, the fronteere p'ts of Chickahomony & new Kent being left without any forces whilst they were Lording itt over us but they delayed, giveng out they had not yett don, they would have ye oaths of ye Govern'r Councell & Burgesses for observing what was granted, But about Noone comes the sad news y<sup>t</sup> the Indians had this morning killed 8 p'sons att the heade of Chickahomony & in New Kent (from whense most of this rabble came) within 40 Myle of this place, This caused a suden Alarum, the Govern'r sent to Mr. Bacon to p'mitt him & the Burgesses to returne to their sev'all Countyes for defence ag't the Indians & p'sue y<sup>m</sup>; this caused a sooner ridance then otherwise would have beene, and on Monday morning Mr. Bacon with his men marched out of Towne, but when he intends out ag't the Indians is not yett knowne; yett the Govern'r hath Issued out comands for raiseing men & our security ag't ye Indians.

Thus haveing given your hon'r a true acc't of the passages of this Mr. Bacon, humbly leave itt to yo'r hon'rs consideracon to Judge what our p'sent calamities are, these people being soe Rebellious & the Govern'r being not able to reduce y<sup>m</sup> God in his mercy grant such course may be taken as may be for the hon'r of the Kings Ma<sup>ty</sup> & safety of this Country, which is the hearty prayers of

Rt. Hon<sup>ble</sup>

Yo<sup>r</sup> Honn<sup>rs</sup> obedient servant

WM. SHERWOOD.

James Citty Virginia

June 28th, 1676.

---

PHILIP LUDWELL'S ACCOUNT.

[It is stated by William Lee, whose mother was a grand-daughter of Philip Ludwell, and who married, in England, his cousin, and was doubtless well acquainted with the family record or tradition, that the Ludwells were of German descent (Meade's "Old Churches and Families of Virginia," II, 138); an account, which might seem to derive some confirmation from the resemblance of their name to Ludwig, and from the black eagles in their arms. Perhaps they were Protestant refugees, the first of whom we are informed was Thomas Ludwell of Bruton, county Somerset, mercer, who married, before May 3d, 1632,

Jane, daughter of James Cottington, of Discoe in the parish of Bruton, Gentleman. James Cottington was the son of Philip Cottington, Gent., of Godminster, Somerset, and was brother of Philip, Lord Cottington, prominent as a Statesman and Diplomatist *temp* Charles I, and Charles II (Wm. Lee, in Meade, and English Chancery Proceedings, case of Ludwell *v.* Worsley, in William and Mary Quarterly, Oct., 1892, p 49.)

Thomas and Jane Ludwell had two sons, who came to Virginia, and were for many years prominent, Thomas and Philip. They were both natives of Bruton, which was also the birth-place of Sir William Berkeley, and (according to the most reliable accounts) Jane, wife of Philip Cottington of Godminster, and mother of Maurice (a favorite Berkeley name). Philip (Lord Cottington) and James (father of Mrs. Ludwell) was a Berkeley (Dictionary of National Biography), both of which might be reasons for their long and intimate friendship with Governor Berkeley.

Colonel Philip Ludwell came to Virginia, probably, about 1660, and soon became deputy Secretary, an office he held during life. He was appointed to the Council, taking the oath March 4, 167 $\frac{1}{2}$ , and in the next year was one of the most efficient supporters of Governor Berkeley. He retired with the Governor to the Eastern Shore, and when they were followed by Giles Bland with a force of Bacon's adherents, he dealt the insurrection a severe blow, by boarding (with the connivance and afterwards assistance of the captain) the vessel in which Bland was, and captured him, and shortly afterwards, all the vessels of his small squadron. (Campbell's History of Virginia, 306). He also sat on most of the courts (martial and civil), which tried the supporters of Bacon. It was afterwards charged that he and Beverley, by their advice to Berkeley, caused the "Civil War," and it is very probable that from his "rash and fiery temper," of which the English Lords of Trade and Plantations spoke of later, that he may have given advice which led to such disastrous results.

It would seem from an examination of various histories and records of the period, that, at the outbreak of Bacon's Rebellion, the controlling powers in the colony were the Governor, with the Ludwells and Thos. Ballard, in the Council; and a majority of the House of Burgesses, who were greatly influenced by the then clerk, Major Robert Beverley, who was one of the most active members of the ruling party. This party resented the interference of Moryson, Jeffreys and Berry, the commissioners sent from England to suppress the insurrection, while the latter were supported by a part of the Council, jealous of the ruling clique or opposed to Berkeley's bloody measures of repression; and by a considerable number (but apparently a minority) of the leading men of the various counties, and by the populace. The contemporary records are full of instances of the antagonism between the Governor's party always supported by the House of Burgesses, and the commissioners, a feeling equally evidenced on both sides. After the recall of Berkeley and the

succession of Jeffreys as Governor, this contest, with Philip Ludwell and Robert Beverley as leaders of the "Green Spring faction," as their enemies termed them, continued.

In 1677, Ludwell sued a former adherent of Bacon, who was given protection by the Governor, Jeffreys. This excited the "rash and fiery temper" (which is spoken of in this connection), and Ludwell gave public expression of opinion (as reported) that Jeffreys "was a worse rebel than Bacon, for he had broke the laws of the country which Bacon never did; that he was perjured; was not worth a groat in England, and that if every pitiful little fellow with a periwig that came in Governor of this country had the liberty to make the laws as he had done, his children nor no man's else could be safe in the title or estate left them." (Campbell's History of Virginia, 327-328).

In December, 1677, Jeffreys writes that Col. Philip Ludwell was under restraint for opposition to him, and both parties appealed to England, where, before the Committee of Trade and Plantations, Moryson returned Ludwell's hard language to his former colleague, by styling him (Ludwell) an "inconsiderable fellow," and Beverley a "Pirate" (referring to charges of plundering during the rebellion), and it was also charged that Ludwell and his brother (advised by the council) concealed for some time the King's letter, of May 15, 1677, promising mercy and indemnity, under a pretence of false information. The Lords of Trade and Plantations, on Feb. 10, 1678, ordered Ludwell and Thomas Ballard to be excluded from the council.

There was no farther action, as, in 1681, he was in England, and testified as to the desirability of still keeping troops in Virginia, while, December 12, 1681, Lord Culpeper writes from Virginia that at the request of the whole Council, he had appointed Col Ludwell to the Council in the place of Col. Parke, deceased. The feeling with which the Burgesses regarded the action of the government in excluding Ludwell and Ballard, is shown by their choice of the latter as their speaker in June, 1680, and November, 1682. At the session of October, 1686, the Governor, Effingham, endeavored to get the House of Burgesses to authorize the laying of levies by the Governor and Council. This was at once resisted by the representatives and a stormy session followed, in which they, warmly supported by Ludwell, not only utterly refused the Governor's request; but raised questions touching the power of his negative, and even, it was charged, "rudeley and boldly disputed the King's authority." They were of course dissolved, incurring the high displeasure of the King when he was informed, and Ludwell, who, Effingham and his adherents charged with being the chief agent, was suspended from the council, for fomenting the troubles in the House of Burgesses. On June 12, 1687, the King confirms the Governor's action, and extended the sentence to dismissal.

This dismissal no doubt only increased Ludwell's popularity, and

the office of deputy Surveyor-general which he still held (under his brother-in-law, Col. Alexander Culpeper), enabled him to show that he was "of the same opinion still," and also to help old friends in a way that seemed to have greatly annoyed the Governor's party. Secretary Spencer, writing to the Lords of Trade and Plantations, Feb. 26, 1688 $\frac{1}{2}$ , complains that when Major Arthur Allen (Speaker of the late House) was turned out of his surveyor's place by the Governor, Ludwell had given it to Major Samuel Swann, "as troublesome as any of the rest," and had given the surveyor's place, held by Beverley (who had also been deprived of all of his offices), to his (Beverley's) son. An additional aggravation seemed to be, that this was "one of the best surveyor's places in the country."

The Governor's exactions and oppressions continuing, the House of Burgesses, at a session held in the fall of 1688, which doubtless passed no laws, as it is not noticed in Hening (we find in Henrico, October 12, 1688, an appropriation for paying their Burgesses charges, for twenty-eight days service—seemingly the services here referred to); but which in their name, the council refusing to concur, petitioned the King for relief, and requested Col. Ludwell to present their petition.

This he did on March 28, 1689, delivering to the Privy Council in England, a petition from the "Commons of Virginia represented by the House of Burgesses." The matter was for some time under consideration, and the petition was offered by Effingham, who described how Ludwell had been several times removed from the council, and had constantly opposed his government; but the time was propitious, and Ludwell was successful in obtaining a favorable decision on most of the points embraced. On May 7, 1691, the House of Burgesses passed a vote of thanks to him for his "indefatigable and prosperous endeavours," and ordered £250 sterling to be paid him as an acknowledgment from the country and towards a reimbursement of his great and necessary expenses. (Cal. Va. State Papers). Before this, he had been, December 5, 1689, appointed Governor of northern Carolina, and held office there three years, bringing, apparently, that disturbed colony to comparative peace. No complaint, says Hawks, either from proprietors or people, appears during his four years' rule. In 1693, he was made Governor of both North and South Carolina, and took immediate charge of the former, but a year's experience of its quarrels made him glad to retire in 1694 to Virginia.

His public life ended about this period, and he returned to England, where he died (some time after 1704) and was buried at Bow Church, near Stratford (in Middlesex).

A number of his letters, several of them giving accounts of Bacon's Rebellion, remain in the English Public Record Office. The abstracts from the Records in that receptacle, which were made for the State of

Virginia by Mr. Sainsbury, give much information in regard to each of the Ludwells.

Colonel Philip Ludwell married in or before 1667, (I) Lucy, widow of Col. William Bernard, and before of Major Lewis Burwell, and daughter of Robert Higginson; and (II) Lady Frances Berkeley (nee Culpeper), widow of Governor Sir William Berkeley. Lord Culpeper, writing to Ryland in Oct., 1680, says, "My Lady Berkeley is married to Mr. Ludwell, and thinks no more of our world." By her, whose beauty is still evinced by a portrait (C. F. Lee, Jr., New England Historical and Genealogical Register), and high spirit and courage by various contemporary documents (Sainsbury's Abstracts) he had no issue; but by the first marriage, 1st Colonel Philip Ludwell of "Greenspring," Auditor and member of the Council; born at "Carter's creek," Gloucester Co., Feb. 4, 1672, died January 11, 172 $\frac{9}{10}$ , who married, Nov. 11, 1697, Hannah, daughter of Benjamin Harrison of Wakefield (and was grandfather of R. H. and F. L. Lee, the signers); and a daughter, Jane, who married Colonel Daniel Parke, Jr., and was the granddaughter of Daniel Parke Custis, first husband of Mrs. Washington.

A pedigree of the Ludwell family, by the late C. F. Lee, Jr., is contained in New England Historical and Genealogical Register, and an engraving of the arms is given.]

Virg<sup>a</sup> June 28th, 1676.

Rt. Hon<sup>ble\*</sup>

I doubt not but yo'r Hon'r has heard of ye late Distressed condition of this poor Countrey, both ffrom o'r Barbarouse enemies the Indians, & the great likelyhood of a ffatall addition to it by a Rebelliouse mutine raised by Mr. Nathaniell Bacon Jun<sup>r</sup>, w<sup>ch</sup> is now contrarie to ye Law of God or man, come to that prodigiouse height that indeed I think no Glorie either ancient or modern can outdoe, blond [Bland?] only excepted, I must confess it was my Duty to have Given yo'r Hon'r an Earlier acco't of affaiers heer w<sup>ch</sup> I had certainly done but observeing the unequall motion of the humors, I willingly defered it till I could give yo'r Hon'r a more full acco't by w<sup>ch</sup> you might ye Better Guess at the Disease & then I humbly hope, & heartily pray, that God in his mercy, will Divert yor'r Hon'r, to Indeavor a fitt Remedy for it, Which will oblige many thousands of poore soules to pray for yo'r Hon'r many of w<sup>ch</sup> now (being mislet) Industriously Digg for theire owne Ruine, & must undoubtedly, w<sup>th</sup>out his most sacred

---

\* Secretary Williamson.

Ma<sup>tes</sup> Graciously helping hand, languish and wither away to nothing, I most humbly Begg yo'r Hon'rs p'don for my former neglect & for the long trouble I am forced to Give you in this foll Relacon, w<sup>ch</sup> I humbly lay before you, & begg the acceptance of it w<sup>th</sup> this Confidence, that I have not erred ffrom ye thruth in any one circumstance, as neer as the Great Distraction wee are in, will give me leave haveing not yett been 2 dayes out of Durance, where ye Governo'r Councill, & Burgesses w<sup>th</sup> Divers others were strictly kept, by Mr. Bacon & about 500 of ye scume of the country, 3 Dayes, in all w<sup>ch</sup> tyme wee had noething in o<sup>r</sup> prospect but the howerly thretning to throw all in Confuseion & Distruction untill he had obtained his most unreasonable & Illegall Demands, for Confirmacon of this sad truth here are many miserable evidences. Wee had an Assembly & in March last, whose only bussiness was to consult of ye ffitest & best meanes to Destroy our enemie Indians ye Result where was, that for ye Better secureing the Borders, till an Armie Could be Raised to march out upon them, a ffort, w<sup>th</sup> a considerable number of well Armed men, should be erected at ye head of each River, w<sup>ch</sup> was accordingly w<sup>th</sup> all expedicon p'secuted & a conveniente army forthw'th to be Raised; but whilest this is in Action Mr. Bacon, a man of little above one years experience in ye Countrey, pr'tending to be wiser than the whole Countrey Infuses into the people ye unusefullness of those forts & the vast Charge it must bring on the people, w<sup>ch</sup> though they were both very ffalse arguments yet tooke w<sup>th</sup> ye comon people, w<sup>ch</sup> he finding, procecutes it & Gathers about him a Rabble of the basest sort of People, whose Condicion was such, as by a change could not admitt of worse, w<sup>th</sup> these he begins to stand at Defyance ag't the Governm'nt, & by his emisaries (the poyson being pleasant & sympathetique w<sup>th</sup> the humers) in an Instant Infected almost every corner of the Countrey, to ye utter destroying those Good Rules before prescribed ffor the more certaine p'formance, of what he pretended, but failed to effect with more ease to ye Countrey & In shorter tyme, The Govern'r now p'ceiving the Disease to Grow Daangerouse and by its spreading, the Cure Difficult, uses all possible meanes to reclaime him from his mutinouse wayes, both by his positive comands to him to lay Downe his unlawfull Armes & by freque<sup>nt</sup> councells to lett him

see ye Daunger of forcing those probable Designes out of that hopefull channell where ye Representatives of the whole Countrey had put them, but ye Governo'r's comands and Advise, & ye Advice of ye whole councell often sent him being equally Despised, he proceeds, not only w<sup>th</sup> out comicon but as I told yor Hon'r contrarie to positive order & comand; his ffirst exploit was, before he Gott out of ye English plantacons he seized two Indians, a man & a Boy, who then did & always had lived in peace & friendship amongst the English, these he bound to trees, & w<sup>th</sup> much Horror & cruelty put to Death, w<sup>th</sup>out examining their crime, I should have told yo'r Hon'r that before his march he left noe way unattempted to Drive our neighbor friend Indians away from us, who ye Governo'r had alwayes most prudently Indeavored to p<sup>r</sup>serve, being as necessarie for us as Doggs to hunt wolves, w<sup>ch</sup> p<sup>tly</sup> by severe threts of Destroying them & p<sup>tly</sup> by telling them very false storyes of ye Governo'r's Intentions to them, was at last effected, & they p<sup>'</sup>ceiving how Mr. Bacon slighted & contemned the Governo'r could not be Reduced to their townes by all the Art the Governo'r could use, Aleadging that If the Governo'r could not Rule Mr. Bacon & his crue, they could not Imagine how he could protect them.

by this meanes we have not now, that we know of, hardly 100 ffriend Indians on all o<sup>r</sup> Borders Round, & at least 1500 enemies more then wee needed to have had w<sup>ch</sup> continually prey upon o<sup>r</sup> frontier plantacons, & are now our worst enemies, haveing had a ffrequent free Intercourse amongst us these 20 odd years, & well knowing o<sup>r</sup> Plantacons and manner of Liveing.

But to Retourne to Mr. Bacon; he marched out w<sup>th</sup> about 300 in his comp<sup>d</sup> to a Nation called ye Occaneechees who lived on an Island about 150 miles southward from ye ffalls of James River, on w<sup>ch</sup> they had a ffort; ye susquehana Indians, w<sup>ch</sup> were o<sup>r</sup> enemies, haveing (after the great mischiefe Done us on Rappahannock in ffeb<sup>ry</sup> last), seated themselves in two forts neer them, where at their first comeing they Indeavor by all means to p<sup>'</sup>swade Persicles, the occameechee King to Joyne w<sup>th</sup> them in cutting off the English, both by severe menaces, & Great offers of Reward all w<sup>ch</sup> he refused & presently sent in Runers to Give notion to ye English, of what was done. Mr. Bacon being Come w<sup>th</sup>in some small distance of the Island w<sup>ch</sup> Persicles haveing



notice of, made Ready all his canoes & men & wafted Mr. Bacon & his men into the Island, & in friendly maner Lead them to their ffort, where to their Abillitie they Reffreshed them being tyred & hungry, after this they ffall to consultation; Mr. Bacon Demands where the Susquehannas were they told him they had one fort 5 miles off w<sup>th</sup> about 30 or 40 Indians in it & another 10 miles off w<sup>th</sup> a very considerable number of men besides woeman & children.

Mr. Bacon told them he would Goe & take the neerest ffort, they Replied, your men are weary, & want sleep, & not fitt for service you shall stay & Rest heer, & wee will Goe & take the ffort for you & bring you an acco't of it, w<sup>ch</sup> being concluded, ye next day ye occaneechees march away, & assault ye ffort, takes it & destroys all ye Indians in it, only ye prisoners they bring back w<sup>th</sup> the plunder, & 6 Indians called manakins, who ye susquehannos had forced to Goe w<sup>th</sup> them to fight, when they Returned into their Island back to their fort, they tell Mr. Bacon what they had & present the 7 prisoners, & ask what he would have done w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>m</sup> who answered, kill them w<sup>ch</sup> they Imediately obey, w<sup>th</sup> all ye Exquisite tortures after their manner, then Mr. Bacon demands the plunder, & the 6 manakin Indians, to which Persicles Answered that since his men had taken all the paines & Run a Great\* hazard, he thought it was but Reasonable his men had the plunder for their Incouragem'nt & for ye six manakins since to his knowledge they had alwayes been frends to ye English & his p'ticular frends, & very Instrumental in takeing ye fort he hoped they might be excused, but Mr. Bacon p'sisting in his Demands the King told him for quietness sake, & that he might ye more shew his ffreindship to the English, he should have halfe, but desired his men might have ye rest, & w<sup>th</sup> all was Inclinaire to deliver up ye manakins, w<sup>ch</sup> would not doe; in this tyme ye manakins p'ceiving they were like to be Given up to ye mercy of ye English, ffrom whome they well saw what they must expect one of them fired a gun & killed an English man, on w<sup>ch</sup> the English Imediately ffall on ye occameechees, when hapned a very sharp Incounter in w<sup>ch</sup> fell some 10 of Mr. Bacons men in the place, & 6 or 7 dead since of their wounds, & about 40 or 50

---

\* Ye susquehanos being a stout nation, and never forget an Injurie.

of the Indians, amongst w<sup>ch</sup> was Persicles, who had ye Character by all that knew him of a very Brave man & ever true to ye English.

Mr. Bacon & his men make a very hasty Retrait off ye Isle leaveing one Drum behind & their dead unberyed, & so Retourne w<sup>th</sup> their Plunder, & some ffew woeman and children prisoners w<sup>ch</sup> they dispose of at their pleasure w<sup>th</sup>out makeing any adress to the Governo'r to give him an acco't of their p'ceedings. Att his Retourne ye Governo'r sends again to him to lay downe his Armes & come in & submitt himselfe, w<sup>ch</sup> being often done & as oft rejected, in such wise that ye Governo'r was forced to send out declaracons into all p'ts of ye Counties, wherein he declares him openly a Rebell, w<sup>ch</sup> were published in all p'ts, but ye County wherein Mr. Bacon lives & there the Justices being mett in the Court house & the Sheriff about to publish it, haveing read p't, Mr. Bacon comes in w<sup>th</sup> about 40 armed men, & comanded the sheriff to forbear, thretning him terribly If he proceeded, on w<sup>ch</sup> ye cort thought ffitt, & accordingly desisted, & that day being ye day for ye electon of Burgesses, Mr. Bacon was by his Ruleing p'ty chosen one of the Burgesses for that County, On the 5th of June the Assembly were to meet, when the Governo'r & councell, & many Burgesses appeared at Ja: Cytty; on teusday ye 6th of June Mr. Bacon comes downe ye River in a sloop w<sup>th</sup> about 50 armed men, & in the night lands w<sup>th</sup> 20 of his men at a place called ye Sandy Bay neer halfe a mile ffrom James towne, & marches into the towne about midnight w<sup>th</sup> his men, where he held a private conference at ye house of one Mr. Lawrence with him, & one Drumond, about three howers, & then departed to his Boates, where they were discovered & an alarme Imediately Given Into the towne, on which, Care was presently taken to fitt out Boates w<sup>th</sup> armed men to p'sue him, who though they could not take him yett fforced him up on the shipp to whome notice was Given, where about 3 in ye afternoone he was taken, & that evening

brought to towne w<sup>th</sup> his men, where he went on his parroll & his men kept w<sup>th</sup> a Guard three Dayes, after w<sup>ch</sup> Mr. Bacon haveing on his knee p'sented the Governor, in open cort w<sup>th</sup> a ffull & free submission & actknowldgment, and Ingaged his Estate & Honer never to doe the like, but to use his best & utmost In-

deavors to allay those Great comotions, w<sup>ch</sup> now Grew high & ffeirce, he & his men were Released, ye roth & went out of Towne, on w<sup>ch</sup> day Mr. Bacon, to obleige him ye more was againe sworne of the Councill & the Governo'rs promise that on his future Good behavior he should have a Comicon to Raise Voluntiers to Goe ag<sup>t</sup> the Indians, w<sup>th</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> he seemed well satisfiyed, but this lasted not long, ffor instead of p'forming his obligacon, on ye Contrarie Indeavors by all méans under hand to raise men & heighten ye old Comotions, of w<sup>ch</sup> wee had flying reports brought us but such as wee Could Give little Credit to, Especially not Imagining it could be in the nature of man to violate such promises as this man made openly, & Give in wrighting & as openly Broake.

The Assembly took little notice of him, 'being desirouse to ffinish their Buisiness, that they might be at their homes to secure their families & Estates ffrom ye murder & Rapine of ye who press hard upon us, untill Mr. Bacon had Gotten at severall places about 500 men, whose fortunes & Inclinations being equally desperate, were ffitt for ye purpose there being not 20 in ye whole Route, but what were Idle & will not worke, or such whose Debaucherie or Ill Husbandry has brought in Debt beyond hopes or thought of payment these are the men that are sett up ffor the Good of ye Countrey; who for ye ease of the poore will have noe taxes paied, though for ye most p<sup>t</sup> of them, they pay none themselves, would have all magistracie & Governm<sup>'nt</sup> taken away & sett up one themselves, & to make their Good Intentions more manifest stick not to talk openly of shareing mens Estates among them selves, with these (being Drawne together) Mr. Bacon marches speedly toward the towne, ye Governor haveing sent severall to him to know his Intencons, some were detained, others could bring us noe other news but that they Intended ag<sup>t</sup> the Indians.

On ye 23th June he came into the towne, there being no fforce to resist him, or could be Gotten in soe short a tyme, and presently drawes up his men before the state house door where the Governor, Councill & Burgesses were sitting; after he had sent his Guards out to secure all p<sup>ts</sup> of the Island the Governor sent out 2 of ye councill to Demand what they came ffor, Mr. Bacon Replies they were come for a comicon; ye councello<sup>r</sup> told him

they would Informe ye Governor & send him ye Result, he sayed he expected it, after a short debate being found in Vaine to Refuse, order was Given for ye Drawing a comicon to be comand<sup>d</sup> in chief of all ye voluntier souldiers to Goe ag't the Indians, w<sup>ch</sup> was all he fform<sup>r</sup>ly p'tended to, but ye comicon being drawne & sent him for his p'usall, he liked it not, but drawes up the heads of what he would have, w<sup>ch</sup> was to be Gen<sup>l</sup> of all the fforces in Virg<sup>a</sup> ag't ye Indians w<sup>th</sup> such large expressions in it, as I think have been seldome Granted by any, that were theire owne men, This being sent to the Governor he went out to Mr. Bacon & told him he would Rather have both his hands cutt off then Graunt such a comicon as he would have, & in ye midst of his comp<sup>a</sup> chalenged him to come out & w<sup>th</sup> his sword, at ye head of them, to decide ye controversie, but Mr. Bacon Refused telling him that was not his Buissiness, but his comicon he would have, & w<sup>th</sup> all comands his men to their armes, and Runs to ye State house doore, & lookeing up to the window where ye Burgesses were, demaunded of them (w<sup>th</sup> above 100 Gunns Ready cockt & presented at them) If he should have ye comicon, telling them w<sup>th</sup> all If they Refused, that he would Imediately pull downe ye house, & have all our Bloud, all w<sup>ch</sup> being bound w<sup>th</sup> such Dreadfull, new coyned oaths of w<sup>ch</sup> (as If he thought God was delighted w<sup>th</sup> his Ingenuite in that kind) he was very liberall.

the house desire a little Respitt, & told him he pr'sently have their answer, you may Imagine S<sup>r</sup>, ye consultacon was not long, but ye house send a supplication to ye Governor to Grannt ye comicon in Mr. Bacons forme, w<sup>ch</sup> was done, yo'r Hon'r may Guess how willingly, but wee were willing to be ridd of him supposeing this had been all, but other propositions and demands, very hard ones, ffollowed, w<sup>ch</sup> ffor expedicon, as long as they concerned not life or limb were Granted as fast as they came, haveing upon us not only ye expectacon of haveing all our throates presently Cutt, butt the ffears of ye Indians on our Borders, & our serv<sup>ts</sup> at home, who (If God prevent not their takeing hold of this Great advantage), must carry all, beyond Remedy to destracon.

the laws of this assembly being hastyly finished, were put out to be read to the people, supposeing they might have made some Converts, but they Rise up like a swarme of Bees & swear they

will hear noe lawes, nor have any but what they pleased, w<sup>ch</sup>, having Reason by their behaviour to take for Granted, ye lawes were withdrawne; this continued until Sunday the 25th, when about 10 or 11 a clock came newes that the Indians had been ffoule & murdered eight of our people more at two severall places on York River, one w<sup>th</sup>in 23 miles of us, neer 40 miles w<sup>th</sup>in our ffronteir plantacons.

this Begins to startle some of his men that lived neer those parts, w<sup>ch</sup> Mr. Bacon p'ceiving was forced to cutt shorter then he Intended.

the Governor on this newes, sends to the speaker & desires him to call the house together, that some speedy cource may be taken to prevent these mischiefes, & in ye meane tyme desires S<sup>r</sup> Henry Chicheley to Goe to Mr. Bacon & demand what he Intended, & that either he himselfe should march away to secure ye people from ye Indians, or suffer us to Goe to our Respective countyes that a fforce might Immediately be raised to march out & suppress those Barbarous villaines, who tooke ye advantage of those parts being weakned by his drawing ye men away.

but he sent ye Governor word he had yett other demands to make, w<sup>th</sup> being Granted, he would Goe, those demands being sent in were presently Graunted, as before.

Sunday in the afternoone the Lawes were Redd in ye court-house before ye Governor councill & Burgesses after ye usuall manner, & the assembly dissolved, & in the eveng Mr. Bacon thought fitt to suffer severall people to Goe out of towne the Governor for one, who had sent three tymes before, to desire leave only to Goe home and see how his ffamilie did, but was still denied till now.

The next morning, he marched out of the towne by w<sup>ch</sup> all were released ffrom their durance, he is now marched up toward where ye last mischief was done, I suppose only to sattisfy his men who would else (many of them have left him) for w<sup>th</sup>out question, If his men could have been kept together, he would not have Gone from ye towne, till he had made some demaund that could not have been Graunted to Give a specieuse pretence to his desperate designes I doubt it will not be long ere wee hear of him again.

I most humbly beg yo'r Honors p'don ffor this tedious des-

course, I have drawn it as short as possible I could, there are many circumstances more w<sup>th</sup> should I have sett downe, I doubt I should have tired your patience, I have noe more to add but to become an humble supplicant to yo'r Honor, as I doubt not but o'r Agents will, that yo'r honor will be pleased to be a mediatour w<sup>th</sup> his most sacred Ma<sup>tie</sup> ffor this poore languishing country, which now lyes Gasping under the violent pressures of unreasonable men; w<sup>th</sup> will not only oblige all the Good people of this Country, but hereafter, even the madd actors themselves ffor ever to pray ffor yo'r Honors health & prosperitie in this world, & that you may have a crowne of Glory in the next as a Just reward of yo'r Virtues.

Yo'r Honors most obedient & most humble  
Serv't

PHILL: LUDWELL.

---

*Prize Money of the Squadron under JOHN PAUL JONES, ESQ.*—Notice is hereby given to those officers and men of the frigates Alliance and Bon Homme Richard, who are entitled to a share in the prizes taken by the squadron under the command of John Paul Jones, Esq.; that a division has been made of the proceeds of such prizes as were sold in France, and that the shares will be paid to the respective claimants, or their legal representatives, on their producing at this office, sufficient proof that they are the persons, or are empowered by the persons actually entitled to the shares they respectfully claim.

BENJAMIN WALLER, *Commissioner.*

Office of Accounts, Marine Department, New York, Nov. 1787.  
—*The Virginia Independent Chronicle, Dec. 5, 1787.*

---

*Price Current from a Richmond Newspaper of September 20, 1786*—  
“Tobacco, good weight, 23s. to 24s. per 100; do. light ditto, 20s. to 21s. 6d. Flour, Augusta, 32s.; ditto, Baltimore, 36s. to 38s.; ditto country produce, 34s. to 36s. Deer skins, 1s. 6d. to 1s. 8d. per lb. Ginseng, 1s. 8d. to 2s. per lb. Sarsaparilla, none at market. Beef, 4l. to 4l. 5s. per barrel. Pork, 4l. ditto. Corn, 28s. ditto. Oats, 2s. 6d. per bushel. (6 shillings to the dollar Virginia currency, so the tobacco would be \$3.66⅔ to \$4 per 100). Flour, Augusta, \$5.33⅓; do. Baltimore, \$6 to \$6.33⅓; do. country produce, \$5.66⅔ to \$6. Deer skins, 25 cts. to 33⅓ cts. per lb. Ginseng, 28 cts. to 33½ cts. per lb. Beef, \$13.33⅓ to \$14.14 per barrel. Pork, \$13.33½ per barrel. Corn, \$4.66 per barrel. Oats, 43¼ cts. per bushel.

## Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents.

PREPARED BY W. G. STANARD.

(CONTINUED.)

(23) RICHARD TREE, [1] of James City, Carpenter; "who came to this country with Master Abraham Persey, [2] Cape Merchant, as a foreman"; 50 acres in James City Island, adjoining the land of Edward Grindall. Granted 1624.

## NOTES.

[1] Richard Tree was member of the House of Burgesses for Hog Island, 1627 and 1629. In October, 1629, "Goodman Tree" agreed to furnish one man for the party who were to plant corn at Kiskiack (Hening I, 140). He had a son, John, who was born 1612, and was alive 1624-'5.

[2] Abraham Persey, Merchant; came to Virginia in the ship Susan, in 1616, and was for a number of years (as early as 1619) Cape-Merchant or Treasurer of the Colony. He was also member of the Council, and in 1624 was one of the five commissioners appointed by the King to examine into the condition of affairs in Virginia. His commercial transactions appear to have been so extensive and successful that after his death (October, 1628), his brother John Persey, or Peissly, who claimed a debt of £496, informed the English Privy Council, in 1633, that his estate "should rise to the sum of £5000," while January 18, 1638-'9, Governor Harvey and the Virginia Council say that eleven years before Abraham Persey "left the best estate that was ever yet known in Virginia, to his daughter, Hill's wife." While Captain Samuel Matthews, who married Persey's widow, was in England in 1638-'9, his estate in Virginia was seized by orders of the Virginia authorities, under pretence that he was largely indebted to Persey's children; but Matthews (who had, March 15, 1633-'4, presented an account of the estate which came into his hands in 1629, stated that the most part of it was in tobacco, which at that time yielded not 2d clear of charges, the plantation Persey had lived on and a house and store at James City, were "of the greatest value," but because of the high price none would purchase), appealed to the Privy Council and after an investigation, he obtained judgment in his favor, the Council directing all of his estate of every kind to be returned to him, and full satisfaction made for his losses; and at the same time rejecting a petition of Hill against Matthews. It is evident that it was clear that Matthews had been virtually robbed. As Harvey married the widow of Richard Stephens and daughter of Persey, the whole proceeding was doubtless (though his claim does not appear) on his part a job, and another evidence of his infinite

capacity for rascality. Among other lands Abraham Persey owned Flowerdieu Hundred (1,000 acres), and Weyanoke (2,200 acres), which he purchased from Sir George Yeardley (Hening I, 145). In his will, dated March, 1626, "Abraham Piersey of Piersey's Hundred, Esquire," directs that all his estate in Virginia (after legacies to his brother John Piersey, in England, £20 sterling, sister Judith Smithson, £20 sterling, and his wife's son, Nathaniel West, £20 sterling), shall be sold, and gives his wife one-third and one-twelfth, and his daughters Mary and Elizabeth "the other one-third part, one-sixth part and one-twelfth part." He names as overseers of his estate in Virginia and assistants to his wife, his well beloved friends Mr. Grevil Pooily, Minister, and Mr. Richard Kingsmill, of James City Island, Gentleman; and, for business in England, his well beloved friend Mr. Delionel Russell, of London, Merchant. A copy of the will (which has been printed in Neill's Virginia Carolorum), sent to England in 1634, was attested by "Ben. Harryson, Cl. Con." [Clerk of the Council]; Persey was a widower when he came to Virginia, and married in 1625, Frances, widow of Nathaniel West, of West and Shirley Hundred, a brother of Lord Delaware. In 1629 she married (III) Captain Samuel Matthews (also a widower), afterwards Governor of Virginia.

Persey's issue by his first marriage was: I Elizabeth, born 1610; came to Virginia in the *Southampton*, 1623, and married, as is stated in a later patent, [1] Captain Richard Stephens, member of the Council; [2] Sir John Harvey, Governor; II Mary, born 1614; came to Virginia with her sister; married before 1638, Thomas Hill. At the date named she and her husband were living in Virginia, and had two children.

Sainsbury's Abstracts contain several petitions, letters, orders, &c., relating to Persey's estate, and the seizure of that of Matthews.

---

(24) MAURICE THOMPSON, [1] of Elizabeth City, gentleman; who has remained in the colony four years, 150 acres midway between "Newport's Newse," [2] and Blunt Point. Head rights: George Tompson and John Bembridge. 1624.

#### NOTES.

[1] The first of Maurice Thompson's family recorded in the visitation of Hertfordshire, 1634, was Robert Thompson "that come out of ye North," married and had Maurice, of Cheshunt, Hertfordshire, who married Katherine Harvay, and had Ralph Thompson, of Walton, Hertfordshire, living in 1634, married Elizabeth, daughter of John Harsnett, and had issue I Maurice (the patentee); II George (who for a time lived in Va.); III William (lived in Va.); IV Paul (lived in Va.); V



Robert ; VI Elizabeth, married—Stokes, rector of Walton. There was also a sister, or half-sister of these, Mary, wife of Captain William Tucker, of Virginia.

Maurice Thompson came to Virginia in 1620, and after remaining several years returned to England. and settled in London, where, as early as 1639, he was a merchant. He was a man of great enterprise in business affairs, and also took part in public life.

He began a fishery at Cape Ann (Winthrop); in 1641, with a company, he was erecting sugar works in Barbadoes. And a little later was endeavoring to establish a trade in bullocks from Virginia to those islands. He took the side of the Parliament during the Rebellion, and in December, 1649, was examined by a committee of Admiralty as to what the interests of the Commonwealth required in Virginia. His eldest son, Sir Jno. Thompson, long a prominent member of the House of Commons, was created May 4, 1696, Baron Haversham.

In the English Public Record Office, is an information, dated June 24, 1666, in which it is stated that a Dutchman had been heard to say that the intelligence by which their cruisers had been so successful, had been derived from Maurice Thompson, and his "brother Major." He, it continues, had always been violent against Kingly government; was intimate with Cromwell; sat on some of the high Courts of Justice, and sentenced some of the beheaded lords. That he was a poor man in Virginia; but had gotten a great estate, chiefly from the King's party. The persons to whom this report was referred appear to ignore the spy's charge; but find that at the beginning of the war, Maurice Thompson, Hugh Peters and Nicholas Corsellis, a dutchman, went to Holland to collect money for the distressed Protestants in Ireland. There is also a statement that his brother, Major Robert Thompson, was so great with Cromwell, that he had nearly married his daughter; he began with nothing, but rose high enough to purchase £2,200 in Bishops' lands, and lost it at the Restoration, so he brags he hates not the persons, but the office of Bishops; he was six years a navy commissioner for the Protector, and is bold, full of malice and embittered against government.

Major Robert Thompson owned considerable estates, both in New and Old England, and from the notes appended to his will printed in Mr. Water's invaluable "Gleanings," in the New England Historical and Genealogical Register, much of the information here given in regard to the brothers has been obtained. Of Colonel George Thompson, who was also in Virginia, the report of 1666, quoted above, says that he lost a leg fighting against the King, but got a great estate. When the army had fallen into a posture of a brand-iron, with the Rump in the middle, threatening a battle royal, this Colonel George Thompson, with some thousands in St. Georges-in-the-Fields, Southwark, and with Bibles in

their hands, and good swords also, they declared for King Jesus, which signified what they pleased, except King Charles.

George Thompson was born 1603, came to Virginia 1623; was a member of the House of Burgesses for Elizabeth City county, Virginia, 1629, and in the same year was a lieutenant in a force sent against the Indians. Was appointed a commissioner (Justice) for Elizabeth City, March 20, 1628-'9.

Paul Thompson, born 1611, and William Thompson, born 1614, also came to Virginia. The latter, certainly, returned to England, was knighted, and was a Governor of the East India Company in the reign of Charles II.

In 1624, Captain Wm. Tucker had a patent, and among the "head rights" were his "wives bretheren," George, Paul and William Thompson, who all came in the *George*, 1623, also appear as a part of his "muster" in the census of 1624-'5, (Hotten). In 1636, W. Tucker, Maurice Thompson, George Thompson, and others, had a joint grant of land.

[2] It is uncertain whether this place was so called in memory of some particular occasion when news was received from Captain Christopher Newport, or whether it was merely in accordance with the fashion of alliterative names then in vogue, of which Jordon's Journey, Chaplin's Choice, and Pace's Paines are examples.

As in the case of Westover, Shirley, and other early names of localities or settlements, Newports News became later the name of a plantation. In 1771, in an advertisement in the Virginia Gazette, William Digges warns persons against hunting or shooting on his "plantation of Newports News," lying in the counties of Warwick and Elizabeth City. It has now, as all know, become the site of a flourishing town and port.

---

(25) JOHN SALFORD, [1] of "Kiccoughtan in the Corporation of Elizabeth City," as his first dividend, to be doubled by the Company when he shall sufficiently plant and people the same; 100 acres between Blunt Point and Newport News, adjoining the lands of Morris Thompson and Pharoah Flinton, due him as here unto his sister Sarah Salford, deceased, an ancient planter. Granted by Sir Francis Wyatt, Kt., Governor; December 1st, 1624.

NOTE.

[1] In 1624-'5 the "Muster of the Robert Salford" (as given in the list printed in Hotten's "Emigrants &c.") included himself, aged 56, who came in the *John and Francis*, 1611; John Salford, aged 24, who came in the *George*, 1616; Mary Salford, aged 24, who came in the *Bona Nava*, 1620, and two servants. See patent No. 33, *post*.

(26) PHAROAH FLINTON, [1] of Kiccoughtan, in the Corporation of Elizabeth City, Gentleman, an ancient planter, as his first dividend, 150 acres between Newport and Blunt Point, adjoining the lands of John Salford and Lieutenant Giles Allington, 100 acres thereof in his own right, and 50 for the transportation out of England of Hugh Hall, who came in the *Margarett and John*, 1623. Granted by Wyatt December 1st, 1624.

## NOTE.

[1] Pharoah (or "Farrar," as the name is given in Hotten), Flinton, was born in 1589, and came to Virginia in the *Elizabeth* in 1612. In 1624-'5, Jane Flinton, aged 38, who came in the *Elizabeth*, 1612, was included in his "Muster."

---

(27) LIEUTENANT GILES ALLINGTON, [1] of Kiccoughtan, in the Corporation of Elizabeth City, Gentleman; an ancient planter, 100 acres, as his first dividend, situated between Newport News and Blunt Point. Granted by Wyatt, December 1st, 1624.

[1] He was a member of the Virginia Company in 1620, and probably was of the family of Allington, of Horseheath, Cambridgeshire (Barons Allington), among whom the name Giles was a favorite for many generations.

---

(28) WILLIAM BENTLEY, [1] of Kiccoughtan, in the Corporation of Elizabeth City "a new planter who came over into this country at his owne charges in the *Jacob*, this present year, 1624;" for his first dividend 50 acres between Newport News and Blunt Point. Granted by Wyatt, December 1st, 1624.

## NOTE.

[1] William Bentley was born in 1589, and was a member of the House of Burgesses from Nutmeg Quarter, October, 1629.

In June, 1698, John Bentley and his wife Margaret were plaintiffs in a suit in York county.

---

(27) THOMAS GODBYE, [1] of Kiccoughtan, in the Corporation of Elizabeth City, yeoman; an ancient planter; as his first dividend, 100 acres between Newport News and Blunt Point. Granted by Wyatt, December 1st, 1624.

## NOTE.

[1] Thomas Godbye was born in 1587, and came to Virginia in the *Deliverance*, 1608. Joane Godbye, aged 42, who came in the *Flying Hart*, 1621, was included in his "Muster," 1624-'5.

(30) JOHN TAYLOR, of Newport's News, yeoman; an ancient planter, as one-half of his first dividend; 50 acres in the parish of Kiccoughtan, in the Corporation of Elizabeth City, adjoining the land of John Powell. Granted by Wyatt, September 10, 1624.

"This patent resigned in court the twenty-eighth of November, 1633, and his whole dividend for his owne p'son, being an old planter, of one hundred acres was granted unto him to take up where he shall judge convenient, and fifty more is granted for his wife Rebecca Rabenning, who came in the *Bonny besse*, about 1623, and as he hath paid her owne passage, which he is to make proof of.

T'este mee

WILLI CLAYBORNE," [Secretary.]

---

(31) JOHN POWELL, [1] of Newports News, yeoman, an ancient planter; as his first dividend, 150 acres in the corporation of Elizabeth City, 100 acres thereof in his own right, and 50 for his servant, Thomas Deaxter, whom he bought of Captain Robert Sheppard, [2] he, (Deaxter,) came in the *Mary Providence*, 1623. Granted by Wyatt, September 20, 1624.

NOTE.

[1] John Powell was born 1696, and came to Virginia in the *Swallowe*, 1609. In 1624-'5 his "muster" included Katherine Powell, born 1603, came to Virginia in the *Flying Hart*, 1622, and John Powell, born in Virginia. He was a member of the House of Burgesses in September, 1632, for the district "from Water's Creeke to Maries Mount." John Powell (possibly there were two) was a member of the House of Burgesses, from Elizabeth City, 1657-58, 1659-60, 1663, and 1666-1676.

John Powell, the patentee, had other sons. In 1651, Benjamin Powell of New Poquoson, York County, made a deed for land patented by John Powell, his father, February 6, 1635. On June 7, 1657, Benjamin Powell, of New Poquoson, deeded land to his brother, William Powell; and on October 5, 1655, there is a deed from William Powell, of York, and his wife, Mary, daughter of Wm. Tapley, deceased. There was long a family of Powells in York county, in which the name Benjamin frequently appeared. Benjamin Powell was elected member of the Common Council of Williamsburg 1767, and Benjamin Powell appointed a Justice of York, 1784.

---

(32) CAPTAIN WILLIAM TUCKER, [1] "Now commander of Kiccoughtan;" for his first dividend, 150 acres due him for the transportation out of England at his own charges of "Georg Tompson, Paule Tompson, and William Tompson, his wives bretheren," [2] the said land

being in Elizabeth City, and adjoining those of Richard Boulton, and John Powell. Granted by Wyatt, September 20, 1624.

## NOTES.

[1] Captain William Tucker was born 1589, and came to Virginia in the *Mary & James*, 1610; was a member of the Virginia Company, 1620; the House of Burgesses, 1623-'4; appointed to the Council, March 4, 1626, and was a member, and perhaps later was first in the commission (of the peace), in Elizabeth City, Sept., 1632. In Nov., 1623, Mr. Raymond reported to a court of the Virginia Company, that he was in Virginia in May preceding, when 'Istan, the great king sent (to Sir Francis Wyat), word that if he would send some ten or twelve Englishmen unto him, he would deliver all the rest of the captive English he had, and would also deliver his brother, Opachancano (who was the author of the massacre) into the hands of the English either alive or dead; and some days before that he, the said Raymond, came from Virginia, Captain Tucker with some twelve more was gone to do this exploit.' (Proceedings of Virginia Company, Virginia Historical Society Collections, Vol. II, 237).

In 1625, he owned three of the twenty negroes in Virginia.

William Tucker's extensive business as a merchant is shown by a letter from Governor Harvey to the Commissioners for Virginia, May 27, 1632, in which he recommends that Captain William Tucker (then in England, as he had been in March, 1629-30), who left behind him well furnished stores, not to be sold but at excessive rates, should contract for three or more years for all the Tobacco of the growth of Virginia. (Sainsbury's Abstracts.) In 1633, he was one of the Commissioners appointed by the King to superintend the government of Virginia.

Mrs. Mary, wife of Captain William Tucker, was born 1599, and came in the *George*, 1623. In 1624-'5, they had one child, Elizabeth, born in Virginia.

Captain Wm. Tucker was possibly ancestor of a family of the name, resident in Elizabeth City county, at the date of its earliest extant records, 1693.

[2] See note to grant to Maurice Thomson (24).

---

(33) ROBERT SALFORD, [1] of Kiccoughtan, in the Corporation of Elizabeth City, yeoman; 100 acres for his life and with reversion to his son John Salford; the said land being a neck lying at the mouth of the creek "commonly called Salford's creek," and adjoining the land of Miles Prickett, and of said Salford. Due him in right of his wife Joane, deceased, ancient planter; by the "Curtisye of England" during her

[sic] life and after his death to descend to the said John Salford, his son by the said Joane. Granted by Wyatt, September 20, 1620.

## NOTE.

[1] See note to patent No. 25.

(34) JOHN BUSH, [1] of Kiccoughtan, in the Corporation of Elizabeth City, gentleman, who came over in the *Neptune*, at his own charge, in 1618; 300 acres, 50 in his own right, 150 for the transportation out of England of his wife Elizabeth, and his children, Elizabeth and Mary Bush, who all came in the *Guift*, 1619; and 100 acres for the transportation of his two servants, Thomas Hand and William Pucker, who came in the *Charles*, 1621; said land being in the parish of Kiccoughtan, adjoining the lands of Lieutenant Albino Lupo and of William Julian, and bordering on the main river. Granted by Wyatt, 1624.

## NOTE.

[1] In June, 1622, the King referred to the Virginia Company for answer, a petition from William Kempe, stating that John Bush, having two houses paid for before Governor Yeardley came, was turned out by him, and Captain Neuce put in possession of the same, contrary to all right and equity, whereby he lost all his goods, and his wife, in that extremity, was made dangerously sick. And also, that the brother of the said John Bush, being then dead in the house, and his wife in delicate health, was likewise turned out. (Proceedings of Virginia Company, Virginia Historical Society, I, 190).

It would seem from several petitions that Bush and others were on land claimed by the Company. This latter body referred the matter to the authorities in Virginia. The census gives a John Bush as among those buried at Elizabeth City, in 1624. John Bush, aged 17 years, was among the passengers to Virginia in the *Transport*, of London, July 4, 1635. In the census of 1624-'5, the "Muster" of Susan Bush, in Elizabeth City, included herself, aged 20, who came in the *George*, 1617; Sarah Spence, aged 4, born in Virginia, and five servants.

(35) LIEUTENANT ALBINO LUPU, [1] of Kiccoughtan, gentleman, an ancient planter; as his first dividend, 350 acres in the parish of Kiccoughtan, aforesaid, adjoining the lands of Elizabeth Lupo, his wife, and of John Bush, and extending along the banks of the main river 180 poles, "namely, five pole exceeding the quantatie ordinarily allowed in p'portion by the water side;" 100 acres, due for his personal adventure, and 250 for the transportation from England, at his own costs, of five servants, namely: John Slaughter and John Hayes, who

came in the *George*, 1617; Hester Wheeler, in the *George*, 1617; Daniel Palmer, "whose passage he defrayed unto John Downham, [2] of the parish of Kiccoughtan, yeoman, out of the *Warwick*, 1621;" and Elizabeth Hayden, who came in the *London Merchant*, 1620. Granted by Wyatt, September 1st, 1624.

## NOTES.

[1] Albino Lupo was born 1584, and came to Virginia in 1610. His wife, Elizabeth, born 1597, and came to Virginia in 1616. In 1624-'5, they had one child, Temperence, who was born in Virginia, in 1620; and at that time (1625) Philip Lupo, who was born in 1582, and came in 1621, was living with them. From the names these persons would appear to have been Italians, but must have been Protestants, or Albino Lupo could not have held a commission.

[2] John Downham, or Downman, as the name was usually spelt, was born in 1592, and came to Virginia in the *John and Francis*, 1614. Elizabeth Downman, doubtless his wife, was born in 1599, came in the *Warwick*, 1621. At the census of 1624-'5 (when they lived in Elizabeth City), Moyses Stones, aged 16, who had come in the *Bone Bes*, 1623, lived with them.

"The John Downman," was appointed one of the commissioners for Elizabeth City, March, 1628-'9 (Hening, I, 133), and was a member of the House of Burgesses from the same, October, 1629.

---

(36) ELIZABETH LUPO, wife of Albino Lupo, of Kiccoughtan in the corporation of Elizabeth City, as her first dividend, 50 acres in the parish of Kiccoughtan, abutting on the broad creek, and adjoining the land of Albino Lupo. Due her by order of Court out of England. Granted by Wyatt, September 20, 1624.

---

(37) THOMAS SPILMAN, [1] of Kiccoughtan in the Corporation of Elizabeth City, gentleman; 50 acres, for his first personal dividend, on the broad creek, and the main river, and adjoining the lands of Albino Lupo, and Edward Hill, deceased [2]; "due him as his owne personal right, who came over at his owne Cost in the *Georg*, 1617." Granted by Wyatt, December 1, 1624.

## NOTES.

[1] Thomas Spilman was born in 1601, and his wife, Hannah Spilman, was born 1602, and came in the *Bona Nova*, 1620. In 1624-'5, the "muster" of "Mr. Thomas Spilman," included four servants.

The will (made in England) of Thomas Spilman, of Virginia, gent.,

was proved in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury. He gives to his daughter, Mary Spilman, in Virginia, all of his property "here" (in England), and to his wife what he has in Virginia. April 24, 1627, administration on his estate, when he is styled "late of Truro, in Cornwall, deceased," was granted to his brother Francis Spilman, during the absence of the relict, Hannah Spilman, in Virginia. (This is another of the wills for which we are indebted to Mr. Waters' skilled researches in the English probate offices, and to the generosity of the New England Historical Genealogical Society in authorizing him to include in his work all of the Colonies).

Another Thomas Spelman, came in the *George*, 1623, and at the census of 1624-'5, was 28 years of age, and was a servant to Richard Stephens.

An earlier representative of the name was Henry Spilman, or Spelman, son of Sir Henry Spilman, the antiquary; who came to Virginia when a young man; was rescued by Pocahontas at the Massacre of Ratcliffe's party in 1609; lived many years among the Patowmeke Indians and acquired the language. In August, 1619, before the first General Assembly, Robert Poole charged Captain Henry Spilman with speaking ill of the Governor "at Opechancona's Court," and in consequence he (Spilman) was degraded from his rank of Captain, and sentenced to serve the Colony for seven years as interpreter to the Governor. In 1622, he was killed by Indians on the Potomac. He wrote a narrative of his experiences in Virginia, which has been printed.

In the York records, 1669, 1674, a Thomas Spilman, who was apparently a resident of the county, is mentioned.

Clement Spilman was appointed a justice of Westmoreland county, November, 1677.

[2] Mr. Edward Hill, of Elizabeth City, is noted by Smith as making a successful resistance during, and holding his ground after the massacre of 1622. He died in May, 1624, and was buried in Elizabeth City on the 15th of that month. His only child (given in the census) was Elizabeth, born in Virginia, who, after his father's death, was living in the family of Thomas Spilman.

In 1620, this Edward Hill had a brother, John Hill, Mercer, of London, and an uncle, Richard Boyle, also living in England. (Calendar of Manchester, MSS.)



## Additional Notes.

(TO PATENTS PRINTED IN NO. I, JULY, 1893.)

(10) John Chew was a Justice of York county, 1634, 1652. In 1651, in view of his intended marriage with Miss Rachel Constable, he makes a deed (recorded in York), for certain land, &c. In the records of the same county, Samuel Chew is mentioned, as if living there, in 1657, and Joseph Chew in 1659. From the same it appears that John Chew was dead in 1668, and that his son, Samuel, was living in Anne Arundel county, Maryland, and had a wife, Anne. Samuel Chew was a member of the Council of Maryland in 1669. At Portsmouth, Va., among the records of lower Norfolk county, is a power of Attorney from "Samuel Chew, Esq., of Herrington (not Henington, as printed), and his wife, Anne, sole daughter and heiress of Mr. William Ayres, of Nansemond county."

Larkin<sup>3</sup> Chew (son of Joseph,<sup>2</sup> and grandson of John<sup>1</sup> Chew, the immigrant), returned from Maryland to Virginia, married Hannah Roy ("Madam Hannah Chew," is mentioned in the Spotsylvania records, 1724), settled in the present Spotsylvania; and was a Justice of that county in 1722, Sheriff in 1727 and 1728, and member of the House of Burgesses, 1723 and 1726. He had issue: I Thomas<sup>4</sup>, appointed Justice of Spotsylvania, 1722, and Sheriff, 1724 and 1725, and of Orange, 1745; married Martha Taylor, "sister of President Madison's grandmother, and great grand-aunt of President Taylor"; II Anne<sup>4</sup>, married William Johnston; III John<sup>4</sup>, appointed a Justice of Spotsylvania, 1731; married in 1729 (Spotsylvania Records) Margaret, daughter of Harry Beverley of Spotsylvania; IV Larkin<sup>4</sup>, Sheriff of Spotsylvania, 1739; married, 1733, Mary, daughter of Harry Beverley of Spotsylvania.

From these three brothers descended several branches of the name in Canada, Connecticut, New York, Virginia, Louisiana, &c. Among the individuals who may be noted were Coleby<sup>5</sup> Chew, of Spotsylvania, killed at Fort Duquese in 1758, and his brother, Larkin<sup>5</sup> Chew, of Spotsylvania lieutenant in Byrd's regiment (2d Virginia), whose arm was shattered in action, by a ball, May, 1754 (Petition, Journal of House of Burgesses); John Chew,<sup>5</sup> of Spotsylvania, an officer in the Revolution, and wounded at Camden (Burke); Samuel Chew, of New Haven, Connecticut, who is said to have been killed by a cannon shot while commanding an American ship (probably a privateer or State ship) in action, during the Revolution; Harry<sup>6</sup> Chew, who served as adjutant in the Spotsylvania militia in the Revolution, and at a latter day two other gallant soldiers, R. Preston Chew, of Jefferson county (now West Virginia), Colonel C. S. A., Commanding Horse Artillery of Army of Northern Virginia, and

Robert S. Chew, of Fredericksburg (1828, August, 1886), Colonel 30th Virginia Infantry, C. S. A. For genealogies of the Chew family see Thomsons, and "Richmond Critic."

---

(11) Captain Francis Pott was a Justice of Northampton county, and of the quorum, March, 1656. In 1646, he was in England, and in a letter dated at London, March 26th of that year (and recorded in Northampton county), he tells his nephew, John Pott, that he had been disappointed in collecting money promised him by Mr. Nuthall; that "my cozen, Menefie, hath paid £116 sterling for me," and his nephew is to satisfy the debt out of any of his (Francis Pott's) property, except his negroes; he may expect from him a more ample direction by the next shipping; in postscript says he received £4 more from Mrs. Mary Menifye. He died in 1658, and by his will, dated August 5th, and proved in Northampton, October 11th, 1658, he leaves his property to his nephew, John Pott; kinsmen Henry Perry and wife; godson Argoll Yardly; godson Bishop "on the other side of the bay"; "My Countriman" John Allen; to his (the testator's) sisters, £10 sterling each. Susanna, widow of Captain Pott, married, in 1658 or 1659, William Kendall.

There is recorded in Northampton a power of attorney, dated October 1st, 1660, from John Pott, of Patuxent, Maryland, to John Severne, of Accomac.

---

(8) There is on record in York county, a power of Attorney from Mrs. Mary Menefie, widow and executrix, of George Menefie, late of Buchland, Charles City county, Esq., deceased.

---

(12) There is recorded in York, a power of Attorney from William Spencer, of Martin's Hundred, James City county, Gent., February, 1657. In the same county (York), in 1658, William Spencer was appointed guardian of his sons-in-law (step-sons), Peregrine and Thomas Bland.

---

(2) Read "Pashbehay" instead of the various renderings given.

## Notes and Queries.

## NOTES.

ERRATUM.—On page 141, of this number, second line of article, "Virginia and the Act of Navigation," the year is printed 1661, it should be 1651.

---

*Fitzhugh Letters.*—The following details as to persons whose names appear in the first instalment of the Fitzhugh Letters, July number of Virginia Magazine of History, will be of interest:

Page 27. Colonel Isaac Allerton, of Westmoreland county, Virginia, was the son of Isaac Allerton, one of the principal immigrants in the Mayflower, and his wife, Faith, daughter of Elder William Brewster. He was born at Plymouth, 1630, graduated at Harvard College, 1650, and soon came to Virginia. There is recorded in Northumberland county (including Westmoreland), an order dated Feb. 6, 1650, in which it is stated that according to an order of the Governor and Council, inquiry had been made concerning the complaint of the Machoatic Indians about Mr. Allerton's (possibly the elder) intending a plantation upon them, the court being directed, if the Indians were not content with his being there, to remove them; but due inquisition being made, the said Indians, and the werowance Peckatoan (also the name of a well known plantation in Westmoreland), declared they were well content with Mr. Allerton staying there, so long as the land ("wherever hee hath already cleared") be useful, provided that no more houseing be there built than is now upon it, and to keep his cattle and hogs on the other side of Machoatic river. There is also recorded in Northumberland, 1657, the deposition of William Nutt, that about February preceding, he and other commissioners of Northumberland county, being appointed by the Governor and Council to inquire concerning the seating of Mr. Isaac Allerton's land at Machoatic, Mr. Wm. Cooke being requested to be interpreter, the deponent heard Captain Peter Lefebber promise to pay, on the said Allerton's behalf, to the said Cooke 1,000 lbs. of tobacco in case Allerton seated farther. (See *Hening* I, 456-7). Colonel Allerton was sworn a Justice of Northumberland county, 22d April, 1663; was a member of the "Committee of the Association of North'd, West'd & Stafford," November 1st, 1667 (*Northumberland records*, and see *Hening* II, 257); in September, 1675, as major, was second to Colonel John Washington in command of Virginia forces in expedition against the Indians; was, November 5th, 1677, second in the commission of the peace for Westmoreland and of the quorum; member of the House of Burgesses, February, 1676-'7 (*Westmoreland records*); was appointed a member of the Council 1683

(*Sainsbury Abstracts*). In a letter dated June 10th, 1691, Governor Nicholson reports to the English Government that Richard Lee, Isaac Allerton and John Armistead, out of scruple of conscience, refused to take the oaths, and so were left out of the Council. (*Ibid*).

It is stated that he had a wife, Elizabeth, as early as 1652; and, in 1663, she is described in the Westmoreland records as Elizabeth, formerly relict of Major George Colclough, of Northumberland; but, recorded in Northumberland, and dated February 20th, 1663, Thomas Willowby and Sarah, his wife (who was certainly a daughter of Richard Thomson, of Northumberland), give a power of attorney to "our loving brother Isaac Allerton," while in Northumberland, November 20th, 1658, George Colclough, who had married Ursula, widow of Colonel John Mottrom, and before of Richard Thomson, was appointed guardian of Richard and Sarah, infants of said Richard Thomson. This is a nut for the genealogists to crack. Colonel Isaac Allerton's will was dated 25th October, 1702, and proved in December following.

See also, "The Allertons of New England and Virginia"; New England Historical and Genealogical Register, July, 1891.

Page 27. In the *Richmond Critic*, January 15, 1889, was published an inquiry from Mr. and Mrs. E. Salisbury, New Haven, Connecticut, in regard to "John Lord, son of Mr. Thomas Lord, one of the original proprietors of Hartford; married first, Rebecca Bushnell, of Guilford; second, Andrew [?] Basey, of Hartford. He left her and went to Virginia. An excellent letter from him to his nephew, Mr. Richard Lord, of Hartford, is dated 'Apomatixe' (now Mattox, Westmoreland), the 20th of February, 1663. He appeared to have been engaged in raising tobacco, but speaks also of "barley."

There is recorded in Westmoreland a power of attorney, dated August 2d, 1654, from Richard Lord, of Hartford, New England, to his brother, John Lord, of the same place; and in Northumberland, another power from John Lord, of "Hartford," in New England, merchant, to James Garler, to recover debts due said John Lord and his brother, Richard Lord ("as by his general power of attorney recorded in Westmoreland county may appear"), and also from Mr. Daniel Litsco, of "the Manatas" (Manhattan), from John Earle, of Northumberland county, Virginia, and Dr. William Addams, of the same county, witnessed by Charles Norwood (Clerk of the Virginia Assembly), and Richard Lord.

Captain John Lord, as appears by a deed, was living in Westmoreland in 1668, was a Justice, and of the Quorum of that county, November 5th, 1677.

There is a deed, dated March 31st, 1714, from William Lord, of Westmoreland county, gentleman, conveying to Richard Knight certain land, which was purchased by "John Lord, high Sheriff of Westmoreland,"

and father of the said Wm. Lord. Wm. Lord, himself, was Sheriff of Westmoreland in 1729.

At an early period there seems to have been considerable intercourse between the Northern Neck and New England. Besides the Allertons and Lords, Wm. Fitzhugh mentions, later, lands owned by Prescott, whose will had been dated, or proved, at New London; there is recorded in Lancaster a deed, dated May 18, 1681, from Richard Merri-man, gentleman, of that county, attorney of Mr. Thomas Kelland and Mr. Anthony Haywood, of the town of Boston, to Mr. Richard Perrott, of the county of Middlesex in Virginia (Margaret, widow of Richard Perrott, and, before of Thomas Dale, in her will, 1687, names her brother, Mr. Anthony Haywood, and her sister, Mrs. Catherine Hide). Mr. Thomas Broughton of Virginia assigns, in Northumberland county, March 30, 1659, a patent to Mr. Thomas Broughton, in New England, (there is in Northumberland the deposition, dated September 20, 1652, of Thomas Broughton, aged 29 years); the will of Mrs. Mary Broughton [x], relict of Thomas Broughton, dated January 2d, 1662, proved in Northumberland, February 10, 1662, her sons Thomas, Mathew and William Keene (of Northumberland) and Elizabeth Persey. (Part of this will is worn out). Richard Rice [x] and Ann, his wife, made deed, Northumberland, April, 1666, to John Saffin, of Boston, New England, merchant, for 100 acres of land (consideration 6,000 pounds of tobacco) on the Metapony river in said county, adjoining the land called Exeter Lodge, formerly possessed by Thomas Broughton, and now by said Saffin. And in 1667, Thomas Hickman and Mary [x], his wife, of Northumberland, conveyed to John Saffin, of Boston, one-half of their plantation of 800 acres, adjoining the land of said Saffin, called Exeter Lodge.

Page 42. Thomas Mathew (as he invariably writes his name), of Cherry Point, Northumberland, was beyond a doubt, the "T. M." who, at the request of Harley, and he states in his preface, 13th June, 1705, "obliged his pen to step aside from its habitual element of figures" and prepare an account of Bacon's Rebellion; but an examination of the records of Northumberland county, Virginia, shows that there is no ground for the conjecture of Campbell and others (followed in the Virginia Historical Magazine, July, 1893, page 92), that he was a son of Governor Samuel Matthews.

The records of the Northern Neck counties show that Thomas Mathew was extensively engaged in business as a merchant and planter. He was a Justice of Northumberland, 1672, 1676, and as he states, of the House of Burgesses, 1676. In 1671, Robert Walton, by will dated January 14th, 1669, and proved, Northumberland, July 19th, 1671, gives most of his estate to his wife, son Charles, and daughter, all then in England; and legacies to his sister, Miss Frissie Mathew, and his

brother, Thomas Mathew, of Northumberland county, Va. Thomas Mathew returned to England and died in 1705 or 1706.

The will of Thomas Mathew, formerly of Cherry Point, Bowtracy (a parish unknown to Bishop Meade, but frequently appearing in the early records of the county), Northumberland county, Va., merchant; dated May 6th, 1703, and proved P. C. C. February 6th, 1706, as that of Thomas Mathew, of the parish of St Margaret's, Westminster; directs that if he die in or about London, he shall be buried by his son William, in the Church of St. Dunstan in the East—Legatees; his sons John and Thomas and daughter Anne, to whom he gives his lands in Stafford county; and at Cherry Point, Northumberland, &c. &c.; and directs that his brother-in-law, Captain John Cralle, shall hold his tenure in Cherry Point Neck during life. Captain Cralle presented the will for record in Northumberland.

The register of St. Stephen's parish, Northumberland, gives the dates of the births of his children, John, March 23d, 1677; Ann, February 27th, 1679; and Thomas, January 23d, 1680.

March 5th, 1677-'8, Northumberland County Court, sitting at the house of Mr. Thomas Mathew, as a "Court Maritime," gave judgment against Mr. Robert Finney, master of the ship Constant Mathew, of London, for a violation of the navigation laws.

Northumberland, February, 1679-80, the court ordered a certificate to be granted to Mr. Thomas Mathew for 3,800 acres of land, for the transportation of seventy-six persons into the colony, including himself and ten negroes from Barbadoes, himself from London, and himself and three negroes from New England.

By a power of attorney, dated January 3d, 1737, Thomas Mathew, of Sherborn Lane, London, gent. (the surviving executor of Thomas Mathew, of Cherry Point, in Virginia, merchant); and Mr. John Mathew, of London, merchant, and his wife, who was the only daughter of the said Thomas Mathew, deceased, reciting that Thomas Mathew left a plantation in Stafford county, Va., to his three children, John, Thomas and Anna, and the said John having died intestate in 1735, and no issue living, authorize Thomas Crompton, of Maryland, to sell the said plantation.

---

*Fourth Virginia Regiment in the Revolution.*—Mr. P. Fall Taylor, of Frankfort, Kentucky, in sending us the subjoined lists, writes as follows :

"Striking evidence is given of the condition of the troops of the Virginia Line in 1778 by the 'return' made by Lieutenant Samuel Gill, of the Fourth Virginia Regiment.

"These men had served out the term of their enlistment, which must have been a long and hard one, and were on their way home. Of these 'old Continentals in their ragged regimentals' not one could 'fall in' with a complete equipment, and some of them were without either coat, 'hatt' or shoes; even 'overhalls' seem to have been a luxury.

"Of the officers, Brigadier-General Charles Scott was a brave but rough veteran of the French and Indian war, where he served as a corporal in Braddock's defeat. He is said to have raised and commanded the first company of volunteers raised south of James river for the Revolution. He was in active service, and his promotion was rapid until he was taken prisoner at Charleston in 1780, from which time he was on parole until the end of the war. In 1785 he removed to Kentucky, presumably to locate the 13,000 acres of bounty land given him by Virginia. He was appointed brigadier-general of the Kentucky militia, and served in the Indian wars with St. Clair, Wilkinson and Wayne until his election as Governor, in 1808, for a term of four years, which closed his public life.

"Heitman's 'Historical Register of the Officers of the Continental Army' states: 'Samuel Gill, ensign Fourth Virginia, 10th February, 1776; first lieutenant, November, 1776; captain, January, 1777; retired 14th September, 1778.' For his services Lieutenant Gill received 4,000 acres of bounty land in Kentucky, and it was among some old land claims that these papers, with his commission, were found in an old trunk.

"Trusting that the publication of these documents will induce others to bring out their venerable relics of the Revolution, they are offered to the readers of the *Virginia Magazine*.

P. FALL TAYLOR."

*Frankfort, Ky., August 15, 1893.*

Sir,—You are to proceed to Virginia with a party of Discharged Soldiers. You will draw provisions for them at the different Stages as you may think Convenient. Attention must be paid that the Soldiers march with some Regularity, & particularly that they are prevented from straggling and Injuring the Inhabitants.

CHAS. SCOTT, B. G.

*To Lieut. Sam'l Gill, 4th Virg'a Reg't.*

Issue provisions for a party of Discharged Soldiers under the care of Lieut. Gill upon his order.

feb'r 21st, 78.

CH'S SCOTT, B. G.

*To the Comissarys between Camp and Leesburg, Virga.*

Permit Lieut. Gill to pass over all Ferries between Camp & Leesburg in Virg'a free without cost.

Feb'y 21'st.

CH'S G. SCOTT, B. G.

*To the Keeper of all Ferries.*

These are to Certify that Lieut. Sam'l Gill of 4'th Virginia Regiment, Gen'l Scott's Brigade, has been on duty at the Gen'l Hospitals in Country & Valley Forge from 19'th June to the 21'st Sept'r, 1778.

N. CRAIG, *Col: Comm't.*

[NOTE.—This signature is almost illegible, and it may be T. Craig.]

A Pay Roll for a detachment of Different Regt's on their march to Head Quarters Under the Com'd of Captain Burnley and Lieut. Sam'l Gill, April 14th, 1778, for the month March :

| No. | Men's Names.       | Rank.  | \$ per mo.       | Whole pay. |     |    |
|-----|--------------------|--------|------------------|------------|-----|----|
|     |                    |        |                  | L.         | s.  | d. |
| 1   | Garland Burnley    | Capt.  | 40               | 15.        | 00. | 0  |
| 2   | Sam'l Gill         | Lieut  | 27 $\frac{2}{3}$ | 10.        | 02. | 6  |
| 3   | John Smith         | Serg't | 8                | 3.         | 00. | 0  |
| 4   | George Chisholm    | do.    | 8                | 3.         | 00. | 0  |
| 5   | John Carroll       | do     | 8                | 3.         | 00. | 0  |
| 6   | John Roberts       | do     | 8                | 3.         | 00. | 0  |
| 7   | James Knight       | Cop'l  | 7 $\frac{1}{3}$  | 2.         | 15. | 0  |
| 8   | John Fleece        | do     | 7 $\frac{1}{3}$  | 2.         | 15. | 0  |
| 9   | Coonrod Pennybacer | F. M.  | 8 $\frac{1}{3}$  | 3.         | 02. | 6  |
| 10  | Edward Sturrs      | F. . . | 7 $\frac{1}{3}$  | 2.         | 15. | 0  |
| 11  | Rubin Sturrs       | Drmr   | 7 $\frac{1}{3}$  | 2.         | 15. | 0  |
| 12  | John Horn          | Priv't | 6 $\frac{2}{3}$  | 2.         | 10. | 0  |
| 13  | Edward Travis      | do     | 6 $\frac{2}{3}$  | 2.         | 10. | 0  |
| 14  | George Tombestin   | do     | 6 $\frac{2}{3}$  | 2.         | 10. | 0  |
| 15  | George Shevellin   | do     | 6 $\frac{2}{3}$  | 2.         | 10. | 0  |
| 16  | Thomas Adkison     | do     | 6 $\frac{2}{3}$  | 2.         | 10. | 0  |
| 17  | William Willoughby | do     | 6 $\frac{2}{3}$  | 2.         | 10. | 0  |
| 18  | Thomas Hill        | do     | 6 $\frac{2}{3}$  | 2.         | 10. | 0  |
| 19  | Shadrach Hill      | do     | 6 $\frac{2}{3}$  | 2.         | 10. | 0  |
| 20  | Randol Abbitt      | do     | 6 $\frac{2}{3}$  | 2.         | 10. | 0  |
| 21  | Wm. Turner         | do     | 6 $\frac{2}{3}$  | 2.         | 10. | 0  |
| 22  | James Taylor       | do     | 6 $\frac{2}{3}$  | 2.         | 10. | 0  |
| 23  | Charles Eastwood   | do     | 6 $\frac{2}{3}$  | 2.         | 10. | 0  |



| No. | Men's Names.       | Rank.  | \$ per mo.        | Whole pay.<br>L. s. d. |
|-----|--------------------|--------|-------------------|------------------------|
| 24  | Tho's Burk         | Priv't | 6 $\frac{2}{3}$   | 2. 10. 0               |
| 25  | William Brown      | do     | 6 $\frac{2}{3}$   | 2. 10. 0               |
| 26  | Daniel Collard     | do     | 6 $\frac{1}{8}$   | 2. 10. 0               |
| 27  | Edline Willoughby  | do     | 6 $\frac{3}{8}$   | 2. 10. 0               |
| 28  | James Pathalls     | do     | 6 $\frac{2}{3}$   | 2. 10. 0               |
| 29  | George Johnston    | do     | 6 $\frac{2}{3}$   | 2. 10. 0               |
| 30  | John Drain         | do     | 6 $\frac{2}{3}$   | 2. 10. 0               |
| 31  | John Thraphorn     | do     | 6 $\frac{2}{3}$   | 2. 10. 0               |
| 32  | Henry Duckwall     | do     | 6 $\frac{2}{3}$   | 2. 10. 0               |
| 33  | Jones Grove        | do     | 6 $\frac{2}{3}$   | 2. 10. 0               |
| 34  | Shurman Adair      | do     | 6 $\frac{2}{3}$   | 2. 10. 0               |
| 35  | Tho's Aris         | do     | 6 $\frac{2}{3}$   | 2. 10. 0               |
| 36  | Joab Lucas         | do     | 6 $\frac{2}{3}$   | 2. 10. 0               |
| 37  | John Smith         | do     | 6 $\frac{2}{3}$   | 2. 10. 0               |
| 38  | David Cochran      | do     | 6 $\frac{2}{3}$   | 2. 10. 0               |
| 39  | Charles Harris     | do     | 6 $\frac{2}{3}$   | 2. 10. 0               |
| 40  | John Stackpole     | do     | 6 $\frac{2}{3}$   | 2. 10. 0               |
| 41  | John Porkason      | do     | 6 $\frac{2}{3}$   | 2. 10. 0               |
| 42  | Henry Barnes       | do     | 6 $\frac{2}{3}$   | 2. 10. 0               |
| 43  | James Lemmon       | do     | 6 $\frac{2}{3}$   | 2. 10. 0               |
| 44  | John Bell          | do     | 6 $\frac{2}{3}$   | 2. 10. 0               |
| 45  | Alexander Sturt    | do     | 6 $\frac{2}{3}$   | 2. 10. 0               |
| 46  | Andrew Skillen     | do     | 6 $\frac{2}{3}$   | 2. 10. 0               |
| 47  | John Wallis        | do     | 6 $\frac{2}{3}$   | 2. 10. 0               |
| 48  | Robert Cowen       | do     | 6 $\frac{2}{3}$   | 2. 10. 0               |
| 49  | Jacob Sowder       | do     | 6 $\frac{1}{8}$   | 2. 10. 0               |
| 50  | Robert Kern        | do     | 6 $\frac{2}{3}$   | 2. 10. 0               |
| 51  | Richard Henderson  | do     | 6 $\frac{2}{3}$   | 2. 10. 0               |
| 52  | James Riley, Pay'd | do     | 6 $\frac{2}{3}$   | 2. 10. 0               |
| 53  | James Meags        | do     | 6 $\frac{2}{3}$   | 2. 10. 0               |
| 54  | Stephen Verde      | do     | 6 $\frac{2}{3}$   | 2. 10. 0               |
| 55  | Conrod Casnor      | do     | 6 $\frac{2}{3}$   | 2. 10. 0               |
| 56  | William Warrent    | do     | 6 $\frac{2}{3}$   | 2. 10. 0               |
| 57  | George James       | do     | 6 $\frac{2}{3}$   | 2. 10. 0               |
| 58  | Henry Ducher       | do     | 6 $\frac{2}{3}$   | 2. 10. 0               |
|     | Dollars            |        | 443 $\frac{1}{3}$ |                        |
|     | L.                 |        |                   | 166. 5                 |

YORKTOWN, Apl. 15th, 1778.

Rec'd of Lieut. Sam'l Gill, of 4th Virg'a Regiment, One months pay for March, 1778, as witness our hands :

|                      |                |                 |
|----------------------|----------------|-----------------|
| John Smith,          | 4th V. R ,     | 8 Dollars.      |
| Daniel Collett,      | Do.            | 6 $\frac{2}{3}$ |
| Jas. (X) Pearthalls, | Do.            | 6 $\frac{2}{3}$ |
| Henry (X) Desplin,   | Do.            | 6 $\frac{2}{3}$ |
| John Frasnour,       | Do.            | 6 $\frac{2}{3}$ |
| James (X) Grove,     | Do.            | 6 $\frac{3}{8}$ |
| Adam (X) Shurman,    | Do.            | 6 $\frac{2}{3}$ |
| Thom's Ayris,        | Do.            | 6 $\frac{2}{3}$ |
| Job. Lucas,          | Do.            | 6 $\frac{2}{3}$ |
| David Cochran,       | Do.            | 6 $\frac{2}{3}$ |
| Charles Harris.      | Do.            | 6 $\frac{2}{3}$ |
| John (X) Stackpole,  | Do.            | 6 $\frac{2}{3}$ |
| John (X) Parkinson,  | Do.            | 6 $\frac{2}{3}$ |
| James Lemon,         | Do.            | 6 $\frac{1}{8}$ |
| John Bell,           | Do.            | 6 $\frac{2}{3}$ |
| John Wallis,         | Do.            | 6 $\frac{2}{3}$ |
| Robert Cowan,        | Do.            | 6 $\frac{2}{3}$ |
| Jacob (X) Sowder,    | Do.            | 6 $\frac{2}{3}$ |
| (Illegible.)         |                | 6 $\frac{2}{3}$ |
| John Smith,          | Do.            | 6 $\frac{2}{3}$ |
| John Fleece,         | Do.            | 6 $\frac{2}{3}$ |
| Conrod Pennybaker,   | Do.            | 6 $\frac{2}{3}$ |
| Andrew (X) Skillen,  | Do.            | 6 $\frac{2}{3}$ |
| Henry (X) Barns,     | Do.            | 6 $\frac{2}{3}$ |
| John (X) Drain,      | Do.            | 6 $\frac{2}{3}$ |
| John (X) Horn,       | Do.            | 6 $\frac{2}{3}$ |
| George (X) Johnston, | Do.            | 6 $\frac{2}{3}$ |
| James Knight,        | 4 " Virg Reg   | 7 $\frac{1}{3}$ |
| James (X) Ryley,     |                | 6 $\frac{2}{3}$ |
| geor James,          | 8 " Virg Reg   | 6 $\frac{2}{3}$ |
| Stephen Vardine,     | Do.            | 6 $\frac{2}{3}$ |
| William Warin,       |                | 6 $\frac{2}{3}$ |
| Coonrod Canssner,    | 6 " Virg't Reg | 6 $\frac{2}{3}$ |

[NOTE.—(X) " his mark."]

GEN'L SCOTT'S BRIGADE.

Return of the 4th Virg'a Reg't, commanded by Maj'r Isaac Beall, with an inventory of the arms, Accoutrements and Clothing, now in their possession. June 21, 1778.

|                           | Muskets. | Bayonets. | B-Slings. | Cartouch B. | Hatts. | Coats. | Breeches. | Stockings. | Shirts. | Shoes. | Blankets. | Knaksacks. | Overhalls. | C. Kettles. | Canteens. |
|---------------------------|----------|-----------|-----------|-------------|--------|--------|-----------|------------|---------|--------|-----------|------------|------------|-------------|-----------|
| James Knight.....         | 1        | 1         | 1         | 1           | 1      | 1      | 1         | 1          | 1       | 1      | 1         | 1          | 1          | 1           | 1         |
| John Threshorn.....       | 1        | 1         | 1         | 1           | 1      | 1      | 1         | 1          | 1       | 1      | 1         | 1          | 1          | 1           | 1         |
| Henry Duckwall.....       | 1        | 1         | 1         | 1           | 1      | 1      | 1         | 1          | 1       | 1      | 1         | 1          | 1          | 1           | 1         |
| Jonas Grove.....          | 1        | 1         | 1         | 1           | 1      | 1      | 1         | 1          | 1       | 1      | 1         | 1          | 1          | 1           | 1         |
| Henry Hoin.....           | 1        | 1         | 1         | 1           | 1      | 1      | 1         | 1          | 1       | 1      | 1         | 1          | 1          | 1           | 1         |
| Jas. Young.....           | 1        | 1         | 1         | 1           | 1      | 1      | 1         | 1          | 1       | 1      | 1         | 1          | 1          | 1           | 1         |
| Henry Barnes.....         | 1        | 1         | 1         | 1           | 1      | 1      | 1         | 1          | 1       | 1      | 1         | 1          | 1          | 1           | 1         |
| Dennis Campbell.....      | 1        | 1         | 1         | 1           | 1      | 1      | 1         | 1          | 1       | 1      | 1         | 1          | 1          | 1           | 1         |
| Elisha Timmons.....       | 1        | 1         | 1         | 1           | 1      | 1      | 1         | 1          | 1       | 1      | 1         | 1          | 1          | 1           | 1         |
| Edmond Travis.....        | 1        | 1         | 1         | 1           | 1      | 1      | 1         | 1          | 1       | 1      | 1         | 1          | 1          | 1           | 1         |
| John Ennis.....           | 1        | 1         | 1         | 1           | 1      | 1      | 1         | 1          | 1       | 1      | 1         | 1          | 1          | 1           | 1         |
| Tho's Aries.....          | 1        | 1         | 1         | 1           | 1      | 1      | 1         | 1          | 1       | 1      | 1         | 1          | 1          | 1           | 1         |
| Mark Haizel.....          | 1        | 1         | 1         | 1           | 1      | 1      | 1         | 1          | 1       | 1      | 1         | 1          | 1          | 1           | 1         |
| Henry Devlin.....         | 1        | 1         | 1         | 1           | 1      | 1      | 1         | 1          | 1       | 1      | 1         | 1          | 1          | 1           | 1         |
| Edward Burcher.....       | 1        | 1         | 1         | 1           | 1      | 1      | 1         | 1          | 1       | 1      | 1         | 1          | 1          | 1           | 1         |
| Gallent Crosbay.....      | 1        | 1         | 1         | 1           | 1      | 1      | 1         | 1          | 1       | 1      | 1         | 1          | 1          | 1           | 1         |
| Jacob Sowder.....         | 1        | 1         | 1         | 1           | 1      | 1      | 1         | 1          | 1       | 1      | 1         | 1          | 1          | 1           | 1         |
| John Craig, Orderly.....  | 1        | 0         | 0         | 1           | 1      | 1      | 1         | 1          | 1       | 1      | 1         | 1          | 1          | 1           | 1         |
| William Lipscomb.....     | 1        | 1         | 1         | 1           | 1      | 1      | 1         | 1          | 1       | 1      | 1         | 1          | 1          | 1           | 1         |
| Michael Smith.....        | 1        | 1         | 1         | 1           | 1      | 1      | 1         | 1          | 1       | 1      | 1         | 1          | 1          | 1           | 1         |
| —— (illegible) ——         | 1        | 1         | 1         | 1           | 1      | 1      | 1         | 1          | 1       | 1      | 1         | 1          | 1          | 1           | 1         |
| —— Cayhill.....           | 1        | 1         | 1         | 1           | 1      | 1      | 1         | 1          | 1       | 1      | 1         | 1          | 1          | 1           | 1         |
| Jas. Leammon.....         | 1        | 1         | 1         | 1           | 1      | 1      | 1         | 1          | 1       | 1      | 1         | 1          | 1          | 1           | 1         |
| William Bowls.....        | 1        | 0         | 0         | 1           | 1      | 1      | 1         | 1          | 1       | 1      | 1         | 1          | 1          | 1           | 1         |
| John Smith.....           | 1        | 1         | 1         | 1           | 1      | 1      | 1         | 1          | 1       | 1      | 1         | 1          | 1          | 1           | 1         |
| Benjamin Overstreet.....  | 1        | 1         | 1         | 1           | 1      | 1      | 1         | 0          | 1       | 1      | 1         | 1          | 1          | 1           | 1         |
| Laurence Neal (Dead)..... | 1        | 1         | 1         | 1           | 1      | 1      | 1         | 1          | 1       | 1      | 1         | 1          | 1          | 1           | 1         |
| Benjamin Umphries.....    | 1        | 1         | 1         | 1           | 1      | 1      | 1         | 1          | 1       | 1      | 1         | 1          | 1          | 1           | 1         |
| George Comb.....          | 1        | 1         | 1         | 1           | 1      | 1      | 1         | 1          | 1       | 1      | 1         | 1          | 1          | 1           | 1         |
| William Jackson.....      | 0        | 1         | 1         | 1           | 1      | 1      | 1         | 1          | 1       | 1      | 1         | 1          | 1          | 1           | 1         |
| Nathaniel Bagott.....     | 1        | 1         | 1         | 1           | 1      | 1      | 1         | 1          | 1       | 1      | 1         | 1          | 1          | 1           | 1         |
| Matthew Watson.....       | 1        | 1         | 1         | 1           | 1      | 1      | 1         | 1          | 1       | 1      | 1         | 1          | 1          | 1           | 1         |
| Matthew Burk.....         | 1        | 1         | 1         | 1           | 1      | 1      | 1         | 1          | 1       | 1      | 1         | 1          | 1          | 1           | 1         |
| Jas. Wishert.....         | 1        | 1         | 1         | 1           | 1      | 1      | 1         | 1          | 1       | 1      | 1         | 1          | 1          | 1           | 1         |
| John White.....           | 1        | 1         | 1         | 1           | 1      | 1      | 1         | 1          | 1       | 1      | 1         | 1          | 1          | 1           | 1         |
| Jas. McGrath.....         | 1        | 1         | 1         | 1           | 1      | 1      | 1         | 1          | 1       | 1      | 1         | 1          | 1          | 1           | 1         |
| Batt Dungey.....          | 1        | 1         | 1         | 1           | 1      | 1      | 1         | 1          | 1       | 1      | 1         | 1          | 1          | 1           | 1         |
| Daniel Boyce.....         | 1        | 1         | 1         | 1           | 1      | 1      | 1         | 1          | 1       | 1      | 1         | 1          | 1          | 1           | 1         |
| John Laisley.....         | 1        | 1         | 1         | 1           | 1      | 1      | 1         | 1          | 1       | 1      | 1         | 1          | 1          | 1           | 1         |
| John Low.....             | 1        | 1         | 1         | 1           | 1      | 1      | 1         | 1          | 1       | 1      | 1         | 1          | 1          | 1           | 1         |
| ——ncil Caisley.....       | 1        | 1         | 1         | 1           | 1      | 0      | 1         | 1          | 1       | 1      | 1         | 1          | 1          | 1           | 1         |
| Wm. Sillot.....           | 1        | 1         | 1         | 1           | 1      | 1      | 1         | 1          | 1       | 1      | 1         | 1          | 1          | 1           | 1         |
| Frederick Bryant.....     | 1        | 1         | 1         | 1           | 1      | 1      | 1         | 1          | 1       | 1      | 1         | 0          | 1          | 1           | 1         |
| Nicholas Parish.....      | 1        | 1         | 1         | 1           | 1      | 1      | 1         | 1          | 1       | 1      | 1         | 0          | 1          | 1           | 1         |
| Christopher Moser.....    | 1        | 1         | 1         | 1           | 1      | 1      | 1         | 1          | 1       | 1      | 1         | 1          | 1          | 1           | 1         |
| George Warden.....        | 1        | 1         | 1         | 1           | 1      | 1      | 1         | 0          | 1       | 1      | 1         | 1          | 1          | 1           | 1         |
| Peter Greenrange.....     | 1        | 1         | 1         | 1           | 1      | 1      | 1         | 1          | 1       | 1      | 1         | 1          | 1          | 1           | 1         |
| Edward Crooce.....        | 1        | 1         | 1         | 1           | 1      | 1      | 1         | 1          | 1       | 1      | 1         | 1          | 1          | 1           | 1         |
| Adam Hatten.....          | 0        | 1         | 1         | 1           | 1      | 1      | 1         | 1          | 1       | 1      | 1         | 1          | 1          | 1           | 1         |
| Rob't Bartlet.....        | 1        | 1         | 1         | 1           | 1      | 1      | 1         | 1          | 1       | 1      | 1         | 1          | 1          | 1           | 1         |
| Sam'l Stewart.....        | 1        | 1         | 1         | 1           | 1      | 1      | 1         | 1          | 1       | 1      | 1         | 1          | 1          | 1           | 1         |
| D. Dunnigan.....          | 1        | 1         | 1         | 1           | 1      | 1      | 0         | 1          | 1       | 1      | 1         | 1          | 1          | 1           | 1         |
| W. Davis.....             | 1        | 0         | 1         | 1           | 1      | 1      | 1         | 1          | 1       | 1      | 1         | 1          | 1          | 1           | 1         |
| Total.....                | 48       | 41        | 40        | 48          | 14     | 46     | 27        | 10         | 17      | 39     | 48        | 33         | 20         | 30          | 2         |

SAM'L GILL LT.  
in 4th Virg'a Reg't.

*Personal Estate of an Ancestor of Jefferson.*—The following inventory gives the personal estate of the great-grandfather of the author of the Declaration of Independence. It is taken from the records of Henrico county :

HENRICO COUNTY, *October the 1st, 1698.*

At a Court held at Varina, for the County of Henrico, the first day of October, 1698, by his Majesties Justices of the peace for the said County.

An Inventory of all & Singular the goods & Chattels of Thomas Jefferson, dec'd, appraised and valued upon our oaths by us the Subscribers, by vertue of an order of Henrico County Court, dated the first day of December, anno. 1679, and was by us Equally divided according to the last will & Testament of the dec'd, this 22 day of Decemb'r anno. 1697 : Excepting the negroes which were by the Testat'r otherwise by his sd. will disposed of.

For the Widow & Ex'x of ye decd'ts, Viz :

|  |          |
|--|----------|
| One feather bed & bolster & 1 pillow.....                              | 04 09 00 |
| 1 Rugg & blankett.....   | 01 05 00 |
| 1 Set of Kitermister Curtains & Vallens Bedstead, hide & bed cord..... | 01 10 00 |
| 1 Chest with lock & key.....   | 00 10 00 |
| 1 black Leather Trunk.....   | 00 07 00 |
| 1 Couch rod, 1 p'r wh. Linen Sheets 18, 2 Do pillowbers 3...           | 01 11 00 |
| 1 p'r large canvas Sheetes 9s, 1 Canvas pillowber 10.....              | 00 09 10 |
| 1 Canvas Sheete.....   | 00 03 00 |
| 1 diap'r Table Cloth & Towell 8: 11 do Napkins 15d.....                | 01 01 09 |
| 2 Rusha leather Chairs at 7.6d.....                                    | 00 15 00 |
| 1 Great Earthen Jugg 8d, 1 Gall pott 6d.....                           | 00 02 00 |
| 5 Rush bottom Chaires.....   | 00 04 00 |
| 15 ls. of new pewter at 12d. p.....                                    | 00 15 00 |
| 2½ ls. old pewter at 6d.....   | 00 01 03 |
| 8 New plates at 13 p.; 8   8 2 old plates at 6d. 1.....                | 00 09 08 |
| 4 New Alchymy spoons at 2½.....  | 00 00 10 |
| 1 brass Candle Stick 2.6, 1 pr. Brass handirons 20d.....               | 01 02 06 |
| 1 Birding piece, 10; 1 hoop spinning wheels, 5s.....                   | 00 15 00 |
| 1 Crosscut Saw, files, Rest, 6s.; wedges & 2 pestles, 8d.....          | 00 14 00 |
| 1 old long table and forme, 8s. ....                                   | 00 08 00 |
| 1 Brass Skimer.....  | 00 01 06 |
| 1 Brass Kettle, 94 18½ lbs. at 8d. p.....                              | 00 12 04 |
| 2 old Cases and some bottles.....                                      | 00 01 00 |
| 1 old Little flock bed pillow & old Rugg.....                          | 00 08 00 |
| 1 Chest (old).....   | 00 06 00 |
| 8 Round quart bottles, 2; 2 pr. old sissors, 4d.....                   | 00 02 00 |
|  | 18 05 00 |

|  |          |
|--|----------|
| 2 prime doe skins 5s.; 1 p'cell of old books, 10s. . . . .   | 00 15 00 |
| 1 Ivory Comb & brush, 6d.; 1 Small Looking Glass, 8d.; 1 hatt<br>brush, 6d.; 1 burning Glass, 4d.; 1 Small table, 12d. . . . . | 00 03 00 |
| 6 Alchimy Spoones (old) . . . . .  | 00 00 09 |
| 1 Sad iron, 12d.; 1 Virg. Hilling hoe, 2s. . . . .   | 00 03 00 |
| 1 Red Cow & Small black heifer . . . . .   | 02 10 00 |
| 1 Old horse, 50s.; 1 Bull, 15s.; 1 yerling heifer . . . . .  | 03 13 00 |
| 1 Ox chaine. 20d., at 3d. p. . . . .   | 00 05 00 |
| 1 pr. pott Racks, 11½ ls., at 4d. p. . . . .   | 00 03 10 |
| 1 Spitt, 6½; 8 at 4d. p. . . . .   | 00 02 02 |
| 1 Iron pott, 19½ ls.; 1 ditto, 28 at 2d. p. . . . .  | 00 07 11 |
| 2 pr. of pot hookes . . . . .  | 00 01 04 |
| 1 Little frying pan . . . . .  | 00 01 06 |
| 1 flesk fork . . . . .   | 00 00 08 |
| one-half of ye whole Stock of Hoggs, which was valued at<br>7℥ 06s ood. . . . .  | 03 13 00 |
| One half of ye Lumber & 5 ls. of Hopps, being valued at<br>2℥—0s. 00, is . . . . .   | 01 00 00 |
| One-halfe of a p'cell of Virginia Soft Sope . . . . .  | 00 01 09 |
| One-halfe of a p'cell of Salt . . . . .  | 00 01 06 |
| One-halfe of six tanned hides, being valued at 2℥ 2s, is . . . . .   | 01 01 00 |
| 2½ Busshle of pease at 3s. p. Bush . . . . .   | 00 07 06 |
|  | <hr/>    |
|  | 14 11 09 |
| Brought over from pa. 113. . . . .   | 18 05 00 |
| 1 Grindstone . . . . .   | 00 03 00 |
| 1 Serv't Boye Jos: Stept 5 years to serve, 7℥ . . . . .  | 07 00 00 |
|  | <hr/>    |
|  | 39 19 04 |
| For Thom: Jefferson . . . . . Viz't.   |          |
| 1 feather bed, Bolster & Pillow, 9s. 8 7d., new tick . . . . .   | 04 15 00 |
| Curtains, Vallaines, Bedstead hite & Red Cord . . . . .  | 02 00 00 |
| 1 Rug & blankett . . . . .   | 01 08 00 |
| 1 Chest . . . . .  | 00 08 00 |
| 1 Taned Leather Couch . . . . .  | 00 15 00 |
| 2 w't Lin. pillow biers . . . . .  | 00 03 00 |
| 1 p'r of oz. 6 Sheetes, 10; 1 p'r Canvis Sheetes, 8. . . . .   | 00 18 00 |
| 1 Short w't Lin: Table Cloth & 6 ditto napkins . . . . .   | 00 08 00 |
| 1 Canvis pillow bears, 10d., and 1 Canvis Sheet, 3s. . . . .   | 00 03 00 |
| 1 Great Gallon pott, 8d., & 1 dantzick Case & Bottles, 4. . . . .  | 00 04 08 |
| 2 Rush Leather Cheares at 7s. & 6d. p. chair . . . . .   | 00 15 00 |
| 1 old Silver dram Cup, Buttons & Shoe buckles . . . . .  | 00 10 00 |
| 5 Rush Bottom Chairs, 4s. & 15d. of new pewter, at 12d. . . . .  | 00 19 00 |
| 2½ ls. old pewter at 6d. p. ls. . . . .  | 00 01 03 |
|  | <hr/>    |
|  | 13 08 09 |

|   |          |
|---|----------|
| Brought over.....   | 13 08 09 |
| 8 new pewter plates at 13d. p. plate.....   | 00 08 08 |
| 2 old ditto plates at 6d. p.....  | 00 01 00 |
| 4 new Alkamy spoones at 1½d. p.....   | 00 00 10 |
| 1 Brass Candlestick.....  | 00 02 06 |
| 1 Parcell of old Shoemaker tooles.....  | 00 07 00 |
| 1 old unfixt musquett.....  | 00 05 00 |
| 1 parcell of old Coopers' tooles & froe.....                                      | 00 06 00 |
| 1 pewter Chamber pot, 2s. 6d.; 1 Sug. pott, 1os.....                              | 00 03 04 |
| 1 old Sadle, 2 old Bridles & 1 halter.....  | 00 10 00 |
| 1 Small X bar: Table.....   | 00 02 00 |
| 1 Small brass kettle, 3½ls. at 12d. p.....  | 00 03 06 |
| 1 old little Chest.....   | 00 01 06 |
| 1 Small Butt'r pott, 2d.; 1 Earthen piece, 4d.....                                | 00 00 08 |
| 1 old tin Cullender, 6, & Same pan; 1 p'r old hand horns &<br>2 p'r trigs, 4..... | 00 04 06 |
| 1 p'r Virga. Shoes & Cushion Case.....  | 00 03 06 |
| 4 Horn Combes, 8d.; 1 Little Box, 12d, & Bed Cord, 12d..                          | 00 02 08 |
| 5 old Alcamy spoones, 13ls. old Iron, 13d., 1 Cowbell.....                        | 00 02 00 |
| 1 Wash Brush & 1 Scrub Brush.....   | 00 01 06 |
| 1 Brindled & 1 Red Cow about 7 years old.....                                     | 02 10 00 |
| 1 Stere yerling, 8s.; 1 Steere 2 years old, 15.....                               | 01 03 00 |
| 1 Broad Cloth Coate, Serge Jacky't & Briches.....                                 | 01 10 00 |
| 1 Serge Coate & 1 Camlet Coate.....   | 00 17 00 |
| 1 Castor, 1os. 2 p'r old yarn, 1 p'r old Cotton Stockings....                     | 00 13 00 |
| 2 new cloths 1s.; 10 Chairs 19⅓ ls. at 3d. ls. 3: 7½.....                         | 00 05 1½ |
| 1 pr. pot Racks 6½ ls. at 4d. p: 2 spitt 11a8 at 7d. 3:10.....                    | 00 06 00 |
| 1 Iron pott 42 ls. & 1 ditto 19½ ls. at 2d.....                                   | 00 10 03 |
| 2 pr. potthooks, 14d., 1 old frying pan, 12d.; 1 drip pan, 7½<br>ls., 3s. 9d..... | 00 06 01 |
| One halfe of ye Stock of Hoggs, wch was valued at 7 ls., 06.<br>ood.....          | 03 13 00 |
| One half of ye same & 5 ls. of hoppers.....                                       | 01 00 00 |
| 2½ bush. of peasse at 3s. p.....  | 00 07 06 |
| One halfe of a p'cell of Virginia Soft Sope.....                                  | 00 01 04 |
| One half of a Small p'cell of salt.....   | 00 01 06 |
| One half of six tanned hides, being valued at 42d.....                            | 01 01 00 |
| 1 old Cart & Wheels & old Horse Geere.....  | 00 12 00 |
|   | <hr/>    |
|   | 31 11 8½ |
| For Martha Jefferson, Vis:  |          |
| 1 feather bed. Bolster and Pillow gt., 84 10p.....                                | 03 10 00 |
| 1 Rugg blanket, Bedstead Cord & Hide.....   | 01 10 00 |
| 1 fflock-bed, Rugg Blanket, 2 feather pillows, Bedstead Hide<br>& Cord.....       | 02 15 00 |
| 1 Chest, 1 pr. wt. Lin. Sheetes, 2 pillow biers.....                              | 01 09 00 |

|   |          |
|---|----------|
| 1 Pr. Canvis Sheetes.....   | 00 06 00 |
| 1 Canvis Pillow bier, rod.; 1 Canvis Sheete.....  | 00 03 10 |
| <hr/>   |          |
| Brought Over.....   | 09 13 10 |
| 6 old Canvis Napkins, 12d.; 1 old Canvis Table Cloth, 8d...                             | 00 01 08 |
| 2 old wt. Towells, 1s. 6d.; 4 old diaper Napkins, at 5d. p., 1; 8                       | 09 03 02 |
| 10 old Virg'a Cloth Napkins, at 4d. Each, 3; 4 p. Very old<br>table Cloths.....         | 00 03 06 |
| 1 Rusha Leather Chaire, 7s. 6d. q. 15; 1 Chest, 5s.....                                 | 01 00 00 |
| 1 Horse, 4 years old.....   | 02 10 00 |
| 15 pd. new pewter at 12d., 15; 2½ ls. old pewter at 6d., 1:1..                          | 00 16 00 |
| 8 New plates at 13d. p.; 2 old plates at 6d. p.....                                     | 00 09 00 |
| 4 New Alkamy Spoones at 2d. p.; 1 brass candlestick, 12d..                              | 00 01 10 |
| 1 Tin Candlestick, 4d.; 1 fowling piece, 15d.....                                       | 00 15 04 |
| 1 Parcell of old Cap'ter tooles .....   | 00 11 00 |
| 1 Jugg, 6d.; 1 Chamber pott, rod.; 1 porenger, 4d.; 1 Bason<br>& 1 Mugg Earth'ware..... | 00 02 05 |
| 1 Brass broken Morter and pestle.....   | 00 01 00 |
| 1 Brass Lamp, 5s.; 2 old Small Chests, 2s.....  | 00 07 00 |
| 1 p'r Small Stilliards.....   | 00 04 00 |
| 1 p'rcell of ox Geering top Rings & Staples.....  | 00 07 00 |
| 1 Hatchett, 10s.....  | 00 10 00 |
| 1 Carrabine & Belt Pistolls, Sadles and Catusse Box (all old).                          | 02 10 00 |
| 1 pyed old Cow and frosted heifer 4 years old.....                                      | 02 10 00 |
| 1 Bull four years old.....  | 01 05 00 |
| 1 Red heifer 2 years old, 15s.; 1 heifer yearling, 8s.....                              | 01 03 00 |
| 1 ox chaine, 12ls. at 3d. p.....  | 00 03 00 |
| 1 Pewter salt and porringer.....  | 00 02 06 |
| 1 Great Iron pott, bls, 1 do., 12½ls.....   | 00 11 05 |
| 2 p'r pott hookes at 8d.....  | 00 01 04 |
| 1 Earth Salt.....   | 00 00 04 |
|   | <hr/>    |
|   | 26 05 06 |

The Appraisers hereunto sub-  
scribed were sworne to this  
appriz'm't according to order of  
Court ———.

p. PETER FIELDS,  
1697.

FRA: EPES,  
JNO. WORSHAM,  
THO. EDWARDS,  
JOSEPH TANNER.

The Totall of ye widow & Ex'x of ye dec'd in this Inven-  
tory.....

39 19 04

The totall of Thomas Jefferson, Jun'r, is.....

31 11 08½

The totall of Martha Jefferson is.....

26 05 06

---

£97 16 06½

Upon Equall division between the three p'rsons Each part is 32ls. 12s. 2d., w'ch amounts to ye totall of this Inventory.

An Acc'tt of ye Crop of Tob'cos—Virginia.

The whole Crop of Tob'a belonging to this Estate is neat. . . . . 3995

The Estate of Thomas Jefferson, Dec'd, is d'r in Tob'cos, Viz't:

|   |       |
|---|-------|
| To Mr. Jno. Worsham Sher'f for series of Rents, fees, &c. . . . . | 698   |
| To Doct'r Bonman for Phisick . . . . .                            | 60    |
|   | <hr/> |
|   | 758   |

THE CROP OF INDIAN CORN

is 22 barrels.

The Estate of Thomas Jefferson, dec'd, is D'r to Mony Acco't viz't:

|  | £     | s. | d. |
|--|-------|----|----|
| To Walter Scott, p. bill. . . . .                          | 1     | 17 | 06 |
| To ffra Cates, p. bill. . . . .                            | 3     | 00 | 00 |
| To phill Turpin. . . . .                                   | 0     | 04 | 00 |
| To Ja. Branch. . . . .                                     | 0     | 08 | 00 |
| To Ann Caraway and Mary Harris, p. will for Rings. . . . . | 1     | 00 | 00 |
| To Benj. Branch for a Mutton for the funerall. . . . .     | 0     | 10 | 00 |
| To Sam'll Branch for Making ye Coffin. . . . .             | 0     | 10 | 00 |
| To Plank for ye Coffin . . . . .                           | 0     | 02 | 06 |
|  | <hr/> |    |    |
|  | 7     | 14 | 06 |

The Estate C'r pr. Mony, viz't:

|                                |       |    |    |
|--------------------------------|-------|----|----|
| By James Jubiter. . . . .      | 2     | 12 | 06 |
| By Cap't Wm. Randolph. . . . . | 1     | 09 | 09 |
| By Mr. Jno. Washam. . . . .    | 0     | 08 | 10 |
| By Robert Graw. . . . .        | 1     | 00 | 00 |
| By Jno. ffaile. . . . .        | 0     | 11 | 00 |
|                                | <hr/> |    |    |
|                                | 6     | 02 | 01 |

|   |       |    |    |
|---|-------|----|----|
| The estate is Dr. to Ballance . . . . . | 1     | 12 | 05 |
|   | <hr/> |    |    |
|   | £7    | 14 | 06 |

Octo.

Henrico County, Octo ye 1st, 1698, presented to the Court by the Execu'x of the Decd't and Recorded by Ord'r of Court. p.

JAMES COCKE,  
Cl. Cur.



## Book Reviews.

BARONS OF THE POTOMAC AND RAPPAHANNOCK.—By Moncure D. Conway.

Mr. Conway has been so fortunate in his choice of subjects for historical and biographical treatment, and so industrious and successful in collecting material (frequently before unknown), that it is an unpleasant task to find fault with him, but for some time past the pleasure and profit we have derived from his writings has been so mingled with uneasiness and lack of confidence—grown more pronounced since an examination of his latest work, published for the Grolier Club—that, we think it may now be of service to call attention to some of the causes of this feeling on our part.

It is true that it may be said that the mistakes made by Mr. Conway are in minor matters; but there are many minor matters in "The Barons of the Potomac and Rappahannock," his latest work, and the strictest accuracy is all that can give them any value. We propose, therefore, to notice the instances in which an examination of authorities leads us to believe him to be guilty of carelessness or ignorance; and as the volume is little accessible to the public we shall quote at some length.

"But there were many parishes in which no tobacco could be cultivated, and these were left entirely without ministrations of the Established Church." Page 5.

It is true that in *all* portions of Virginia there was frequent lack of ministers; but an examination of Meade will show that no section was ever so entirely deserted by the Church as is here stated. The General Assembly passed acts "to allow persons not concerned in making tobacco to pay their levies and officers' fees in money,"\* (including especially parish levies), and making the same provisions in the cases of specified counties and parishes.†

"Poor Spotswood lost his place in 1722, retreated to Annapolis, Md., and passed the remaining eighteen years of his life as a prosaic Postmaster-General." Page 24.

The editor of the Virginia Historical Collections, New Series, after a careful study of Spotswood's life, says (*Spotswood Letters*, I, xiii), that "at this place [Germanna] he resided after his retirement" in 1722. And instead of spending all of his life prosaically at Annapolis, he was, in 1724, engaged in what is not generally considered "prosaic" business, for in that year he was in England and was married. Later,

\* *Hening*, VIII, 168.

† *Ibid*, V, 80.

too, he was certainly not at Annapolis, as it was at Germanna that the visit was made to the Governor, his wife and "Miss Thecky," which has been so pleasantly described by Colonel Byrd.

"I found \* \* the ancient mansion of the Fauntleroy's \* \* near the site of that superb mansion \* \* stands now a frame house, plebeian enough to make the great cavalier, Moore Fauntleroy, turn over in his grave" Page 94.

A close examination in various directions, and especially of the county records, shows that there were never any "superb mansions" in Colonial Virginia. These records give most abundant evidence in the shape of inventories, where the various rooms in a house, in which the property is placed, are designated.

It appears that until about the year 1700, there were but few brick houses built, and that the usual size of the houses of planters, of substantial means, and social and political consequence, was six or seven rooms. The very wealthy men (comparatively speaking) had houses somewhat larger; but it is believed that none of the greatest houses in Virginia, such as Rosewell, Rosegill, Stratford, Westover or Blandfield, had more than from fifteen to seventeen rooms. These houses were exceedingly well built, and, in many instances, portions of the interior fitted up in a costly and handsome manner, furnished, probably, as well as the houses of the country gentry of this period in England; but while they can be truthfully styled fine and suitable, it is mere extravagance to speak of them as "superb mansions." Could Mr. Conway use much stronger terms for Chatsworth or Burleigh?

Not long ago an instance of this style of description was brought to the test of the facts, and the ratio between the tradition and the truth shown. In a memoir of Admiral Ralph Randolph Wormeley, of the British Navy, but of a Virginia family, the authors state that the old residence of the Admiral's family, "Rosegill," Middlesex county, contained, besides other large apartments, thirty bed rooms.\* Now in Middlesex there still remains on record the inventory, dated 1701, of Ralph Wormeley, Esq., President of the Council and Secretary of State, who was one of the wealthiest and most influential men in Virginia,† and it shows that the rooms then in the Rosegill house were "the parlor," "the Chamber," "the Chamber over said Chamber," "the Chamber over the Parlor," "the Nursery," "the room over the Ladye's Chamber," "the Ladies Chamber," "the entry," and "Madam Wormeley's Closet," ‡ nine in all, besides kitchen, dairy, &c.

\* *Recollections of Rear Admiral Ralph Randolph Wormeley*, New York, 1879. This work is, however, not by a Virginian.

† "They [the trustees of William and Mary College] had struggled with the greatest man in the colony, Mr. Secretary Wormeley." Hartwell, Blair and Chelton's *Present State of Virginia*. London, 1699.

‡ Closet, a small room for privacy and retirement.—Johnson.

In the same passage Mr. Conway calls Moore Fauntleroy a "great cavalier." Why so? He was a gentleman of an old and respectable English family;\* but we have seen no evidence as to his politics. If so great a cavalier, why come to Virginia in 1641 instead of remaining, as one would have supposed a "great cavalier" would have done, and drawn sword for the King in the struggle so evidently approaching? Indeed, if we should judge by the preferences of his near kinsmen, who remained in England, we might suppose that he was a Parliamentarian in sympathy, for, from the account of the family,† we learn that the English members of the Fauntleroy were, from the Restoration at least, dissenters.

We frequently hear "Virginia Cavaliers" used in a way indicating an imperfect knowledge of the state of affairs in the Colony. If by the expression is meant that the great majority of Virginians were heartily loyal, it is correct; but the very fact of this great majority is an argument against drawing any deductions as to the social rank of the loyalists. Most of the people were of this party, therefore all grades and conditions of people. But if the talk of "Virginia Cavaliers" indicates an idea that most of the Virginia gentry were descended from men of high rank, who had adhered to the King's side and afterwards emigrated to Virginia, it is assuredly incorrect. Some members of distinguished families, a considerable number of the minor gentry, as well as persons of the lower ranks, after the success of a party which they believed to be composed of rebels and traitors, came to Virginia, finding here a warm welcome, and leaving many descendants.

"One may speculate, had George Washington then married and become master of Fauntleroy House." Page 95.

Speculation is useless in this case, as Miss Betsy had seven half-brothers (Fauntleroy) and two sisters. If the father of the fair lady had died before the Revolution, the bulk of the estate would have gone to the eldest brother; but, in fact, the father did not die until 1793, when in his eightieth year.‡

\* "The Fauntleroy Family," Wallace's Historical Magazine, July, 1891, p. 1, *et seq.*, derived from family records, wills, Hutchins' History of Dorset, &c.

† *Ibid.* See also *Pepys*, under date November 16, 1660, where he says: "In the Hall [Westminster] I met with Mr. Fontleroy, my old acquaintance whom I have not seen for a long time, and he and I to the Swan, and in the discourse he seems to be wise and say little, though I know things are changed against his mind," (*i. e.*, the Restoration).

‡ "Fauntleroy Family," pp. 6, 15. Col. Wm. Fauntleroy, of "Naylor's Hole," [not "Fauntleroy House,"] was born 1713 and died 1793, and his eldest daughter Elizabeth was born June 26th, 1736. In his will he confines his gifts to his sons, gives to three of them land, and to two more and to his daughters personal property. Only the portion of a wealthy planter's daughter, £500 to £2,000, would Washington have gotten.

"Why should not Wakefield [the birthplace of Washington] have been a grand place?" Page 96.

Because money was scarce and building costly.

"Duels about sweethearts were not infrequent" [in Colonial Virginia]. Page 123.

Mr. Conway would furnish an interesting paper if he would publish an account of these duels he has discovered. A number of other persons, who have thought they knew some little about Colonial history, have been struck by the total absence of any notices of duelling; from the affair between Stephens and Harrison, in the time of the company to the Revolution, and have suggested military customs introduced by a long war; and French influence, as the origin of the appeals to "the code," which were so frequent and deadly among Virginians from about 1790 until a time not long since past.

The fact is, that while our records mention a few—very few—challenges, so far as they show or as can be learned from other sources, no duel was fought in the Colonial period about wives or sweethearts, or anyone else.

"When Admiral Vernon was fitting out in England his hostile expedition to South America \* \* The belligerent feeling [in Virginia] was especially aroused by tidings that Harry Beverley and other Virginians had been confined by the Spaniards." Page 25.

News travelled slowly in those days, but it did not, even then, take twenty-three years to come from the West Indies to Virginia. Captain Harry Beverley and the party under his command were captured in 1717 (*Spotswood Letters*, II, 245), and Vernon was beaten before Carthage in 1742.

"In the same year [1736] was established the first of the free schools \* \* the Eaton Free School in Elizabeth City." Page 137.

Benjamin Symmes established a free school in Elizabeth City county in 1634.\* There is evidence in the Elizabeth City records (partially destroyed) of the existence of the Eaton School, referred to, prior to 1689; † Henry Peasley established a free school in Gloucester in 1675; ‡ Governor Nicholson another at Yorktown, 1695; § William Horton in Westmoreland, || and Rev. John Farnefeld, ¶ in Northumberland, before 1710, and Samuel Sanford,\*\* in Accomac, 1710.

\* *Hening*, VI, 389.

† Elizabeth City County Records, cited in *William and Mary College Quarterly Historical Papers*, July, 1893, p. 64.

‡ *Hening*, VII, 41.

§ York County Records, cited in *William and Mary Quarterly*, July, 1893, p. 17.

¶ Perry's Historical Collections of American Church, 292.

¶ "John Farnefeld, clerk, by his last will gave one hundred acres for ye use of a Free School." Patent to Farnefeld Nutt, Northern Neck Land Book, IV, 31.

\*\* Meade, I, 265.

"Soon after Bacon's Rebellion (1676) a hundred English girls emigrated to Virginia. \* \* One of these married a Fitzhugh." Page 131.

This is an inaccurate reproduction of a tradition given by George Fitzhugh in De Bow's Review. Genealogical traditions are generally false; but however it may be in this case, Fitzhugh states that Henry Fitzhugh married a Miss Cooke, of Gloucester (which is correct), and that there was a tradition that her mother was one of the women sent over to be wives to the Colonists. Further on Mr. Conway quotes George Fitzhugh correctly (as to this matter), which he has forgotten to do here. It is to be desired that Mr. Conway will give his authority for his statement in regard to girls sent here for wives after 1676.

- "A gentleman of Fredericksburg writes me 'I have a pedigree of the Carters of Shirley, through the Spotswood tree, going back in a straight line to Adam and Eve—not a missing link.'" Page 134.

Mr. Conway's correspondent can also, after he traces the Spotswood ancestry back to Scotch and English kings, find, in the old chronicles, pedigrees without a missing link, which will enable him to carry the line back to Thor and Woden. To be more exact in regard to this important matter, we have made a careful investigation, and find that Anne Hill Carter, the mother of General R. E. Lee, was forty-first in descent from the chief of the Scandinavian gods. But why should Mr. Conway's correspondent confine the honors of celestial and anteluvian ancestry to the Carters? But one branch of this most respectable and numerous family are descended from the Spotswoods, whose many representatives of other names should surely be allowed to share in the gratification to be derived from such descent.

"In 1849 Mr. Colin Clarke, of Richmond city, was residing in the superb colonial mansion Warner Hall \* \* surpassed all others as a monument of the wealth and culture which transplanted scions of great English houses, to produce a more glorious Gloucestershire than any in England. It had twenty-six rooms \* \* hall \* \* drawing rooms hung with ancestral portraits \* \* It was built by the first of the Lewis family, according to a family tradition, in 1635." Page 144.

This passage appears to have as many errors as lines. First as to Warner Hall; a gentleman, a native and long resident of Gloucester county, who recollects the old Warner Hall house, says he is sure it had no more than sixteen or eighteen rooms. It may have been built by the first of the Lewis family (who by the way is *nominis umbra*, only vouched for by tradition); but it was most certainly not built in 1635. At that date there was hardly a settler within the limits of the present county, and the building of such a house as Warner Hall was an impossibility.

As we have before urged, and as we believe all genealogists having any competent acquaintance with the subject will agree, but few

"scions of great English houses" came to any of the colonies. Gloucester, the county under consideration, has always been distinguished in Virginia as the residence of a large number of families of wealth, education and good birth; but in only a few instances are they descended from "great houses," even of the English gentry. The families of Wyatt, Peyton and Throckmorton are perhaps the only ones derived from English houses of historic note; but they were never, in Virginia, as eminent for large estates and political influence as others in the same county whose English ancestry is of much less distinction. Next, as known descendants of the minor gentry, were the families of Page, Burwell, Lightfoot (the immigrant was son of a barrister and grandson of a rector), and Clayton (from a London family which was of some distinction in the city and in the army and traced to the country gentry). Other leading names of the county, nothing certain in regard to whose English ancestry is known,\* were Kemp (who were probably of the family of baronets of Gissing Hall), Lewis (to whom *one* pedigree in print—others do not—gives a long line of Welsh ancestry), Warner, Smith, Armistead, Gwynne, Robins, Dudley, Taliaferro, Thornton, Tabb, Whiting, Willis, Booth (whose former estate is named Dunham-Massey), Todd, Cooke, Fox and others. These families were, like those of the ruling class in other counties, doubtless derived from

---

\* When we say "not known" we do not mean to affirm that the families named have not in each instance full and authentic proofs of their English ancestry, but only that we are acquainted with none such in print or in public records. There are many obstacles in the way of making any general statement. To within a few years but little critical investigation of Virginia genealogy had been made, and Meade contained all that was in print. And even in genealogies which have been published since his time effort has but seldom been made to trace back beyond the immigrant. Thousands have been spent by Northern families in research among the English archives of various classes, where dollars (perhaps cents were the better proportion) have been spent by Virginians. To the Virginia gentleman of ante-bellum days the quality of his ancestry was a fact too well established to himself and his acquaintances for him to think that any investigation was necessary, while later the poverty of the people, which has perhaps turned their attention to the study of family history, and thus caused a more critical spirit as to facts, has likewise prevented them, except in a few instances, from undertaking the costly and laborious researches generally necessary to establish, with full proofs, a line here and in Europe. To the difficulties, too, caused by the destruction of many records, public and private, has been added that caused by the wide dispersion throughout the country of members of the old families, who have divided and carried with them many valuable evidences, such as family Bibles, letters, diaries, portraits, &c. To give an instance of such dispersion it may be mentioned that the material for the genealogy of Gloucester family, with the result of undoubted proof of English descent, was within the last year gathered from this State, West Virginia, Kentucky, New York, Texas, and Somerset House, London.

Within the last few years, however, much valuable work has been done on the right lines, but the foreign ancestry of Virginia families yet remains largely an unexplored and most interesting field for research.

A considerable number of Virginia families (and probably there are more not made public) have always preserved full and indubitable proofs of their English or Scotch ancestry.

ancestors of various ranks and professions—members of the country gentry, merchants and tradesmen and their sons and relatives, and occasionally a minister, a physician, a lawyer or a captain in the merchant service. We have gone over this list of names to endeavor to give some idea of the components of a fair example of the Virginia gentry (by "gentry" we mean, without regard to foreign ancestry, the ruling class politically and socially), and in how small a proportion anything is as yet known as to the ancestry of the immigrant.

"Nor can I discover an instance in which any old mansion or historic edifice in Virginia was destroyed by Northern armies." Page 146.

We have made no investigation of this subject, but recall, as instances, William and Mary College. True it had been burnt in 1859, but the original walls were still standing when rebuilt. The White House—home of Mrs. Washington; Barnesfield, the old residence of the Hooe family on the Potomac, in King George county, and Acquia Church in Stafford. Perhaps it was only the interior of this church that was torn to pieces; but other outrages, as inexcusable, were committed there, for in the *Alexandria Gazette*, a few years ago, a writer, evidently well informed, stated that, after the war, Federal soldiers from New Jersey sent back to the late John Carroll Brent, of Washington, D. C., copper plates, with epitaphs, which had been dug out of the tombs of the Brents at this Church.

"A precisely similar sale of bricks has also overtaken Eltham [in New Kent]." Page 148.

As Eltham was destroyed by fire about 1870, perhaps nothing better could be done with the bricks.

Except as far as all Colonial officials were English officers, there is nothing to show that Colonel Augustine Warner, Sr., of the Council, was an "English officer," as stated on page 150; nor is it correct that the portrait of his son, Augustine Warner, Speaker of the House of Burgesses, is at Rosewell. It has been for several years in the Virginia State Library, where it was temporarily deposited by the owner.

"The first Virginian of the name was General Robert Lewis \* \* \* The building of the mansion, afterwards called Warner Hall, attributed to this General Robert Lewis, who in 1650, received a grant of 33,333½ acres in Gloucester." Page 151.

We have already spoken of Robert Lewis. His rank as general is exceedingly problematical, and the statement as to the large grant (which has been several times in print, and Mr. Conway only adopts) is absolutely false. As the tomb of Augustine Warner is at Warner Hall, and as John Lewis married his daughter and co-heiress, it seems probable that the house was built by the Warners.

Mr. Conway mentions that a Howell Lewis appears in a list of the gentry of England, in 1673, and appears to think it a striking coincidence that a person of the same name is included in the Virginia

family, apparently unaware of the fact that in Wales each name is almost as numerous as John and Smith in other countries.

"Lucy Armistead, \* \* \* one of the great Darmstadt family. They called their mansion after the country from which they emigrated, 'Hesse,' but changed their name to 'Armistead.'" Page 164.

There is certainly an old and widely-spread tradition among the Armisteads that they were from Hesse Darmstadt, and formerly bore the name of their native country; but if there is any truth at all in this tradition, it relates to a time (as one branch of the family has preserved it) before they were settled in England. The name has been "Armistead" from the first immigration to Virginia of Wm. Armistead, about 1634, and it is, or was, found in several counties in England, while the arms of the Virginia family (as exemplified by a pre-Revolutionary book plate) differ only in small details from a coat given by Burke.

It appears, from a letter by Warner Lewis, printed by Mr. Conway, that the original Armistead estate in Gloucester bore the name "Hesse" as early as 1765. It is frequently difficult to discover, from authoritative sources, how long names of Virginia estates have been borne. From recollection of various records, we would think that those of longest duration are derived from creeks, necks, points, and such other natural features (bearing names either given by the aborigines or the early settlers) and from localities with names by the same, as "Turkey Island," "Richneck," "Blunt Point," "Queen's Creek," "Four Mile Tree," "Weyanoke"; or from some such words, with the name of an early settler prefixed, as "Jordan's Point," "Pope's Creek"; or where the simple possessive of a family name (by which farms are now commonly known) has, in course of time, been abbreviated into a place-name, as "Sheffield," in Chesterfield, long the home of the Ward family, which was, about 1620, the residence of Thomas Sheffield; and "Maycox," in Prince George, deriving its name from an early member of the Council. The class of names which did not originate in common usage, but were deliberately selected and given, appear (though this is not a universal rule, and information is too scant to make positive statements) to have come later. Such were "Ditchley" and "Stratford," "Boxley" (Wyatt, in Gloucester), "Craundall" (Fauntleroy, in Richmond county), "Isleham" (Peyton, in Gloucester), "Bedford" (Fitzhugh, in King George), "Prestwold" (Skipwith, in Mecklenburg), and "Chelsea" (More, in King William). Such names as "Marlborough," "Blenheim," "Saratoga," and "Waterloo" tell their own history. Before we return from this long digression into which "Hesse" has led us, we wish to inquire if any one can tell why the name "Marmion" was given, certainly a number of years prior to the Revolution, to a seat of the Fitzhughs in King George county?



“Ralph Wormeley, who had lost his lady (Sarah Berkeley), succeeded in his suit for the hand of Miss Bowles \* \* \* became a famous member of the Council and stood by his oath of loyalty at the cost of home and happiness.” Page 165.

The Ralph Wormeley, who “lost his lady” (Sarah Berkeley),\* and won the hand of Miss Bowles, was not the one who, as a Tory, was confined to certain limits in Berkeley and Frederick counties by the Convention, and subjected to other troubles, riotous mobs, &c.; but was the father of that person, who was Ralph Wormeley, Junior. Neither did loyalty cost father or son a home, for the former died in Virginia in 1786,† and the latter was a member of the House of Delegates from Middlesex after the Revolution (1787, 1790), and of the Virginia Convention of 1788; and was Ralph Wormeley of “Rosegill,” when he died, January 19th, 1806.‡

We will, however, grant Mr. Conway some of the unhappiness, for besides the threatening mobs of patriots in Berkeley, which Mr. Wormeley says endangered his life, the crew of a British privateer landed at “Rosegill” in June, 1781, and robbed the family of the plate, their watches and wearing apparel, and carried off thirty-six fine slaves.§

On page 166 is a letter from Warner Lewis to Lawrence Washington (dated in Virginia 1747), in which the writer says: “Before I sail (w’ch will be in June) if there should be anything in England that I can be of servis to you \* \* \* I should be glad to see you at Bath, being well convinced that nothing would be more beneficial to your health.” As Lewis is about going to England it appears most probable that the Bath at which he wished to meet Washington, was not the Berkeley Springs, Virginia (as Mr. Conway supposes), but the famous health resort in England. It is doubtful whether at this early period the former was visited by invalids from Eastern Virginia. The History of the Lower Shenandoah Valley (page 243) speaks of the place as “a locality spoken of as early as 1760 or before.”

“In the Revolution there was not one Tory known on the Rappahannock. Its ancient and proud Barons all threw themselves into the cause of independence.” Page 174.

To this it may be answered that among Rappahannock people were Ralph Wormeley, Jr., already noticed, his brother James, who went to England at the beginning of the war;|| another brother John, who served as an officer in the English army in the South, and who, when he was allowed to return to Virginia in 1783, was disfranchised for four

\* She died December 2d, 1741. *Southern Literary Messenger*, VIII, 323.

† *Recollections of Admiral Ralph Randolph Wormeley*, page 11.

‡ *Meade I*, 371.

§ See petition of Ralph Wormeley, Jr., in *Virginia Council Journal*, January 13th, 1777, and his letter to Mann Page, in *Calendar of Virginia State Papers*, I, 300-301.

|| *Recollections of Admiral Wormeley*.

years.\* There were also Robert Beverley, of "Blandfield," Essex, who is stated † to have refused to serve on the county committee, to have been disarmed and been constantly "inimical to the Whigs"; Austin Brockenbrough, ‡ of Essex, who was compelled to leave Virginia in 1775, and did not return until the peace; John Tayloe Corbin, § who was confined to the limits of his father's estate in Caroline; John Randolph Grymes || (son of Philip Grymes, of "Brandon," Middlesex), whose accession so delighted Dunmore, and who served as a major in Simcoe's Queens Rangers; Benjamin and Philip Grymes, ¶ both voted enemies by the Spotsylvania Committee in 1776 (and the latter imprisoned in the interior), and William Montague, \*\* of Lancaster, denounced by the people of his county and the State Council as hostile. More might be named, but these are enough. It is very true that a great majority of the old Colonial families stood firmly for the cause of independence; but among them, on each of the rivers, was more than one Tory.

"To hang up Blackbeard's head would be in accordance with the custom of the times. The Rev. Frank Stringfellow, an Episcopal clergyman of Virginia, tells me of a remarkable series of names recording the similar fate of some negro offender. In travelling from the Appomattox, Chesterfield county, we pass 'Skinquarter Creek,' where the criminal was hung and flayed, his skin being displayed." Page 185.

Mr. Conway then continues and states that Negro Arm road in Powhatan, Negro Foot post-office in Hanover and Negro Head Run in Orange, show where other portions of the body were put up *in terrorem*. It is safe to assert that this is wholly untrue, and that no such barbarous punishment ever took place in Virginia. No similar instance is preserved in histories or records. Under the Virginia, as under the English law, ears might be cut off, but we find no provision for feet. The "quarter" in Skinquarter doubtless meant, not a portion of an offender's carcass, but, like hundreds of other "quarters," a plantation where hands were worked, but the owner did not reside.

On page 222, speaking of the Fairfax ownership of the Northern Neck, Mr. Conway says: "Here was a tremendous and continuous training in hatred of aristocracy. The accident of birth had thrown into the hand of one Englishman six million acres in a county he never saw and made fiefs of a thousand estates tilled by Virginians."

\* *Recollections of Admiral Wormeley. Sabines American Loyalists II. Hening, XI, 316.*

† *Calendar of Virginia State Papers, IV, 338-340.*

‡ *Meade, II, 474-477.*

§ *Journal of the Convention, May, 1776.*

|| *Sabines American Loyalists.*

¶ *Ibid.*

\*\* *Meade, II, 43, and Council Journal.*

The proprietors of the Northern Neck never had any authority in civil or military or religious affairs, as did some others (the Baltimores for instance). The counties north of the Rappahannock were as much under the general government of the colony as those south of it. They sent their representatives to the same House of Burgesses, and their whole system of county and parish government was conducted in the same manner, and all civil and military officers were appointed by the same authority as in the other parts of Virginia. The only difference was that the quit rents were paid to Lord Fairfax's agent instead of to the King's receiver general, and it was doubtless a matter of indifference to them to whom it went. There appears no evidence of any hatred, as Mr. Conway suggests, against the family of the proprietor, Fairfax. Indeed, his "Barons" appear to have been on most friendly terms with them, marrying and giving in marriage, while it may be taken as a fair test of the feeling of the lower classes, that the last proprietor, Lord Fairfax, known to be in sympathy with England, lived in Virginia during all the war without there remaining an instance of even an insult offered him.

"William Lightfoot [1746] descended from John Lightfoot, a Jamestown colonist, was soon after a member of the Council." Page 241.

He was neither a descendant from a John Lytefoot, a Jamestown colonist, nor was he ever in the Council, but was the grandson of Philip Lightfoot (immigrant), whose epitaph at Sandy Point ("Teddington"), on James river, states that he was son of a Grays Inn barrister, and grandson of a Northamptonshire rector.

"I will copy here a curious legend of the Fauntleroy's from a private letter written by a great-granddaughter of Washington's 'Lowland Beauty.' 'About the years 1690 a young French Prince, heir to the throne, formed a morganatic marriage with a young French gentlewoman named Lady Eliza Bellefield, of good family; but not of the blood Royal.'" [She then states that about 1700 the Prince of Saxe-Meiningen, in Germany, had made a morganatic marriage with one Elizabeth Schuman, who had petitioned the Emperor Charles for the title of princess, and the civil lawyers were considering the matter, but before they reached a decision] "Lady Bellefield had died of chagrin, and her three sons were banished from France. They came to Virginia about 1706, bringing with them their princely title, *Enfant-le-Roi*, and coat of arms, three infant heads crowned with *fleurs de-lis*. Miss Betsy [the 'Lowland Beauty'] was named for and was the granddaughter of Lady Eliza Bellefield." Page 241.

Of course, Mr. Conway does not credit this very "curious legend"; but it is surprising that such should have been thought worthy of a place in his book. The tradition he quotes would not be worthy of notice were it not as an example of the extreme of absurdity to which genealogical tradition, even when the facts have been known, may

grow. The heir to the French throne in 1690 was the Dauphin Louis; and while French royal and princely immorality at that day would have disdained such a miserable pretense as the German morganatic marriage, any union approaching it in publicity would have been made notorious by the memoirs of the time. We can, of course, find no trace of Lady Eliza (rather English for a French gentlewoman) Bellefield; but there has long been a well-known family of Belfield in Richmond county (where the Fauntleroys lived), whose immigrant ancestor, as their own published records show, was Joseph Belfield, an Englishman. It is also absolutely certain that the first of the Fauntleroys, Moore, was (as has been shown before) an Englishman, who came about 1640; and to him, as the certificate still preserved shows, was granted in 1633 by the Heralds College a confirmation of his arms—the three infants' heads—stated in the certificate by Sir John Borough, Garter, to have been "borne by his ancestors time out of mind."\* And instead of Betsy being a daughter of an illegitimate scion of French, or any other royalty, she is shown, by indubitable records, to have been the daughter of Colonel William Fauntleroy, of Richmond county, and his wife, Apphia Bushrod, of Northumberland—both honestly born natives of Virginia.

And now, in conclusion, to call Mr. Conway's attention to one more error. If he will examine any Fairfax pedigree he will find that Mr. Bladen, of the Board of Trade (page 180), was not an uncle of Colonel William Fairfax, of Virginia, but (his mother was one of the Fairfaxes of Stenton) was only a distant kinsman.

This article has grown to such entirely unexpected length that there is no space for any further remarks on Mr. Conway's work, nor did we desire to do more than to call attention to his statements and to what appears to us to be the facts. We believe a comparison of these will enable all interested to form a judgment.

---

\*See copy of the certificate in "The Fauntleroy Family," Wallace's Historical Monthly, July, 1891, where will also be found full proofs of the ancestry of "Betsy Fauntleroy."

# PROCEEDINGS

OF THE

## Virginia Historical Society

AT ITS

### ANNUAL MEETING

HELD IN THE

Society's Building, December 14th, 1893,

WITH THE

CONSTITUTION AND LIST OF OFFICERS AND  
MEMBERS OF THE SOCIETY.

---

RICHMOND, VA:

WM. ELLIS JONES, BOOK AND JOB PRINTER.

1893.



PROCEEDINGS

OF THE

Virginia Historical Society

IN

*Annual Meeting held December 14th, 1893.*

---

The annual meeting of the VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY was held on Thursday, December 14th, in its building, No. 707 East Franklin street, this being the first general meeting of the Society since it took possession of its new home. A large number of members were present. Mr. Joseph Bryan, the President, took the chair, and read his report giving an account of the work and progress of the Society in the course of 1893. This report was as follows:

*To the Members of the Virginia Historical Society:*

The by-laws of this Society provide that "the Chairman shall annually prepare a report, giving in detail the work and progress of the Society during the past year, and making such suggestions and recommendations as will promote its interest, which report, after approval by the Executive Committee, shall be presented to the Society at its next regular meeting." In obedience to this requirement, I have the honor to submit the following report, which has been approved by the Executive Committee. In this the general facts touching the work and progress of the Society during the past year have been furnished by our Corresponding Secretary, Philip A. Bruce, Esq., and by our Treasurer, R. T. Brooke, Esq.

The most important event in our history of the past year was the movement of the Society from the Westmoreland Club, and its establishment in its present building, 707 East Franklin street.

The deed to the Society for this building has been duly executed by Mrs. John Stewart and her family, and has been recorded. In congratulating ourselves that we have at last a sure abiding place, I deem it appropriate to give a brief resumé of the many movements made by this Society since its revival in 1847. In preparing this statement I have not only carefully gone over the records of the Society, but have been aided by the verbal and printed statements of Mr. B. B. Minor, Dr. W. P. Palmer, and Dr. C. G. Barney. To this latter gentleman, it is conceded by all, the Society owes an enduring debt of gratitude for his labors in saving its books and pictures.

The first location of the Society was at the southeast corner of the Capitol Square, where, from 1847 to 1853, it occupied rented rooms on the third floor of the so-called law building, now a part of the Davis Hotel. There both its books and pictures were kept, and there its Corresponding Secretary had his office. The annual meetings were held at the Capitol, and the monthly meetings of the Executive Committee were generally held at the residence of some member of the Committee.

Second. In 1853 the city of Richmond gave the Society the free use of rooms in the Athenæum—the building on the corner of Tenth and Marshall streets, which had been constructed for the Richmond Academy—and here the books and pictures were kept until October, 1858, when the building was sold, and, until further provision could be made, the pictures were placed in a room at the State Capitol and the books were packed in boxes. In 1853, our regular records, as they now appear, began to be kept with regularity by the late Andrew Johnston, Esq., who was made the Recording Secretary. During his time, and indeed for all meetings thereafter, they were kept with fullness and precision.

Third. About this time (1858), the Virginia Mechanics Institute, situated on Ninth street, opposite Bank street, between Main and Franklin, was put under construction, and by a contract between that institute and the Virginia Historical Society and the Richmond Library Company a large room in the third story was secured for the common use of this Society and the Library Company, while each had a small room opening into the large room. To this place our books and pictures were again re-



moved, and here they remained until the occupation of Richmond as the Confederate Capital, when the Mechanics' Institute was taken possession of by the Confederate States War Department, and it became necessary to find other quarters for the books and pictures. The books were temporarily piled up in a small room of the Institute, and the pictures were taken by Dr. Barney to his own residence, 403 East Main street, where they remained for twenty years, or until they were placed upon the walls of the Westmoreland Club in 1881, when that very hospitable and considerate organization offered a place of refuge to our Society. It being necessary to move the books from the Mechanics' Institute, Dr. Barney secured rooms in the building, then owned by the city, at the southeast corner of Tenth and Bank streets, whither he carried the greater part of them, making the fourth move, when again military necessity compelled him to take them out.

This great embarrassment was relieved by the kind interference of the Confederate Secretary of the Treasury, Hon. C. G. Memminger, influenced by our good friend, Judge W. W. Crump, and a room in the Custom-house, then the Confederate Treasury Department, was given the Society. Here Dr. Barney had shelves made, and to this place, sometime in the summer of 1861, made the fifth move of our books. They remained in the Custom-house until after the evacuation of Richmond by the Confederates and its occupation by the Federal troops. Dr. Barney says that upon his return to the city a short time after the surrender at Appomattox, he visited these books and found that his precautions of putting cotton cloth over them and nailing strips of wood across the shelves to prevent them being injured by dust, or removed, had proved futile, and that the shelves were being plundered. He also received notice from the Federal commander that the books were to be taken out or they would be thrown out. Upon that he got, with great difficulty, vehicles and moved them, for the sixth time, to his own premises, 403 east Main street, where they remained two years, and were then delivered to the Librarian of the Young Men's Christian Association, which had its rooms on the second floor of a building on the south side of Main, about midway between Eighth and Ninth streets. This was the seventh move. At this time the Society

had over 5,000 volumes. In August, 1871, as I learn from a memorandum in the handwriting of Mr. R. A. Brock, lately your Corresponding Secretary, the Society obtained rooms in the building now occupied by the Court of Appeals—the old Sycamore Church on Tenth street—and all the books were taken from the Young Men's Christian Association and removed to this place in July, 1875, this making the eighth move. The ninth move was accomplished in August, 1881, when the Westmoreland Club, in its present building, at the corner of Sixth and Grace streets, offered its upper story as a harbor for our storm-tossed library, and its walls for the pictures of the Society. The tenth—and let us hope for at least a long time its last—move was made in June, 1893, to its present home, 707 East Franklin street. It is needless to say that in these changes of fortune the library was much depleted and many sets of books were broken. Since, however, we established ourselves at the Westmoreland Club, all contributions of books and pamphlets have been carefully kept, and the business of the Society has assumed methods of precision and regularity more in accord with its main objects and purposes than ever before.

During the last year our Corresponding Secretary reports that the library has been increased by 368 titles, including books presented to the Society, magazines, pamphlets, historical, literary, scientific, religious, etc. Of the different books and pamphlets, about 80 were presented by General J. Watts De Peyster, of New York.

Two valuable maps were presented to the Society—one of Virginia in 1807, by Mr. G. P. Tarry, of Mecklenburg county, Va., and the other of Richmond in 1849, by Mrs. J. Enders Robinson, of Richmond.

The *National Intelligencer*, Washington, D. C., 1813, and *Richmond Enquirer*, 1845, were presented by Mr. William P. Marshall, of Richmond.

*Manuscripts.*—The receipt book of Mr. William Beverley, 1729, showing his payment of quit rents, was presented by Mr. John C. Honeyman, of New Jersey. The account book of Mr. William Beverley, 1752, was presented by Mr. Worthington C. Ford, Brooklyn, N. Y.

The daguerreotype of James Innes was presented by Mr.

George D. Todd, Louisville, Ky. An oil painting of four members of the Grymes family in the early part of the eighteenth century was bequeathed to the Society by Mrs. Norah L. Macon.

The catalogue of the books in the library is about completed. This has never been done before. Cataloguing the pamphlets will take some further time. The examination of the library in making the catalogue has disclosed the fact that the sets of books are very much broken. I have already sufficiently accounted for this. The library, however, contains many volumes of value, and some very early editions. The collection of books on Virginia is very small, and now that there is reason to believe the books will be properly cared for, the Society will gratefully receive from any of its members any books on the history of our State, of which one would suppose we ought to have a very large collection. The library contains in all about 7,000 volumes, besides some 5,000 pamphlets.

Instead of publishing an annual volume upon some one subject, the Executive Committee deemed it expedient to publish a magazine which would contain a variety of subjects of original historical value, and be more in accord with the methods provided by other similar societies. Accordingly the first number of the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, which will be quarterly, was published in July last, the second number in October, and the third is now far advanced.

The amount of original material for history which is accessible in this State is unsurpassed, if, indeed, it is approached, by any other State in the Union. Not only are there unsearched mines of this wealth in the Capitol, but this Society itself is in possession of original manuscript enough to supply the magazine with matter for a great number of years. Besides this there is invaluable manuscript material relating to Virginia in the National Library at Washington and in the Library of the Episcopal Seminary at Alexandria. The county courts themselves furnish much material which was rapidly going to decay, but will be saved by the appropriation obtained by the diligence of our most efficient and active member, Prof. Lyon G. Tyler. The amount of this material and the magnitude and importance of some special manuscripts (which should be published in separate volumes) is such that unless the State intends to take

some action on her own part, this Society can present the strongest claims upon the Legislature for an appropriation to be expended with such limitations as the State may prescribe for the publishing and editing of much of this material.

In this connection it is proper to say that every State in the Union has a Historical Society; some of them richly endowed, many of them sustained by State appropriation, and their efficiency and value is determined by the resources they can command of materials and money. We have the materials, but we have hitherto lacked a local habitation of any permanence, and the money to carry on the work systematically. It is not to be expected that this great work can be carried on entirely by individual aid. Our Corresponding Secretary has obtained the following information touching the aid given by other States.

The Maine Historical Society, Belfast, Me., does work under contract with the State for which the State pays.

The Michigan Pioneer and Historical Society, Lansing, Mich., receives from the State \$2,500 annually, and with it twenty volumes of the early history of Michigan have been printed.

The Maryland Historical Society, at Baltimore, Md., receives \$2,000 a year from the State, with which to provide for the preservation, arrangement, publication and sale of ancient documents relating to Maryland.

The Historical Society of New Mexico receives from \$400 to \$600 per annum from the State for the purchase of articles, besides which the State also has made appropriations for the preserving of old archives under a commissioner.

The New Jersey Historical Society, at Newark, receives \$3,000 a year from the State, on condition that a certain number of volumes of those that are printed shall be given to the State.

The State Historical and Natural Society, of Colorado, has received \$5,000 in the last fourteen years from the State for the purchase of articles.

The Historical Society of Kansas, at Topeka, receives \$5,680 from the State annually, but its publications belong to the State.

Texas provides for her Historical Society, as a bureau of her Agricultural Department.

Rhode Island Historical Society receives \$1,500 per annum for the purchase and binding of books relating to the history of

the State, and for copying and preserving the records of the State.

The South Carolina Historical Society receives \$2,000 per annum from the State.

The Minnesota State Historical Society receives \$6,000 per annum from the State, and in addition, the last Legislature gave \$200 more for a fire-proof vault.

The most remarkable Historical Society of all is in the State of Wisconsin. It has the most complete library of the histories of the several States, in the United States. It has been said that if we desire to study the history of any State in the Union, we must go to Madison, Wis., and search the library of the State Historical Society of Wisconsin to find it.

I have been interested in reading the records of this Society to note that on the 29th of June, 1855, "the Chairman of this Society, Mr. Conway Robinson, laid before the committee a printed copy, lately received, of the first annual report of the Executive Committee of the State Historical Society of Wisconsin, wherein at page 9 it was mentioned that but three efficient Historical Societies of our country, those of New York, Maine and Virginia, remained unrepresented in their library or list of exchanges, whereupon resolved that the Chairman cause to be transmitted to the said Historical Society of Wisconsin a copy of the first volume of "Early voyages to America, and copies of such other of the Society's publications as in the opinion of the Corresponding Secretary can be so transmitted without inconvenience." At another meeting of our Executive Committee held March 2nd, 1857, the Chairman stated "that there had been sent to the Secretary papers containing the proceedings of the Historical Society of Wisconsin at stated meetings in October, November, December, January and February, and the Chairman called the attention of the committee to the striking evidence which these proceedings furnish of the interest taken in that young State in the objects of the Society." This Society receives, from the State, about \$14,000 per annum, besides which the Society has other means of its own, from which they pay for the bulk of their printing and the salaries of three assistant librarians. Their Secretary says, as a matter worthy of note, and we say wonderful to relate, that no attempt

has been made at political interference with this large appropriation.

In the history of our Society there have been repeated propositions to the Executive Committee to make application to the State for aid in this work, and it seems a propitious time that this matter should now be called to the attention of our present Legislature.

The Virginia Historical Society has now 50 life members, of which ten have joined since our last annual meeting, adding \$500 to our permanent fund. After a careful revision of the list, we have left 602 annual members; 384 of these have joined the Society since the last annual meeting. The total addition since the last annual meeting has been 394.

The report of the Treasurer shows that the receipts of the Society for the last year were \$5,074.92, and the expenses for salaries, publication, etc., \$3,272.16, leaving a balance in hand of \$1,802.74, of which \$1,792 is on deposit bearing interest. Of the receipts during last year \$902.60 were the generous gifts of two kindred societies of ladies—\$75 being sent through Mrs. W. W. Henry, by the Albemarle Chapter of the Daughters of the Revolution, and \$827.60 received through Mrs. James H. Dooley, president, from the Old Dominion Chapter of the Daughters of the Revolution. The Society cannot express too strongly its gratitude to these ladies for their generous and timely aid, and to assure them that with such encouragement this Society will feel confident in accomplishing the purposes of its organization. The Society hopes that the ladies of these organizations, and of kindred societies, will make the freest use of the Society's building for their meetings, and to assure them any aid or assistance which we can render will be most cheerfully given.

In connection with the financial history of our Society I have received from Dr. Barney, who was its treasurer during the period of the war and immediately preceding and succeeding it, some interesting original papers. One is a resolution in the handwriting of Mr. Gustavus A. Myers, and signed by him and by A. A. Morson, Thomas H. Ellis, Thomas T. Giles, Andrew Johnston and George W. Randolph, authorizing the Treasurer "to and for the use and benefit of said Society to sell, assign and transfer to any person or persons whomsoever, all of the

Registered Bonds, or Certificates of debt of the State of Virginia, standing in the name of said Society on the books of the Second Auditor, and amounting to \$3,373; and also all the bonds or Certificates of debt of the city of Richmond, standing in the name of the said Society on the books of the Chamberlain of said city, amounting to \$1,241.50, at the best price he, the said Treasurer, can obtain, and that he do invest the net proceeds of said sales in Registered Bonds or certificates of debt of the Confederate States of America in the name of the Virginia Historical and Philosophical Society, yielding an interest of 8 per cent. per annum."

These bonds were accordingly sold for Confederate money in November, 1862, and with the proceeds (\$4,068.20) and some other cash in the Treasury the following Bonds and notes of the Confederate States were bought :

\$5,100 8 per cent. bonds registered in the name of the Historical and Philosophical Society of Virginia.

\$300 coupon bonds.

\$700 7.30 notes.

\$25 currency.

These original bonds and notes are in our possession and have been transferred from our treasury to our archives, where they will remain as a perpetual memorial of the participation by our Society to its utmost ability in the disasters and losses which befell our people, whose history was never more glorious than at that period when their boundless sacrifices were most freely made.

The thanks of the Society are due to our Treasurer, R. T. Brooke, Esq., and to our Recording Secretary, D. C. Richardson, Esq., both of whom serve us without compensation, and to our Corresponding Secretary, Philip A. Bruce, Esq., whose diligent labor has produced order out of chaos and added to the membership of the Society, and whose abilities have greatly increased its usefulness and its reputation.

I am required by our by-laws to make such suggestions and recommendations as will promote the interests of this Society.

I deem it of the greatest importance that the efforts of this Society as a whole, and as individuals, shall be constantly bent to arousing a practical and intense interest in its objects and

methods. To this end an energetic administration should be insured. The responsibilities of the Executive Committee are such that the aid of every member should be at the disposal of the Society. The committee to whom was referred certain constitutional changes will present to you some amendments emphasizing the importance of members of the Executive Committee giving attention to their duties.

I proposed to that committee to bring in an amendment limiting the eligibility of your President to not more than two terms of one year each, without the election of some other member as President. This rotation in office will entitle the Society to bestow the honor of this chair upon those who deserve it, but who otherwise might be deprived of the opportunity of serving the Society. Without some rule of this kind the change of President is apt to produce an unpleasantness which will thus be avoided, and new blood and fresh interest will be insured without a jar.

The committee declined to make the recommendation, but I am clearly of the opinion that the proposed change is most desirable, and I therefore bring the matter to the attention of the whole Society.

The "suitable address or discourse" which our constitution requires to be delivered on the day of our annual meeting, or a subsequent day, will be delivered by the Rev. Robert P. Kerr, D. D., of this city, on some day in January, of which due notice will be given.

In closing this report I desire to incorporate a part of the report presented by Mr. William A. Maury, upon the second revival of this Society in 1870. The sentiments which are there expressed will find an echo in the hearts of every one who desires not merely "to judge the future by the past," but to transmit the best inspirations of each period of our history and to check a growing tendency to a morbid, mercenary spirit among our people.

Said Mr. Maury :

"In the trials and vicissitudes which have distressed the people of Virginia, they have displayed a magnanimity which has risen superior to appalling misfortunes, and in circumstances cal-



culated to distract and dismay, have evinced a disposition to cultivate the great moral qualities which underlie patriotism and supremacy.

“To encourage and give wise and useful direction to this disposition, is the important work which has been committed to the Historical Society. And the committee ask leave to say that in their apprehension never was there a time when the utility of a Historical Society was more evident than at this day. For they conceive that unless there be some counterpoise to the spirit of material improvement, and of laying up treasure, and to the dangerous extremes into which the great school of the positive philosophy is running—a school whose teachings our people in their earnest prosecution of physical pursuits, are apt to be infatuated with—men are liable to sink into materialism and to look with indifference upon every culture which promises to enoble us and endow us with a capacity to look up, and carry to a higher development the work which we have received from the hands of our fathers.

“It was a profound sense of the importance of some counter-acting agency to those dangerous hinderances of the age, that induced the committee to exert themselves to revive the Historical Society and render it an instrumentality to resist influences which if allowed to prevail will make our people degenerate; will sever the moral ties which unite them to their forefathers, and will take away all zest from the contemplation of those great performances which were achieved in the old time before us, by patriots whose blood runs in the veins of the men of this day and generation.”

JOS. BRYAN.

On the motion of Mr. J. R. V. Daniel, a committee of three was appointed by the President to consider the constitutional change recommended by him in his report as to the length of the term for which the position of President of the Society should be filled by any member. The following gentlemen were appointed: Messrs. Rosewell Page, Frank H. McGuire, and Dr. B. W. Green.

On motion of Mr. Wyndham R. Meredith, the Chair appointed the following gentlemen as a committee on the nomination of

officers for 1894: Messrs. Meredith, Ellyson, Hutzler, Hunter, and Patteson. The committee reported the names of the following: President, Joseph Bryan, of Richmond, Va. Vice-Presidents, Hon. J. L. M. Curry, of Washington, D. C.; Colonel Archer Anderson, of Richmond, Va.; and Dr. William P. Palmer, of Richmond, Va. Corresponding Secretary and Librarian, Philip A. Bruce; Recording Secretary, David C. Richardson, Richmond, Va.; Treasurer, Robert T. Brooke, Richmond, Va.; Executive Committee, Prof. Lyon G. Tyler, Williamsburg, Va.; E. V. Valentine, Charles V. Meredith, Dr. B. W. Green, F. H. McGuire, B. B. Munford, R. H. Gaines, Rosewell Page, Virginius Newton, and R. L. Traylor, of Richmond, Va.; Prof. R. H. Dabney, University of Virginia; Robert M. Hughes, of Norfolk, Va.

The following annual members of the Society were elected: Messrs. Gaillard Hunt and John Herbert Corning, of Washington, D. C., and Daniel Grinnan and J. Stewart Bryan, of Richmond, Va.

On motion of Major John Hunter, Jr., a committee composed of Messrs. Hunter, Ellyson, Guy, and Patteson was appointed to act in conjunction with the Executive Committee in securing legislative aid for the Society.

The Publication Committee was instructed to have printed the Annual Address, the Revised Constitution, and a list of the names of the members of the Society.

On motion of Mr. Jackson Guy, a resolution was unanimously adopted thanking Mrs. John Stewart, of Brook Hill, Va., and her daughters, in the name of the Virginia Historical Society, for their munificent gift of the Lee residence.

CONSTITUTION  
OF THE  
VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

[Adopted March 10, 1870. Amended December 14, 1893.]

---

ARTICLE I.

The objects of the Society shall be the collection, preservation and dissemination of everything relating to the history, antiquities and literature of the State of Virginia particularly, and the United States in general.

ARTICLE II.

The fiscal year shall terminate on the 31st of October, and the terms of office shall expire on the 31st of December.

ARTICLE III.

The Society shall be composed of Regular, Life, Corresponding and Honorary members.

ARTICLE IV.

The officers of the Society shall be a President, First, Second and Third Vice-Presidents, a Corresponding Secretary, a Recording Secretary, a Treasurer, and a Librarian, and these shall continue in office until their successors are elected, unless vacancies occur by death, resignation or removal, in which case the Executive Committee shall have power to appoint officers *ad interim*. The term of office of President and Vice-President shall be for one year; but no member shall be eligible to either of said offices for more than three successive terms.

## ARTICLE V.

The President, Vice-Presidents, Secretaries and Treasurer, together with twelve members, shall constitute a committee to be called the Executive Committee.

## ARTICLE VI.

All the officers and members of the committee named in the preceding sections shall be elected at the annual meeting of the Society, by ballot.

## ARTICLE VII.

The duties of the several officers shall be those which are usually exercised by such officers, respectively, and may be more particularly defined in the By-Laws established by the Executive Committee.

## ARTICLE VIII.

The Executive Committee shall appoint their own Chairman, and have power to fill any vacancy that may occur in their own body; to remove the Treasurer and Librarian; to ordain and establish such By-Laws as they shall deem necessary and proper; to call meetings; to elect all members of the Society, and in general, do all things which they shall deem expedient to secure the objects of the Society and promote its general welfare in all respects. They shall meet once a month, and oftener if they deem it necessary, and any six members shall constitute a quorum. They shall have power to appoint members of the Society who are not members of the Committee to serve on special committees whenever it is necessary. Absence from three consecutive regular meetings of the Executive Committee, by a member of said Committee resident in Richmond, without excuse, shall be regarded as equivalent to the resignation of such member.

## ARTICLE IX.

All members of the Society shall be nominated at a regular monthly meeting of the Executive Committee, and shall be elected in such manner as shall be provided in the By-Laws.

## ARTICLE X.

Regular members shall pay an admission fee of one dollar (\$1.00) upon receiving notice of their election, and five dollars on the first day of every subsequent year. Life members shall pay fifty dollars within thirty days after their election. If any regular member shall fail to pay his subscription for two years, or at any time shall refuse to pay the same, he shall forfeit all his rights and privileges of membership, and the Executive Committee shall cause his name to be erased from the list of members. Every member upon his election shall be deemed to have subscribed to the current publications of the Society, and shall receive the same for the current year upon payment therefor at the rate of \$1.00 per quarter. Provided that no member shall be required to pay more than \$5.00 in one year for all dues.

## ARTICLE XI.

Corresponding members may be elected from such persons as may appear to be entitled to such distinction from their connection with historical or literary pursuits, or may indicate a disposition to contribute to the collections or promote the objects of the Society.

## ARTICLE XII.

The annual meetings of the Society for the election of officers and the transaction of business shall be held in the city of Richmond on the second Thursday in December of each year, at such place as the Executive Committee shall designate by advertisement, and an adjourned meeting shall be held on the evening of the same or a subsequent day, to which the public shall be invited, when there shall be a suitable address or discourse by some person selected by the Executive Committee to perform this duty on that occasion. Fifteen members shall constitute a quorum of the Society at any meeting.

## ARTICLE XIII.

At the annual business meeting of the Society the Executive Committee shall make a full report of their operations during the

previous year, and so much of this report as may be deemed advisable shall be presented at the public meeting of the Society.

#### ARTICLE XIV.

This Constitution may be amended at any general meeting of the Society by the vote of the majority of members present, when such amendment shall be recommended by the Executive Committee, or if not so recommended notice thereof shall have been given at some previous meeting of the Society.

OFFICERS AND MEMBERS  
OF THE  
Virginia Historical Society,  
JANUARY 1, 1894.

*President.*

JOSEPH BRYAN, Richmond, Virginia.

*Vice-Presidents.*

J. L. M. CURRY, Washington, D. C.

ARCHER ANDERSON, Richmond, Va.

WILLIAM P. PALMER, M. D., Richmond, Va.

*Corresponding Secretary and Librarian.*

PHILIP A. BRUCE, Richmond, Va.

*Recording Secretary.*

D. C. RICHARDSON, Richmond, Va.

*Treasurer.*

ROBERT T. BROOKE, Richmond, Va.

*Executive Committee.*

LYON G. TYLER, Williamsburg, Va. R. H. GAINES, Richmond, Va.  
E. V. VALENTINE, Richmond, Va. ROSEWELL PAGE, Richmond, Va.  
C. V. MEREDITH, Richmond, Va. VIRGINIUS NEWTON, Richmond, Va.  
Dr. B. W. GREEN, Richmond, Va. R. L. TRAYLOR, Richmond, Va.  
F. H. MCGUIRE, Richmond, Va. R. H. DABNEY, University of Va.  
B. B. MUNFORD, Richmond, Va. ROBERT M. HUGHES, Norfolk, Va.

*and, ex-officio, the President, Vice-President, Secretaries,  
and Treasurer.*

## HONORARY MEMBERS.

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| Arber, Prof. Edw'd, Birmingham, Eng'd.    | Spofford, Hon. A. R., Washington, D. C.                 |
| Gilbert, Hon. J. W., New York, N. Y.      | Stewart, Mrs. John, Brook Hill, Va.                     |
| Jones, D. D., Rev. John Wm., Atlanta, Ga. | Whitsitt, D. D., Rev. W. H., Louisville, Ken-<br>tucky. |
| Keane, Prof. A. H., London, Eng'd.        | Winthrop, Hon. Robert C., Boston, Mass.                 |
| Sainsbury, W. Noel, London, Eng'd.        |   |

## CORRESPONDING MEMBERS.

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| Adams, F. G., Topeka, Kansas.           | Hart, Chas. H., Philadelphia, Pa.             |
| Atrill, Chas. H., London, Eng'd.        | Hayden, Rev. H. E., Wilkes-Barre, Pa.         |
| Bacon, H. F., Bury St. Edmund, Eng'd.   | Hinsdale, Prof. B. A., Ann Arbor, Mich.       |
| Banks, M. D., Chas. E., Chelsea, Mass.  | Hoadly, Hon. C. J., Hartford, Conn.           |
| Barber, E. A., Philadelphia, Pa.        | Hoes, Rev. R. R., Washington, D. C.           |
| Bryant, H. W. Portland, Me.             | Judah, George F., Spanish Town, Jamaica.      |
| Campeau, Hon. F. R. E., Ottawa, Canada. | Lee, J. W. M., Baltimore, Md.                 |
| Carrington, Gen. H. B., New York, N. Y. | Neill, D. D., Rev. E. D., St. Paul, Minn.     |
| Champlin, Jr., J. D., New York, N. Y.   | Nicholson, Col. J. P., Philadelphia, Pa.      |
| Craig, Isaac, Alleghany, Pa.            | Perry, Hon. Amos, Providence, R. I.           |
| Dean, John Ward, Boston, Mass.          | Peyster, Gen. J. Watts de, New York,<br>N. Y. |
| Darling, Gen. C. W., Utica, N. Y.       | Phillimore, W. P. W., London, Eng'd.          |
| Drake, Col. S. A., Kennebunkport, Me.   | Rose, Josiah, Lancaster, Eng'd.               |
| Egle, M. D., Wm. H., Harrisburg, Pa.    | Ross, Hon. D. A., Quebec, Canada.             |
| Fernow, Berthold, Washington, D. C.     | Stone, F. D., Philadelphia, Pa.               |
| Graham, A. A., Columbus, O.             | Thwing, E. P., Brooklyn, N. Y.                |
| Green, M. D., Hon. S. A., Boston, Mass. | Wright, W. H. K., Plymouth, Eng'd.            |

## LIFE MEMBERS.

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| Alexander, H. M., New York, N. Y.                   | Grigsby, H. C., Smithville, Va.          |
| Astor Library, New York, N. Y.                      | Holliday, Hon. F. W. M., Winchester, Va. |
| Barksdale, George A., Richmond, Va.                 | Hughes, R. M., Norfolk, Va.              |
| Barksdale, M. D., R., Petersburg, Va.               | Ingalls, M. E., Cincinnati, Ohio.        |
| Barney, M. D., C. G., Richmond, Va.                 | Jones, William Ellis, Richmond, Va.      |
| Beverley, Colonel R., The Plains, Va.               | Lee, General G. W. C., Lexington, Va.    |
| Bosher, Charles H., New York, N. Y.                 | Leigh, C. J., New York, N. Y.            |
| Boston Athenaeum, Boston, Mass.                     | Leiter, L. Z., Chicago, Ill.             |
| Brooks, P. C., Boston, Mass.                        | Logan, General T. M., Richmond, Va.      |
| Bryan, Joseph, Richmond, Va.                        | Mallory, Hon. E. S., Jackson, Tenn.      |
| Byrd, George H., New York, N. Y.                    | Mather, Mrs. M. H., Bound Brook, N. J.   |
| Buckler, W. H., Baltimore, Md.                      | Minor, B. B., Richmond, Va.              |
| Cabell, J. Alston, Richmond, Va.                    | Purcell, John, Richmond, Va.             |
| Conway, M. D., New York, N. Y.                      | Richardson, D. C., Richmond, Va.         |
| Columbia College, New York, N. Y.                   | Richeson, Thomas, St. Louis, Mo.         |
| Cleburne, Dr. C. J., U. S. N., Portsmouth,<br>N. H. | Rives, Arthur L., Newport, R. I.         |
| Cottrell, James L., Richmond, Va.                   | Rives, George Lockhart, New York, N. Y.  |
| Davenport, Jr., Isaac, Richmond, Va.                | Richmond, Va., College Library.          |
| Ellis, Col. Thomas H., Washington, D. C.            | Talcott, Colonel T. M. R., Richmond, Va. |
| Fish, Hon. Hamilton, Garrisons, N. Y.               | Traylor, R. L., Richmond, Va.            |
| Gary, J. A., Baltimore, Md.                         | Walker, Major D. N., Richmond, Va.       |
| Grafflin, John C., Baltimore, Md.                   | Washington & Lee Univ., Lexington, Va.   |
| Grandy, C. Wiley, Norfolk, Va.                      | Whitehead, J. B., Norfolk, Va.           |
| Gratz, Simon, Philadelphia, Pa.                     | Wickham, Henry T., Richmond, Va.         |
|   | Williams, Thomas C., Richmond, Va.       |



## REGULAR MEMBERS.

- Adams, Walter, Framingham, Mass.  
 Addison, E. B., Richmond, Va.  
 Addison, John, Richmond, Va.  
 Aldrich, Hon. P. Emory, Worcester, Mass.  
 Alexander, D. D., Rev. H. C., Oakland, Md.  
 Alexander, John H., Leesburg, Va.  
 Alexander, L. D., New York City, N. Y.  
 Alfriend, Thomas L., Richmond, Va.  
 Alger, Gen. Russell A., Detroit, Mich.,  
 Allison, James W., Richmond, Va.  
 Anderson, Col. Archer, Richmond, Va.  
 Anderson, Gen. Charles J., Richmond, Va.  
 Anderson, Jas. Harper, Richmond, Va.  
 Anderson, Jas. Lewis, Richmond, Va.  
 Anderson, W. A., Lexington, Va.  
 Andrews, O., Baltimore, Md.  
 Archer, Alexander W., Richmond, Va.  
 Atkinson, Thomas, Richmond, Va.  
 Axtell, Decatur, Richmond, Va.
- Baker, R. H., Norfolk, Va.  
 Baldwin, Dudley, Cleveland, O.  
 Banister, Rev. T. Lewis, Hartford, N. Y.  
 Barton, Jas. H., Barton Heights, Va.  
 Barton, R. T., Winchester, Va.  
 Baskerville, H. E. C., Richmond, Va.  
 Battle, K. P., Chapel Hill, N. C.  
 Baxter, W. H., Petersburg, Va.  
 Bayard, Hon. T. F., Wilmington, Del.  
 Beasley, J. B., Richmond, Va.  
 Beer, George L., New York, N. Y.  
 Benet, Mrs. Gen. L. V., Washington, D. C.  
 Benney, James, Pittsburg, Pa.  
 Benson, Arthur P., Salem, Mass.  
 Bien, Joseph H., New York, N. Y.  
 Bird, Professor H. S., Williamsburg, Va.  
 Bispham, J. D., Philadelphia, Pa.  
 Blackford, Prof. L. M., Alexandria, Va.  
 Blackford, Charles M., Lynchburg, Va.  
 Blair, Adolphus, Richmond, Va.  
 Blair, Lewis H., Richmond, Va.  
 Blanton, L. M., Richmond, Va.  
 Boisseau, P. H., Danville, Va.  
 Booth, M. D., E. G., Carter's Grove, Va.  
 Boshier, Charles G., Richmond, Va.  
 Boshier, Major Robert S., Richmond, Va.  
 Boston (Mass.) Public Library, Boston, Mass.  
 Boulware, Aubin L., Richmond, Va.  
 Bourguin, F., Philadelphia, Pa.  
 Boykin, Colonel F. M., Richmond, Va.
- Brackett, Jeffrey R., Baltimore, Md.  
 Bradlee, D. D., Rev. C. D., Boston, Mass.  
 Branch, Major John P., Richmond, Va.  
 Brandt, Jackson, Richmond, Va.  
 Bridges, W. M., Richmond, Va.  
 Broadhead, Prof. G. C., Columbia, Mo.  
 Broadhead, Hon. J. O., St. Louis, Mo.  
 Broadhead, Lucas, Spring Station, Ky.  
 Bronson, M. D., Henry, New Haven, Conn.  
 Brooke, Robert T., Richmond, Va.  
 Broun, Maj. T. L., Charleston, W. Va.  
 Brown, Prof. W. G., Lexington, Va.  
 Browning, J. S., Pocahontas, Va.  
 Bruce, Hon. Charles M., Phoenix, Arizona.  
 Bruce, Horatio W., Louisville, Ky.  
 Bruce, Prof. James D., Bryn Mawr, Pa.  
 Bruce, Philip A., Richmond, Va.  
 Bruce, T. Seddon, Richmond, Va.  
 Bruce, William Cabell, Baltimore, Md.  
 Bryan, Mrs. Joseph, Richmond, Va.  
 Bryan, J. Stewart, Richmond, Va.  
 Bryant, Lewis E., Harriman, Tenn.  
 Buchanan, Hon. John A., Abingdon, Va.  
 Buford, Colonel A. S., Richmond, Va.  
 Bullitt, W. C., Philadelphia, Pa.  
 Burgwyn, Col. C. P. E., Richmond, Va.  
 Burnett, H. C., Richmond, Va.
- Cabell, Rev. P. B., Wilmington, Del.  
 Cabell, W. D., Washington, D. C.  
 Caine, Paul, Louisville, Ky.  
 California State Library, Sacramento, Cal.  
 Callahan, G. C., Philadelphia, Pa.  
 Cameron, Alexander, Richmond, Va.  
 Cannon, E. Y., Richmond, Va.  
 Carlisle, Calderon, Washington, D. C.  
 Carmichael, Rev. Hartley, Richmond, Va.  
 Carne, Rev. R. L., Richmond, Va.  
 Carpenter, R. D., Richmond, Va.  
 Carrington, Major P. R., Richmond, Va.  
 Carrington, W. Scott, Richmond, Va.  
 Carter, Professor F., Williamstown, Mass.  
 Carter, Col. Thos. H., Washington, D. C.  
 Cary, Colonel J. B., Richmond, Va.  
 Cary, Prof. Jos. J., New York city, N. Y.  
 Cary, W. M., Baltimore, Md.  
 Cary, Colonel W. Miles, Richmond, Va.  
 Caskie, James, Richmond, Va.  
 Catlin, E. A., Richmond, Va.  
 Chamblin, John, Richmond, Va.  
 Chaney, Rev. G. L., Richmond, Va.  
 Channing, Prof. Edward, Cambridge, Mass.

- Childrey, John K., Richmond, Va.  
 Chase, W. T., Chase's Wharf, Va.  
 Christian, A. H., Richmond, Va.  
 Christian, E. D., Richmond, Va.  
 Christian, Frank W., Richmond, Va.  
 Christian, Judge Geo. L., Richmond, Va.  
 Clark, Clarence H., Philadelphia, Pa.  
 Clark, M. A., Clarksville, Tenn.  
 Clarke, Arthur B., Richmond, Va.  
 Clyde, W. P., New York, N. Y.  
 Cocke, Preston, Richmond, Va.  
 Cocke, Prof. Charles H., Columbus, Miss.  
 Coke, Captain John A., Richmond, Va.  
 Cole, Dr. H. W., Danville, Va.  
 Coleman, Chas. W. Jr., Williamsburg, Va.  
 Colston, Edward, Cincinnati, Ohio.  
 Conrad, Major Holmes, Winchester, Va.  
 Constant, S. V., New York, N. Y.  
 Cornell University Library, Ithica, N. Y.  
 Corning, John Herbert, Washington, D. C.  
 Cottrell, James C., Richmond, Va.  
 Cottrell, O. L., Richmond, Va.  
 Courtenay, Hon. Wm. A., Charleston, S. C.  
 Crauz, Oscar, Richmond, Va.  
 Crenshaw, Jr., L. D., Richmond, Va.  
 Crenshaw, S. Dabney, Richmond, Va.  
 Crocker, Major J. F., Portsmouth, Va.  
 Cropper, John, Washington, D. C.  
 Crump, Beverly T., Richmond, Va.  
 Crump, Edward T., Richmond, Va.  
 Crump, Hon. W. W., Richmond, Va.  
 Cullingworth, J. N., Richmond, Va.  
 Cullingworth, W. H., Richmond, Va.  
 Cunningham, F. W., Richmond, Va.  
 Curry, Hon. J. L. M., Washington, D. C.  
 Cussons, Captain John, Glen Allen, Va.  
 Cutchins, Captain Sol, Richmond, Va.  
 Cutshaw, Colonel W. E., Richmond, Va.
- Dabney, Jr., Prof. C. W., Knoxville, Tenn.  
 Dabney, Prof. R. H., University of Va.  
 Dabney, M. D., Prof. W. C., University of Va.  
 Daniel, J. R. V., Richmond, Va.  
 Davenport, Charles, Richmond, Va.  
 Davenport, G. A., Richmond, Va.  
 Davie, Pascal, Petersburg, Va.  
 Davies, W. G., New York, N. Y.  
 Davis, Hon. J. C. B., Washington, D. C.  
 Dawes, Colonel E. C., Cincinnati, O.  
 Day, Colonel C. F., Smithfield, Va.  
 Deats, H. E., Flemington, N. J.  
 Denham, Edward, New Bedford, Mass.  
 Denman, H. B., Washington, D. C.  
 Dennis, Judge J. Upshur, Baltimore, Md.  
 Denny, Prof. Geo. H., Charlottesville, Va.
- Detroit Public Library, Detroit, Mich.  
 Dewitt, John E., Portland, Me.  
 Dexter, Hon. Julius, Cincinnati, O.  
 Dickerson, J. E., Asheville, N. C.  
 Dickerson, Jr., J. H., Richmond, Va.  
 Dickinson, Colonel A. G., New York, N. Y.  
 Diggs, J. Singleton, Lynchburg, Va.  
 Dimmock, Captain M. J., Richmond, Va.  
 Donnau, Allan E., Richmond, Va.  
 Doswell, Major J. T., Fredericksburg, Va.  
 Downey, M., Richmond, Va.  
 Drewry, Clay, Richmond, Va.  
 Duke, Hon. R. T. W., Charlottesville, Va.  
 Duke, Jr., Judge R. T. W., Charlottesville, Va.  
 Dunbar, J. B., Bloomfield, N. J.  
 Dunn, Dr. John, Richmond, Va.  
 Dupont, H. A., Wilmington, Del.  
 Durrett, Colonel R. T., Louisville, Ky.
- Eaton, George G., Washington, D. C.  
 Ellett, John S., Richmond, Va.  
 Ellett, Colonel Tazewell, Richmond, Va.  
 Ellyson, Hon. J. Taylor, Richmond, Va.  
 Endicott, Hon. William C., Salem, Mass.  
 English, Hon. Wm. H., Indianapolis, Ind.
- Fair, D. D., Rev. James Y., Richmond, Va.  
 Farragut, Lloyd, New York, N. Y.  
 Farrar, J. B., Richmond, Va.  
 Fergusson, J. W., Richmond, Va.  
 Figgatt, Hon. J. H. H., Fincastle, Va.  
 Fiske, Prof. John, Cambridge, Mass.  
 Fitzhugh, Carter H., Chicago, Ill.  
 Fleming, Colonel R. J., Washington, D. C.  
 Flurnoy, Hon. H. W., Richmond, Va.  
 Fogg, M. D., John S. H., Boston, Mass.  
 Folsom, A. A., Brookline, Mass.  
 Force, General M. F., Sandusky, Ohio.  
 Ford, Worthington C., Brooklyn, N. Y.  
 Forrest, D. D., Rev. D. F., Clarksburg, W. Va.  
 Fox, W. F., Richmond, Va.  
 Frazier, Harry, Richmond, Va.  
 Freeman, John C., Richmond, Va.  
 Frierson, G. F., Columbia, Tenn.  
 Fulkerson, S. V., Bristol, Va.  
 Fulton, J. H., Wytheville, Va.
- Gaines, C. Carrington, Poughkeepsie, N. Y.  
 Gaines, Colonel Grenville, Warrenton, Va.  
 Gaines, R. H., Richmond, Va.  
 Gaines, W. P., Austin, Texas.  
 Garber, Major A. W., Richmond, Va.  
 Garland, J. A., New York, N. Y.  
 Garlick, M. D., Jas. H., Williamsburg, Va.

- Garnett, Prof. J. M., University of Virginia.  
 Garrett, Hon. W. R., Nashville, Tenn.  
 Garrett, M. D., Prof. Van F., Williamsburg, Va.  
 General Theological Seminary, New York, N. Y.  
 George, Major J. P., Richmond, Va.  
 Gibbs, Mrs. Virginia B., Newport, R. I.  
 Gilliam, R. D., Petersburg, Va.  
 Gilman, Prof. D. C., Baltimore, Md.  
 Ginter, Major Lewis, Richmond, Va.  
 Glasgow, Hon. W. A., Lexington, Va.  
 Glennan, Colonel M., Norfolk, Va.  
 Goode, Prof. G. Brown, Washington, D. C.  
 Goode, Hon. John, Washington, D. C.  
 Goddin, Charles W., Richmond, Va.  
 Godwin, Miss M. H., Fincastle, Va.  
 Goodwin, Mrs. M. W., New York, N. Y.  
 Gordon, Hon. Basil B., Rappahannock, Va.  
 Graham, Judge S. C., Tazewell, Va.  
 Gray, W. F., Richmond, Va.  
 Green, Dr. B. W., Richmond, Va.  
 Griffith, W. R., Baltimore, Md.  
 Grinnan, Daniel, Richmond, Va.  
 Gunter, Hon. B. T., Accomac C. H., Va.  
 Guillaudeau, W. L., New York, N. Y.  
 Guy, Jackson, Richmond, Va.
- Handley, Judge John, Scranton, Pa.  
 Harris, Hon. John T., Harrisonburg, Va.  
 Harrison, Hon. Benjamin, Indianapolis, Ind.  
 Harrison, M. D., Geo. T., New York, N. Y.  
 Harrison, James P., Danville, Va.  
 Harrison, Randolph, Lynchburg, Va.  
 Harvard University, Cambridge, Mass.  
 Haskins, Colonel Meade, Richmond, Va.  
 Hawes, S. H., Richmond, Va.  
 Hawes, Horace, Richmond, Va.  
 Hawley, Hon. E. S., Buffalo, N. Y.  
 Haxall, Captain Philip, Richmond, Va.  
 Heaton, A. G., Washington, D. C.  
 Heffelfinger, Jacob, Hampton, Va.  
 Henneman, Prof. J. B., Hampden Sidney, Va.  
 Henry, R. R., Tazewell, Va.  
 Henry, Hon. W. W., Richmond, Va.  
 Herbert, Colonel A., Alexandria, Va.  
 Heyl, U. S. A., Col. E. M., Chicago, Ill.  
 Higham, W. R., Richmond, Va.  
 Hill, W. M., Richmond, Va.  
 Hoar, Hon. George F., Worcester, Mass.  
 Hoge, Arista, Staunton, Va.  
 Hoge, M. D., M. D., Jr., Richmond, Va.  
 Hodgson, Rev. Telfair, Sewanee, Tenn.  
 Hooe, Captain James C., Alexandria, Va.
- Hooe, P. B., Washington, D. C.  
 Hopkins, J. W., Richmond, Va.  
 Hotchkiss, Elmore D., Richmond, Va.  
 Howard, Maj. McH., Baltimore, Md.  
 Howell, M. B., Nashville, Tenn.  
 Hudson, John E., Boston, Mass.  
 Hughart, W. O., Grand Rapids, Mich.  
 Hughes, Charles J., Jr., Denver, Col.  
 Hughes, Hon. R. W., Norfolk, Va.  
 Hume, Frank, Alexandria, Va.  
 Humphreys, Arthur, Norfolk, Va.  
 Hunnewell, J. F., Charleston, Mass.  
 Hunt, Gaillard, Washington, D. C.  
 Hunt, DeLa, Thos. James, Cannelton, Ind.  
 Hunter, Jr., Major John, Richmond, Va.  
 Hutzler, H. S., Richmond, Va.
- Indiana State Library, Indianapolis, Ind.  
 Ingram, Judge John H., Richmond, Va.
- Jackson, John, Richmond, Va.  
 James, Edward W., Norfolk, Va.  
 Jenkins, Iredell, Richmond, Va.  
 Jenkins, John B., Norfolk, Va.  
 Jenkins, Luther H., Richmond, Va.  
 Jenkins, U. S. N., Rear Admiral, T. A., Washington, D. C.  
 Jones, Dr. Henry C., Richmond, Va.  
 Jones, Henley T., Williamsburg, Va.  
 Jones, Miss Mary Morris, Richmond, Va.  
 Jones, Meriwether, Richmond, Va.  
 Jones, William Henry, Richmond, Va.
- Kean, Colonel R. G. H., Lynchburg, Va.  
 Keane, Rt. Rev. J. J., Washington, D. C.  
 Keith, Charles P., Philadelphia, Pa.  
 Kent, Ph. D., Prof. C. W., Univ. of Va.  
 Kilby, Wilbur J., Suffolk, Va.  
 Kirkman, U. S. A., Lieut George W., Benicia, Cal.  
 Knabe, William, Baltimore, Md.
- Lamb, Judge J. C., Richmond, Va.  
 Lamb, Col. Wm., Norfolk, Va.  
 Lamborn, Dr. R. H., New York, N. Y.  
 Lancaster, R. A., Richmond, Va.  
 Lassiter, Major F. R., Petersburg, Va.  
 Lawton, W. P., Richmond, Va.  
 Leake, Judge William Josiah, Richmond, Va.  
 Lee, Captain R. E., Lexington, Va.  
 Leigh, Egbert G., Jr., Richmond, Va.  
 Lenox Library, New York, N. Y.  
 Letcher, S. Houston, Lexington, Va.  
 Lewis, John H., Lynchburg, Va.  
 Lewis, Thomas, Roanoke, Va.

- Levy, Jefferson M., Charlottesville, Va.  
 Library Company, Philadelphia, Pa.  
 Lindsay, D. D., Rev. John H., Boston, Mass.  
 Lively, E. H., Irwin, Va.  
 Lodge, Hon. H. C., Nahant, Mass.  
 Long, Hon. A. R., Lynchburg, Va.  
 Low, Seth, New York, N. Y.  
 Loyall, Captain B. P., Norfolk, Va.  
 Luce, J. D. Henley, Boston, Mass.  
 Lurty, Major W. S., Harrisonburg, Va.  
 Lyons, James, Richmond, Va.
- Mackoy, William H., Covington, Ky.  
 Mahoney, M. D., John, Richmond, Va.  
 Maine State Library, Augusta, Me.  
 Mallory, U. S. A., Lt. J. S., Fort Antonio, Tex.  
 Mann, Judge W. H., Nottoway C. H., Va.  
 Marks, A. D., Nashville, Tenn.  
 Marks, Arthur H., Winchester, Tenn.  
 Marshall, Colonel Charles, Baltimore, Md.  
 Martin, Hon. Thomas S., Scottsville, Va.  
 Marye, Hon. J. L., Fredericksburg, Va.  
 Mason, of R., John T., Baltimore, Md.  
 Massachusetts State Library, Boston, Mass.  
 Massie, Eugene C., Richmond, Va.  
 Maury, Colonel R. L., Richmond, Va.  
 Mayo, E. C., Richmond, Va.  
 Mayo, P. H., Richmond, Va.  
 Menefee, R. J., Louisville, Ky.  
 Mercantile Library Association, New York, N. Y.  
 Mercer, W. R., Doylestown, Pa.  
 Meredith, Charles V., Richmond, Va.  
 Meredith, W. R., "  
 Merrill, Prof. George F., "  
 Merrill, H. C., Washington, D. C.  
 Metropolitan Club, Washington, D. C.  
 Miller, Thomas W., Roanoke, Va.  
 Minneapolis Athenæum, Minneapolis, Minn.  
 Minor, Prof. J. B., University of Va.  
 Mitchell, Kirkwood, Richmond, Va.  
 Moncure, M. D., James D., Williamsburg, Va.  
 Moncure, W. A., Richmond, Va.  
 Moon, Ellis M., "  
 Moore Josiah S., "  
 Moore, M. D., Thomas J., Richmond, Va.  
 Moore, Warner, Richmond, Va.  
 Morse, Prof. A. D., Amherst, Mass.  
 Munford, B. B., Richmond, Va.  
 Munford, R. B., Richmond, Va.  
 Murphy, Colonel John, Richmond, Va.  
 Mushbach, Geo. A., Alexandria, Va.  
 Myers, Major E. T. D., Richmond, Va.
- Myers, Lilburn T., Portsmouth, Va.  
 McAdams, George B., Richmond, Va.  
 McAllister, J. T., Warm Springs, Va.  
 McCabe, Prof. W. G., Petersburg, Va.  
 McCaw, M. D., J. B., Richmond, Va.  
 McClelland, Miss M. G., Norwood, Va.  
 McClintock, A. H., Wilkes-Barre, Pa.  
 McGuire, M. D., Edward, Richmond, Va.  
 McGuire, Frank H., "  
 McGuire, M. D., Hunter, "  
 McGuire, J. P., "  
 McIlwaine, Hon. W. B., Petersburg, Va.  
 McKinney, Gov. P. W., Richmond, Va.  
 M'Laughlin, Judge Wm., Lexington, Va.
- Nance, W. V., May Bury, W. Va.  
 Nash, M. D., F. S., Washington, D. C.  
 Nash, M. D., H. M., Norfolk, Va.  
 Navy Department Library, Washington, D. C.  
 New York Sons of the Revolution, New York, N. Y.  
 New York State Library, Albany, N. Y.  
 Newton, Mrs. B. T., Norfolk, Va.  
 Newton, Virginius, Richmond, Va.  
 Nolting, E. O., Richmond, Va.  
 Norris, S. Henry, Philadelphia, Pa.  
 Norris, M. D., W. E., Charlottesville, Va.  
 North Carolina State Library, Raleigh, N. C.
- Ohio State Library, Columbus, Ohio.  
 Old, Major W. W., Norfolk, Va.  
 Orcutt, J. H., Richmond, Va.  
 Ordway, General Albert, Washington, D. C.  
 Otis, Philo. A., Chicago, Ill.  
 Ott, John, Roanoke, Va.
- Pace, James B., Richmond, Va.  
 Page, Legh R., "  
 Page, Major Mann, Brandon, Va.  
 Page, M. D., R. C. M., New York, N. Y.  
 Page, Rosewell, Richmond, Va.  
 Page, Thomas Nelson, Washington, D. C.  
 Palmer, Col. Wm. H., Richmond, Va.  
 Palmer, M. D., W. P., "  
 Parkman, Prof. Francis, Boston, Mass.  
 Parks, Marshall, Norfolk, Va.  
 Parliament, Library of, Ottawa, Canada.  
 Parrish, Hon. R. L., Covington, Va.  
 Patteson, S. S. P., Richmond, "  
 Patterson, A. W., Richmond, "  
 Patton, Major James D., Richmond, Va.  
 Patton, Mercer W., New Orleans, La.  
 Payne, General Wm. H., Warrenton, Va.  
 Pell, F. A., New York, N. Y.

- Pennsylvania State Library, Harrisburg, Pa.  
 Percy, M. D., U. S. N., H. S., Washington, D. C.  
 Peterkin, Mrs. Geo. W., Brook Hill, Va.  
 Peyton, Major Green, University of Va.  
 Pickett, Dr. Thomas E., Maysville, Ky.  
 Pickrell, John, Richmond, Va.  
 Pleasants, James, Richmond, Va.  
 Poindexter, Charles, Richmond, Va.  
 Pollard, H. R., Richmond, " "  
 Pope, John, Richmond, " "  
 Potts, Allen, Richmond, " "  
 Potts, Thomas, Richmond, " "  
 Powell, John H., Richmond, " "  
 Pratt Free Library, Baltimore, Md.  
 Prentis, R. R., Suffolk, Va.  
 Preston W. C., Richmond, Va.  
 Pridemore, General A. L., Jonesville, Va.  
 Pryor, General Roger A., New York, N. Y.  
 Pryor, Mrs. Roger A., New York, N. Y.  
 Quarles, Mann S., Richmond, Va.  
 Quisenberry, A. C., Washington, D. C.  
 Ramos, Manly B., Richmond, Va.  
 Randolph, D. D., Rt. Rev. A. M., Norfolk, Va.  
 Randolph-Macon College, Ashland, Va.  
 Randolph, Major N. V., Richmond, Va.  
 Randolph, Thomas Jefferson, Norfolk, Va.  
 Raymond, C. H., New York, N. Y.  
 Rennolds, Robert G., Richmond, Va.  
 Reynolds, Sheldon, Wilkes-Barre, Pa.  
 Rhodes, James F., Cambridge, Mass.  
 Richardson, D. D., Rev. W. T., Richmond, Va.  
 Riely, Major John W., Houston, Va.  
 Rixey, John F., Culpeper, Va.  
 Roberts, Rev. P. G., St. Louis, Mo.  
 Robertson, A. F., Staunton, Va.  
 Robertson, Capt. Harrison, Greenwood, Va.  
 Robinson, Capt. Leigh, Washington, D. C.  
 Robinson, Mrs. Russell, Norwood, Va.  
 Robinson, Rev. T. V., New York, N. Y.  
 Rogers, Archibald, Hyde Park, N. Y.  
 Rogers, Edgerton S., Richmond, Va.  
 Roller, Gen. John E., Harrisonburg, Va.  
 Roosevelt, Hon. Theodore, New York, N. Y.  
 Ropes, John C., Boston, Mass.  
 Rose, A. P., Geneva, N. Y.  
 Rose, Edmund N., Branchport, N. Y.  
 Rutherford, John, Richmond, Va.  
 Rutherford, Frank, " "  
 Ryan, Wm., " "  
 Salsbury, Stephen, Worcester, Mass.  
 Sands, Hon. Conway R., Richmond, Va.  
 Sands, W. H., " "  
 Schoen George, " "  
 Schouler, Professor James, Boston, Mass.  
 Scott, Fred. R., Richmond, Va.  
 Scott, Hon. R. Taylor, Warrenton, Va.  
 Scott, Thomas B., Richmond, Va.  
 Scott, W. W., Gordonsville, " "  
 Seldner, A. B., Norfolk, " "  
 Semmes, Hon. Thos. J., New Orleans, La.  
 Sheffey, John P., Marion, Va.  
 Sheild, P. B., Richmond, Va.  
 Sheild, M. D., W. H., Williamsburg, Va.  
 Sheppard, W. L., Richmond, Va.  
 Sitterding, Fred., " "  
 Shirreffs, Reuben, " "  
 Slaughter M., Atlanta, Ga.  
 Smith, Charles E., Richmond, Va.  
 Smith, George P., Philadelphia, Pa.  
 Smith Willis B., Richmond, Va.  
 Spotswood, W. F., Petersburg, Va.  
 Sprigg, D. D., Rev. D. F., Richmond, Va.  
 Springfield City Library Association, Springfield, Mass.  
 Staples, Judge Waller R., Richmond, Va.  
 Starke, Ashton, " "  
 Starke, H. M., " "  
 State Department Library, Washington, D. C.  
 Stephenson, John W., Warm Springs, Va.  
 Stern, Colonel Jo Lane, Richmond, Va.  
 Stewart, Rev. J. C., " "  
 Stewart, Miss Annie C., Brook Hill, Va.  
 Stewart, Miss E. Hope, " "  
 Stewart, Miss Norma, " "  
 Stewart, Miss Lucy W., " "  
 Stevens, Byam K., New York, N. Y.  
 Stokes, William G., Richmond, Va.  
 Street, George L., " "  
 Stringfellow, Maj. Chas. S., Richmond, Va.  
 Stryker, General, U. S., Trenton, N. J.  
 Stubbs, Prof. J. T., Williamsburg, Va.  
 Stubbs, M. D., W. S., New Orleans, La.  
 Sturdevant, Col. R., Cape Girardeau, Mo.  
 Sully, Major R. M., Richmond, Va.  
 Sumner, John O., Cambridge, Mass.  
 Swineford, H., Richmond, Va.  
 Talbott, Allan, Richmond, Va.  
 Talbott, W. H., " "  
 Tanner, C. W., " "  
 Tatum, A. Randolph, Richmond, Va.  
 Taylor, E. B., Richmond, Va.  
 Taylor, U. S. N., Commander H. C., Newport, R. I.  
 Taylor, M. D., Hugh M., Richmond, Va.  
 Taylor, W. E., Norfolk, Va.

- Tennant, W. B., Richmond, Va.  
 Terhune, Mrs. E. T., Brooklyn, N. Y.  
 Thacker, H. C., Boston, Mass.  
 Thomas, Douglas H., Baltimore, Md.  
 Thomas, Major R. S., Smithfield, Va.  
 Thompkins, H. C., Montgomery, Ala.  
 Thompson, Leonard, Woburn, Mass.  
 Thompson, P. Montagu, Williamsburg, Va.  
 Todd, M. D., Charles H., Owensboro, Ky.  
 Todd, Charles L., Richmond, Va.  
 Todd, George D., Louisville, Ky.  
 Towles, M. D., W. B., University of Va.  
 Toy, Prof. C. N., Cambridge, Mass.  
 Trent, Prof. W. P., Sewanee Tenn.  
 Trigg, Daniel, Abingdon, Va.  
 Trigg, W. R., Richmond, Va.  
 Trinity College, Hartford, Conn.  
 Tucker, Rev. B. D., Norfolk, Va.  
 Tucker, J. D., South Boston, Va.  
 Tucker, Hon. J. R., Lexington, Va.  
 Tucker, J. Ran., Jr., Richmond, Va.  
 Tulane University, New Orleans, La.  
 Tunstall, M. D., Alex., Norfolk, Va.  
 Turnbull, Judge N. S., Lawrenceville, Va.  
 Turner, S. S., Front Royal, Va.  
 Turnure, Lawrence, New York, N. Y.  
 Tyler, Hon. Gardiner, Sturgeon Point, Va.  
 Tyler, Prof. Lyon G., Williamsburg, Va.
- University of Michigan, Ann Arbor, Mich.  
 Upshur, U. S. N., Rear Admiral John H.,  
 Washington, D. C.
- Valentine, E. P., Richmond, Va.  
 Valentine, E. V., "  
 Valentine, G. G., "  
 Valentine, Jr., M. S., "  
 Vanderbilt University, Nashville, Tenn.  
 Van Voast, Mrs. Virginia H. M., Cincinnati, O.  
 Vawter, Capt. C. E., Crozet, Va.  
 Venable, Hon. E. C., Petersburg, Va.  
 Venable, Prof. Charles S., Charlottesville,  
 Va.  
 Venable, Samuel W., Petersburg, Va.  
 Vermillion, John, Norfolk, Va.  
 Virginia Military Institute, Lexington.
- Waddell, J. A., Staunton, Va.  
 Waggener, B. P., Atchison, Kan.  
 Walker, Gustavus A., Richmond, Va.  
 Walker, J. G., "  
 Walker, J. W., "  
 Ward, Col. John H., Louisville, Ky.  
 Warner, Chas. Dudley, Hartford, Conn.
- Washington, Miss Eliza S., Charlestown,  
 W. Va.  
 Watkins, A. Salle, Richmond, Va.  
 Watkins, J. E., Washington, D. C.  
 Waterman, W. H., New Bedford, Mass.  
 Watson, G. F., Richmond, Va.  
 Watts, J. Allen, Roanoke, Va.  
 Watts, Legh R., Portsmouth, Va.  
 Wray, Jr., John, Sewickley, Pa.  
 Weeden, William B., Providence, R. I.  
 Wellford, Judge B. R., Richmond, Va.  
 Wellford, C. E., Richmond, Va.  
 Wellford, M. D., John S., Richmond, Va.  
 Welsh, Charles A., Cohasset, Mass.  
 Werth, J. R., Richmond, Va.  
 West, John M., Petersburg, Va.  
 West, John R., Richmond, Va.  
 West, Montgomery, Richmond, Va.  
 Wharton, D. D., Prof. S. B., Williams-  
 burg, Va.  
 Wheeler, Rev. H. L., Burlington, Vt.  
 White, M. D., Joseph A., Richmond, Va.  
 White, Rev. W. C., Warm Springs, "  
 White, W. H., Norfolk, Va.  
 Whitlock, R. H., Richmond, Va.  
 Whittet, Robert, "  
 Whitty, J. H., "  
 Whittle, D. D., Rt. Rev. F. M., Rich-  
 mond, Va.  
 Wickham, Col. W. F., Richmond, Va.  
 Wight, Prof. Charles C., Baltimore, Md.  
 Williams, E. Victor, Richmond, Va.  
 Williams, Frank D., "  
 Williams, Charles U., "  
 Williams, John G., Orange, Va.  
 Williams John Skelton, Richmond, Va.  
 Willis, M. D., F. T., "  
 Willis, Charles K., "  
 Wily, Arthur, "  
 Wilson, Hon. Wm. L., Washington, D. C.  
 Wingfield, Rt. Rev. J. H. D., Benicia, Cal.  
 Winn, John D., St. Louis, Mo.  
 Winsor, Justin, Cambridge, Mass.  
 Winston, R. L., Richmond, Va.  
 Wise, Hon. Geo. D., "  
 Wise, Prof. Henry A., Baltimore, Md.  
 Wise, M. D., U. S. N., John C., Wash-  
 ington, D. C.  
 Wise, Peter, Alexandria, Va.  
 Wise, General Peyton, Richmond, Va.  
 Witt, Judge S. B., "  
 Wood, M. D., Jud. B., "  
 Woods, Micajah, Charlottesville, Va.  
 Worcester Free Public Library, Worcester,  
 Mass.  
 Wortham, Charles E., Richmond, Va.

THE  
 VIRGINIA MAGAZINE  
 OF  
 HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

VOL. I.                      JANUARY, 1894.                      No. 3.

**Public Officers in Virginia, 1680.**

The following list of the Civil and Military officers in Virginia in 1680, is a copy of the original, now in the British State Paper office, under the head of Colonial Papers, Virginia, No. 63 :

HENRICO COUNTY.

*Civ.*

- |                             |                              |
|-----------------------------|------------------------------|
| Col. Wm. Byrd,              | Mr. Abell Gower,             |
| Lt. Col. John ffarrar,      | Mr. Tho. Batts,              |
| Mr. Tho. Cock,              | Mr. Pet <sup>r</sup> ffeild, |
| Mr. Rich <sup>d</sup> Cock, | Mr. Rich. Kennon.            |
| Mr. Essex Bevill,           |                              |

*Mil'y.*

- |                        |                         |
|------------------------|-------------------------|
| Col. Wm. Bird,         | Maj'r Tho. Chamberlain, |
| Lt. Col. John ffarrar, | Capt. Wm. Randolph.     |

CHARLES CITY COUNTY.

*Civ.*

- |                                   |                                  |
|-----------------------------------|----------------------------------|
| Col. Edw <sup>d</sup> Hill,       | Capt. Dan <sup>l</sup> Lewillin, |
| Lt. Col. Dan <sup>l</sup> Clarke, | Mr. John Draiton,                |

Lt. Col. Tho. Grendon,  
Maj'r Jno. Stith,  
Capt. Nich Wyatt,

Mr. Jas. Bisse,  
Mr. Robt. Netherland.

*Mil.*

Col. Edw<sup>d</sup> Hill,  
Lt. Col. Dan<sup>n</sup> Clarke,  
Maj'r John Stith,  
Capt. Rob. Lucy,

Capt. Dan'l Lewellin,  
Capt. John Hamlin,  
Lt. Col. Tho. Grendon, horse,  
Capt. Wm. Archer, horse.

## JAMES CITY COUNTY.

*Civ.*

Col. Tho. Ballard,  
Capt. Wm. White,  
Capt. Hen. Soanes,  
Mr. Geo. Marable,  
Mr. Edw<sup>d</sup> Travis,  
Mr. David Crafford,  
Mr. Edw<sup>d</sup> Jennings,

Mr. Edw<sup>d</sup> Sanderson,  
Mr. Ja. Minge,  
Maj'r Sam<sup>l</sup> Weldon,  
Capt. Wm. Hartwell,  
Mr. Brid ffreeman,  
Mr. Hen. Duke.

*Mil.*

Col. Tho. Ballard,  
Maj'r Sam<sup>n</sup> Weldon,  
Capt. Hen. Soanes,

Capt. Wm. Hartwell,  
Capt. Wm. White, horse.

## BY THE HON'BLE COM'RS FOR THE CUSTOMS.

Ralph Wormeley, Esq'r, one of his Matys hon<sup>ble</sup> Council and Secretary, was appointed by S<sup>r</sup> Edm<sup>d</sup> Andros, Naval Officer and Receiver of the Virginia dutys, and he having not been at Council, &c., since I came, as yet no other is appointed by

[Signed]

FR. NICHOLSON.

[183]

WILLIAM THE THIRD, by the Grace of God, KING of England, Scotland, France and Ireland, Defender of the faith, etc. To Samuell Griffin, Hancock Lee, Charles Lee, George Cowper, Rodham Kennor, William Jones, Peter Hack, John Harris, William Howson, Cuthbert Span, Christopher Neale, John Craw-



ley, Peter Contancean [?] & Thomas Winder, Gentlemen, Greeting : KNOW YEE, that WEE have assigned you, and every one of you jointly and severally, OUR Justices to KEEP OUR PEACE in the County of Northumberland, and to keep and cause to be kept all ordinances, statutes of our Kingdom of England and Lawes of this Our Ancient and Great Colony and Dominion of Virginia, made for the good of the Peace and for the conservation of the same, & for the Quiett rule and Government of the People, in all & every the Articles thereof in the said county accordinge to the force, forme and effect of the same. And to chastise and punish all persons offending against the formes of those ordinances, Statutes of Our Kingdome of England & Lawes of this our Colony and Dominion, or any of them in the County aforesaid, to cause to come before you or any of you all those persons who shall threaten any of Our Leige People, either in their bodyes or burning their houses, to find sufficient security for the Peace or for the good behavior towards Us and the People. And if they shall refuse to find such security then to cause them to be kept safe in Prison until they find such security. WEE have also assigned you, or any four or more of you whereof any of you, Samuell Griffin, Hancock Lee, Charles Lee, George Cowper, Rodham Kennor and William Jones, shall be one to meet at the usuall place of holding Courts in the County afores<sup>d</sup> at certain dayes according to Law, to heare & Determine all Suits, Controversies and Debates between party and party, doing therein what to Justice appertaineth according to the Lawes of Our Kingdome of England and this our Ancient and great Colony and Dominion of Virginia, with power likewise to you and every of you to take Depositions and Examinations upon oath for the better manifestation of the truth in all such matters & causes as come before you, and to keep or cause to be kept all orders of Court, Orders of Councill, and Proclamations Directed to you or coming to your hands from us, or from Our Governour or Comander in chief for the time being, and Our Councill of State. And to punish the offenders & breakers of the same according to the Lawes of Our Kingdome of England and of this Our Colony & Dominion. And further to keep, or cause the Clerke of your Court to keep, Records of all Judgments, Rules & Orders Decided and agreed upon by you, or any

four or more of you, whereof any of you, Samuell Griffin, Hancock Lee, Charles Lee, George Cowper, Rodham Kennor, and William Jones shall be one. AND FURTHER WEE Comand you and every one of you that you diligently intend the keeping of the Peace, Statutes of Our Kingdom of England, and the Lawes of this Our Colony & Dominion. And all and singular other the Premises WEE doe by Virtue of these presents comand the Sheriff of the said County of Northumberland, that at those certain dayes and places which the law doth appoint, that he cause to come before you, or any four or more of you, whereof any of you, Samuell Griffin, Hancock Lee, Charles Lee, George Cowper, Rodham Kennor, and William Jones shall be one, & soe many good and Lawfull men of his Bayliwic by whom the matters may be the better known and Enquired of. WITNESSE Our Trusty and welbeloved Francis Nicholson, Esq'r, Our Lieutenant and Governor Gen<sup>n</sup> of This Our Colony & Dominion of Virginia, at James Town, under the Seale of Our Colony, the 8th day of June, in the eleventh yeare of Our Reign, Anno q<sup>o</sup> Domini 1699.

A Comission of the Peace for }  
Northumberland County. }

FR. NICHOLSON.

E. JENNINGS, Dep<sup>ty</sup> Sec<sup>ry</sup>.

WILLIAM THE THIRD BY THE Grace of God King of England, Scotland, France & Ireland, Defender of the faith, etc. To Samuell Griffin, Hancock Lee, Charles Lee, George Cowper, Rodham Kennor, William Jones, Peter Hack, John Harris, William Howson, Cuthbert Span, Christopher Neale, John Crowley, Peter Contancea [u?] and Thomas Winder, Gentlemen, Greeting: KNOW YEE, that whereas WEE have constituted and appointed you Samuell Griffin, Hancock Lee, Charles Lee, George Cowper, Rodham Kennor, Wm. Jones, Peter Hack, John Harris, Wm. Howson, Cuthbert Span, Christopher Neale, John Crowley, Peter Contancean and Thomas Winder, Gentlemen, Justices of the Peace for Northumberland County. WEE Doe therefore authorise and appoint that the Comission being read as usuall any two of You the said Samuell Griffin, Hancock Lee, Charles Lee, George Cowper, Rodham Kennor & William Jones haveing first taken the Oathes appointed by Act of Parliament to be taken

instead of the Oathes of Allegiance & Supremacy the Test together with the oath of duely executing the Office of Justice of the Peace and subscribed the Association mentioned in an Act of Parliament of the 7th & 8th yeares of Our Reign, entituled an act for the better security of his Maj<sup>ties</sup> Royall Person & Government (a copy of which you herewith receive) which the s<sup>d</sup> Peter Hack and John Harris or any two in the Comission above named are hereby required authorised & impowered to give & administer unto you, You administer unto the above s<sup>d</sup> Justices and every of them in the Comission above named the Oathes appointed by Act of Parliam<sup>t</sup> to be taken in stead of the Oathes of Allegiance and Supremacy and the Test, together with the Oath of Duly Executing the Office of Justice of the Peace and subscribed the aforementioned Association, of the performance of which You are to make due return to our Secretaries Office at James City on the sixth day of next Generall Court. WITNESSE Our Trusty and well beloved Francis Nicholson, Esq<sup>r</sup>, Our Lieutenant and Governo<sup>r</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup> of Our Colony & Dominion of Virginia at James Town, under the seale of Our Colony the 8th day of June June, in the eleventh yeare of Our Reign, anno q<sup>o</sup> Dom. 1699.

FR: NICHOLSON.

A Dedumus for Administring the Oathes & Test, etc., to the Justices of the Peace for Northumberland County.

E. JENINGS, Dep<sup>ty</sup> Sec<sup>ry</sup>.

Rodham Kennor, Sheriff of Northumberl<sup>d</sup> County, this year, 1699.

Thomas Hobson, Clerk of Northumberl<sup>d</sup> County Court.

---

The names of other Counties, the names of the Justices of the Peace for the same, the date of their Comissions, the names of the severall Sheriffs for this present yeare, 1699, And the names of the severall Clerks of the County Courts in this his Maj<sup>ties</sup> Colony and Dominion of Virginia, are as followeth:

## WESTMORELAND—8 June, 1699.

|                  |                            |
|------------------|----------------------------|
| William Pierce,  | Nicholas Spencer,          |
| William Horton,  | Henry Ross,                |
| William Bridges, | Alexander Spence, Sheriff, |
| Francis Wright,  | Willoughby Allerton.       |

*Quorum.*

|   |                |
|---|----------------|
| Samuell Thompson,                         | John Sturman,  |
| Lewis Markham,                            | Jerrard Hutt,  |
| James Taylor,                             | John Scott,    |
| Charles Ashton,                           | George Weedon, |
| Caleb Buttler,                            | John Elliott.  |
| James Westcomb, Clerk Court Westmoreland. |                |

## ESSEX—8th June, 1699.

|                   |                      |
|-------------------|----------------------|
| John Catlett,     | Edward Thomas,       |
| William Moseley,  | Francis Talliaferro, |
| Thomas Edmondson, | Bernard Gaines.      |

*Quorum.*

|                                      |                    |
|--------------------------------------|--------------------|
| Robert Brooke's,                     | Francis Goldman,   |
| John Battaile,                       | Richard Covington, |
| John Talliaferro, Sheriff,           | Daniell Dobbins,   |
| James Boughan,                       | Robert Paine.      |
| Francis Meriwether, Clerk C't Essex. |                    |

## LANCASTER—8th June, 1699.

|                 |              |
|-----------------|--------------|
| David Fox,      | Joseph Ball, |
| Robert Carter,  | Henry Fleet, |
| William Lester. |              |

*Quorum.*

|                                       |                  |
|---------------------------------------|------------------|
| William Ball,                         | John Turbervill, |
| Alexander Swan, Sheriff,              | John Pinkard,    |
| William Fox,                          | Thomas Martin.   |
| Joseph Tayloe, Clerk Court Lancaster. |                  |

## NORTHAMPTON—8 June, 1699.

|                |                               |
|----------------|-------------------------------|
| John Robbins,  | Obedience Johnson,            |
| John Custis,   | Nathaniel Littleton, Sheriff. |
| Philip Fisher, | William Waters.               |

*Quorum.*

|                |                   |
|----------------|-------------------|
| Ralph Pigot,   | Jacob Johnson,    |
| Wm. Harmanson, | Thomas Savage,    |
| John Powell,   | George Harmanson. |

Daniell Neech, Cl'k Court Northampton.

RICHMOND—*8th June, 1699.*

|                    |                     |
|--------------------|---------------------|
| George Taylor,     | Alexander Doniphin, |
| Samuell Peachey,   | Thomas Lloyd,       |
| William Underwood, | John Deene.         |

*Quorum.*

|                 |                        |
|-----------------|------------------------|
| David Gwynn,    | John Trapley, Sheriff, |
| John Baker,     | Rawleigh Traverse,     |
| William Dolman, | Francis Sloughter.     |

William Colston, Cl'k Court Richmond.

ACCOMACK—*8th June, 1699.*

|                       |                          |
|-----------------------|--------------------------|
| Edmond Scarborough,   | Tho. Welbourne, Sheriff, |
| George Nicholas Hack, | Edmond Custis.           |

Richard Bayley,

*Quorum.*

|                    |              |
|--------------------|--------------|
| George Parker,     | Robert Pitt, |
| Robert Hutchinson, | John Watts.  |

Edward Moore,  
John Washburne, Cl'k Court Accomack.

STAFFORD—*8th June, 1699.*

|                        |                   |
|------------------------|-------------------|
| George Mason, Sheriff, | Robert Alexander, |
| Matthew Thompson,      | Phillip Buckner,  |
| John Harvey,           | Rice Hooe.        |

*Quorum.*

|                   |                    |
|-------------------|--------------------|
| Richard Fosaker,  | Joseph Sumner,     |
| William Williams, | John Waugh, Jun'r. |
| John Washington,  | Edward Hart,       |
| Robert Colston,   | Thomas Greg.       |

Thomas Owsley, Cl'k Court Stafford.

## NANSEMOND—8th June 1699.

|                    |                          |
|--------------------|--------------------------|
| John Brasseur,     | Luke Haveild,            |
| George Norsworthy, | Francis Milner, Sheriff, |
| Thomas Swann,      | Thomas Tilly.            |

*Quorum.*

|                                       |                 |
|---------------------------------------|-----------------|
| Thomas Milner,                        | William Hunter, |
| Charles Drury,                        | William Wright. |
| John Spier,                           |                 |
| Joseph Bridger, Cl'k Court Nansemond. |                 |

## NORFOLK—9th June, 1699.

|                |                          |
|----------------|--------------------------|
| Lenniel Mason, | James Wilson,            |
| John Hatton,   | Richard Church, Sheriff, |
| Thomas Hodges, | Thomas Butt.             |

*Quorum.*

|                                       |                              |
|---------------------------------------|------------------------------|
| Samuell Boush,                        | Matthew Godfrey,             |
| Tho. Willoughby,                      | Thomas Mason,                |
| John Hodges,                          | William Laungley [Langley?]. |
| Malachy Thruston, Cl'k Court Norfolk. |                              |

## WARWICK—9th June, 1699.

|                   |                         |
|-------------------|-------------------------|
| Humphrey Harwood, | Robert Hubbard,         |
| Miles Cary,       | William Carey, Sheriff, |
| Samuell Ransha,   | Thomas Merry.           |

*Quorum.*

|                                 |                |
|---------------------------------|----------------|
| Wm. Rascow,                     | Miles Wills,   |
| Thomas Charles,                 | Thomas Haynes, |
| Matthew Jones,                  | John Tignall.  |
| Miles Cary, Cl'k Court Warwick. |                |

## PRINCESS ANNE—9th June, 1699.

|                            |                          |
|----------------------------|--------------------------|
| Anthony Lawson,            | John Thorogood, Sheriff, |
| William Cornex [Cornick?], | Francis Morse,           |
| Benoni Burroughs,          |                          |

*Quorum.*

|   |                     |
|---|---------------------|
| Edward Moseley,                           | William Clowes,     |
| Evan Jones,                               | Robert Thorrowgood, |
| Henry Woodhouse,                          | Soloman White.      |
| Patrick Angus, Clerk Court Princess Anne. |                     |

## JAMES CITY—10 June, 1699.

|                      |                         |
|----------------------|-------------------------|
| Philip Lightfoot,    | Philip Ludwell, Jun'or, |
| Henry Soan,          | Michael Sherman.        |
| Henry Duke, Sheriff, |                         |

*Quorum.*

|   |                  |
|---|------------------|
| James Bray,   | Hugh Norvill,    |
| David Bray,   | William Edwards, |
| Thomas Cowles,  | William Drumond. |
| Chicheley Corbin Thacker, Cl'k Court James City County. |                  |

## ELIZABETH CITY—9th June, 1699.

|                    |                  |
|--------------------|------------------|
| William Wilson,    | Wm. Lowry,       |
| Anthony Armistead, | Thomas Harwood,  |
| Pasco Curle,       | Augustine Moore. |

*Quorum.*

|   |                |
|---|----------------|
| Coleman Brough, Sheriff,                    | John Minson,   |
| Thomas Curle,                               | Walter Bayley. |
| Mathew Watts,                               |                |
| Charles Jenings, Cl'k Court Elizabeth City. |                |

## YORK—17th June, 1699.

|                |                   |
|----------------|-------------------|
| Thomas Barbar, | Thomas Ballard,   |
| Joseph Ring,   | Thomas Roberts,   |
| Robert Read,   | Charles Hansford. |

*Quorum.*

|                               |                 |
|-------------------------------|-----------------|
| William Buckner,              | James Whaley,   |
| Henry Tyler,                  | John Goodwin,   |
| Baldwin Matthewes,            | Daniell Taylor, |
| John Page,                    | Thomas Nutting. |
| William Sedgwick, Cl'k Court. |                 |

CHARLES CITY—*17th June, 1699.*

|                    |                          |
|--------------------|--------------------------|
| Richard Bland,     | Robert Bolling, Sheriff, |
| Daniell Lewellain, | Littleburry Epps,        |
| Charles Goodrich,  | George Blighton.         |

*Quorum.*

|                                    |                   |
|------------------------------------|-------------------|
| John Hardiman,                     | Richard Bradford, |
| William Hunt,                      | Joshua Wynn,      |
| Micajah Low,                       | John Terry.       |
| John Taylor, Cl'k Court Cha. City. |                   |

KING & QUEEN—*Feb'y 25th, 1699.*

|                |                  |
|----------------|------------------|
| William Leigh, | Richard Gregory, |
| Joshua Story,  | Henry Fox,       |
| William Gough, | Thomas Paullin.  |

*Quorum.*

|                              |                       |
|------------------------------|-----------------------|
| John Walker,                 | James Howell,         |
| Wm. Claybourne,              | John Waller, Sheriff, |
| Willis Wilson,               | Richard Anderson.     |
| Robert Beverley, Cl'k Court. |                       |

HENRICO—*17th June, 1699.*

|                   |               |
|-------------------|---------------|
| Richard Cock,     | Francis Epps, |
| William Randolph, | Wm. Farrer.   |
| Peter Feild,      |               |

*Quorum.*

|                                  |                |
|----------------------------------|----------------|
| John Worsham,                    | Joseph Royall, |
| Thomas Cock, Sheriff,            | John Bolling.  |
| Giles Webb,                      |                |
| James Cock, Cl'k Court, Henrico. |                |

GLOUCESTER—*6th October, 1698.*

|                         |                |
|-------------------------|----------------|
| James Ransone,          | John Gwynn,    |
| Mordecai Cook, Sheriff, | Sands Knowles. |
| Conquest Wyatt,         |                |

*Quorum.*

|                 |                 |
|-----------------|-----------------|
| Richard Booker, | Thomas Buckner, |
|-----------------|-----------------|



Ambrose Dudley,                    Anthony Gregeory.  
 Thomas Todd,  
 Peter Beverley, Cl'k Court.

NEW KENT—*17th June, 1699.*

Joseph Foster,                    Thomas Bray,  
 Lancelot Bathurst,            Francis Burnell,  
 William Bassett, Sheriff,      John Lyddale.

*Quorum.*

James Moss,                    John Lewis,  
 John Stanop,                  Nicholas Meriwether,  
 Thomas Smith,                George Keeleing.  
 Job Howse, Cl'k Court, New Kent.

MIDDLESEX—*26th April, 1698.*

Wm. Skipwith, Barron<sup>t</sup>, Sheriff, Wm. Wormeley,  
 Matthew Kemp,                Garvin Corbin,  
 Wm. Churchill,                Thomas Landon.

*Quorum.*

Francis Weekes,                John Smith,  
 Robert Dudley,                Richard Willis,  
 Henry Thacker,                John Grymes.  
 Edwin Thacker, Cl'k Court.

ISLE OF WIGHT—*26th April, 1698.*

Henry Applewaite,            Jer. Exum,  
 Samuell Bridger,            Henry Baker.  
 Geo. Moore,

*Quorum.*

James Day,                    Arthur Smith,  
 Thomas Giles,                Robert Key,  
 Anthony Holliday, Sheriff,    Humphrey Marshall.  
 Charles Chapman, Cl'k Court.

SURREY—*12th Dec., 1698.*

Henry Tooker,                James Mason,  
 William Brown,               Nathaniel Harrison.  
 Thomas Holt, Sheriff,

*Quorum.*

William Newson,  
Wm. Cock,

Thomas Drew,  
John Edwards.

Francis Clements, Cl'k Court.

---

SHERIFF'S COMMISSION.

Virginia S<sup>ct</sup>

[Seale.] William the third, by the Grace of God, King of  
England, Scotland, France and Ireland, Defender of the faith, etc.

To Henry Duke, Gent. Greeting:

Wee doe hereby Commissionate, authorize and appoint you to be Sheriff of James City County for this present year, one thousand six hundred Ninety & nine, and that you be accordingly sworn as soon as conveniently can be, And before you be admitted to the office of Sheriff of the said County of James City You enter into bond before Our Justices of the Peace of the said County with Good and Sufficient Security in the penale sume of One hundred thousand pounds of Tobacco to Us, Our heires & Successors, to render to Mr. Auditor Byrd or such others as shall be appointed by Us to receive the same, a perticular perfect & full account of all Our Revenues & dues in the same County Dureing the time of your Sherivalty. And also that you shall due payment make of all such Publick dues as shall be Levied in the aforesaid County of James City unto the severall persons that shall be appointed to receive the same, And full performance make of all things belonging to the office of Sheriff of the aforesaid County. And Wee do hereby comand all Our officers, both civill and Military, and all other our subjects that are Inhabiting the s<sup>d</sup> County and others Actually there to be aiding and assisting to you, the s<sup>d</sup> Henry Duke as Sheriff, all things relating to the office of Sheriff of the aforesaid County. Witnesse Our Trusty and welbeloved Francis Nicholson, Esq'r, Our Lieu<sup>t</sup> & Governo<sup>r</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup> of Our Colony and Dominion of Virginia at James Town, under the Seale of Our

Colony, this seventh day of June, in the eleventh yeare of Our Reign, Anno q<sup>o</sup> Dom., 1699.

FR. NICHOLSON.

Virginia S<sup>o</sup>:

[Seale.] To all to whom these Presents shall come:

I, Ralph Wormeley, Esq<sup>r</sup>, Secretary of State of Virginia, send Greeting, Know Yee, that I, the said Ralph Wormeley, Esq<sup>r</sup>, Secretary, etc., have and by these presents doe appoint, place, ordaine, invest and confirme Chicheley Corbin Thacker in the Place and Office of Clerk of the County of James City. Giving and by these presents granting unto him, the said Chicheley Corbin Thacker, full power & authority to charge, require, take, receive and enjoy to his own proper use, perticular behoof of all fees, Vailes, Duties, priviledges and perquisites whatsoever belonging or in anywise appertaining to the said place and office, hereby also requiring and enjoyning him, the said Chicheley Corbin Thacker by himselfe or Deputy, to attend the Justices of the said County at every Court there to be holden, to enter and draw Up all Orders & Judgments of Court, And to doe and performe all such acts and things as are incedent to the said place and Office, to which intent the said Justices are hereby required to give unto him the said Chicheley Corbin Thacker and his Deputy a full and free Admission to and Continuance in the said Place and Office Reserveing to myselfe and successo<sup>rs</sup> full power to revoke and make voyd this or any Commission of the like purport, and mine or their Pleasure. Given under my hand and seale, this 29th day of October, in the tenth yeare of his Maj<sup>ties</sup> Reign, anno q<sup>o</sup> Dom., 1698.

R. WORMELEY, Sec<sup>ry</sup>.

[Logus Sigill.]

William the third, by the Grace of God, King of England, Scotland, France, & Ireland, Defender of the faith, etc. To Bartholomew Fowler, Esq<sup>r</sup>., Greeting: Wee doe by these presents constitute, authorise, ordaine and appoint you to be Our Attorney Generall within this Our Ancient and great Colony &

Dominion of Virginia, Giveing and Granting unto you full power and Authority to prosecute all Treasons, Murders, felonies, or any misdemeanors comprehended within the Lawes & Statutes of Our Kingdom of England, or of this Our Colony and Dominion. And in our name to Sue and Implead all and every person or persons in all Causes and matters relating to Us, or any other person or persons on Our Behalfe in all Courts and before All Judges, Justices & Magistrates, And to doe all such Other Act or Acts as by Our Attorney Generall may or ought to be done agreeable to Law. To have and to hold the said place and Office of Attorney Generall dureing Our Pleasure. Witness our Trusty and welbeloved Francis Nicholson, Esq'r., Our Lieutenant & Governo<sup>r</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup> of Virginia, at James Town, under the Seale of our Colony, the two and twentieth day of June, one thousand six hundred ninety & nine, in the elventh yeare of Our Reign.

FR. NICHOLSON.

A Comission for Barth. Fowler, Esq'r, to be Attorney Gen'll.  
E. JENINGS, Dep'ty Sec'y.

---

ESCHEATORS.

On the South side of James River, Lieu' Coll<sup>o</sup> William Randolph.

Between James and York River, John Lightfoot, Esq'r.

Between York and Rappahannock river, Matthew Page, Esq'r.

On the Eastern Shoar, Colo. John Custis.

---

[Locus Sigill.]

William the third, by the Grace of God, King of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland, Defend<sup>r</sup> of the faith, etc. To ————, Esq'r., Greeting: Wee doe by these presents constitute and appoint you to be our Escheator Generall for and in the Counties of ————, by your self, or sufficient Deputy or Deputies, to make inquiry what Lands have, do, or shall Escheat unto Us, according to the Lawes and Statutes of Our Kingdom of England, and of this our Ancient and great Colony and Dominion of Virginia, in the severall and Respective Counties aforesaid, of which no Office hath yet been found, and to

proceed in the Ececution of the said office according to the Rules, Customes, and Practices of Our Escheators in our Kingdom of England, and in every thing and things to act, doe, and execute in the due Administracon of the said office as the Lawes and Statutes of Our Kingdom of England and of this our Colony and Dominion have provided and directed. To have and to hold the aforesaid place and Office of Escheator in the aforesaid ————— Precincts dureing Our Royall will and pleasure, together with all usuall and Customary fees, profitts, and Advantages to the said place and Office belonging or appertaineing. Witnesse Our Trusty and welbeloved Francis Nicholson, Esq'r., Our Lieutenant and Governor Gen<sup>l</sup> of Our Colony and Dominion of Virginia, at James Town, under the Seale of Our Colony, this — day of —, 1699, in the eleventh yeare of Our Reign.

COMMISSION TO MILES CARY, SURVEYOR GEN'LL.

Whereas their Mat<sup>ty</sup> King William and Queen Mary, by their Royal Letters patents under the great Seal of England, bearing date at Westminster the eight day of february, in the fourth year of their Reign, Have Given and granted Unto Francis Nicholson, William Cole, Ralph Wormley, Wm. Bird & John Lear, Esq'rs; James Blair, Jno. Farnifold, Stephen Fovaw [?], Sam<sup>l</sup> Gray, Clerks; Thomas Milner, Christopher Robinson, Charles Scarborough, John Smith, Benjamin Harrison, Miles Cary, Henry Hartwell, William Randolph and Matthew Page, Gent., and to the longest livers, or Liver of them, and to his or their heirs, The Office of Surveyor Gen<sup>l</sup> of this Colony and Dominion of Virginia whenever the s<sup>d</sup> office shall be voyd, with all its issues, ffees, profites, advantages, conveniencys, Libertys, places, priviledges and preheminiencies whatsoever belonging to the s<sup>d</sup> Office, in as ample forme and manner as any other person who has heretofore had executed or posest the s<sup>d</sup> Office, ever had received & enjoyed, or ought to have, receive & enjoy by the said Trustees and their heirs, or by such Officers & Substitutes as they or the Major part of them, or the longest liver of them, or of their heirs, shall, from time to time, nominate and appoint until the s<sup>d</sup> Colledge shall be actually founded. As by the said

Let<sup>rs</sup> patents reference thereunto being had will more plainly appear. By virtue of which power and authority, We, the said Francis Nicholson, Ralph Wormley, Wm. Byrd, James Blair, John Furnifold, Steven Fovaw [?], Sam<sup>l</sup> Gray, Charles Scarborough, Benjamin Harrison, William Randolph and Matthew Page, Do substitute, authorise, impower and appoint Miles Cary, Gent., Surveyor Gen<sup>l</sup> of Virginia, Giving unto him full power and authority to execute the Said Office of Surveyor Gen<sup>l</sup> by and with the advice and consent of the Committee appointed by the Trustees and Gov<sup>rs</sup> of the said Colledge of William and Mary, during pleasure. Given, etc.

---

#### COPY OF A SURVEYOR OF A COUNTY'S COMMISSION.

To all whom these presents shall come—Greeting: Whereas their Maj'tys King William and Queen Mary, by their Royal Charter bearing date at Westminster the eight day of febr<sup>y</sup>, in the fourth year of their Reign, Were graciously pleased to give and Grant to Francis Nicholson, Lieu<sup>t</sup> Governor of Virginia and Maryland; William Cole, Ralph Wormley, Wm. Byrd & John Lear, Esq'rs; James Blair, John Farnifold, Stephen Fovaw and Sam<sup>l</sup> Gray, Clerks; Thomas Milner, Christopher Robinson, Charles Scarborough, John Smith, Benjamin Harrison, Miles Cary, Henry Hartwell, Wm. Randolph & Matthew Page, Gent., Trustees for the College of Wm. & Mary in Virginia, and the longest Livers of or longest liver of them, the Office of Surveyor Gen<sup>l</sup> of their said Colony of Virg<sup>a</sup>, To be had, held & executed with all its vails, fees, appointments, profites, commodities, advantages, places, Liberties, preferments whatsoever, by them the said Trustees, or by such officers and substitutes as they or the Major part of them, or of the longest Livers of them or their heirs shall, from time to time, nominate and appoint, until the said Colledge shall be actually founded and erected. As by the s<sup>d</sup> Charter (relation being thereunto had) may more fully and at large appear. And whereas the Major part of the Survivors of the said Trustees have, by their Commission under their hands & seal of the Colledge, dated the twenty-fifth of Feb<sup>y</sup>, in the eleventh year of his present Májesty's reign, Substituted, autho-

rized, Impowered & appointed me, Miles Cary, to execute the Office of Surveyor Gen<sup>l</sup>. Now Know ye that I, the said Miles Cary, out of the good Confidence & certain Knowledge I have of the ability and integrity of A. B. to execute the Office of Surveyor, Have nominated, Constituted & appointed, And I do by these presents nominate, constitute & appoint him, the said A. B., to be the Surveyor of all the Lands in the County of C. D. with full power and authority to him, the said A. B., to survey, measure & lay out all or any part or parcell of Land within the said Bounds & Limits when thereunto required, Observing the Rules and Instructions for Surveyors agreed on by the Surveyor Gen<sup>l</sup> & Society of Surveyors, and appointed and confirmed by the Governour and Council, A copy of which you herewith receive. I do hereby further give to him, the said A. B., full power and authority to ask, demand & receive all such Fees, profites, advantages, priviledges & Emoluments pertaining to the s<sup>d</sup> office as now are or hereafter shall be due by the Laws & Customs of this Country, Paying unto the above mentioned Trustees, or the longest Livers or Liver of them, or his or their order for the use of the said Colledge, one full sixth part of all the yearly profites that shall accrue to him by the said surveys as hath been formerly usual, And giving a account of his performance of this commission to the above said Trustees or their order at such time & place as they, from time to time, shall appoint. This Commission to continue during the pleasure of the said Trustees. Given, etc.

---

LIST OF SURVEYORS APPOINTFD.

- ^ Henrico County, Richard Lagon [Ligon].
- ^ Charles City, Theodorick Bland.
- ^ Surry,<sup>g</sup> Isle of Wight, Thomas Swan.
- ^ Elizabeth City,<sup>v</sup> Warwick, William Lowry.
- ^ York,<sup>g</sup> Gloucester, Miles Cary.
- ^ Nansemond,<sup>o</sup> Norfolk,<sup>l</sup> Princess Ann, Thomas Milner.
- ^ James City,<sup>h</sup> John Soan.
- ^ New Kent, James Minge.
- ^ King & Queen, Richard Whitehead.

Middlesex, Edwin Thacker.  
 Accomack, Northampton, Edm<sup>d</sup> Scarborough.  
 Essex, Richmond, Wm. Moseley.  
 Stafford, Tho. Grigg.  
 Westmoreland, Alexander Spence.  
 Northumberland, George Cooper.

---

[This List of the Parishes in Virginia was printed as a Senate Document (Extra) in 1874, but as it is scarce and little known, it is thought well to print it here to fill out the lists for 1680.]

State Papers, Colonial-Virginia. Vol. 60, No. 410, June 30th, 1680.

A LIST OF THE PARISHES IN VIRGINIA—*June 30th, 1680.*

HENRICO COUNTY.

Varina,  $\frac{1}{2}$  Bristol\*, John Ball.

CHARLES CITY COUNTY.

$\frac{1}{2}$  Bristol, Jordan, Westover, Readers onely. Weyonoak, Martin Brandon, Mr. Paul Williams.

SURRY COUNTY.

Southwork, Mr. John Clough. Lawn's Creek, Mr. John Weyre.

JAMES CITY COUNTY.

Martin's hundred,  $\frac{1}{2}$  Brewton; James City, Mr. Rowl<sup>d</sup> Jones. Wallingford; Wilmington, Mr. Thomas Hampton.

ISLE OF WIGHT.

Isle of Wight Parish, Mr. Robt. Park. Lower Parish, Mr. Wm. Housden.

---

\* The  $\frac{1}{2}$  occurs in such cases as when one portion of the parish is in one county and the other portion in another. Thus Bristol parish was partly in Henrico and partly in Charles City counties.



## NANZEMUND.

Upper Parish, Mr. John Gregory. Lower Parish, Mr. John Wood. Chicokatuck, Mr. Wm. Housden, who serves in Isle of Wight alsoe.

## WARWICK COUNTY.

Denby, Mulberry Island, Mr. John Lawrence for both.

## ELIZABETH CITY COUNTY.

In one Parish, Mr. John Page.

## LOWER NORFOLK.

Elizabeth River Parish, Mr. Wm. Nern. Lynhaven Parish, Mr. James Porter.

## YORKE COUNTY.

$\frac{1}{2}$  Brewton, Hampton Parish, Mr. Rowland Jones. York Parish, Mr. Edw'd Foliott. New Towson Parish, Mr. John Wright.

## NEW KENT.

*South Side*—St. Peter's Parish, Mr. William Sellick. Blissland Parish, Mr. Tho. Taylor.

*North Side*—St. Steven's Parish, Mr. Wm. Williams. Stratton Maj', Mr. Rob't Carr.

## GLOUCESTER COUNTY.

Kingston, Mr. Michael Zyperius. Ware Parish, Mr. — Clark. Telsoe Parish, Mr. Thomas Vicars. Abingdon, Mr. John Gwynn.

## MIDDLESEX COUNTY.

Christ Church Parish, Mr. John Sheppard.

## RAPPAHANNOCK COUNTY.

Farnam, Mr. Charles Dudley. Sydenburn, Mr. — Dudley.

## STAFFORD COUNTY.

Stafford Parish, Chotanck, John Waugh.

## WESTMORELAND COUNTY.

Copeland Parish, Mr. Scrimmington. Washington, Mr. Wm. Butler.

## NORTHUMBERLAND COUNTY.

Fairfield, Mr. John Farnefeld. Wacacommico, Mr. Davis, who serves also at Farnam.

## ACCOMACK COUNTY.

Accomack Parish, Mr. Henry Parkes.

## NORTHAMPTON COUNTY.

Northampton Parish, Hunger's Parish, Mr. Thomas Teagle.

## LANCASTER COUNTY.

Christ's Church, White Chapple, Mr. Benj. Doggett.

---

 Board of Trade—Virginia—Vol. 7.

[126. C. 19.]

JAMES CITY, *June 8th, 1699.*

*Present.*

## HIS EXCELLENCY IN COUNCIL.

His Excellency, by & with the consent of the council, was pleased to nominate & appoint the collectors, Navall Officers, & Receivers of the Virginia duties for the several Districts within this his Maty<sup>s</sup> Colony and Dominion as followeth, to-witt:

## FOR UPPER DISTRICT OF JAMES RIVER.

Philip Lightfoot, collector. Nathaniel Harrison, Naval Officer & Receiver of the Virginia dutys.

## FOR THE LOWER DISTRICT OF JAMES RIVER.

Peter Heyman is already collector, being appointed by the hon<sup>ble</sup> the com<sup>rs</sup> of the customs. William Wilson, Naval Officer & Receiver of the Virginia dutys.

## YORK RIVER.

William Buckner, Collector. Miles Cary, Naval officer and Receiver of Virginia dutys.

## POTOMAC RIVER.

Nicholas Spencer is already Collector, being appointed by the hon<sup>ble</sup> the com<sup>rs</sup> of the customs. Hancock Lee, Naval officer & Receiver of the Virginia dutys.

## IN NORTHUMBERLAND COUNTY.

Isaac Allerton, Naval Officer & Receiver of the Virginia dutys in Westmoreland County, including Yeocomoco River. Rice Hoe, Naval Officer, & collector of the Virginia duties in Stafford county, including upper Matchotux River.

## ON THE EASTERN SHORE.

Henry Scarburgh, Collector.

John Custis, Naval Officer and Receiver of the Virginia duties.

*Memorandum.*

For the upper district of James River, Edward Hill, Esq., one of his Ma'ty's hon<sup>ble</sup> Council and Judge of the Admiralty was appointed Collector by the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Com<sup>rs</sup> of the Customs, Naval Officer and Receiver of the Virginia dutys, by S<sup>r</sup> Edm<sup>d</sup> Andros, his Maty<sup>e</sup> late Lew<sup>t</sup> & Gov<sup>r</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup>, etc.

## FOR YORK RIVER.

Edmund Jenings, Esq'r., one of his Ma'ty's hon<sup>ble</sup> council and Deputy Secret<sup>ry</sup>, was appointed Collector by the hon<sup>ble</sup> com<sup>rs</sup> of the Customs, Naval Officer & Receiver of the Virginia duties by S<sup>r</sup> Edm<sup>d</sup> Andros, &c.

## FOR POTOMACK.

Rich<sup>d</sup> Lee, Esq'r, was appointed by S<sup>r</sup> Edm<sup>d</sup> Andros, &c., to be naval Officer & Receiver of the Virginia dutys for Potomack river, in which is included Northumberland, Westmoreland and Stafford Counties.

## FOR THE EASTERN SHORE.

Charles Scarborough, Esq., one of his Ma'tys hon<sup>ble</sup> Council, was appointed Collector by the hon<sup>ble</sup> Com<sup>rs</sup> of the Customs, Naval Officer & Receiver of the Virginia duties, by S<sup>r</sup> Edm<sup>d</sup> Andros, &c.

## FOR RAPPAHANNOCK.

Mr. Garvin Corbin was appointed Coll<sup>r</sup> by S<sup>r</sup> Edm<sup>d</sup> Andros, &c., upon the death of Christopher Wormley, Esq., who was appointed.

## ISLE WIGHT COUNTY.

*Civ.*

|                               |                       |
|-------------------------------|-----------------------|
| Mr. Nich. Smith,              | Maj'r Ja. Powell,     |
| Maj'r Tho. Taberer,           | Mr. Tho. Pitt,        |
| Col. Arth <sup>r</sup> Smith, | Mr. Hen. Applewaight, |
| Mr. Jos. Woorey,              | Lt. Geo. Moone.       |
| Mr. Jeremiah Axom,            |                       |

*Mil.*

|                               |                      |
|-------------------------------|----------------------|
| Col. Jos. Bridger (horse),    | Maj'r Tho. Taberer,  |
| Maj'r J. A. Powell (horse),   | Lt. Col. Jno. Pitt,  |
| Col. Arth <sup>r</sup> Smith, | Capt. John Gutridge. |

Col. Jos. Bridger, Command<sup>r</sup> in chiefe of y<sup>e</sup> horse in y<sup>e</sup> Counties of Isle of Wight, Surrey, Nanzemond and Lower Norfolk.

## SURREY COUNTY.

*Civ.*

|                      |                              |
|----------------------|------------------------------|
| Capt. Law. Baker,    | Lt. Col. Wm. Brown,          |
| Mr. Robert Canfeild, | Mr. Arth <sup>r</sup> Allen, |
| Maj'r Sam'l Swann,   | Capt. Cha. Barham,           |
| Mr. Ben. Harrison,   | Mr. ffr̄a. Mason,            |
| Mr. Jos. Malden,     | Mr. Rob't Ruffin.            |

*Mil.*

|                               |                               |
|-------------------------------|-------------------------------|
| Col. Tho. Swann,              | Capt. Roger Potter,           |
| Lt. Col. Wm. Browne,          | Capt. Charles Barham (horse). |
| Maj'r Sam <sup>l</sup> Swann, |                               |

## NANZEMOND COUNTY.

*Civ.*

|                       |                       |
|-----------------------|-----------------------|
| Col. Jno. Lear,       | Mr. Geo. Gwilliams,   |
| Lt. Col. Tho. Milner, | Mr. Jno. Brassier,    |
| Capt. Ja. Jossey,     | Maj'r Bar. Kerney,    |
| Mr. Tho. Godwin,      | Capt. And. Booth,     |
| Mr. Jno. Speir,       | Mr. Rich'd Lovegrove. |

*Mil.*

|                             |                             |
|-----------------------------|-----------------------------|
| Col. Jno. Lear,             | Capt. James Jossey (horse), |
| Maj'r Bar. Kerney,          | Lt. Col. Tho. Milner,       |
| Capt. Andrew Booth (horse), | Capt. Tho. Goodwin.         |

## WARWICK COUNTY.

*Civ.*

|                          |                       |
|--------------------------|-----------------------|
| Mr. Hum. Harwood,        | Mr. ffra. Rice,       |
| Capt. Rich'd Whitticar,  | Capt. Jno. Langhorne, |
| Capt. Lt. Jno. Matthews, | Mr. Sam'l Ransha,     |
| Mr. Mig' Cary,           | Mr. Rob't Hubber [d]. |

*Mil.*

|                               |                               |
|-------------------------------|-------------------------------|
| Col. Wm. Cole (horse & foot), | Capt. Rich'd Whitticar,       |
| Maj'r Hum. Harwood,           | Capt. Jno. Langhorne (horse). |

## LOWER NORFOLK COUNTY.

|                      |                      |
|----------------------|----------------------|
| Col. Leon Mason,     | Mr. Wm. Daines,      |
| Capt. Wm. Robinson,  | Maj'r ffra. Sawyer,  |
| Lt. Col. Robt. Bray, | Mr. Adam Keeling,    |
| Capt. John Hatton,   | Mr. Mal. Thruston,   |
| Maj'r Anth. Lawson,  | Mr. Hen. Spratt,     |
| Mr. Geo. Newton,     | Capt. Jno. Niccolls. |

*Mil.*

|                      |                             |
|----------------------|-----------------------------|
| Col. Lemuell Mason,  | Capt. Jno. Niccolls,        |
| Lt. Col. Robt. Bray, | Capt. Adam Keeling,         |
| Maj'r Antho. Lawson, | Capt. Wm. Robinson (horse). |

## ELIZABETH CITY COUNTY.

*Civ.*

|                    |                     |
|--------------------|---------------------|
| Col. Cha. Morison, | Maj'r Math Wakelin, |
|--------------------|---------------------|

Capt. Antho. Armestead,  
Mr. Bat Servant,  
Mr. Tho. Hollier,  
Mr. Bald. Sheppard,  
Mr. Edw'd Myhill,

Mr. Tho. Jarvis,  
Mr. Ang. Moor,  
Mr. Tho. Wythe,  
Mr. Wm. Wilson.

*Mil.*

Col. Charles Morrison,  
Maj'r Matthew Wakelin,

Capt. Antho. Armstead (horse).

## NEW KENT COUNTY.

*Civ.*

Col. John West,  
Capt. Roger Mallory,  
Capt. Jno. Lewis,  
Mr. Wm. Wyatt,  
Capt. Bryan Smith,  
Mr. Cha. Turner,  
Mr. War. Mohon,  
Capt. John Lane,  
Mr. Jno. Woodington,

Lt. Col. Geo. Lyddale,  
Mr. Rich. Littlepage,  
Capt. Rich. Johnson,  
Capt. Geo. Morris,  
Mr. Sam<sup>n</sup> Custin,  
Mr. Marke Warkeman,  
Mr. Jos. ffoster,  
Capt. Jno. Gough,  
Mr. Pet<sup>r</sup> Butts.

*Mil.*

Col. Jno. West,  
Lt. Col. Geo. Lyddale,  
Maj'r Martin Palmer,  
Capt. Wm. Jones,

Capt. Brian Smith,  
Capt. John Lewis (horse),  
Capt. Rich. Johnson (horse).

## YORKE COUNTY.

*Civ.*

Col. Jno. Page,  
Maj'r Otho Thorp,  
Capt. ffra Page,  
Mr. Edw'd Mosse,  
Mr. Tho. Barber,

Mr. R<sup>d</sup> Langley,  
Mr. Wm. Booth,  
Mr. Rob't Cobbs,  
Mr. Rob't Spring,  
Mr. Mart. Gardner.

*Mil.*

Col. Jno. Page,  
Maj'r Otho Thorp,

Capt. ffra. Page,  
Capt. Jno. Tiplady.

## GLOSTER COUNTY.

*Civ.*

|                       |                         |
|-----------------------|-------------------------|
| L. Col. Law. Smith,   | Mr. Tho. Ramsey,        |
| Col. Math. Kemp,      | Lt. Col. Th. Lightfoot, |
| Maj'r Jno. Armestead, | Mr. Jno. Mann,          |
| Col. Tho. Pate,       | Mr. Rich'd Young,       |
| Mr. Tho. Walker,      | Maj'r Hen. Whiteing,    |
| Mr. Lewis Burrell,    | Mr. Jno. Smith.         |
| Mr. Abra. Iveson,     |                         |

*Mil.*

|                             |                                    |
|-----------------------------|------------------------------------|
| Col. August. Warner,        | Lt. Col. Jno. Armestead (horse),   |
| Lt. Col. Law Smith,         | Capt. Jno. Smith (horse),          |
| Maj'r ffra. Burrell,        | Col. Tho. Pate,                    |
| Capt. Rich. Booker,         | Lt. Col. Phill [Tho. ?] Lightfoot, |
| Col. Mathew Kemp (horse),   | Maj. Robt. Payton,                 |
| Maj. Hen. Whiteing (horse), | Capt. Symond Belford.              |

## RAPPAHANNOCK COUNTY.

*Civ.*

|                                   |                      |
|-----------------------------------|----------------------|
| Col. Jno. Stone,                  | Col. Leroy Griffin,  |
| Lt. Co <sup>n</sup> Wm. Loyd,     | Mr. Hen. Awbery,     |
| Capt. Hen. Smith,                 | Mr. Antho. Savage,   |
| Capt. Tho. Goldman,               | Mr. Hen. Williamson, |
| Capt. Dan <sup>n</sup> Gaine,     | Mr. Geo. Taylor,     |
| Mr. Ja. Harrison,                 | Mr. Wm. ffauntleroy, |
| Capt. Sam <sup>n</sup> Bromfield, | Mr. Tho. Harwar,     |
| Mr. Sam. Peacy,                   | Mr. Wm. Slaughter.   |
| Mr. Ma. Robinson,                 |                      |

*Mil.*

|                                   |                                |
|-----------------------------------|--------------------------------|
| Col. Jno. Stone,                  | Capt. Dan <sup>n</sup> Gaines, |
| Lt. Col. Wm. Loyd,                | Col. Leroy Griffin (horse),    |
| Maj'r Hen. Smith,                 | Capt. Tho. Gouldman (horse),   |
| Capt. Sam <sup>n</sup> Bromfield, |                                |

## MIDDLESEX COUNTY.

*Civ.*

|                    |                   |
|--------------------|-------------------|
| Mr. Rich'd Perrot, | Mr. Aber. Weekes, |
|--------------------|-------------------|

Col. Chr. Wormeley,  
 Capt. Walt'r Whitticar,  
 Lt. Col. Jno. Burnham,  
 Maj'r Robt. Beverley,

Mr. Rich'd Perrot, Junior,  
 Mr. Math. Kemp,  
 Mr. Robt Smith,  
 Mr. John Mann.

*Mil.*

Col. Chr. Wormeley,  
 Lt. Col. Jno. Burnham,

Maj'r Robt. Beverley,  
 Capt. Walter Whitticar (horse).

## LANCASTER COUNTY.

*Civ.*

Co<sup>ll</sup> Wm. Ball,  
 Lt. Co<sup>ll</sup> John Carter,  
 Maj'r Edward Dale,  
 Capt. Wm. Ball,  
 Capt. David ffox,

Mr. Bryant Scott,  
 Mr. Rich'd Tayler,  
 Mr. Tho. Marshall,  
 Mr. ffortunatus Sydnor.

*Mil.*

Co<sup>ll</sup> Wm. Ball,  
 Lt. Co<sup>ll</sup> John Carter,  
 Maj'r Edward Dale,

Capt. Wm. Ball,  
 Capt. David ffox.

## WESTMORELAND COUNTY.

*Civ.*

Co<sup>ll</sup> Wm. Pierce,  
 Lt. Co<sup>ll</sup> Isack Alerton,  
 Capt. John Lord,  
 Mr. Tho. Kirton,  
 Maj'r Thomas Youell,  
 Mr. Robt. Vaulx,

Mr. Wm. Horton,  
 Mr. Law Washington,  
 Mr. Wm. Hardinge,  
 Mr. Geo. Weeden,  
 Mr. Wm. Bridges,  
 Mr. Edw'd ffranklin.

*Mil.*

Co<sup>ll</sup> Wm. Pierce,  
 Lt. Co<sup>ll</sup> Isacc Allerton,

Maj'r Tho. Youell,  
 Capt. Antho. Bridges.

Co<sup>ll</sup> Richard Lee, of the Horse, in y<sup>e</sup> Counties of Westmoreland, Northumberland, and Stafford.

## NORTHUMBERLAND COUNTY.

*Civ.*

Co<sup>ll</sup> Tho. Brereton,

Capt. Tho. Mathew,



|   |                     |
|---|---------------------|
| Lt. Co <sup>ll</sup> Sam <sup>ll</sup> Smyth, | Mr. Phill. Shapley, |
| Capt. Peter Knight,                           | Capt. John Hayne,   |
| Mr. Wm. Pressley,                             | Mr. Nich. Owen,     |
| Mr. Peter Pressley,                           | Mr. Christo. Neale, |
| Maj'r John Mattro,                            | Mr. Rich. Kiner,    |
| Capt. Leonard Housen,                         | Mr. Wm. Downing.    |

*Mil.*

|   |                               |
|---|-------------------------------|
| Co <sup>ll</sup> Tho. Brereton,               | Capt. Leonard Housen (horse), |
| Lt. Co <sup>ll</sup> Sam <sup>ll</sup> Smith, | Capt. Tho. Mathews,           |
| Maj'r John Mottrom,                           | Capt. John Hayne.             |

## STAFFORD COUNTY.

*Civ.*

|                                |                      |
|--------------------------------|----------------------|
| Co <sup>ll</sup> George Mason, | Doctor Wm. Bankes,   |
| Maj'r Andrew Gilson,           | Mr. Natho. Buckner,  |
| Mr. James Ashton,              | Mr. Edward Thomasin, |
| Capt. Rob't Massey,            | Mr. Martin Scarlett, |
| Mr. Malaky Peale,              | Mr. Math. Thompson.  |
| Mr. Vincent Young,             |                      |

*Mil.*

|  |                      |
|--|----------------------|
| Co <sup>ll</sup> George Mason,         | Maj'r Andrew Gilson, |
| Lt. Co <sup>ll</sup> Cadwalader Jones, | Capt. Rob't Massey.  |

## NORTHAMPTON COUNTY.

*Civ.*

|                                  |                        |
|----------------------------------|------------------------|
| Co <sup>ll</sup> John Stringer,  | Mr. Argoll Yardley,    |
| Lt. Co <sup>ll</sup> Wm. Waters, | Mr. Hancock Lee,       |
| Co <sup>ll</sup> Wm. Kendall,    | Mr. John Custis,       |
| Capt. John Robins,               | Mr. Tho. Harmonson,    |
| Maj'r Wm. Spencer,               | Mr. John Eyres,        |
| Capt. ffra Piggott,              | Capt. Wm. Whittington. |

*Mil.*

|                                  |                               |
|----------------------------------|-------------------------------|
| Co <sup>ll</sup> John Custis,    | Capt. Wm. Whittington (horse) |
| Co <sup>ll</sup> John Stringer,  | Capt. John Robins,            |
| Lt. Co <sup>ll</sup> Wm. Waters, | Capt. ffra. Piggott,          |
| Maj'r Wm. Spencer,               | Capt. Hancock Lee.            |

109 Military Officers.

209 Civill Officers.

## ACCOMACK COUNTY.

*Civ.*

|                                   |                          |
|-----------------------------------|--------------------------|
| Maj'r Charles Scarborou [gh],     | Capt. Rich'd Hill,       |
| Lt. Co <sup>l</sup> John West,    | Mr. Rich'd Bayley,       |
| Maj'r Edmund Boum [an],           | Mr. Obedience Jonson,    |
| Capt. Dan <sup>l</sup> Jeniffer,  | Mr. John Wallop,         |
| Capt. Wm. Custis,                 | Mr. Hillary Stringe [r], |
| Capt. Edmund Scarborough,         | Mr. Tho. Wilborne,       |
| Mr. George Nicholas Haak [Hack?]. |                          |

*Mil.*

|                                |                                 |
|--------------------------------|---------------------------------|
| Co <sup>l</sup> Wm. Kendoll,   | Capt. Edmund Scarburg,          |
| Lt. Co <sup>l</sup> John West, | Capt. Dan <sup>l</sup> Jenifer, |
| Maj'r Charles Scarborgh,       | Capt. Obedience Jonson,         |

*Horse.*

|                              |                    |
|------------------------------|--------------------|
| Co <sup>l</sup> John Custis, | Capt. Rich'd Hill, |
| Maj'r Edmund Bouman,         | Capt. Wm. Custis.  |

## A LIST OF THE ATTORNEYES.

|                      |                       |
|----------------------|-----------------------|
| Lancelot Bathurst,   | Edward Harrison,      |
| Matthew Kemp, Jun'r, | William Thompson,     |
| Wm. Fitzhugh,        | Wm. Evans [or Euans], |
| Edm'd Jenings,       | Hugh Owen,            |
| Charles Turner,      | John Stith,           |
| Rob't Beverley,      | Joseph Stiles,        |
| George Brent,        | Robert Colles,        |
| James Gaylor,        | Robert Playton,       |
| Rob't Bradley,       | Ambros Clare,         |
| Charles Holden,      | Thomas Clayton,       |
| Edward Hill,         | Mola. Thruston,       |
| Wm. Sedgwick,        | Phill. Howard,        |
| Richard Clarke,      | John Lear,            |
| Peter Wall,          | Rob't Colby,          |
| Wm. Sherwood,        | Jno. Wilkinson,       |
| Richard James,       | Wm. Harrison.         |
| Wm. Leigh,           |                       |

## Letters of Wm. Fitzhugh.

(CONTINUED.)

June 11th, 1683-4.

*Hon'rd Sir,*

This conveniency by Mr. Simpson gives me the opportunity not only of saluting your Hon<sup>r</sup> but returning you my humble thanks for your favour in that worshipfull employment you were pleased lately to confer upon me which because it comes from your Hon<sup>r</sup> I shall readily (and could wish that my abilitys etc would admit me to say) and willingly accept assuring myself you designed it a publick advantage (suitable to the rest of your endeavours for a general good) and no particular prejudice to any Individual; and therefore do not question but your Hon<sup>r</sup> will be assistant to support me, in the charge you were pleas'd to confer upon me, that contempt (the worst of enemies to any in authority and the certain and inseparable association of poverty) may not discourage me: And I shall endeavour to make use of the utmost and as far as I can those poor abilities (it hath pleased God to bestow upon me) for the good and service of my country.

Your Wff.

To The Hon<sup>ble</sup> Nicolas Spencer Esqr,  
President of Virginia.

---

 June 10th, 1684.
*Hon'rd Sir,*

Herewith comes accompany'd all your Papers a letter with State of your case drawn by Mr. Brent; the contents I have not seen till I had view of your papers; I could not finish, mine; I have also sent you the State of your case done p my self as well as I could draw it. I have not had the happiness of seeing or discoursing Mr. Brent since his coming from Town but just half an hour as he came up, his business constantly calling him abroad so that I may not perhaps be so full, but I am sure what I want is fully supply'd by his better abilitys and better Judgement, I believe our drawing it seperately may be for you advan-

tage. S<sup>r</sup> Be sure if possible to get copys of those things I advised, as the Commission's &c to send with the rest your papers. S<sup>r</sup> My last for a sudden dispatch away (being hastened by Coll<sup>o</sup> Jones\* as you may see p his writing to help forward) will not suffer me to add any more, save to wish this successfull to you and to assure you notwithstanding the false calumnies and storys that have been made to you of me, I shall always endeavour to manifest myself

S<sup>r</sup> Your Wff.

To Ralph Wormley Esqr.

---

Traverse of an Escheat inter Lewis Burrell † and Lewis Griffin ‡

\* Cadwalader Jones was Lt.-Colonel in the Stafford militia in 1680. (*Report, in English Colonial Papers.*) There is in the English State Papers Office a letter, dated Mt. Paradise, Virginia, February 6th, 168½, from him to Lord Baltimore, requesting permission to trade with Indians in Maryland, and naming Thomas Owsley, the bearer, as his agent. He also gives some account of his trade and of the movements of the Northern Indians. Accompanying a letter, July 1st, 1699, from Gov. Nicholson to the Lords of Trade, is "Col. Cadwallader Jones' Essay about the Indian Trade (5 pages), with a MS. map or plot of Louisiana."—*English State Paper Office.*

† Lewis Burwell, of "Carter's Creek," Gloucester, and afterwards of Queen's Creek, York, was the eldest son of Major Lewis Burwell, the immigrant; was appointed a member of the Council, November, 1700, and died December 19th, 1710. He married Abigail Smith, niece and heiress of President Nathaniel Bacon.

‡ The first of this Griffin family in Virginia was THOMAS<sup>1</sup> GRIFFIN, who received various grants of land from 1651. (Edw'd Bradshaw, of Lancaster county, in his will, 1675, makes bequest to "my countryman," Thomas Griffin, and to his—T. G.'s—daughter, Winifred Griffin;) married Sarah —, and died in or before 1660. (His widow married, secondly, Samuel Griffin, of Northumberland county). Children: 1. *Colonel Leroy*, of Rappahannock, born 1646 (deposition); justice of the county 1680, &c.; married Winifred, daughter of Henry Corbin, of "Buckingham," Middlesex (her will pro. Rd. Co., 1711); 2. Thomas; 3. Winifred.

1. COL. LEROY GRIFFIN (miswritten "Lewis" in the text) and his wife, Winifred Corbin, had issue: 4. *Thomas*; 5. Corbin, of Middlesex county; will pro. 1701; justice of Middlesex 1700, &c.; married Judith,

daughter of Christopher Wormeley, of Middlesex, and *d. s. p.*; 6. Winifred, married Col. Peter Presley, of "Northumberland House," Northumberland county. His will pro. Northumberland county, September 10th, 1750, and his only daughter and heiress, Winifred, married Anthony Thornton, and was mother of Colonel Presley Thornton, of "Northumberland House," member of the Council 1760-69.

4. THOMAS GRIFFIN, of Richmond county; in 1707 received a regrant for 3,136 acres in Richmond county, which had been before granted at various times to Thomas, Leroy and Samuel Griffin; was member of the House of Burgesses for Richmond county, 1718, 1723; married Elizabeth — (his will pro. Rd. Co., 1733; her will pro. Rd. Co. 1761). Children: 7. *Leroy*, of Richmond county; high sheriff 1734; will pro. Rd. Co. 1750; married Mary Ann, only daughter and heiress of John Bertrand, of "Belleisle," Lancaster county; 8. Winifred, married Capt. Samuel Peachey, of Richmond county; 9. Alice Corbin, married Travers Colston; 9. Ann, married — Tarpley; 10. Sarah; 11. Ann.

7. LEROY GRIFFIN and Mary Ann (Bertrand), his wife, had issue; Thomas Bertrand, who inherited his maternal grandfather's and uncle's estate, "Belleisle," Lancaster county, and was clerk of Lancaster 1770-'77; 12. Leroy, of Richmond county; will pro. 1775; had issue: Ann Corbin (Griffin), Elizabeth and Judith; 13. *Corbin*; 14. *William*; 15. *Samuel*; 16. *Cyrus*; 17. Elizabeth, married, 1757, Col. Richard Adams, Sr., of Richmond (city.)

13. DR. CORBIN GRIFFIN, of Yorktown, Va., was a member of the York County Committee of Safety 1775-'6; Surgeon in the Virginia line during the Revolution (Records in State Land Office), for many years justice of York, State Senate 1780, &c., and died 1813. He married Mary, daughter of Col. Edmund Berkeley, of "Barn Elms" Middlesex. Children: 18. *Thomas*.

14. WILLIAM GRIFFIN, of King and Queen county; sheriff of that county 1782, and colonel commanding militia 1781; married, 1771, Susanna, widow of Speaker John Robinson, and daughter of Col. Jno. Chiswell. (*Gazette*.)

15. SAMUEL GRIFFIN, of Williamsburg, served in the Revolution as a Colonel in the Continental Line (Records in Land Office), and was, in 1781, a member of the State Board of War; of the House of Delegates from Williamsburg 1787 and 1788; Member of Congress 1789-'95, and died November 3d, 1810. He married —, and had only one daughter and heiress, Elizabeth Corbin, who married (I) — Gatliffe, (II) Prof. Ferdinand Stewart Campbell (afterwards Stuart), of William and Mary College. There is a notice in the *Virginia Gazette* of the death of Mrs. Judith Griffin, daughter of Carter Burwell, of "The Grove." Perhaps she was wife of Col. Samuel Griffin.

16. CYRUS GRIFFIN, of York county; born 1748; died in Yorktown,

as Legatees to Coll<sup>o</sup> Jno. Burnham\* Deces'd and Ralph Worm-

December 14th, 1810; was educated in England and studied law in the Temple; was Member of Congress 1778-'81, and elected by that body President of the Supreme Court of Admiralty; Member of Congress again in 1787-'88, and President of Congress; and was United States District Judge 1789-1810. While a student in England he met and subsequently married Lady Christina, daughter of John Stuart, Ninth Earl of Traquair, in Scotland. (She died about December 1st, 1807. See obituaries of Judge Griffin and his wife in *Richmond Enquirer*.) Children: 19. Cyrus, died in Williamsburg October 10th, 1834, while a young man; 20. John, Judge of Supreme Court of Indiana Territory 1804, &c.; probably *d. s. p.*; 21. Dr. Samuel Stuart, married Sally, daughter of James Lewis, of Gloucester county, and had: *a.* James Lewis Corbin, born 1814, died October 22d, 1878; *b.* Cyrus; *c.* Louisa, married Dr. Wright; 22. Mary, married Major Thomas Griffin. 23. Louise, married Col. Hugh Mercer, Jr., of Fredericksburg, youngest son of General Hugh Mercer, of the Revolution.

18. MAJOR THOMAS GRIFFIN, of York county; born 1773; died October 7th, 1837; member of the House of Delegates 1793-'98, '99, 1800, 1803-'04, '05; 1819-'20, '21, '22; 1826-'27, 1830; Member of Congress 1803-'05, and second in command of the Virginia militia in the fight near Hampton in the War of 1812. He married his cousin Mary, daughter of Judge Cyrus Griffin, and had issue: (1.) Mary, married William Waller, of Williamsburg, and died April 29th, 1827; (2.) Eliza, married Dr. Robert P. Waller, of Williamsburg.

The will of Leroy Griffin (1750) bequeathes five "family pictures" and a "coat-of-arms," presumably in a frame. And in an inventory, 1761, the pictures and arms are again included.

Col. Samuel Griffin, of Northumberland (and before of Rappahannock), merchant, died in 1703 and his will was probated and recorded in that year. He had an only child, Katherine, who married (I) William Fauntleroy, of Richmond county, (II) David Gwyn, of Richmond county. In his will Samuel Griffin names his brother-in-law, John Hobbs, of London, and sister Elizabeth his wife; "Cousin" Thomas Hewitt, "son of my said sister"; kinsman Jno. Hewitt (another nephew), Katherine, daughter of sister Katherine Sprigg, deceased; kinsman Samuel Godwin to have accommodation free in his house for three years. And gives his kinsman Col. Wm. Tayloe a ring.

The line of descent here given is derived chiefly from wills, deeds, &c., recorded in Essex; Middlesex, Richmond, and Northumberland counties.

\* The first of this name in Virginia was Captain Rowland Burnham, who settled at an early date in York county, where he was a justice,

ley Esqr as Tennant to and Purchaser of his Majestie of a certain parcell of land lying in Middlesex county after an office found

and was a member of the House of Burgesses October, 1644, November, 1645, March, 1645-'6, and October, 1649. He subsequently removed to that portion of Lancaster which is now Middlesex. His will was dated February 12th, 1655, pro. Lancaster January 14th, 1656. He describes himself as "of Rappahannock River in Virginia, and about taking a voyage to England." Legatees: Brother Thomas Holmes, of York county, and sister Margery Holmes, rings; friend Francis Cole, of Rappahannock River, and Margery, his wife, rings; and £10 to be laid out in a piece of plate for said Alice Cole; son John Burnham, one negro; daughter Eleanor Burnham, one negro; eldest sons Thomas and John, two English youths and three negroes; sons John and Francis and daughter Eleanor, one-half of his cattle; sons and daughter, one-half of his hogs; sons John and Francis and daughter Eleanor, two-thirds of the next crop; the other third to his wife Alice; divides the hoes and other farming implements; to sons and daughter, two-thirds of all rugs, bedding, &c.; divides household furniture in various proportions; all his lands, being two tracts on the south side of Rappahannock River, where he lived, gives to his three sons; wife Alice all remainder of estate in Virginia, vizt: Five English servants, four negroes, half the cattle, one-third of next crop, all beds, &c., in the house, all plate, linen, &c., in the house, and such plate as should come from England for her that year; appoints friend Francis Cole and brother Thomas Holmes overseers of his will. He married Alice, daughter of Richard Eltonhead, of Eltonhead, County Lancaster, England, who married (II) Henry Corbin, of "Buckingham," Middlesex. (Her surname is derived from the Corbin pedigree, and there is evidence, from several documents recorded in Lancaster county, Va., that Alice, widow of Rowland Burnham, married Henry Corbin; but it could not have been in 1645, as printed in the Corbin account. It was, however, before May 24th, 1657, and probably was in 1655.) Children (Burnham): 1. *John*; 2. Thomas, must have *d. s. p.*; 3. Francis, must have *d. s. p.*; 4. Eleanor, must have *d. s. p.*

John Burnham was justice and lieutenant colonel of militia in Middlesex in 1680, and died unmarried before July, 1681. Col. Leroy Griffin and Major Lewis Burwell presented for probate a will by which Col. John Burnham left them the whole of his property and appointed them his executors. But Ralph Wormeley contended that the will was invalid, as having only two signatures, and that accordingly Burnham's lands, for lack of heirs, were subject to escheat, and applied for a grant. He moreover introduced a protest, dated July 4th, 1681 (now on record in Middlesex), from Abraham Kenyon, minister (alluded to

for the same and by a lawfull Purchase of the King the said land in fee by the said Wormley now in his Possession. The said Burrell and Griffin set forth that the said land ought not Escheat to his Majestie for that Mr. Burnham made a Will and by the said Will Demised it to them therefore &c but it was answered on the other part that the said Will that they claim by was not good de jure to pass Lands and Tenements, by reason there was not such and so many Witnesses to it, as the Law requires, and for that pleaded the Statute made in the 29th year of his Majestie's Reign, Intitued an Act to prevent fraud and Perjury &c and farther that by Ecclesiastical Law which reformed the Civil Law from seven to three Witnesses whereof the Parochial Minister to be one, except in Demises at pias Causas &c. when two was sufficient, it was not a good will, but by the General custom of the Realm, which is the common Law, whereby two are sufficient provided they be free from all just cause of Exception. But these two witnesses that were to this Will, were not clear from all just cause of Exception, as appears p. Mr. Kennion and others therefore &c. Secondly Admitting that those two Evidences by the common Law according to the Generall Custom of the Realm, were sufficient notwithstanding the exceptions, taken to them and proved against them yet by a late Statute made in the 29th year of his Majestie's Reign Intitued An Act to prevent fraud and perjury, &c. It is there pro-

---

in the text,) who stated that he was present at Col. Griffin's when Col. Burnham died; but though Col. Griffin wrote the will the sick man was too far gone to acknowledge or sign it. There are also recorded in Middlesex petitions from Griffin (who married Winifred Corbin, Burnham's half sister) and Burwell, and various other papers in regard to the case, which was carried up to the General Court. What the result was does not appear, but among the other lawyers engaged in it before the higher court were Wm. Sherwood, Thomas Clayton and Arthur Spicer.

Lancaster County Court, December 16th, 1657, made an order in favor of Burnham Dale *vs.* the estate of Rowland Burnham, deceased. At a General Court, September 30, 1681, Humphrey and John Gwyn, in their own right, and as attorneys for Humphrey Stafford, presented a petition stating that they were the nearest allied to Col. John Burnham, deceased; asked for administration on his estate, and that they be allowed to bring proof of their allegations. (Middlesex records.)



vided and Enacted, that for every bequest of lands and tenements &c for the future, no Will shall be good and effectual in Law except there be three or more Witnesses attesting and subscribing in the presence of the Demiser &c which is Introductive of a new Law and without doubt, the Parliament before they set down so precise a Law, had sufficient tryal of great Craft and cunning practised in the making and proving of Testaments and were induced to it upon the Same Rules as Justinian was to approve of his solemn Testaments (*propter Testamentarum sinceritatem ut nulla fraus adhibeatur*). Now for that the Said Will had not such Witnesses so qualified as the Law requires (*viz*) free from Exception &c nor so many as the said Statute did require and appoint and without which it doth invalid the Will as to the passing of lands and Tenements and because it hath not a legall probate therefore moved to be dismiss'd. To the first part they moved for a jury to try it, which was admitted who brought in a Verdict, that it was a lawfull Will. How it was the business of a Jury, and by what Rule in Law a Jury try'd that Will, I am wholly ignorant of. For the Probate of Testament according to the Law of England there are two sorts, the one the vulgar or common sort, the other according to the form of Laws Sevin 6, 6 part S. 14. The First is Presentation of the Will to the Judge without citing any body and producing witnesses to prove the same, who testifying upon their oaths *viva voce*, that the Testament exhibited is the true, whole and last Testament of the Party deceased, the judge doth confirm the same. In the other the Widow or next of kin ought to be cited and in their presence ought the Presentation and probation of the Same to be, that they may have knowledge thereof and conveniency of cross Examination and then upon sufficient proof the Judge by his sentence or Decree doth pronounce for the validity of the Testament; neither of these, not so much as the Vulgar form was observed in the probate of this Will and therefore it ought not to be admitted as a good Will, for the passing of goods and Chattels, much more the passing of lands and Tenements and how a Jury could proceed thereupon or give Verdict therein to make that good and legal, who have nothing to do but with matter of fact, for *ad questionem Juris non respondent juratores*, and how their verdict should make that a good and

lawfull Will which was illegal ab initio and never hath received lawfull probate. As to the second, which is upon the Statute, they pleaded, that the Laws and Statutes of England were not binding to us here, except such statutes where we are particularly named, and paralleled us with Ireland, saying that Ireland was not bound by any Statutes made in England Except particularly named &c. That the laws and statutes of England are binding here we shall make appear, by these reasons. First there's no body will deny but we are governed by some Laws else we must be esteemed lawless; that we are not lawless, appears by all our courts of Judicature and Judicial proceedings therefore we have Laws to proceed by. Secondly we have no Original Laws amongst us derived from the Natives here for we found them at our first coming (and they yet continue little better) so barbarous and rude that they had no other direction and Government amongst them but the Law of nature, and what civility they since have, arrives to them from their commerce with us. Secondly That we are not ruled by Laws made amongst us, is manifest, by reason what Laws we have made amongst us here since our first Settlement are merely made for our particular constitution, where the Laws of England were thought inconvenient in that particular, and rather disadvantageous and burdensome than any way for our advantage or benefit. For Example The Laws of England require a Jury of the Vicinage for the tryal of all offences, especially of Capital offences, but because our constitution will not admit thereof, expressly by reason we have but one court settled in one place for all such tryals and the fewness of our Inhabitants and the great distance some live therefrom would be very burdensome to us, to be summoned thither we have made some alteration therein, that not only six of the Vicinage, and six more of the Inhabitants or people about the Generall Court to be joined with them, shall be held a good and lawfull Jury for such tryal and the rest of the Laws made amongst us are such like. Thirdly and lastly, seeing we have no Original Laws amongst us derived from the Natives, nor new Laws made amongst us, to direct guide and govern our judicial proceedings and have courts of Judicature we must consequently be governed by the Laws of England which is thus manifested. First, from his Majestie's Instruction from time to

time sent to us. Secondly, from the severall commissions granted to the Governors. Thirdly, from all the Commissions of Oyer and terminer directed to the Governor and Council here. Fourthly, from all the commissions of the respective Justices of the Peace for the Countys made pursuant to the commissions and Instructions, from time to time granted to the several Governors and particularly those to my Lord Culpepper. Fifthly, From all the Patents granted since our first settlement. Sixthly, from our own Acts of Assembly, which we have priviledge and authority to make. Seventhly from the continual practice and usage of the country since its first Saluation. Eightly and lastly from the inconvenience that would follow thereupon if it should not be so. To the first his Majesties Instructions from time to time directs among other things, that all proceedings here shall be according to the Laws of England, as may be seen by the Instructions themselves. To the 2d 3d and 4. the several commissions make manifest, In some of which is expressed in these very words according to the customs and Laws of England especially the first and now in these latter commissions by reason we have some Acts of Assembly that make some small deviation from the Laws of England, the respective offices in the said commissions were directed and commanded in these express words to proceed as near as may be the Laws and Customs of England. To the 5th Allow Patents join and unite us to the Realm of England as parcel thereof as p the words of our Patents doth plainly appear, the words of which are to be held of the manor of East Green with &c and now if we are a Part and branch of England then consequently we have a Right to and benefit of the Laws of England. To the sixth. That is our own Acts of Assembly and these confirmed and allowed of by his Majestie. First the preamble to the body our printed Acts doth declare that what laws we make, must not be repugnant to the Laws of England &c. Ergo 2dly the 31st of our printed acts, which appoints County Courts, to proceed in Causes of meum and tuum, without limitation for the which by the Laws of England, Justices of Peace cannot do in their Sessions and therefore a particular Law was required for that, but then for direction of their Judgment for management of that Jurisdiction thus by this Law given, it directs them to proceed according to the Laws of England and

more particularly in one act made in Oct<sup>r</sup> 1666, there it is directed and appointed that every particular court in Virginia, shall send for the Statutes at large and in Especial directs and appoints the getting those made in this Kings reign, also orders the sending for Cookes first Institutes, Swineburne of Wills &c. and the Law yields the reason of this a Command and charge (*viz*) for their guide and Directions to proceed to Judgment. Now if the Laws, Statutes and Customs of England were not binding here this was an idle frivolous Law and quite breaks a good Rule of reason *lex neminem cogit advanseau in utilas*, but if the Laws of England were not in force here the court was forc'd to do an idle and unprofitable act. To the 7th our continual usage and practise since the first settlement hath been according to the Laws and Customs of England and all the precedents in the several courts both civil and criminal, whereof there's above 10000 Precedents, nay some fresh ones that occur to my memory last gen<sup>l</sup> Court, there was some tryed condemned and executed upon 13th of this King for treason, in several branches of this very Statute of the 29th of his Majestie not only in the General Court, but in the divers other County Courts. Now how far custom Precedents and Practice Rules may be seen co: Lib 2. fo: 16. 17 in these words. For the Customs and Courses of every of the Kings courts are as a Law and the common Law for the universalitys doth take notice of them and needed not to be allowed or pleaded any usage or prescription to warrant the Same and so it is holden 5 Edw. 4, 1. & 11. Ed: 4 and 2 that the course of a court is a Law and 3 R. 3 and 9 also in a Patent of H. 7. four letters (*viz*) H. R. F. H. were left out intending afterwards propter known to be drawn and limned in gold but the great seal was put to the grant leaving out those letters and yet the Pattennt was judged good for the multitude of precedents Co. Lib. 2. fo: 6. Upon view of several precedents shewn by Mr. Brownlow, the Court suffered no farther argument, but gave judgment according to them, co. Lib. 4 fo: 41. Precedents shewed to strengthen then an Indictment and allowed. *Quod nima Substitutus injure reprobatur*. In Rawlings case in the fourth Report fo: 53 54 All the Judges commanded that Precedents must be searched, because without Precedents, it seemed to them the Law to be otherwise and upon search of the Records

many were showed to the Justices. And thereof the Justices and Barons una voce, in regard of the precedents which make a Law adjudged the case according to them Co: Lib 4. fo: 93,94. An Action of the case lyeth as well upon a contract as Action of Debt, because all the divers Precedents for the same, in H. 6: Ed: 4. H 4 and H 8. to which precedents the Justices have always great regard and therefore in the 11 E: 32 it is holden that antient forms and manner of Precedents are to be maintained and kept and 34. A. T. 7, that which hath been according to usage shall be admitted. And likewise in 39 H. 6.30 Reverend Judge Priscott and the rest of the Judges resolved, that they would not change the usages notwithstanding their opinion was to the contrary, but gave Judgment according to the Precedents and usage and 4 Ed. 4.44 it was adjudged that common course maketh Law, though perhaps Reason willeth the certainty, and further said they cannot change the usage now for that shall be inconvenient, and thereunto agreeth the 5th Ed: 41 where it is said that the course of a court maketh a Law, so also 2, 3d P and M. 120 Stat W. 2. Cap: 12 Quod Justiciarius coram quibus formatum est. Appellum et terminatum, shall enquire of Damages when the Defendant is acquitted. Yet Precedents expounds the Law against the Express letter that Justices of Nisi prius, before whom the Appeal was not begun, shall do it. Eighthly and lastly Ab Inconvenienti. How inconvenient would it be if the Laws and Statutes of England were not binding here, may be seen by these Rules. First Every Subject that is born out of this extent and reach of the Laws of England cannot by Judgment of those Laws be a natural subject to the King: The consequence will be this, All that are born in Virginia &c. will be out of the reach and extent of the Laws of England and therefore cannot by Judgment of the Laws of England be natural Subjects to the King. 2ndly That Subject that is not at the time, and in the place of his birth inheritable to the Laws of England, cannot be inheritable or partaker of the benefit and privileges given by the Laws of England. The consequence will be that all Virginians &c in the place of their birth, were not inheritable to the Laws of England, and therefore not inheritable or to be partakers the benefits and privileges of those Laws, and then were no longer freemen but slaves &c. 3rdly Whatsoever appeareth to be out

of the Jurisdiction of the Laws of England cannot be tryed by the same Laws, the consequence will be all that are born in Virginia and are out of the Jurisdiction of the Laws of England, therefore cannot be tryed by the Laws of England. But admitt- ing those Rules were not so consequential against us as they appear to be, yet upon consideration had of all in Judicial proceedings in all causes civil and Criminal, what sad consequences would follow upon the denial of the Laws and Statutes of Eng- land to be of force and binding here may appear when we con- sider what malefactors have here suffered and in civil causes how many hundred judgments and executions upon the same, to the death and destruction of their familys and to the ruin and over- throw of others which if not warranted and allowed by the Laws of England (for we have no law amongst us that directs therein) must be esteemed in the one Murther and in the other the highest oppression, heightened and aggravated to its supremist extent, under the colour of the Sword of Justice. Now consid- ering the constant usage, continual practice and multitude of Precedents for allowance of the Laws of England and withal considering the many and great inconveniency and mischiefs that would follow if it should be denied. That all the Courts and more especially the General Assembly, have submitted to and approved of, and as much as in them lay authenticated the same, that our Pattents make us a part and branch of Engl<sup>d</sup> that his Majestie by his several commissions and Instructions from time to time sent us, Commands and enjoins the Ruling by, and gov- erning according to the Laws of England that the Subordinate Courts viz: the County Courts deriving their power from, and under the Governor by vertue of his commission from his Ma- jestie are strictly charged and enjoined to proceed in their Judi- cature in some, according to the Laws and customs of England, it must seem a great innovation in any one, that should deny to be governed by and subject to the Laws of Engl<sup>d</sup>. Admitting the Laws and Statute of England are not binding here by what pretence can they lay claim to this Land, we have no Acts of Assembly that appoints the demising land by Will, and if they admit of the common Law of England to be of force, here, then they have no title themselves by the Will for before 32 and 34. H. 8. the General custom of the Realm did restrain men to

Demise their Lands to any if not that it were by some special custom, in some particular place and that appears by these words in the Act of 32 H. 8 Cap 1. or otherwise, at his Will and pleasure &c. for if they will admit some of those Statutes also to be of force here (for without that they cannot take p. the will) then I demand why they admit some and not the Remainder, perhaps they may object that this Statute of 29 King, to that I answer that the promulgation of a Law, is not of the essence thereof as may be seen in the 4th Institutes fo: 26 for Cavendish in the 29th Ed. 3 being of Council for the Bishop of Chichester, who was sued upon the Statute of 27 Ed: 3 objected two things first That the Act whereupon the Writ was grounded was no Statute. Secondly That if it were a Statute it was never published in the County. To whom S<sup>r</sup> Robert Thorpe chief Justice answered, Although Proclamation be not made in the County every one is bound to take notice of that which is done in Parlim<sup>t</sup> for as soon the Parlim<sup>t</sup> has concluded anything the Law intends that every person hath notice thereof and this Will was made some years after the finishing the S<sup>d</sup> Law of 29 Car-2. Now as to the comparing us to Ireland and therefore concluding because Ireland is not bound by any act of Parliament in Engl<sup>d</sup> unless particularly named or generally included, we are not neither. There is great difference between Ireland and us, they having the kingdom of conquered Christians, we of conquered infidels. They were to be governed by their antient municipal laws, till an alteration made amongst them, ours if we had any were ipse facto abrogated, because not only against Christianity, but against the Law of God and nature, contained in Decalogue, For Infidels sent Christi et Christianorum Iminici this Rule makes the Diversity betwixt the conquest of them and us. First our Establishment must be by the King himself and such Judges as he shall appoint, who ought to judge us and our causes according to the Kings direction and how that has been the Comissions, Instructions Pattents &c foregoing fully Demonstrated. Ireland after their conquest (which was first begun by King Edgar as appears by a charter of his Ego Edgarius &c. but the conquest was fully finished by H: 2 & therefore the honour thereof is attributed to him co: lib: 7: fo 23) had municipal laws of their own by which they were governed till King

John Introduced the English Laws and afterwards H: 3 by Acts of Parliament in England confirmed the same as appears by this Pattent Roll Quia pro communi utilitate terrae Hiberniae et unitate terrarum Regis, Rex vult et de communi consilio Regis promissum est, quod omnes leges et consuetudines quae in Regno Angliae tenentur in Hibernia teneantur &c. so that they had municipal Laws originally, we had none. Secondly they are a distinct Kingdom from England, but we are a part or branch thereof as appears by our Pattents before mentioned. For a voyage Royal may be made into Ireld co: Inst: 1 pt. fo: 69: Co: Lib: 7: fo 23. And in the 33<sup>d</sup> Eliza It was resolved by all the Judges of England in the case of Omack an Irishman who had committed high treason in Ireland that by the Statute of 33 H. 8. 23. he might be Indicted arraigned & tryed for the same in England according to the Purview of that Statute the words whereof be that all treasons &c. committed by any person out of the Realm of England. And there it was resolved that Ireland was out of the Realm of England. By a Record in 52 H. 3: 26. wherein the Lordship of Ireland is granted to his eldest son Prince Edw<sup>d</sup> Aurum Reginae is granted to the Prince's wife notwithstanding she was but Lady of Ireland for untill the 33. H: 8 C. 1 they were never styled Kings of Ireland, yet by that Act it appeareth that the King and his progenitors had Kingly Jurisdiction and Royal Authority. Albeit this Royal Dominion and land of Ireland, was permitted of antient time to be granted de facto to the Kings son yet by the Law the King by his letters Pattents cannot grant so royal a member from his Imperial Stile to any one, no more than he could do of his Kingdom of England (See an excellent Record in R. 2 tune well noted in Co: 4 Inst: fo: 357 Cap: Ireland) nor if those Letters Pattents were authorized by Parlim<sup>t</sup> because it is against the Law and custom of Parliament to assent to anything to the Disherson of the King Co: 4 Inst: fo: 13 and 14 also because it is one of the titles and Stiles of his Royal crown. Now by this plainly appears the great difference betwixt us and Ireland, for they are a distinct Kingdom we a part of the Realm of England, their Kingdom cannot by laws be alienated or disposed, ours may as appears by the several Pattents and Grants of part of America as Maryland, New York, Carolina, &c and part of Virginia itself to the Lords



Pattentees. Thus S<sup>r</sup> by myself I have run over the chief arguments of your cause, what I have further to add is only to advise you, to get a copy of those Acts of Assembly mentioned, copys of comissions to the Governors, to Governor and Council and Commission of oyer and Terminer. Copy of his Majesties Instructions of comissions to county courts, especially those granted by my Lord Culpepper, Copys of Patents, and if you could some few precedents of Judgments, if you can get any enter'd with their reasons, as I believe you may and by them, those that you send them to, will understand more than my poor capacity is able to inform them.

S<sup>r</sup> your Wff.

To Ralph Wormley Esq<sup>r</sup>

p Coll<sup>d</sup> Jones, June 9th, 1683.

---

Febry 18, 1684-5.

Mr. Sam<sup>l</sup> Jefferson

I have sent my boy purposely to you that you may reconcile the breach, which I suppose and do believe, yourself may be throughly sencible of, by this time, you inconsiderately made in our bargain, so long in bringing to perfection, for the things spent were only your beer sugar and brandy, which does not amount in the whole to above £10: or £12, five or six days bying runs out, that is the vessels hire and to assure you that I neither desire you nor design to have so much Tob<sup>o</sup> abated, I shall very readily accept the same either in money or bills, as also what small parcell of the goods may be wanting to compleat the sum, may be so paid. I will not repeat our bargain, its very plain and easie, my part is to pay 5000<sup>lb</sup> Tob<sup>o</sup> and 800 or 4000. Your part is to deliver £358 sterling worth of goods, or what thereof is wanting to pay me in money, or otherwise to suit your own conveniency and to deliver me either your two servants or too negroes, that's the substance and whole of our contract. I have been considering your well laid Design of future years trade, and do so well approve thereof, that gives the occasion to this sudden Message, considering that if this Voyage miscarry, it may be a stop, if not an overthrow to that Design which I earnestly design and singularly approve of. My advice to you

is seriously and considerably to weigh and debate the matter, and thoroughly look into all your circumstances, and if upon the whole you think it convenient to close, then your best course in my opinion is, to come directly away with your long boat and bring what of the goods she can conveniently carry, and you may return with her Loading of Tob<sup>o</sup>, and yourself staying, in two days time, may receive enough to keep your Ship in employment this fortnight or three weeks, and then may take a horse, go up to the collector, enter your boat and so proceed in your business, and till you can have that conveniency, I will take care to expedite your business, and clear you of all trouble and Damage. If whats offered be acceptable, then I know my boy will have a quiet and convenient passage to me, but if it should not I beg the favour of you to give him a passage to the nearest Landing in the Virginia Side. My humble and hearty thanks for you and your masters kindness when on Board, is justly rendered by

S<sup>r</sup> Your Wff.

To Mr. Samuel Jefferson on board his Ship  
in Mangemoy Maryland.

March 30th, 1684.

Mr. Jno Cooper,

S<sup>r</sup> yours p Capt. Norrington I received together with all the things mentioned, except the Dutch nails and tacks, which I presume were omitted in packing up the goods, also two of the citys to wit London and Amsterdám were utterly spoiled with the wet and all the Rabbits dead before they arrived, except the Buck Rabbit. I have p Capt. Norrington shipped six hh<sup>ds</sup> Tob<sup>o</sup> 3 No 1, 2, 3, are Oronoks of my own crop, 3 more No 4, 5, 6, are sweet scented, and of Coll<sup>d</sup> Jones his crop, I hope they will yield a good price, their freight being very low, the heighth is not to exceed £5, 5, p Tunnal charges clear, perhaps lower, if any freighter on board has lower, then I am to have at that rate. By Capt. Norrington I shall be more large and perhaps I shall send you bills Loading, but to be sure, the copy of the Receipt for the Tob<sup>o</sup>. S<sup>r</sup> my very good friend Mr. Newton\* has sent

---

\* William Fitzhugh, married, May 1st, 1674, Sarah (born in Westmoreland, August 2d, 1663), daughter of John Tucker.

to you about dispatching some business for him there and had this year consigned some Tob<sup>o</sup>, but this business happened after

The will of John Tucker was proved in Westmoreland May 31st, 1671. His legatees were his daughters Sarah and Rose Tucker [who married, subsequently, Mr. Blackistone, of Maryland], 5,000 pounds tobacco each; an unborn child, 5,000 pounds tobacco; eldest son (whom he does not name) and wife Rose. Appoints Captain [Thomas] Phillpot and Mr. Richard Kenner, of Westmoreland, overseers. Mrs. Rose Tucker married (II) Thomas Gerrard, of Westmoreland (formerly of Maryland, she was his second wife); and he, on January 28th, 1672, made a deed of gift to the children of Mr. John Tucker, deceased, and of "my now wife, Mrs. Rose Gerrard," viz: John, Gerrard, Sarah and Rose Tucker. On April 24th, 1674, Mrs. Rose Gerrard, widow, made a deed in consideration of a marriage contracted between her eldest daughter, Rose, and William Fitzhugh. Mrs. Gerrard married (III) John Newton, of Westmoreland, prior to May 16th, 1677.

John Newton was living in Westmoreland as early as 1672. In his will, dated August 19th, 1695, and pro. Westmoreland, July 28th, 1697; he is described as of "Lower Morodock, Westmoreland county." He gives his eldest son, John, his lands at Carlton and Camelsforth, Yorkshire, England; and the house in Hull, "which was my father's"; also gives him land bought of Joseph Laycock; to said son and his four children 1,000 pounds of tobacco each; to son Joseph and his three sons, 1,000 pounds of tobacco each; to son Benjamin and his daughter 1,000 pounds tobacco each; to son Gerrard [Gerrard] Newton 1,000 acres in the freshes of Rappahannock, with a mill and four negroes; to daughter Elizabeth Newton, one-half of a tract of 2,150 acres and one negro; to his wife all of his plate for life and then to his daughter; to son Thomas 350 acres and a mill at Totoskey; to wife, 5,000 pounds tobacco; to son Thomas, four negroes; to wife Rose, various bequests of stocks and negroes, with reversion to children; to grandson John, son of Joseph Newton, 200 acres.

There are recorded in Westmoreland, 1709, depositions of Thomas Newton, aged 31 or thereabouts, "one of the sons of John Newton, the elder, late of Kingston-upon-Hull, master and mariner, and later of Westmoreland county, Virginia," and of "Madam Rose Newton," aged about 80 years, widow of John Newton, Sr., of Kingston, &c.

The will of Rose Newton, widow, was proved in Westmoreland, January 28th, 1712. She gave her son Thomas Newton her lands in Virginia and Maryland and all rents and arrearages for lands left her by her former husband Thomas Gerrard, &c., &c.

Thus it appears that Thomas was omitted in his father's will, and the only child named in his mother's.

This first John Newton, of Westmoreland, was the ancestor (proba-

the disposal of his Tob<sup>o</sup>, next year I am confident if his business hits, he will send you considerable consignments, towards the raising of the s<sup>d</sup> and if not, yet will consign you some to pay you reasonable consideration, together with all charges and Disbursements, which if you doubt I will see you satisfied. Mr. George Brent I suppose this year will consign you some Tob<sup>o</sup>, and another in our parts did assure me he would send and consign to you ten hh<sup>as</sup> his name Mr. Richard Gibson. What service I can do you therein shall not be wanting. In my next which I believe will be by Capt. Norrington, shall be more large, to which I refer you.

Your Wff.

June 3d, 1684.

Mr. Samuel Hayward,

I hope this will find you in good health, and the pleasant enjoyment of your most dear Brother and very good friend. I suppose ere this you have presented, and I hope receiv'd that small note of mine upon Mr. Cooper. The Country at present affords little news, this Assembly has done so little that I know nothing worth while to write to you about. Your own particular business, I am informed by Robin is a little incumber'd with your brother Lewis, but the particulars I cannot acquaint you with. Robin intends to take a speedy and secure course with him as he tells me, what fair and just service I could do you therein or in

---

bly grandfathēr) of Willoughby Newton of that county, who was appointed a justice in 1732, and who married Sarah (died 1753), daughter of George Eskridge, and was father of John Newton (vestryman of Cople parish 1755), father of Willoughby Newton, member of the House of Delegates 1793, &c.; who married Sally, widow of Richard Lee, of "Lee Hall," Westmoreland, and daughter of Peter Poythress, of "Branchester," Prince George county. They were the parents of Willoughby Newton, of "Linden," Westmoreland, member of Congress 1843-'5, and grandparents of the gallant Capt. Wm. B. Newton, Fourth Virginia Cavalry, C. S. A., who was killed in a charge at Raccoon Ford, Culpeper county, in 1863.

Wm. Tucker, of London, in a letter dated ———, to Jno. Edwards (recorded in Westmoreland), speaks of "my brother John" and "my daughter." The letter is too much mutilated to ascertain positively who is meant; but probably it refers to Jno. Tucker named above.

anything else shall not be wanting. Robin has hitherto, and I believe will prove faithful and diligent in all your concerns and I am assured will approve himself a good servant to so good a master. S<sup>r</sup> I have a great mind to try if Olives would not thrive well in the Streights, as far in the Northern Latitude as we are here, some of which sort you might procure in London: Therefore I will desire you to procure for me some of them, with directions how to manage them. And I hope you will furnish yourself with other rareties both for your own and your friends use, having now so pregnant an opportunity.

S<sup>r</sup> Yours &c Wff.

To Mr. Samuel Hayward.

---

June 28th, 1684.

Mr. John Cooper,

I have occasion for two pair of small Andirons for Chamber Chimneys, one pair of brass ones, with fire shovel and tongs, and one pair of iron ones well glazed; with fire shovel, and tongs, also two indifferent large Iron backs for Chimneys w<sup>ch</sup> I would have you send me by the first ships.

Yo'r Wff.

---

May 10th, 1684.

Mr. William Sherwood,

S<sup>r</sup>. In Coll<sup>d</sup> Jones his business, pleas to follow the order he has given me p his letter and secure his Tob<sup>o</sup> as near as may be according to his direction, first taking out what's your own due in my name p order of Coll<sup>d</sup> Jones in what county you please, after that pay Mr. Secretary upon my account of the said Tob<sup>o</sup> 2000 lb in Westmoreland county, or where else he shall direct, or you can procure it, and get the remainder to make up 8000 lb Tob<sup>o</sup> to be paid to me in Stafford county if possible, or at least in Westmoreland county and contrive to get the Remainder to Coll<sup>d</sup> Jones his best advantage, according to direction of his letter. Please also to use your endeavours to procure his claims, expressed in his letter and I dare say he will not be ungrateful, but gentlyle satisfie you.

Sr. Your Wff.

To Mr. William Sherwood at James Town.

Oct<sup>r</sup> 2nd, 1684.

Dear Brother,

I Just now receiv'd your kind letter by Mr. Bonam, & take this opportunity by Mr. Minor\* to return you thanks, he is now coming up to Reckon with some amendments in his accot as I have cursorily run it over, and finds himself D<sup>r</sup> to us 13 or 1400<sup>lb</sup> Tob<sup>o</sup> after all charges put in, to say, all notes allowed, the full deduction of cash and the payment of clarks and sheriffs fees, for us both, as he charged it in the general (the Particulars I did not enquire into) together with my note to Mr. Newton for 225 Tob<sup>o</sup>. I refer him to you for a full settlement, and therefore did not curiously enquire into the returns of each, nor account of fees, how much to yourself, how much to me, assuring myself it would be done by a more capable and dextrous Accomptant and therefore refer my satisfaction to your particular Station. What news I know is your Writ summoned him immediately up, who else would have been contented to have staid for his Tob<sup>o</sup> (as he thought due) rather than be at the trouble of reckoning &c. Mr. Secretary who I saw and can assure you is well and gives his service to you, acquaints me there's a ship arrived in James River, with thirty Servants and good store of goods, but neither news nor letter for any body, but that Tob<sup>o</sup> is good for nothing, if any one will believe them. Tom Clayton is very sick at Mr. Secretary's and so disabled that he will not have the advantage

---

\* The will of John Minor, of Westmoreland, was dated March 30th, 1698, and proved in that county February 22d, 1698. His legatees were his eldest son Nicholas, sons William and John; eldest daughter Frances, youngest daughter Elizabeth and wife Eleanor. A Nicholas Minor was appointed a justice of Westmoreland 1680-'95; another in 1745, and still another of the same name, together with John Minor, was a justice of Loudoun in 1770. Of this family was probably Col. John West Minor, member of the House of Delegates from Loudoun, who died about 1879, and Col. George Minor, of Fairfax, who commanded a regiment of militia in War of 1812 in defence of Washington and Baltimore, and who, in 1861, when 84 years old, was imprisoned by the Federal authorities on a charge of disloyalty. Another Nicholas Minor, of Fairfax, was Captain of Virginia Militia in service in 1758, and George Minor was justice of the same county in 1784, &c.

of writing a Chamber Council this Court, Which I believe will prove to be his own greatest loss. Mine and wives humble services salute your self & good Lady.

Sr. Your Wff.

To Capt. George Brent at Woodstock.

---

May 18th, 1685.

Mr. John Cooper,

*Sr.* Your two letters by Capt. Smith and Capt. Partis I have received, in your first you gave an account of Mr. Newton's business, in your last of the acceptance of Mr. Bland's bills and the receipt of the six hh<sup>ds</sup> consigned you last year, but no account of some odd things I sent for, or of the receipt of any letter from me which I admire at. I have shipped no Tob<sup>o</sup> this year, it gave too good a market here to admit thereof, for I had this year near £5 a hh<sup>ds</sup> for 150 hh<sup>ds</sup> bought with ready money, and clear of charge, as custom, freight, package &c. Our River this year produces little consignments of Tob<sup>o</sup> and I suppose no great quantity will be carry'd from us to you thither, for other parts have found an advantageous trade to themselves here and profitable to us p the good prices they give for our Tob<sup>o</sup> in which you might have been a considerable sharer, if you had thought convenient to have accepted my Offers I made you about three years since. I suppose this crop, if crops proves any thing like, I shall be Mater of betwixt 5 or 600 hh<sup>ds</sup>, what method I take for disposing part thereof Capt. Smith and his mate Burnham can fully inform if you are willing to put in, might be readily received and accepted.

Sr Your Wff.

To Mr. Jno. Cooper Merch<sup>t</sup> in London.

---

May 18th, 1685.

*Sir*: The welcome return of your Brother, ushered in your generous gift to our Parish, and highly obliging letter and favour to myself. .S<sup>r</sup> The Parish by me return you their hearty thanks and wish their capacity were as able as their inclinations and desires are willing to gratifie so signal a favour, by a more lasting continuance then at present our paper built Temples will

admit of, but do assure you what the Register and a gratefull remembrance and communication will contribute to the commemoration thereof, shall not be wanting. Sir To myself your obligations are so great and binding, that I am in despair either to render due acknowledgements to the one, or retribution to the other, yet what my poor power, and hearty abilitys are capable of, shall upon the least intimation, be gratefully contributed, to the service of yourself or any of your friends, by

S<sup>r</sup> Your Wff.

To Mr. Nich<sup>s</sup> Hayward \* &c.

May 18th, 1685.

Dear Friend,

Our good friend George Brent with his most acceptable self brings up your welcome letter wherein you advise of your imme-

---

\* Nicholas Hayward, of London, notary public, and also a merchant, purchased several estates in what is now King George county. Two of his brothers settled in Stafford county, where one soon died; but the other, Samuel, became justice, clerk of the county, and member of the House of Burgesses. In 1689 Nicholas Hayward, with Captain George Brent, of Woodstock, and Richard Foote, and Robert Bristow, the two latter London merchants, and the last for a number of years a resident in Virginia, purchased, about 1689, 30,000 acres of land called the Brenton tract, lying about the present village of Brentsville, in Prince William county.

There is recorded in Northumberland county a power of attorney, dated July 25th, 1652, from Nicholas Hayward, of London, merchant; and another recorded in Northumberland and dated October 18, 1655, from the same to his "servant," Richard Foote, authorizing the latter to manage his affairs in Virginia, and in case of Foote's death, to Gifford Longe, and of his to Ferdinando Fairfax. George Fitzhugh, in *De Bois Review*, xxvii., 290, states that Richard Foote was Hayward's nephew. Another power of attorney recorded in Northumberland and dated September, 1659, is from Nicholas Hayward, of London, merchant, to Nicholas Spencer, of London, merchant, and Capt. Samuel Tilghman, commander of the ship "called the Golden Fortune." In February, 1659, Ferdinando Fairfax (named above), in a deposition, recorded in Northumberland, gives his age at 19 years. Who was he?

In the *Nation*, November 21st, 1892, (which is not accessible while writing) was printed the will of Mrs. Martha Hayward, who was sister of John, and Lawrence Washington, the immigrants, and was probably widow of Samuel Hayward.



diate voyage for England, where I hope this will find you safe arrived to your own satisfaction and wishes and therein desire to hear from me which I was always ready to perform and can now more readily to London than formerly to James Town and where conveniency admits I'll be sure never to miss the congratulating so good a friend. S<sup>r</sup> If I had gone for England this year as I once intended, amongst others I should have endeavoured two things, one was to get if possibly I could, Letters Patents for the high Sheriff's Place of our county, in fee or at least for life, the other to have acquainted the Bishop of London the advantages he might make in this part of his Diocess, by Probate of Wills, grant of Administrations charitable Dispositions of Intestates Estates and other things as appertains to his jurisdiction, which at present I suppose might be worth 5 or 600 $\text{£}$  sterling p annum and in this growing country will with it every year increase. Now S<sup>r</sup> for the Sheriffs place to be granted in fee, has been antiently practiced in England, and in one county is still retained to the family of the Cliffords and to this day is continued in the Kingdom of Scotland, therefore the proposal is not illegal, and I suppose might neither be improbable nor impossible to effect if it be not too much trouble to you and you see any likelihood of effecting it. I desire you in my behalf to negotiate therein, and if can be performed though it be at the charge of 40-50 or 60 guineas, I will readily and thankfully repay them again. The other of the Bishops, can be no unwelcome news, nor make you unacceptable for the relation of it, if it be not laid hold of, but I suppose if it should, you cannot miss for your Intelligence some mark of favour, if not some place of advantage (a great many of which profitable place I heartily wish you) besides the obligation it will be to the country in General if this should give occasion to his Lordship's more immediate care of us, if this should give occasion of supplying us with plenty of able, and painful and sober Pastors which at present now greatly wanting yourself is fully able to inform. S<sup>r</sup> I know your skill and activity for business, therefore need not farther advise but if I were knowing your interest, and acquaintance with my Lord Culpeper I should advise to consult him before you embark therein, whose great judgment and strong abilities together with his great Interest is able both to advise and direct you in the management thereof

to whom if I be not wholly forgotten, please to present my humble service and best wishes.

By this trouble S<sup>r</sup> you see I do not take your friendly letter merely complimentary but really as it is writ and I am confident as you intend it and please readily to command anything that lyes in my power to serve you and you shall find it as readily obeyed by

S<sup>r</sup> Your Wff.

To Capt. Roger Jones \* at &c.

May 18th, 1685.

Dear Cousin,

By a Stranger who had once occasion to buy some books of you, I had a relation of your living and thriving; therefore take this first conveniency of congratulating you and together w<sup>th</sup> you, of a respectfull obedient and loving remembrance of all friends and relations there and desire not only by you to hear how they all do but intreat you to desire them to write to me than nothing would be more welcome or acceptable especially from my mother, brothers and Sister, Uncles and Cousins and as many of them as are living and would be so kind to write. I have a long time

---

\* Captain Roger Jones, born about 1625-'35; came to Virginia in 1680 with Lord Culpeper, and returned to England before 1692. He was a merchant in London, died at his home at Stepney in 1701, and was buried at Mansfield, County of Nottingham, January 6th in that year. He married Dorothy, daughter of John Walker, Esq., of Mansfield, and through his two sons, who settled in Virginia and North Carolina, he has had many descendants of prominence in America. Among them have been Generals Roger Jones, Sr. and Jr., of the U. S. A.; Commodore Thomas ap. C. Jones U. S. N.; Captain Catesby ap. R. Jones, C. S. N.; and Commander Patterson Jones, U. S. N.; Dr. Walter Jones, Member of Congress, member of the Virginia Convention of 1788, and Physician General for the hospitals of the "Middle Department" in the Revolution; General Walter Jones, of Washington, eminent lawyer; Meriwether and Skelton Jones, editors of the *Richmond Enquirer*, and the latter continuator of Burke's *History of Virginia*; Thomas Jones, member of the Convention of March, 1775; Bathurst Jones, member of the House of Delegates, and others of prominence. Judge L. H. Jones, of Winchester, Ky., has published an account of the "Descendants of Captain Roger Jones," which is enriched with many interesting letters and other illustrative documents.

in a strange land, struggled hard with fortune's adverse hand, but thank God in the end by God Almighty's blessing upon my mean endeavours (having no friend or relative to lend a supporting hand) have overcome, and I praise God live very contentedly and well and should be heartily glad of that communication, which this Distance admits of, by letters to hear from you and all friends there. Upon the Exchange in the Virginia Walk you'll meet Mr. John Cooper a Virginian Merch<sup>t</sup> who will take care in conveying your and their letters to me, also any master of a ship bound to Potomack River in Virginia will do the like, as Capt. Smith, Capt. Norrington and others also you may have the same conveniency by Mr. Nicholas Hayward Notary publick near the Exchange in London, your direction may be to me in Stafford county in Potomack River in Virginia. Thus Sir I have given you an account wher I live, how to direct and enquire for those masters of Ships who very well know me, and now once again I desire you to give my duty respects and commends to all friends and relations as afores<sup>d</sup> and from me desire them to write, I am confident you will not fail me your self and assure them as I now assure you nothing can or will be more acceptable than the receiving their and your letters to

Your Wff.

Pray be very full and particular in your letters.

To Mr. William Fitzhugh Stationer  
 living in Newgate Market  
 over against St. Martins in Londay.

(TO BE CONTINUED )

### Virginia Troops in French and Indian Wars.

[We begin in the present number of the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* the publication in instalments, which will run through the present year, of the earliest rolls of each company of Virginia troops engaged in the French and Indian Wars during the time that Washington was colonel and commander-in-chief of the Virginia forces. These rolls, as now printed, are copied from the Washington papers in the Department of State, at Washington. There are different and later rolls of the companies, in all of which of course there are some changes in the personel of the companies. Owing to our limited space, we are unable to give room to more than one roll of any one company. There are two kinds of these rolls, the size roll and the necessary rolls. The size rolls give a personal description of the men, where they lived, and sometimes other information concerning them. The necessary rolls name the men and also name what articles of clothing and equipment it was necessary that each should have, at the time the roll was taken. We present the earliest size roll of each company, as being the most interesting of the series. As a rule, there was no great change in these rolls taken at intervals, though of course some names disappeared and new ones appeared on them. All the peculiarities of spelling, etc., have been closely followed by us. A great many names have been misspelled, but in most instances the proper etymology of the name will at once suggest itself.

We are indebted for our copies of these valuable rolls to the kindness of Mr. A. C. Quisenberry, of the Inspector General's office in the War Department. Mr. Quisenberry is a native of Kentucky but of Virginia descent, which has led him to take an active interest in everything relating to the histories of these two states. He is a distinguished contributor to the leading historical magazines of this country, and as a member of the Filson Club, of Louisville, contributed a biographical sketch of Humphrey Marshall, the elder, which has been published in book form, and attracted considerable attention. Mr. Quisenberry is also a member of the Kentucky Society of the Sons of the American Revolution.]

A Roll of the Officers and Soldiers who engaged in the service of this Colony before the Battle of the Meadows in 1754, according to returns made at Wills Creek, July 9, 1754.

[Note.—The capital letters H, L, M, V, after each man's name indicate which company he belonged to. Hg. indicates Hogg's Company.]

This return is recorded in Washington's own hand.—A. C. Q.]

GEO. WASHINGTON, Col<sup>o</sup>.

GEORGE MUSE, Lt. Col<sup>o</sup>.

ADAM STEPHEN, Major.

|                        |                       |
|------------------------|-----------------------|
| Robert Stobo, Captain. | John Savage, Lieut.   |
| Andrew Lewis, do       | James Towers, do      |
| George Mercer, do      | Wm. Bronaugh, Ensign. |
| Peter Hogg, do         | John Mercer, do       |
| Jacob Vanbraam, do     | Wm. Peyrounie, do     |
| Thomas Wagener, Lieut. | James Craik, do       |
| William Polson, do     | James Craik, Surgeon. |
| John West, do          |                       |

---

|                                  |       |                             |       |
|----------------------------------|-------|-----------------------------|-------|
| John Allan,                      | H     | Thos. Burris,               | M     |
| Jacob Arrans,                    | M     | Robert Bennett,             | M     |
| John Allan,                      | V     | Wm. Braughton,              | M     |
| Chas. Allbury,                   | V     | Henry Bristoe,              | M     |
| Henry Bayley, E                  | H     | John Bishop,                | M     |
| Henry Bowman,                    | H     | Wm. Bayley,                 | V kd  |
| John Bryan,                      | H     | Rudolph Brickner,           | V wd  |
| John Brown,                      | H     | Robert Bett,                | V     |
| Solon Batson,                    | H wd  | Richard Bolton,             | V     |
| James Batty,                     | H     | James Black,                | V     |
| John Biddlecome,                 | L     | Godfrey Bombgardner,        | V     |
| Edw'd Bayley,                    | L     | Christ <sup>n</sup> Byerly, | V     |
| Joseph Baxter,                   | L     | James Carson,               | H     |
| Thomas Burney,                   | L     | Wm. Coffland, E             | H     |
| John Burk,                       | L     | John Carroll,               | H     |
| Thomas Byrd,                     | L wd  | Joseph Casterson,           | H     |
| Josias Baker,                    | L     | Patrick Coyle,              | L     |
| Barth <sup>m</sup> Burns,        | L     | Wm. Carns,                  | L     |
| Bibby Brook,                     | Hg    | Edward Cabell,              | L wd  |
| Joshua Burton,                   | Hg wd | Nathan Chapman, E           | L wd  |
| John Boyd,                       | M     | Phil. Connerly,             | L wd  |
| Robert Burns,                    | M     | Gerrard Clerk,              | L kd  |
| Nath <sup>l</sup> Barrett,       | M     | Matthew Cox, E              | Hg    |
| Thos. Burk,                      | M     | Wm. Coleman,                | Hg    |
| Christ <sup>n</sup> Bombgardner, | M     | Thos. Chaddock,             | Hg    |
| John Bryans,                     | M     | John Chapman,               | Hg wd |

|                              |       |                              |       |
|------------------------------|-------|------------------------------|-------|
| Andrew Clark,                | Hg    | Jos <sup>b</sup> Gibbs,      | H     |
| Timo. Conway,                | M wd  | Jacob Gause,                 | H     |
| John Clements,               | M     | James Good,                  | H wd  |
| Thos. Carter,                | V     | Edw'd Graves,                | H     |
| John Campbell,               | V     | Robert Grymes,               | L     |
| John Coen,                   | V     | Jos. Gatewood,               | Hg    |
| Wm. Carter,                  | V     | David Gorman,                | Hg wd |
| Wm. Deveeney,                | H     | Edw'd Goodwin,               | Hg wd |
| Patrick Durphy,              | H     | Phil. Gatewood,              | Hg    |
| Matthew Durham,              | Hg wd | James Gwinn,                 | M     |
| Wm. Dean,                    | Hg    | George Gibbons,              | M     |
| James Devoy,                 | M     | Wm. Gardner,                 | M wd  |
| Claud Dalton,                | M     | Jno. Gallihorn,              | M     |
| James Dailey,                | M     | Patrick Gallaway,            | V     |
| Thos. Donahough,             | V     | Geo. Gobell,                 | V     |
| Charles Dunn,                | V     | Wm. Gerrard,                 | V     |
| Bern <sup>d</sup> Draxeller, | V     | Wm. Harbinson,               | L     |
| John Durham,                 | L wd  | Cornelius Henley,            | L     |
| Peter Effleck,               | Hg    | Benj. Hamilton,              | Hg    |
| Robert Elliot,               | Hg wd | Abner Haslip,                | Hg    |
| Edw'd Evans,                 | M     | Southey Haslip,              | Hg    |
| Henry Earnest,               | M     | Thos. Harris,                | Hg    |
| John Franklin,               | H     | James Heyter,                | Hg wd |
| Nich <sup>s</sup> Foster,    | H     | Argyle House,                | Hg wd |
| Thos. Fisher,                | H kd  | Samuel Hayden,               | Hg wd |
| James Ferguson,              | L     | Christ <sup>n</sup> Helsley, | M     |
| Thom <sup>s</sup> Foster,    | L     | Mark Hollis,                 | M     |
| John Field,                  | L     | John Huston,                 | M     |
| James Fulton,                | L wd  | Wm. Holland,                 | M     |
| Duncan Ferguson,             | Hg    | Matthew Howard,              | M     |
| And <sup>r</sup> Fowler,     | Hg    | Jno. Hamilton,               | V wd  |
| James Ford,                  | Hg wd | Thos. Hennesey,              | V     |
| Wm. Field,                   | M     | Arthur Howard,               | V     |
| John Ferguson,               | M     | Adam Jones,                  | H     |
| John Farmer,                 | M     | Matthew Jones,               | L     |
| Mich <sup>l</sup> Frank,     | V     | Wm. Johnston,                | Hg    |
| Jacob Furkhauser,            | V     | Charles James, E             | Hg    |
| Jacob Gowen,                 | H     | Robert Jones,                | Hg wd |
| John Goldson,                | H     | Saml. Isdale,                | M     |

|                             |      |                             |      |
|-----------------------------|------|-----------------------------|------|
| Joshua Jordan,              | M wd | David Montgomery,           | M    |
| Wise Johnson,               | V wd | Jacob Myer,                 | M    |
| John Johnson,               | V    | Barnaby McKan,              | M kd |
| Anthony Kennedy,            | H    | John May,                   | M    |
| John Kitson,                | H kd | Wm. McIntire,               | M    |
| Dennis Kenton,              | H    | Hugh McCoy,                 | M    |
| Thos. Kitson,               | Hg   | John McGuire,               | M    |
| Wm. Knowls,                 | V    | Geo. Macomb,                | V    |
| Ewd. King,                  | V    | Richard Major,              | V    |
| James Ludlow,               | L    | William Mitchell,           | V    |
| James Letort,               | Hg   | John Gregory,               | V    |
| Wm. Lowry,                  | M    | Angus McDonald,             | V    |
| Nath <sup>l</sup> Lewis,    | H    | Edw'd Minor,                | V    |
| Thos. Longdon, Sr., E       | H    | Henry Neile,                | H    |
| Adam Leonard,               | M    | Thos. Nicholson,            | L wd |
| Robert McKay,               | H    | Thos. Napp,                 | Hg   |
| Jesse Morris,               | H    | Matth <sup>r</sup> Nevison, | Hg   |
| Isaac Moor,                 | H    | Thos. Ogden,                | H    |
| James Milton,               | H    | John Ogilvie,               | H    |
| Mich <sup>l</sup> McGrath,  | H wd | John Poor,                  | L    |
| Robt. McCulroy,             | H wd | William Poor,               | L    |
| Dan'l McClaren,             | H kd | Thos. Pearce,               | L    |
| Richard Morris,             | H    | John Powers,                | L    |
| Mich <sup>l</sup> McCannon, | L    | Bryant Page,                | Hg   |
| John Maston,                | L    | Martial Pratt, E            | Hg   |
| John Mulholland,            | L    | Alex <sup>r</sup> Perry,    | M    |
| John McCutty,               | L wd | William Pullen,             | M kd |
| Geo. McSwine,               | L wd | John Potter,                | V wd |
| Robt. Murphey,              | L    | Joseph Powell,              | V wd |
| John McIntire,              | L    | Hugh Paul,                  | V    |
| Dan'l Malotte,              | L    | Mich <sup>l</sup> Reiley,   | H wd |
| James McCommac,             | L    | Ware Rocket,                | H    |
| Jesse May,                  | Hg   | James Rowe,                 | L    |
| Joseph Milton,              | Hg   | John Rodgers,               | L wd |
| John Martin,                | Hg   | John Rodgers,               | L    |
| Nicholas Morgan,            | Hg   | John Ramsey, E              | L kd |
| Thomas Moss,                | Hg   | John Rowe,                  | Hg   |
| John Mears,                 | Hg   | John Ramsey,                | Hg   |
| Dominick Moran,             | Hg   | Frederick Rupert,           | M    |

|                               |       |                             |      |
|-------------------------------|-------|-----------------------------|------|
| John Robinson,                | V kd  | Dempsey Simmons,            | V wd |
| Ezek <sup>1</sup> Richardson, | V     | John Stewart,               | V    |
| John Rogers,                  | V     | Francis Self,               | V    |
| John Sones,                   | H     | Benj. Spicer,               | V    |
| Chas. Smith,                  | H     | Matth <sup>v</sup> Shampe,  | V    |
| Rich'd Smith,                 | H     | John Tranton,               | H kd |
| Wm. Stallons,                 | H     | Robt. Tunstall, E           | H    |
| Wm. Swallow,                  | H     | Nehemiah Fendall,           | L wd |
| Alexander Stewart,            | H wd  | Thos. Tedman,               | L    |
| Dan <sup>1</sup> Staple,      | H     | James Tybus,                | L wd |
| John Smith,                   | L     | John Truston,               | L    |
| John Smith,                   | L     | James Thomas,               | Hg   |
| Terence Swiney,               | L     | James Tyrell,               | M    |
| James Smith,                  | L     | George Taylor,              | V wd |
| Thos. Scott,                  | L kd  | John Thompson,              | V    |
| James Samuell, E              | Hg    | Wm. Underwood,              | Hg   |
| Mich <sup>1</sup> Scully, E   | Hg    | Daniel Welch,               | H    |
| Zach <sup>b</sup> Smith,      | Hg    | Chas. Waddy,                | H    |
| Thos. Slaughter,              | Hg    | James Wech,                 | H    |
| Dudley Skinner,               | Hg wd | Peregrine Williams,         | H wd |
| Joseph Scott,                 | Hg    | John Whitman,               | L    |
| John Stephens,                | Hg    | Arthur Watts,               | L wd |
| Hugh Stone,                   | M     | Philip Waters,              | M    |
| Robt. Stewart,                | M wd  | Michael Waker,              | M    |
| Wm. Symmons,                  | V kd  | Edw <sup>d</sup> Whitehead, | V    |

263 men; wounded 43; killed 12.

---

Recruits which joined at Wills' creek after y<sup>e</sup> Battle of y  
Meadows.

John David Wilfer,  
Thos. Sellers,  
Bryan Conner,  
George Hoarst,  
Jacob Havely,  
Richard Murray,  
Hugh Ratchford,  
Jacob Cat,

Jacob Perkley,  
James McLaughlin,  
Henry Leonard,  
Benj. Smith,  
Jacob Kiblar,  
John Lowe,  
Gasper Moorhead,  
Christian Taylor,



|                |                |
|----------------|----------------|
| James McBride, | John Thomas,   |
| William Tyan,  | John Hamilton. |
| John Capham,   |                |

---

The following names are included in the pay rolls, tho' not in the returns at Wills Creek:

|                           |    |                            |   |
|---------------------------|----|----------------------------|---|
| Hugh Ratchford,           | M  | David Wilkerson,           | L |
| John Jones,               | H  | Patrick Smith,             | L |
| John Harwood,             | H  | John Hart,                 | L |
| Abra <sup>m</sup> Mashaw, | L  | Gasper Morean,             | L |
| Robt. Graham,             | L  | Barnaby Ryley,             | L |
| Thos. Stedman,            | L  | Nath <sup>l</sup> Deadman, | L |
| Thos. Pearson,            | L  | Wm. Chaplain,              | L |
| Edm <sup>d</sup> Wagener, | H  | John Davis,                | L |
| Rich'd Trotter,           | Hg | Pledge Ward,               | L |
| Chas. Soanes,             | Hg | Geo. Swiney,               |   |
| Matthew Lovington,        | Hg | Daniel Bellott,            |   |
| James Meggs,              | Hg | Elisha Ward,               |   |
| Wm. Hogan,                | V  | John Lee,                  |   |
| James Cammock,            | M  | John Maid.                 |   |
| Rich'd Pritchard,         | M  |                            |   |

---

DESERTED.

|                     |                   |
|---------------------|-------------------|
| Jacob Beil,         | Jacob Arrans,     |
| John Beil,          | Geo. Campbell,    |
| Chas. Boyle,        | Jacob Catt,       |
| John Bryant,        | Baron Draxilla,   |
| John Franklin,      | Jacob Furkhauser, |
| Jno. Baptist Hasty, | Jacob Helsley,    |
| Ignatius Jones,     | George Hurst,     |
| Thos. Lockart,      | Jacob Heffley,    |
| John McIntosh,      | Henry Leonard,    |
| P. Pesenlegar,      | Richard Murray,   |
| Wm. Stroud,         | Jacob Perkley,    |
| Wm. Turner,         | Benj. Smith.      |
| John Wilson,        |                   |

The foregoing contains a List of all the Soldiers which are to be found either upon the Pay Rolls, or Muster Rolls.—The party of Recruits which join<sup>d</sup> at Wills Creek after the Battle of the Meadows—the Men who received the present of a Pistole from the Country as an acknowledgement of their Gallant Behaviour upon that occasion—and the Detachment which marched to Augusta sometime after the Defeat. By which (there appearing to be 350 upon the Roll) it is evident there are many men (here) Included that are not entitled (strictly) to a share of the 200,000 acres of Land under Gov<sup>r</sup> Dinwiddies Proclam<sup>n</sup>, and scarce possible that any can be omitted which are—this being carefully attended to least any might be deprived of their Right by not appearing on the list when they applied to

G<sup>o</sup> WASHINGTON.

April 30, 1771.

The letter (E) ag<sup>t</sup> each man's name signifies his having entered his claim.

---

LIST OF OFFICERS OF THE VIRGINIA REGIMENT, 29 MAY,  
1754, AND THE DATES OF THEIR COMMISSIONS.

CAPTAINS.

Colonel Joshua Fry, February 25, 1754.  
 Lieutenant-Colonel George Washington, January 25, 1754.  
 Major George Muse, March 15, 1754.  
 Captain Adam Stephen, February 25, 1754.  
 Captain Robert Stobo, March 6, 1754.  
 Captain Andrew Lewis, March 8, 1754.  
 Captain Peter Hog, March 9, 1754.  
 Lieutenant Jacob Vanbraam, January 25, 1754.  
 Lieutenant George Mercer, February 25, 1754.  
 Lieutenant Thomas Wagener, February 26, 1754.  
 Lieutenant John West, February 27, 1754.  
 Lieutenant William Polson, February 28, 1754.  
 Lieutenant John Savage, March 9, 1754.  
 Ensign James Towers, January 25, 1754.

Ensign Wm. Bronaugh, March 20, 1754.  
 Ensign John Mercer, March 26, 1754.  
 Ensign Wm. Peyroune, April 20, 1754.  
 Ensign James Craik, May 23, 1754.  
 Surgeon James Craik, March 7, 1754.  
 Commissary John Carlyle, January 25, 1754.

---

A LIST OF OFFICERS, AND THE DATES OF THEIR COMMISSIONS.

CAPTAINS.

Captain Mercer, August 15, 1755.  
 " Waggener, August 16, 1755.  
 " Stewart, August 18, 1755.  
 " Lewis, August 23, 1755.  
 " Woodward, August 25, 1755.  
 " Spottswood, August 26, 1755.  
 " McKenzie, September 4, 1755.

LIEUTENANTS.

Lieutenant McNeill (Capt-Lieut.), August 18, 1755.  
 " Bullet, August 20, 1755.  
 " Steuart, August 21, 1755.  
 " Blagg, August 22, 1755.  
 " Lomax, August 26, 1755.  
 " Steenburger, August 27, 1755.  
 " Campbell, August 30, 1755.  
 " King, September 3, 1755.  
 " Baker, September 4, 1755.  
 " Gist, October 1, 1755.  
 " Buckner, June 29, 1756.  
 " Dangerfield, May 25, 1757.  
 " Hubbard, May 26, 1757.  
 " Milner, May 26, 1757.  
 " Flemming, May 26, 1757.  
 " Price, May 26, 1757.  
 " Thompson, July 24, 1757.

- Lieutenant Smith, July 25, 1757.  
 " Weeden, July 26, 1757.  
 " Crawford, July 27, 1757.

## ENSIGNS.

- Ensign Roy, January 31, 1756.  
 " Duncanson, June 28, 1756.  
 " Sumner, June 29, 1756.  
 " Russell, June 30, 1756.  
 " Lawson, \_\_\_\_\_ .  
 " Sprake, July 10, 1757.  
 " Fell, July 16, 1757.  
 " Woodford, July 13, 1757.  
 " Starke, July 25, 1757.  
 " Joseph Feint, \_\_\_\_\_ .  
 " Colby Chew, October 1, 1757.

[Copied from Washington's original MS. orders.]

FORT CUMBERLAND, September 17, 1775.

Ensign Forgie for the day.

Parole: Success.

George Washington, Esquire is, by His Honor Governor Dinwiddie, appointed Colonel of the Virginia Regiment, and Commander in Chief of all the Forces that now are, and shall be Raised, &c. &c.

Captain Adam Stephen is appointed Lieutenant Colonel; and Captain Andrew Lewis, Major of the same Regiment.

Captain George Mercer, of the Virginia Forces, is appointed aid de Camp to Colonel Washington.

Lieutenants John Savage, John Mercer, Joshua Lewis and Henry Woodward are appointed as Captains in the Virginia Regiment.

Mr. Robert Spotswood, Carter Harrison, Charles Lewis, William Peachy, David Bell and Robert McKenzie are appointed Captains in the same Regiment.

Ensigns Thomas Bullitt, Walter Stewart, John Blegg, Hancock Eustace and George Frazier, are promoted to Lieutenants.

Mr. John Edward Lomax, John Williams, Augustine Brokenborough, John Campbell, John Hall, John Lowry, John King and James Baker, are appointed Lieutenants.

Quartermaster Mordecai Buckner is appointed Ensign.

Mr. John Polson, William Dangerfield, Edward Hubbard, John Dean, Nathaniel Milner, William Fleming, Leonard Price, Nathaniel Thomson, Thomas Carter, Chas. Smith, Lee Hessins De Keyzier, George Gordon and George Weeden are appointed Ensigns.

The former Captains and Lieutenants, who are not promoted, continue in their former posts.

James Livingston, Fort-Major, is appointed Adjutant to the Virginia Regiment.

Every officer of the Virginia Regiment to provide himself, as soon as he can conveniently, with suit of Regimentals of good blue Cloath; the Coat to be faced and cuffed with scarlet, and trimmed with Silver; a scarlet waistcoat, with silver Lace; blue Breeches, and a silver-laced hat, if to be had, for Camp or Garrison duty. Besides this, each officer to provide himself with a common soldier's Dress for Detachments and Duty in the Woods.

\* \* \* \*

SEPTEMBER 18, 1755.

Lieutenant Bronaugh is promoted to be a Captain in the Virginia Regiment.

\* \* \* \*

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

### Discourse of the Old Company.

(CONTINUED.)

And here first wee are in duety forced to deliver unto yo<sup>r</sup> Lo<sup>ps</sup>, that the restoring, supporting & re advancem<sup>t</sup> of that Plantation, wee hold to bee a worke, though of great necessitie for the honour, yea and service of his Ma<sup>tye</sup>, these tymes considered: yet w<sup>th</sup> all of soe extreame difficultie, that it is not to be

rashly & unadvisedly undertaken, but w<sup>th</sup> great circumspection, care, & preparacon, with assurance also of great assistance.

For not to insist much, upon the nature & greatnes of the worke, so remote from the favourers, so vicine to mighty maligners of it: and inded fitter for the power & purse of a Great Prince & State, then of private Adventure<sup>rs</sup>, and those allready exhaust & tyred; the wounds w<sup>ch</sup> since that great wound of the Massacre, it hath more lately received, from their handes whome it least beseemed, are still so wide & bleedinge, that unlesse his Ma<sup>tie</sup>, and yo<sup>r</sup> Lo<sup>ps</sup> as deputed from him, shall vouchsafe to apply a soveraine hand for the healing of them, wee are resolute of opinion, that it is impossible, the Plantation carried as formerly by private persons, should either prosper or long subsist: Those woundes wee conceive are these. First the generall disreputacon of the Business (Reputation being a principall pillar of al<sup>l</sup> great actions) & that partly by some errors, neglects & disasters, but principally by the late faction, though of a few & small Adventurers yet strongly & strangely inanimated & supported agaynst the great Body of Companie: whereof in fine also by undermining misinformacons they have wrought y<sup>o</sup> Disolucon; & consequently lefte all, both Adventurers & Planters, in an utter uncertaynty of their Rights, Titles & Possessions: though promise was made that they should be reassured to them, w<sup>ch</sup> these men have neglected to see performed.

Secondly the great discouragem<sup>t</sup> of sundry not of the meanest both Adventurers & Planters, some of them persons, and others also of good qualitie: by whose cares & labours, together w<sup>th</sup> their friends & purses, the Plantation having formerly received no small encrease & benefit, to the Planters great comfort & content, (w<sup>ch</sup> they have not forborne from tyme to tyme to declare): yet have they by the unjust calumnies & clamors of these men, bin continually prosecuted w<sup>th</sup> all variety of extremitie, to ye rewarding of them with evill for their good deservings, and to the dishearteniug of all other, to succeed in like care & industry.

Thirdly the present extreame povertie & consumpcon of y<sup>e</sup> Plantacon being for want of the accustomed yearly supplies, reduced to that paucetie of men & want of all sorts well neere of necessary provision, that it cannot be restored, but w<sup>th</sup> an huge expence, no less allmost then to sett up a new Plantation.

Nowe touching the disreputacon of y<sup>e</sup> Action, and the generall dishearteninge of the Adventurers & Planters, such especially as have spared neither paynes nor expence, for ye recovering, supporting and advancinge the Plantation: We humbly crave yo<sup>r</sup> Lop<sup>s</sup> favourable patience, though wee somewhat enlarge our selves in this place, to present in part the Injustice & greaveousnes of those wounds to the hono<sup>ble</sup> minds & skillfull hands of yo<sup>r</sup> Lop<sup>s</sup>: Seeing that in our understandinge the curing of them by yo<sup>r</sup> Lop<sup>s</sup>, may be a meanes to revive agayne the generally deaded hearts of both Adventurers & Planters & to adde a new lustre & grace to y<sup>e</sup> Action.

Amongst the many glorious workes of the late Kinge, there was none more eminent, then his Gracious enclination, together w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> propagation of Christian Religion, to advance & sett forward a new Plantacon in the new world, W<sup>ch</sup> purpose of his continued till the last, manifested by his Ma<sup>ty</sup> many publique & private speeches by divers L<sup>res</sup> of his, & by his sundry Proclamacons, so that their faults are farr the greater, who, as imediatly shal be declared, did maliciously and cunningly pervert those Gracious intencons of his Ma<sup>ty</sup> by scandalizing y<sup>e</sup> Government as it then stood, as neither convenient here nor likely there to advance the prosperitie of the Colonie; and by insinuating assurances, that they themselves would manytayne that worke by better meanes. Which his Ma<sup>ty</sup> conceavinge (as it was reason) they would not so boldly have promised of themselves, being so great a worke unlesse they had had both knowledge and meanes to goe thorough w<sup>th</sup> it; did also believe: & so they became y<sup>e</sup> undertakers. And now, as it hath bin ever farr from o<sup>r</sup> practize and agaynst o<sup>r</sup> present desires to fall upon the persons of any men, where necessitie & justice of y<sup>e</sup> cause doth not necessarilie require it: yet at this tyme it is impossible to cleare this pointe to yo<sup>r</sup> Lop<sup>s</sup> without naming some of their persons and particularizing their Actions. About six yeares agoe, when by reason of the apparant misprosperinge of the Plantation, and the fowlnes of the Accounts here, (the then Treasurer being Governour of fflower or ffive other Companies, w<sup>ch</sup> excused his neglect of attending this business,) the Governem<sup>t</sup> of the Companie was translated from S<sup>r</sup> Thomas Smith and Alderman Johnson, into S<sup>r</sup> Edwin Sandis, & after into the Earle of Southampton's hands

& their deputies: it is notoriously knowne how they,\* w<sup>th</sup> Cap-  
 tayne Argoll and other of their friends, partly preadventure  
 through discontent for being removed from their places, but  
 principally through feare, (their accounts, depredacons, Piracies  
 & misgovernem<sup>t</sup> being now questioned before the Counsell and  
 in the Companies Courts) perpetuall disturbed & disgraced by  
 severall wayes, both to his Ma<sup>tie</sup> & to the world, all the present  
 proceedings of the Companie, to y<sup>e</sup> great disheartninge of the  
 Companie here, and no small disadvantage of y<sup>e</sup> Colonie. And  
 of this, and of the bad effects of it, all our bookes & memories  
 are full. But yet by God's assistance, & the unwearied courage  
 of the Companie; wee ridd out this storme. The next blowe, as  
 wee had reason to believe, proceeding by their underhand rays-  
 inge of new spiritts, drawne to disturbe us for their owne gayne  
 was the bringing in of new & severall projects concerning To-  
 bacco: w<sup>ch</sup> was for the instant the only comoditie whereby the  
 Planters mayntayned themselves, and so under colour of ad-  
 vancing profit to his Ma<sup>tie</sup> sometimes (as hath been before  
 touched) wee were forbidden to bring in any Tobacco, some-  
 times to bring in but a small quantitie, and sometimes  
 comaunded to bring in all. W<sup>ch</sup> varying directions did so dis-  
 tract & confound the Adventurers & Planters, that it had in a  
 manner ruyned the Plantation.

Bnt yet by Gods assistance, & the constancy of y<sup>e</sup> Companie,  
 wee ridd out this storme also. The instruments in this worke  
 that especiallie appeared, were the then S<sup>r</sup> Lionell Crawfield, Mr.  
 Jacob and some others: to the extreame damage of the Com-  
 pany, enrichment of themselves, & deceyt of his Ma<sup>tie</sup> as was at  
 large expressed & offered to be proved in y<sup>e</sup> last Parliament.  
 Thirdly by the procuremen<sup>t</sup> of that part, divers scandalous peti-  
 cons agayns<sup>t</sup>, the company, in generall<sup>t</sup>, & many in perticuler  
 did putt us to much vexacon & trouble. But their accusacons  
 were so fals, that wee also overcame this Third assault.

After this another stratagem was obruded upon us, under pre-  
 tence of friendship & love of y<sup>e</sup> Plantation. The Earle of  
 Midd[1]esex then Lo: high Treasurer of England who in respect  
 of his place, was to take into his consideracon all thinges that

---

\* That is, Sir Thoms Smythe and Alderman Johnson.



had relacon to his Ma<sup>tie</sup> revenue, did first propound to S<sup>r</sup> Edwin Sandis, & afterwards to y<sup>e</sup> Ea: of Southampton, y<sup>e</sup> Lo: Cavendish & S<sup>r</sup> Edwin Sandis together that the King, he knewe, had by S<sup>r</sup> Thomas Smithers meanes & Alderman Johnsons, and some great friends & instruments of theirs bin strangely possessed agaynst the forme of our Governmen<sup>t</sup>, & y<sup>e</sup> consequences of it: & particularly that they had made such advantage by traducing y<sup>e</sup> names of y<sup>e</sup> Earle of Southampton and S<sup>r</sup> Edwin Sandis, that y<sup>e</sup> business of y<sup>e</sup> Plantacon fared y<sup>e</sup> worse for their sakes. That he had already in Generall spoken w<sup>th</sup> his Ma<sup>tie</sup> & assured him, that y<sup>e</sup> whispers & relacons of those men, had an eye to their owne safetie, and not the Colonie's good; and that thereupon the King referred the whole consideracon of y<sup>e</sup> Plantation, and what was best to be done, to his care. Upon this he propounded unto those before named, that y<sup>e</sup> best way was to engage the Kinge in his care of the Plantations, and to make it, impossible for any hereafter to disturbe the Companie, as they had formerly done, was to thinke of some such meanes, whereby the profit of his Ma<sup>tie</sup>, & the good of y<sup>e</sup> Plantation, might hand in hand goe together. And to speake truth; though those he spoke w<sup>th</sup> all, were at first very unwilling to swallowe this guiled pill, as having heard of y<sup>e</sup> stile he used in negotiating other businesses of this nature: yet he was so full of protestacons in it, ever pretending the Companies good, and w<sup>th</sup> all procured further intimacon to y<sup>e</sup> Earle of Southampton, that no service of his could be more acceptable to his Ma<sup>tie</sup> then this now propounded: that upon these protestacons & assurance they engaged themselves to treat of a contract between his Ma<sup>tie</sup> & the companies. In the making whereof, y<sup>e</sup> said Earle of Midd. remembered not his promised care of y<sup>e</sup> Plantations; but in truth from one degree to another, wrested us to such condicons & such a rate, as was very dammeagh to y<sup>e</sup> Plantacons. But upon serious debate in maney & full Courts, upon the whole matter wee were resolved, considering the protection of the Colonies, & favour promised; and to be free from those frequent projects that in former tymes had soe much wronged & disturbed us, to accept an hard bargayne: conceaving that though it were not so good as wee desired, & was fitt to have bin offered; yet by it we shall be in a better case & way of benefitting the Plantations, then

formerly wee were. And so in Michaelmas terme—1622—this contract w<sup>ch</sup> began to be treated of in Easter terme, was concluded by the subscription of the Earle of Middlesex his hand, and by sending the company word, that that day the whole Counsell board had given their assent thereunto, w<sup>ch</sup> was the first tyme the Company understood that they had heard of y<sup>e</sup> matter. The Contract thus concluded, a great Tempest arose by what secrett cause & underhand procurement, wee may guess, but not affirm. But in a Court of the Company upon the 4th of December following, one Mr. Wrote Cosen Germane to the Earle of Middlesex, (discontent<sup>d</sup> also that he was passed over in the election of Officers) did w<sup>th</sup> a passionate & blasting speech, inveigh agaynst the Contract, & the managing thereof w<sup>th</sup> sallary; agaynst the proceeding in the Treaty of it, as that it had bin unduly and unjustly carried, that men had bin overawed, and that it had bin procured to private ends. Whereof not being able to make any shadowe of prooffe & persisting still in his violent and contemptuous Demeand<sup>e</sup> upon a full hearinge, he was thrust out of the Companie, and upon that ground joyned himself to S<sup>r</sup> Thomas Smith, Alderman Johnson & that opposite party & drewe also with him Two more of his Companions, and so now made shewe of a formall party agaynst the Company. But for all this, wee still mayntayned the reputacon of o<sup>r</sup> proceedings. The next of o<sup>r</sup> troubles in order, (proceeding from what secrett cause, that w<sup>ch</sup> follows will give yo<sup>r</sup> Lop<sup>s</sup> more reason of conjecture, then wee will now affirme) was, that this opposite party then attayned to about—25—in nomber, had some secrett encouragen<sup>t</sup> or other given them, directly to appugne the Contract; w<sup>ch</sup> as is before declared was so formally made: and gave some reasons in writing agaynst it to the then Lord Trer; who receaving them, gave the company first suspicon of double intelligence & indirectness in his dealing<sup>e</sup>.

But howsoever, the Earle of Southampton, the Lo: Cavendish, S<sup>r</sup> Edwin Sandis, & some other, being called by the Earle of Middlesex to his Chamber at Whitehall, then thought, that they had given such answers to them, as that his Lop<sup>s</sup> rested satisfied. But his Lop<sup>s</sup> after, speaking w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Earle: of Southampton and the rest before name<sup>d</sup>, told them that they that had opposed, were a clamorous Company, and that to make the business goe

current, it were best that their objections and o<sup>r</sup> answers should be heard at the Counsell table. And upon hearing thereof, their accusacions, and o<sup>r</sup> answers, the Earle of Middlesex, who assumed the chief knowledge & care of that business, did in y<sup>e</sup> close of that hearing use the words formerly rehearsed. Of the leand carriage in former tymes, and of the latter in a manner miraculous recoverie.

A greater testimony of o<sup>r</sup> integritie & their guilt, could not be given. But as the sequall will manifest, & as wee have since found in other of his Lop<sup>s</sup> proceedings, he meant to loose nothing by those words. Howsoever it was, & whatsoever wee suspect, not intending now to dive into those miseries, from that day forward, to y<sup>e</sup> Conclusion of this business he professedly made himselfe the patron to that side, & enemy to the company, for w<sup>th</sup> wee appeal to yo<sup>r</sup> Lop<sup>s</sup> better knowledge. Afterwards about that Contract were divers meetings before the Lords, where it was principally inveighed agaynst by S<sup>r</sup> Nathaniell Rich; speaking agaynst the injustice & unconscionableness of it; protesting that he had ever sold his Tobacco for ffive shillings a pound one w<sup>th</sup> another, and that every pound cost him Two shillings a pound one w<sup>th</sup> another, and that every pound cost him Two shillings six pence in y<sup>e</sup> Sumer Islands: and now to give a Third away to the King & peradventure y<sup>e</sup> price not to be much higher was agaynst justice & conscience. And here by the way, wee humbly crave leave to say thus much, that his conscience now serves him in this new Contract, to force y<sup>e</sup> Planter & the Adventurer to sell their Tobacco, the best sort 2<sup>s</sup> 4<sup>d</sup> and the second sort at sixteene pence a pound. But upon that former Demonstrative Argument of his, though it were so fully answered as nothing could be more, yet the Earle of Middlesex took his ground to condemn the contract he had signed, as hurtfull to the Plantacons; and to commaund the companies to thinke of propounding a better, & to bring it in writing w<sup>th</sup> in Two daies: w<sup>th</sup> was accordingly done: and therein shewed that y<sup>e</sup> hardnesse of this contract, was not by the Companies proposition, but by his Lop<sup>s</sup> pressure. And therefore urged what had bin offered to his Lop<sup>s</sup> at the first; that his Matie would be contented w<sup>th</sup> a fourth, & not require a third of o<sup>r</sup> Tobacco. To w<sup>th</sup> in great scorne his Lop<sup>s</sup> replied that take Two pence out of six pence their would

remayne a Groat. But the last Parliament saw that his best invention, was by adding—3℥ to 40<sup>s</sup>—to make up ffive pounds. But in conclusion that Contract was dissolved, & a commaund laid upon the Companies by his Lop<sup>s</sup> procurement to bring all o<sup>r</sup> Tobaccoes in, under colour that Three pence custom was abated; whereas in truth by his admitting also of all Spanish Tobacco, upon S<sup>r</sup> John Wolslenholmes motion wee could not vent a third part of it here: and so by computacon, in respect of the quantitie unvented, wee paid neere doouble as much as before: w<sup>ch</sup> was his only favour to y<sup>e</sup> Plantations.

The contract thus dissolved \* as publiquely damageable by the encouragement of the Earle of Middlesex, & industry of y<sup>e</sup> ffive and twenty before menconed, (that so place might be made for this latter contract, so privately beneficiall, for so by the effect it hath appeared): the Governm<sup>t</sup> was now likewise to be questioned and altered, or else they compassed not their ends. Which to bring about, these two wayes were used. First a peticon was delivered to his Ma<sup>ty</sup> by Alderman Johnson, in the name of the rest, inveighing against the latter Governm<sup>t</sup> & magnifying the former. And in the end, desiring a commission to examine the proceedings of those last fflower.

This peticon was by the Company at large answered to his Ma<sup>tie</sup> & wee joyned in y<sup>e</sup> point of having o<sup>r</sup> actions examined by the Comission: but w<sup>ch</sup> all thought it just, & desired, that their Twelve years Governm<sup>t</sup> before might be also examined: w<sup>ch</sup> accordingly was ordered. The second means used by them, was to rayne up Captayne Butler, who hasting from the Summer Islands to Virginia, where he stayed but a few weeks, upon his returne delivered to his Ma<sup>tie</sup> a paper called The unmasking of Virginia.† The substance of w<sup>ch</sup> was first the dispraise of the country and making of it an unfit place for any English Colony; & next scandalizing the Governm<sup>t</sup> of it, both here, & there. What concerned the colonie, was proved to be false by fforty witnesses: who chaunced to be in Towne then, & had bin often &

---

\* For a more detailed account of this contract see Virginia Historical Society Collections: History of London Company, Vol. II.

† See Virginia Historical Society Collections, History of the London Company, Vol. II.

long in y<sup>o</sup> Colonie: And was endeavoured to be mayntayned by him by two meanes only: one by practizing to gett the hands of Two men unto it, to whome he owed money & deferred payment: who when they heard it read in Co<sup>rt</sup>, protested that they never saw what they sett their hands to, and that Capt: Butler told them it was a Paper, w<sup>ch</sup> he would shew the King for the good of the Plantation: and desired y<sup>o</sup> companies pardon; for whatever was there said was false. Secondly, he would made it to have bin better believed, by a forged L[ett]re w<sup>ch</sup> hee brought to Sr. John Bourchile from his daughter Mrs. Whittakers: who knew it was not her hand. This was alledgd at y<sup>o</sup> counsell Table: and Capt: Butler answered that she was sick & dictated it to him, and he wrote it. But since, both shee & her husband being come over, they bothe forswere it, & say it was none of her doing nor direction. But howsoever, by these meanes the opposite party thus farre obteyned their ends, that by the Defamation, and this trouble ensuinge, a very great nomber that intended to have gone over, were discouraged. But yet for all this, the Companie knewe their cause to be so just and justifiable, that they did not abandon it: but prepared themselves to give divers charges before y<sup>o</sup> commission<sup>rs</sup>, agayns<sup>t</sup> divers of y<sup>o</sup> partie opposite; & professed themselves ready to make their owne defence whensoever they should be charged. But whilst the comission sate farther to discourage us, first all o<sup>r</sup> Bookes, & after y<sup>o</sup> minutes of them were sent far away from us; that none of the L<sup>r</sup>es that then came from Virginia were to be seene by us, being all seized on by the Comission<sup>rs</sup> But touching the rest of y<sup>o</sup> caridge of that comission, because it was at large delivered in Parliment, & offered to be proved, if further proceedinge in that businesse had not bin forborne upon a L<sup>r</sup>e written to y<sup>o</sup> house from his Ma<sup>ty</sup> wee will now to yo<sup>r</sup> Lo<sup>ps</sup> say only this: That whatsoever was brought by us concerninge accounts, depredacon, misgovernement, & divers other crimes, agaynst perticuler persons, was by this comission, (especially directed by the Earle of Midd.) shuffled of for all the tyme, till the comission was even at y<sup>o</sup> end nothing done upon them. And on y<sup>o</sup> contrary, whatsoever could be gathered out of the fragments of L<sup>r</sup>es from discontented persons in Virginia concerning either the place, or governem<sup>t</sup> was diligently collected by them, and received by the Earle of Mid-

dlesex as a great testimony agaynst us; and would not take those other L'res for proof w<sup>oh</sup> wee ever guided o<sup>r</sup> selves by, and came from the Governour and counsell there. And lastly some three dayes before their Comission ended, they putt us on a sodayne to answeere to—39—Articles, or else they would take them proconfesso. This they thought for us impossible to doe. But wee deceived their expectacon; and they could not find in the least perticuler, any just ground to make any report agaynst us.

By all this the Earle of Middlesex and that partie, perceaving y<sup>e</sup> companie would not be beaten off a good cause; there was a practise to try whether wee had rather part from the business, or from our mony. Where upon wee were called before the Counsell agayne, and there that side as compassionate affecters of the Plantation, urged the want of corne & other necessaries there, and that they were like to perish for want of provisions. The Earle of Midd replied, it was a matter of so great importance, & concerned the lives of so many of the King's subjects, that if y<sup>e</sup> Companie would not presently take order for sending supplies, the state would call in their Pattent. Whereupon y<sup>e</sup> Companie conceaving that if they did send supplies, their Pattent would not be taken from them, under writt to a Roule (though they knewe y<sup>e</sup> necessitie was nothing so great) foure thousand and odd pounds, w<sup>oh</sup> was paid and sent: and those Gentlemen that before seemed so zealous, subscribed Twelve pounds, and paid it not. Upon w<sup>oh</sup> comparison wee leave it to yo<sup>r</sup> Lop<sup>s</sup> to judge w<sup>oh</sup> party was the true father of this child. This then not succeeding according to their desires, certayne obscure persons were found out by the Earle of Midd, to be sent into Virginia, as Comission<sup>rs</sup> for these two ends, as wee have since found. First to sifte out what they could agaynst the forme of o<sup>r</sup> Governm<sup>t</sup> here & there: & next to persuade the people to become Peticon<sup>rs</sup> to his Ma<sup>tie</sup> for a newe W<sup>oh</sup> succeeded not according to their expectacon. For by the Colonies Peticons, answeeres to those Papers that had bin delivered agaynst them, & divers other remonstrances to his Ma<sup>tie</sup> from a Generall Assembly then, they shewed the misery wherein they lived, or rather languished in S'r Thomas Smithe's tyme; and their happy estate in this latter Government: concluding that if his Ma<sup>tie</sup> intended to alter the

Government, & put it into the former hands, their humble suite to him was; That Comission<sup>rs</sup> might be sent over to another purpose before declared. The writings themselves will manifest this more at large. These comissioners thus sent to Virginia, the Earle of Midd & the rest were not idle in further distracting the Companie, to give their assent for surrendring their Pattent, & altringe the forme of Governm<sup>t</sup>; & a newe one was proposed. W<sup>th</sup> according to order they takege into consideracon, w<sup>th</sup> duetie refused: rendring also in writing the reasons of their refusall. Whereupon a Quo Warranto was directed by the Earle of Midd suggestion for the calling in of their Pattent.

In the meanetime, to affright men, both from cominge to & much more from speaking in Courts, mens wordes were then carped at & complayned of: and their persons by the Earle of Midd prosequution, were upon quick hearinge sent to prison.

Yet for all this the Comp<sup>n</sup> stood to their owne Justificacon, & defence of their Pattent. Now Mr. Attorney, according to y<sup>e</sup> duty of his place & instructions given him, urged y<sup>e</sup> misgovernem<sup>t</sup> of the Companie, & consequently y<sup>e</sup> ruyne of the Plantation. To w<sup>th</sup> point we were willinge to joyne issue. But afterwards in o<sup>r</sup> reply to his pleadinge w<sup>th</sup>out further enquiry of the former allegation, advantage was taken upon o<sup>r</sup> mispleading, & in fine w<sup>th</sup>out any farther ground that wee knowe of, the Patent was Trinity terme following, condemned: But for anything that we have yet seene, no judgment entered. Yo<sup>r</sup> Lop<sup>s</sup> by the perticulers before related do see by what courses wee were reduced to this extremitie. One thing yet wee thinke most necessary to adde; It hath bin said by many, & perticulerly by some principall persons of the opposite partie, that y<sup>e</sup> dissolutions of these Plantacons was part of the Count of Gondomars Instructions. And certaynely wee found his activenes in negotiatinge here, such, that in bringing about his owne ends, he could create here instruments of o<sup>r</sup> selves agaynst our selves. Wee say not that he & other Spanish Ministers practised thus amongst us. These two only perticulers, wee crave leave to offer unto yo<sup>r</sup> Lop<sup>s</sup> Judgem<sup>t</sup>. When S<sup>r</sup> Samuell Argoll some six or seaven yeares since, was vehemently, complayned agaynst, by Padre Maestro, and the Spanish secretarie then here for Piracie, agynst the Kinge of Spaines subjects in y<sup>e</sup> West Indies he no sooner came

home from Virginia, & appeared an opposite to y<sup>e</sup> present Company, who questioned him for divers misdemeanors and amongst others for this; but the heate of the Spanish accusacon did presently cease. Our second observacon is this, yo<sup>r</sup> Lop<sup>s</sup> cannot but remember, w<sup>th</sup> what extreame earnestnes the Count of Gondomar and afterwards Don Carlodi Coloma,\* inveighed agaynst Capt. Butler whilst he was in Summer Islands about y<sup>e</sup> Spanish wrack. And so violent were they about it that y<sup>e</sup> Lo: Stewart, now w<sup>th</sup> God, and the Lo: Chamberlaine, were entreated to come on purpose to the Sumer Islands company, about that business. And a comission was directed by the Lords of the Counsell, to examine the truth of the cause in y<sup>e</sup> Sumer Islands. W<sup>th</sup> Captain Butler having been forewarned of by some friends of his left his Governem<sup>t</sup> before he had leave, and before the arrivall of the Comission: Having first there endeavoured to alienate the minds of the people from the forme of Governem<sup>t</sup> here. But he was no sooner come home, & delivered to his Ma<sup>tie</sup> The unmasking of Virginia before spoken of, but there was an end of Don Carlo Di Colomars prosecution. Wee have related the particulars; & make no application.

As for y<sup>e</sup> late Comission, w<sup>ch</sup> hath succeeded in y<sup>e</sup> place of the Companies; if wee might have seen the business seriously taken into the Grave cares & prosecuted w<sup>th</sup> the Noble paynes of those most hono<sup>ble</sup> personages, whose names are inserted in the sayd Comission: wee should have hoped to have seene some good effect befitting their great & eminent worth. But whilst their more weighty affairs have hindered them the business hath bin principally carried only by those persons that were the chiefe opposers of the late Comp: ffor although there be named divers worthy Gentlemen, & Citizens likewise, in y<sup>e</sup> Comission: yet as wee understand, the most of them have forborne altogether to appeare at any meeting. Wherefore when either in o<sup>r</sup> wordes or thoughts, wee complayne of any proceedings of the late Comission wee alwayes except both all y<sup>e</sup> persons of Honour & indifferency: and only intend those others, whose stomacks were so great, as they durst undertake the overthrowinge of the late Companie; and yet their harts so narrow, as they have not

---

\* Colonna?



dared to adventure all of them during these Nyne moneths, so far as wee can learne, one five pounds to y<sup>e</sup> advancem<sup>t</sup> or subsistance of the Plantation.

By the publique L<sup>r</sup>es of y<sup>e</sup> Governour, delivered them in July last, they understood of y<sup>e</sup> extreame want of Powder in y<sup>e</sup> Colonie: and were often told from us of the great danger that might ensue thereby: Yet did they neglect y<sup>e</sup> sending of any in the shipp or in y<sup>e</sup> second: but about Christmas, & since in March they have sent a small quantitie, obteyned by his late Ma<sup>ty</sup> guifts (as wee heare) out of the Tower.

This did not y<sup>e</sup> late Company: who upon notice of y<sup>e</sup> massacre, did by the first ship send 42 Barrels of Powder; for halfe whereof the Officers having disturbed the money, are yet unsatisfied.

Whereas all the fflower shippes now sent, were prepared in y<sup>e</sup> Comp<sup>ny</sup> tyme; these last Comissioners callinge in the Comissions graunted them by the late Company, made them take new as from themselves that so they might glory upon anothers foundacon. But whilst they thus hunted after windy ambition, hindringe the two first shippes from takinge a faire winde; they have bin the causes of all the lamentable calamities & distresses, w<sup>ch</sup> in so long voyages must needs befall them.

The principal scope of his late Ma<sup>ty</sup> comission to them, as wee understand was that they should finde a better forme of Governem<sup>t</sup> for the Plantacons advancement; and therein is especially promised the conservacon of every mans right. Intentions worthy the wisdom & Justice of so great a Prince. But as farr as wee can understand these comissioners have done nothing towards either of these ends: But quite contrary to y<sup>r</sup> second.

By an unknown contract, w<sup>ch</sup> themselves will not so much as declare much less are able to defend; they have fought to have amongst themselves, twice as much upon every mans goods, as they will leave to the Owner thereof. And although they say only three of them are Contractors yet wee cannot believe it, having observed the ends of some of them for many years, to have constantly bin bent to the compassinge of some such advantage, as they have now by this bargayne gayned. It is constantly reported that they have liberally given that w<sup>ch</sup> was not their owne, to those who have no right thereto; as namely the

Colonies kine to S'r Samuell Argoll & Mr. Woodall surgeon to S'r Thomas Smith. But this & all their other proceedings are kept in great secrett : w<sup>ch</sup> breeds suspicon that they have not bin good : else why doe they fly the Light? This is cleane contrary to y<sup>e</sup> use of the late Company: who did all things in publique w<sup>ch</sup> was a cause of as great satisffacon, as this of distaste.

And as in this, so in all other things do they proceed cleane contrary to all right in o<sup>r</sup> understandinge. They publish their Intention of employinge S'r Samuell Argoll & Captaine Butler for Governours agayne in the Plantations agaynst whome the Colony hath professed open enmity. How they should make y<sup>e</sup> Colony encrease by these means, w<sup>ch</sup> will bring home most of them that are there already wee cannot imagine.

Neither are S'r Thomas Smith nor Alderman Johnson fitt or likely men to reunite the late Companie, or to drawe them onto any thing for y<sup>e</sup> Plantations advancement, since as the whole world knowes the late Company have not only allwayes conceaved extremly ill of them but in the yeare 1623 putt up publique accusations agaynst them, of very dangerous Consequence. As for y<sup>e</sup> Colony yo<sup>r</sup> Lop<sup>s</sup> have formerly heard their like opinions.

Nor cann y<sup>e</sup> late Companie conceave Mr. Wrote, a fitt Instrum<sup>t</sup> to sett forward the business ; whome they thought unworthy to bee of their Societie.

Nor that those who out of pretence for New Englands good, have truly wronged Virginia should now runne right way for the behalfe thereof. Nor in sum that those who have little or no interest in y<sup>e</sup> Plantation should be so sencible of it as were fitt. In w<sup>ch</sup> number wee accompte S'r Nathaniell Rich; who to our knowledge hath not adventured any thinge for the good thereof but contrary wise hath been so perpetuall a hinderer & disturber of the Action, that the body of the Company, addressed a Peticon of Complaite, to the last Parliament, cravage justice against him, for his injurious & most unworthy practices.

Nor that they that meane not to adventure anythinge, will be able to persuade others to doe that w<sup>ch</sup> themselves forbear.

Nor that ever they will do y<sup>e</sup> adventurers of y<sup>e</sup> late Companie, right, in matters of their Estates, that have so violently endeavoured to do them wrong in their Honors Reputacons, having

intended as themselves wright, a Reformacon & correction of the Original court bookes of y<sup>e</sup> late Companie then possessed by them, if they could have gott into their hands certayne copies of them w<sup>ch</sup> Mr. Necholas Ferrar late Deputy at his owne charges caused to be transcrib<sup>d</sup>. But before there severe order came to him he had delivered his copys to the Earle of Southampton: who sent the comissioners word, that he would as soone part w<sup>th</sup> the evidences of his Lord, as w<sup>th</sup> the said Copies, being the evidence of his honour in that Service: So by this meanes have the Original Court bookes yet escaped purging: And w<sup>th</sup> all duety wee humbly beseech yo<sup>r</sup> Lop<sup>t</sup> that they may hereafter be protected from it: And that howsoever yo<sup>r</sup> Lop<sup>s</sup> shall please for the future to dispose of the Companie, that the records of their past Actions may not be corrupted & falsified.

As for their resolucons of orderinge the businiss, wee cannot say anythinge, because wee heare nothing, and wee doubt they meane nothinge ffor all that wee heare tends only to nothing. They dislike the sending of numbers of men. They professe the reducinge of all trading to a Joynt stock or Magazine: w<sup>ch</sup> courses in o<sup>r</sup> judgements tend directly to the subersion of the Plantation at least to y<sup>e</sup> appropriatinge of it to themselves which to have bin the mayne end of some of them, y<sup>e</sup> late Counsell & Companie for Virginia, have upon strong presumpton bin long agoe induced to believe: and therefore have now thought themselves bound to declare it, that y<sup>r</sup> Lop<sup>s</sup> in yo<sup>r</sup> Noble wisdomes may make such due prevencon as shall be fitt: humbly beseeching, that this perticular examinacon of their Actions & persons, may not be interpreted to proceed from private spleene, but only from a sincere desire of y<sup>e</sup> Plantations advancement.

Wee doubt and feare, that we have weareed yo<sup>r</sup> Lop<sup>s</sup> w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> large relation of the proceedings of these men, wee meane the partie opposite to the late Companie & Colonie. Whereby as they have laid all kind of Disreputacon upon the Action, and made that in y<sup>e</sup> estimacon of the world vilde & contemptible, w<sup>ch</sup> before was held worthy, beneficiall, & honourable: so by their manifold & incessant practises, to wrong & oppress, to defame & disgrace, by unjust and unworthy aspirions, & contumelies, (and that by word & writing over all y<sup>e</sup> kingdome) the innocency of men zealous for the good of Virginia, for no other

fault save only for their love of right & justice ; they have bredd a great disheartninge & discouragem<sup>t</sup> of many the most forward & most constant adventurers whose industry also & labours bin of great use to y<sup>e</sup> Plantation, All w<sup>th</sup> being wearied out w<sup>th</sup> their mallice & injuries and loath to spend more of their lives in so unthankfull a service, are humble suitors unto yo<sup>r</sup> Lo<sup>ps</sup>, that they may be spared from all farther employment in this Action. And that if these men will now at length apply themselves seriously to y<sup>e</sup> busines of y<sup>e</sup> Colonies both w<sup>th</sup> their paynes & purses, w<sup>ch</sup> they have hitherto spared and undertake, (w<sup>ch</sup> they owe to his Ma<sup>ty</sup> & y<sup>e</sup> State) the repaireinge those ruynes of the Plantation, whereof they have bin the chiefe cause and instruments: the Government thereof may, as it is, be continued in them, giving fitt securitie for so great a debt & duty. For wee protest unto yo<sup>r</sup> Lo<sup>ps</sup> upon our truth & fidelitie that if his Ma<sup>ty</sup> may be served, the Colony secured & cherished, justice duly administred, mens rights & states preserved, innocent men not oppressed, and malefactors not protected & rewarded: wee shall be so farr from envying the glory of their Governement, that extinguishinge for ever the memory of all their former inguries, wee will be ready to doe them all fitt service that they shall require.

By this w<sup>ch</sup> hath bin said, yo<sup>r</sup> Lo<sup>ps</sup> will easily perceave that obedience to yo<sup>r</sup> commands, and a desire that y<sup>e</sup> Plantation (if possibly) may yet subsist, is y<sup>e</sup> end of our labour : not that wee intend or have any enclinacon to encomber ourselves, w<sup>th</sup> a busines so vexed & perplexed ; but only at what may bee to the good of it, though to o<sup>r</sup> owne trouble. But if yo<sup>r</sup> Lo<sup>ps</sup> in yo<sup>r</sup> wisdomes, shall not thinke it fitt to putt it into their hands: or that they w<sup>th</sup> such caution as may be reasonably desired, shall not adventure or undertake it: We then will notwithstanding of o<sup>r</sup> duty to to his Ma<sup>ty</sup> and the state, in respect of our ancient & present love to y<sup>e</sup> Plantation and for the speciall benefitt that may succeed to this Kingdome by such a place of seecuritie & retreat in America ; (the want whereof, as by experience in many particulars may be demonstrated, was in the late Queenes tyme the overthrow of most of o<sup>r</sup> voyages sett out for the West Indies) for these reasons wee say, wee shall endeavour o<sup>r</sup> best, but dare not undertake, to restore what these have allmost destroyed. But yet that, upon such condicons, as wee hold most necessary

for the effecting of so great a worke, that is, some impediments to be removed & some encouragements to be given to it.

It hath bin a great error for any to imagine that the persons of these men, who have of late thus opposed the Companie, were either in number considerable, or in adventure to be valued any way at all, to further or advance the prosperity of the Plantation: but rather on the contrary, great impediments to the faire proceeding of it: and therefore where as the late Companie, have by the unjust practises of divers of these, and some of them unworthy persons, suffered so much in reputation of their persons & actions as well by private calumny, as also in some publique proceedings agaynst them: Wee shall for that cause most humbly desire that y<sup>e</sup> actions & passages of o<sup>r</sup> late Governem<sup>t</sup> may be brought to an upright examinacon before this Hono<sup>ble</sup> Board: and that being found, as we assure ourselves they will, to have bin most just, & ever tending to y<sup>e</sup> Plantations advancement wee may then have just reparacon from those by whome we & the Plantation itselfe have bin so much wronged: That the like dangers may be hereafter prevented by discouraging others from the same attempts; and that wee the late Company, being restored to the integritie of o<sup>r</sup> reputacons may be the better enabled to goe on w<sup>th</sup> ye Action, for ye tyme to come.

Nowe in regard of the extreame distresse & poverty, that by these late practices y<sup>e</sup> Colony is reduced unto; and by reason of y<sup>e</sup> disability, & unwillingnesse of Adventurers being so extremely discouraged and who have allready wasted a great part of their tyme, and no small part of their estates, in supporting this Plantation: as also in regard of the great danger that may be feared from a forraigne enemy: wee shall most humbly desire, that his Ma<sup>tie</sup> would be pleased, to yield unto the Plantation, some such moderate supply as after the late Massacre was promised in the last Kings tyme; namely, the settinge out of ffoure hundred able men, at the voluntary charges of the severall shiers of this Kingdome, proportionably to be rated. And besids, for y<sup>e</sup> present pressing necessitie, to give us some such reasonable proportion of Munition & powder, as in regard of these tymes may be thought convenient.

These difficulties & impediments being eased or remoded, wee

come now in the last place to present our humble opinions, touching the best forme of Governement to be here established for Virginia, wherein wee humbly offer to yo<sup>r</sup> Lop<sup>s</sup> consideracon, whither it may not seeme requisite, that a Companie be agayne erected of adventurers & Planters for the governinge & men-aginge of the affairs of that Plantation.

In the wayinge whereof, wee have divided our thoughts into these three branches; If his Ma<sup>tie</sup> should be pleased himselve to undertake the Plantation, and the charge thereof to be defrayed out of his Royall Treasure, or otherwise at the Generall charge of the Kingdome: Wee hold it out of question, that the fittest Governement of the Action, were by a select Counsell of Hono<sup>ble</sup> & able persons, to be ordayned and oppoynted by his Ma<sup>tie</sup>, as is used in like cases in some forrayne dominions.

But if the burden & charge must be borne by the Adventurers and Planters themselves: Wee hold it necessary in that case, that y<sup>e</sup> Governm<sup>t</sup> thereof be also comended by his Ma<sup>ty</sup> to them, incorporated as before into a Legall Companie: yet so, as to be assisted and advised by a counsell to be appoynted by his Ma<sup>ty</sup> and bound by oath unto him; and they also to have refference in all causes of greatest and extraordinary importance, to his Ma<sup>tie</sup> himselve, or to the Lordes of his privy Counsell, from thense to take resolucon & direction, as was formerly instituted, and in the latter times also practised. And this is agreeable to ye comon usage of the world, and in perticuler of this Nation: experience having manifested, that men are difficultly drawne to adventure any great matter in those Actions, in y<sup>e</sup> ordering of w<sup>ch</sup> they have no voice or interest.

For as for this late third way of Governement, by an absolute comission, disprovided of other meanes, save what should be raysed from y<sup>e</sup> Plantacon experience hath taught that it cann worke no great effect, the hearts of all the adventurers being turned away from the action & y<sup>e</sup> Plant<sup>ts</sup> there, in great part, upon the bare feare & fore running rumour of this comission, resolving to come away & desert the Plantation. Howbeit if such of y<sup>e</sup> comissioners themselves, as formerly enjoyed or partaked, & now affected this Governement, would have opened their owne purses as was promised to his late Ma<sup>ty</sup> for the support of the Plantation; it might have bin continued on for some

longer tyme: Whereas now all men avoiding to adventure under them & they not disposed to give example in that kind, but rather to agitate and frame contracts, whereby themselves might growe rich, though w<sup>th</sup> the penury & consumption of the Generall Plantacon: the Colonie there doth wast by hasty degrees, and will suddaynly come to nothing if speedy remedy be not provided. Now if yo<sup>r</sup> Lo<sup>ps</sup> shall thinke goode to approve of o<sup>r</sup> humble opinion (w<sup>ch</sup> wee in all duty submit into y<sup>r</sup> Lop<sup>s</sup> maturer judgments) and that y<sup>e</sup> Companie be re-erected by his Ma<sup>ty</sup> L<sup>'res</sup> pattents and under his great seale, as it formerly was: then doe wee farther presume to offer yo<sup>r</sup> Lo<sup>ps</sup> consideracon, these few perticulers here ensuinge.

First we hold it requisite; that this new Pattent should contayne y<sup>e</sup> same priviledges and Libties, the like orders and directions, as were in the former: yet w<sup>th</sup> this, that if there appeare in y<sup>e</sup> former graunts, anythinge inconvenient or prejudiciall to his Ma<sup>ty</sup>, it be reformed.

Secondly in regard y<sup>e</sup> Colonie, taking all ill plight at y<sup>e</sup> beginning, doth still runne on in plying only Tobacco, notw<sup>th</sup>standing y<sup>e</sup> great charges w<sup>ch</sup> the Companie was at, in the tyme of the latter Governement, for y<sup>e</sup> setting up of better comodities, as silke, Wynes, Iron, materialls for shipping, and others: that his Ma<sup>ty</sup> would be graciously pleased, continuing the custome upon Tobacco, to remitt the custome of all other comodities for certain years; w<sup>ch</sup> suppose would be a matter of very small losse to his Ma<sup>ty</sup>, abundantly to be recompenced in y<sup>e</sup> years ensuinge; and yet a great means to drawe the Colony to those better courses, w<sup>ch</sup> no orders of the Companie could yet ever effect: and likewise; that y<sup>e</sup> custom<sup>rs</sup> bestrayned from extorting Custome of goods transported thither for mens perticular provisions, and not by way of Merchandize, as the Law requires.

Thirdly, that in this pattent there be declared a nullitie of all the proceedings of the late comissioners: having bin upon just cause soe extreamely distastfull both to the Adventurers and Planters.

Fourthly and lastly it is desired, that his Ma<sup>ty</sup> would be Graciously pleased that this new Pattent be confirmed by Act of Parliament, if y<sup>e</sup> Lords and comons w<sup>th</sup> all so thinke fitt. And this wee hold requisite for two important reasons:

First wee suppose it will greatly encourage the Adventurers and Planters by giving them assurance of y<sup>e</sup> continuance of this Plantacon, and of their severall estates and possessions in y<sup>e</sup> same: the jealousy w<sup>ch</sup> hath bin bred by the late Quo Warranto, being not otherwise possibly to be removed. And this encouragement would be greatly encreased, if by his Ma<sup>ty</sup> Royal' authoritie, w<sup>th</sup> consent of Parliament, both Plantacons might be annexed to y<sup>e</sup> Imperial Crowne of this Realms; according unto y<sup>e</sup> comendable pollicie of some other great kingdomes.

Secondly by meanes of this act, the New Company may be inabled to recover y<sup>e</sup> Debts due to y<sup>e</sup> former Company, either upon accompt or otherwise; as also to have restitucon by a legall course; for the great depredacons done upon y<sup>e</sup> Colonie. A matter tending greatly to the support of y<sup>e</sup> Plantation, as also to y<sup>e</sup> reestablishing of y<sup>e</sup> good Government of y<sup>e</sup> same. And this is our humble answeare unto your Lo<sup>ps</sup> first proposicon.

For the second consideracon lefte unto us by y<sup>r</sup> Lo<sup>ps</sup> namely concerning an offer to be made for such a contract touchinge Tobacco, w<sup>th</sup> his Ma<sup>ty</sup>, as may both uphold his Revenue, and not bee grievous to the Plantations wee say this, That unless in yo<sup>r</sup> lo<sup>r</sup><sup>pp</sup>s wisdomes those conditions by us formerly proupounded be yeilded unto, wee cannot treat of this busines; for wee come not as Contractors to make a bargaine for our owne private lucre, but w<sup>th</sup> an ey[e] only to the publike benefitt of the Plantations, as farr as it may be without prejudice of his Ma<sup>ty</sup> proffitt; w<sup>th</sup>out any reservation of secretts, as in the last Contract were pretended: ffor in a publike bargaine, betwixt his Ma<sup>ty</sup> and his people, the most cleere, publike, and direct proceedings will ever receive the best interpretation.

Wee cannot in our understandinge conceive that any proffer though never soe greate, can be for his Ma<sup>ties</sup> advantage, but rather the contrary, if it is so presse upon the Plantation, that the Planter shall not be able to live with comfort by his labour; and so others be discouraged from further proceedings. A greate revenue peradventure mayd be raysed for a yeare or two, but if the Plantation decaye the revenue cannot last. And thus it had beene, if last contract had gon on; though the immense gayne had come to the contractors themselves and not to his Ma<sup>ty</sup>. But nowe for ourselves, it is true, a contract was formerly



treated of betwixt the Company, and the Earle of Middlesex, but as hath been before read unto yo<sup>r</sup> lo<sup>r</sup><sup>pp<sup>s</sup></sup> though it were then extreame hard yett itt is nowe impossible, by reason of the worst case the Plantation stands in nowe, then it did then, principally occasioned by the discouragements given to the Company. Wee acknowledge unto yo<sup>r</sup> lo<sup>r</sup><sup>pp<sup>s</sup></sup>, the banishinge of all Spanish Tobacco, will much redonnd to the Plantations benefitt, and his Ma<sup>ty</sup> loss, but withall, wee conceive that if there were no Tobacco in neither of their Plantations, it were better for his Ma<sup>ty</sup> to loose seaven or eight thousand pound a year Custome, by the not importation of Spanish Tobacco then to hinder importation of 10,000 £ a year in money w<sup>ch</sup> this comodity did, as was cleerly manifested to the two last Parliaments.

However wee intend not upon the condicons in the former paper mentioned; to make a meane and contemptible offer to his Ma<sup>ty</sup> but such a one, as wee conceive in truth for the King's proffit, to befall as large, and more certayne then this last; and more then at any tyme really came into the Exchequor by this comoditie. Profferinge soe much, as wee think the Plantacons can possibly beare, and subsist and goinge as high nowe at first, as wee shall ever bee drawne to yield unto. And doubt not, but that yieldinge unto his Ma<sup>ty</sup> after the first yeare, 10,000 £ certayne, and 3,000 £ a year more by custome, in all 13,000 £ per Anum, it will be thought more then sufficient from these nowe languishinge Plantations, ffor in this bargaine the Summer Ilands as well as Virginia are understood to be comprehended. And so wee are confident, that wee have given yo<sup>r</sup> Lo<sup>r</sup><sup>pp<sup>s</sup></sup> full satisfaction, to this second proposition, namely, concerninge the offer for such a contract to be made w<sup>th</sup> his Ma<sup>ty</sup> touchinge Tobacco, as maye both uphold his former revenue, and not be grievous to the Plantations. The perticulers followe.

That the sole Importation of Tobacco, into the Realmes of England and Ireland, be grannted by his Ma<sup>ty</sup> Letters Pattents under his greate seale, to the Companies for Virginia and the Sumer Ilands.

That his Ma<sup>ty</sup> by Proclamation inhibite all others under payne of confiscation of their Tobacco, and his Ma<sup>ty</sup> highe displeasure.

That likewise the plantinge of Tobacco in England and

Ireland be forbidden by the saide Proclamation under a grievous penalty.

In consideracon whereof the Adventurers, and Planters of both collonies will be content; that a fourth parte of their Tobacco (w<sup>ch</sup> shall yearely come home) shall be sett aside and soald for publique uses, and out of y<sup>e</sup> proceed thereof shall be.

First, payd and discharged the custome due uppon the whole Quantitie (w<sup>ch</sup> shall be brought home) w<sup>ch</sup> Custome, shal be after the rate of III<sup>d</sup> p. pound, as nowe it is rated and wil be y<sup>e</sup> full custome that can be requyred although the Tobacco should be soald after the rate of 6<sup>s</sup> p. pound.

Secondly, out of the proceed of the saide fourth parte, there shal be farther yearely payd unto his Ma<sup>ty</sup> by waye of thankfull retribution for his gracious favors, 10,000 £.

The whole remaynder of the proceed of this fourth parte of Tobacco, shal be ffirst for the defranginge of the chardges of menadginge and ordringe this contract: accordinge as the company shall thinck good to proportion itt. And the surplus, whatever it bee shall be bestowed (in such manner as the companies shall finde most fitt) for the supporte & advancement of the Plantations. And because it is doubted, that in regard of many difficulties, w<sup>ch</sup> are alwaies in the settlinge of newe bussinesses, the proceed of the fourth parte, for y<sup>e</sup> first yeare may not amount to soe much as the proporcons above. It is therefore desired, that for y<sup>e</sup> first yeare his Ma<sup>tie</sup> would be graciously to allowe out of y<sup>e</sup> proceed of y<sup>e</sup> saide fourth parte.

First as much as shall defraye the custome there 6000£ more towards the uses above expressed, and then to accept of the remayder that shall be, although it should not prove 10000£. But in case it should prove more his Matie to have only 10000£ and y<sup>e</sup> rest to be bestowed as is afore expressed.

That the Tobacco to be brought in be consigned in one hand, viz<sup>t</sup> of such Officers as y<sup>e</sup> saide company shall appoynt. And that the said Company have the sole mendging of the said sale of Tobaccoe.

That the Adventurers of each Plantation shall not be bound to bring in any greate Quantities of Tobacco then themselves shall thinck good.

It is lykewise desired that for recovery of all such debts as shall from tyme to tyme growe due to y<sup>e</sup> Companies by occasion of this Contract, the saide debts may be assigned over unto the Kinge, when & soe often as need shall require.

They likewise desire that there may be inserted in the contract a Graunt & Covenante from his Ma<sup>tie</sup> against the grauntinge of lycences to Retaylers of Tobacco: soe that y<sup>e</sup> sale thereof may remayne free as hitherto it hath done.

That his Ma<sup>tie</sup> be pleased to take a strickt course for the preventinge of all undue bringinge in of Tobacco by other meanes.

That all confiscations and other penalties uppon this Contract be devided into three parts: The one parte to his Ma<sup>tyes</sup> use, the other to y<sup>e</sup> Companies, the third to the Informers.

---

## Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents.

PREPARED BY W. G. STANARD.

(38) MARY BOULDIN, an Antient planter, the wife of Thomas Bouldin, (for her first personal dividend), 100 acres about a mile and a half from Southampton river, in the Corporation of Elizabeth City; abutting southward upon a creek called Deep Creek, and eastward upon Southampton river. Granted by Wyatt, January 12, 1624.

(39) THOMAS BOULDIN [1] of Elizabeth City, yeoman, an Antient planter (for his first personal dividend) 200 acres about a mile and a half from the river, abutting eastward upon said river, and adjoining the land of his wife Mary. Due 100 acres in his own personal right, and 100 acres in the right of one Richard Birchett, an old planter, who sold his right to said Thos. Bouldin by deed January 19, 1619. Granted by Wyatt January 20, 1624.

### NOTE.

[1] The "muster" of Thomas Bouldin, of Elizabeth City, 1624-'5, included himself, aged 40 years, who came in the *Swan*, in 1610; and Wm. Bouldin, born in Virginia. (*Hotten's Emigrants.*)

(40) PETER ARUNDEL [1] of Buck Roe [2], in the Corporation of Elizabeth City, gentleman, (as his first dividend), 200 acres in the said Corporation, upon the back river—leading towards the head of Southampton river, and bordering on a small creek parting it from the land of Bartholomew Hoskins—which land he claims for two shares as part of a bill of adventure [3] for 287 pounds, ten shilling, bearing date the 7th October, 1617, and signed, David Watkins, Cashier [4]. Granted by Wyatt Nov. 8, 1624.

### NOTES.

[1] Peter Arundel, or Erondelle, a native of Normandy, was a member of the Virginia Company, and a French teacher in London; published several books (*Brown's Genesis*), and came to Virginia in the *Abigail* in 1620. In February, 1623-'4, Peter, John, Elizabeth, and Margaret Arundel were living at Buck Roe; but the father, Peter, soon died, and from the census of 1623-'4, it appears that the children were cared for in various families. The son John, born in 1602, who came in the *Abigail*, was living in the family of Wm. Hampton, of Elizabeth City; and Margaret, aged nine years, who also came in the *Abigail*, was living in the family of Humfrey Kent, at Persey's Hundred (*Hotten.*) The son John Arundell, gent., was appointed a commissioner (justice) of Elizabeth City in February, 1631-'2, and September, 1632, and was member of the House of Burgesses for "the lower parts of Elizabeth City," February, 1632-'3.

[2] Buck Roe appears to have been at this date the name of a section of country which contained a number of different planters; but later, as was frequently the case, the name became confined to a single plantation. The house at Buck Roe has recently been a well-known summer resort.

[3] A "bill of adventure," was stock in the Virginia Company.

[4] Doubtless the cashier of the Virginia Company.

(41) BARTHOLOMEW HOSKINS [1], of Buck Roe, in the Corporation of Elizabeth City, an antient planter who came into this Country before the departure of Sir Thomas Dale, (as his first dividend) 100 acres due him as his personal adventure—said land being on back river in the Corporation of Elizabeth City, abutting northward on said river, and westward upon a creek that divides said land from that of Peter Arundel, gent. Granted by Wyatt, Nov. 3d, 1624.

## NOTE.

[1] Bartholomew Hoskins, aged 35 years, came to Virginia in the *Safety* in 1635 (*Holten*.) As he was here in Dale's time, this must have been on a return from a visit to England. He was a vestryman of Lynhaven parish in 1640, and member of the House of Burgesses for Lower Norfolk, October, 1649, March, 1651-'2, and November, 1654. (*Hening*.)

There is recorded in Lancaster a deed, dated October 13th, 1655, from "Bartholomew Hoskins, of Elizabeth River in the County of Lower Norfolk, planter," conveying to John Greene, of London, merchant, 600 acres on the south side of Rappahannock river.

(42) JOHN SIPSEY [1], of Kiccoughtan [2], yeoman, (for his first dividend) 250 acres on the south side of the river, over against Kiccoughtan; adjoining the lands of Captain William Tucker, and Lieutenant John Cheeseman; said land due for the transportation out of England of five servants (viz.) Richard Pullipen who came from Newfoundland in the *Elizabeth* in 1621; John Locke, in the *Warwick* 1621; Robert Morgan in the *Flying Hart*, 1621, and William Thompson and John Edwards, both in the *Southampton*, 1622. Granted by Wyatt September 2d, 1624.

## NOTES.

[1] John Sipsey was a member of the House of Burgesses from the upper parish of Elizabeth City, September 1632, and February, 1632-'3, and was appointed to the Council 1636-'7.

[2] Kiccoughtan was the Indian name of the present Hampton, and was in common use until the end of the seventeenth century.

(43) JOHN CHEESEMAN [1], of Kiccoughtan, gent., (for his first dividend), 200 acres on the south side of the river over against Kiccoughtan, and abutting north on the land—said land due for transportation

out of England of four persons (vizt.) Thomas Fuller, Inocent Power, Peter Dickinson, and Cuthbert Brookes, who all came in the *Southampton* in 1622. Granted by Wyatt Sept. 2d, 1624.

## NOTE.

[1] John Cheeseman, born 1597, came to Virginia in 1621; was a Justice of York 1635; a member of the House of Burgesses for York in 1642-'3 (then entitled captain), and was appointed to the Council in 1652, when he held the rank of lieutenant-colonel. In 1623-'4 Thomas Cheeseman, and Edmund Cheeseman (born 1602, and came to Virginia in 1623) were living with the before-named John Cheeseman. This Colonel John Cheeseman, of the Council, married Margaret —, and returned to England before 1661, as in that year, it appears from the York records, he was a resident of the parish of St. Mary Magdalen, Bermondsea, Surrey. His brother, Edmund Cheeseman, (named above) married Mary —, was a justice of York in 1652, and died in 1673 when his will was proved) leaving issue: I. Thomas. II. Major Edmund, who took part in Bacon's Rebellion, and died in prison. III. Jane. IV. Mary—married—Custis. A sketch of Major Edmund Cheeseman and an account of the Cheeseman family (or Chisman as it is now spelt) was published in the William and Mary Quarterly, October, 1892, and in a note July, 1893, p. 9.

(44) CAPTAIN WILLIAM EPES [1], of Accomac, 450 acres, on the Eastern Shore of the Bay of Chesapeake lying on King's Creek near unto the plantation of Accomac, adjoining the land belonging to the place of Secretary. Head rights: Wm. Gouls, Wm. Galloway, Edward Rogers and Thomas Warden, who came in the *Anne* 1623. Nicholas Raynbeard, who came in the *Swan*, and Henry Carter, who came in the *James* 1624 and Richard Reeve and John Robbins, who came in the *Return*, 1625. Granted by Sir George Yeardley Feb. 3d, 1626

## NOTE.

[1] Captain William Epes came to Virginia before 1619, and in that year killed Captain Stallenge in a "private quarrel." In the year 1623 he, Mrs. Epes, and Peter Epes were living on the Eastern Shore.

(45) LIEUTENANT GILBERT PEPPET [1], 250 acres (as his first dividend) on the south side of Warwick river, abutting easterly towards the mouth of said river, on a creek parting it from the land of Captain Samuel Matthews (now in the occupation of Thomas Howell and Nathaniel Floyd), [2] westerly upon the land of Robert Poole, and southerly into the woods towards the main river between Colston's Island and Cedar Island. Said land due him for the transportation of five persons into this colony (vizt.), 100 acres for John Howes and Edward Parry, who came in the *Neptune* in 1618, at the charges of the said Captain Samuel Matthews, who in open court at James City assigned them to

said Peppet; 50 acres for Alice, his wife, who came in the *Jonathan* in 1619, for whose passage Sir Geo. Yeardley is satisfied; and 100 acres for Richard Evans, who came from Newfoundland in the *Temperance* 1619, and Wm. Proarse, who came in the *Temperance* 1624. Granted by Yeardley, August 18, 1627.

## NOTES.

[1] Lieutenant Gilbert Peppet was a member of the House of Burgesses in 1625. (*Sainsbury Abstracts.*)

[2] Nathaniel Floyd, aged 24 years, came in the *Nova* and was in 1623-'4, included in Edward Blayney's "muster" over the water opposite James City.

(46) WILLIAM CLAYBOURNE, [1] of James City, Gent., (for his first dividend) 150 acres on the West side of Southampton river, in the Corporation of Elizabeth City; divided into two parcels (vizt.) 50 acres adjoining the lands of John Gunnery and William Lansden; and 100 acres adjoining the other side of said Lansden's land, and that of Wm. Capps. Due for the transportation from England of three servants (vizt.) William Harris, who came in the *Georg*, 1621, and William Morris and Jon. Pippis who came in the *Tyger* 1621. Granted by Wyatt, June 3d, 1624.

## NOTE.

[1] The ancient family from which the patentee descended derived its name from the Manor of Cleburne, or Cliborne, in Westmoreland, near the river Eden. The Manor is named in Domesday Book (A. D. 1086), and the family was for many generations lords of this place, and of Bampton, Candale, and Kyne.

The first of the line appearing in the pedigrees is Herve,<sup>1</sup> to whom Henry II. granted a moiety of the Manor of Cliborne, and who was father of Alanus<sup>2</sup> de Cliborne (A. D. 1216), father of Hervens,<sup>3</sup> father of Geoffrey<sup>4</sup> Fitz Hervey, who had issue: Thomas<sup>5</sup> (whose daughter Alice married John Wray, of Richmond, County York), and Robert<sup>5</sup> de Cleborne (A. D. 1336), Knight of the Shire, (M. P.) for Westmoreland 1384, who married Margaret de Cundale, and had issue: John<sup>6</sup> de Clyborne (A. D. 1380), father of Roland<sup>7</sup> Cleburne (A. D. 1423), father of John<sup>8</sup> de Cleburne, who married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Curwen, of Workington Hall, Cumberland (a descendent of Malcolm II., King of Scotland), and dying August 4th, 1489, left a son, Thomas<sup>9</sup> Cleborne (A. D. 1521), who had issue: I. Nicholas<sup>10</sup>; II. Robert<sup>10</sup> (A. D. 1531), who married Eleanor, daughter and co-heiress of Geo. Kirkbride, of Kirkbride, and had: I. Eleanor,<sup>11</sup> married Richard Kirkbryd; II. Edmund<sup>11</sup> Claborne (A. D. 1540), married a daughter of Layton, of Dolmaine, county Cumberland. This Edmund<sup>11</sup> and (—) Layton Claborne had issue: IV. Thomas<sup>12</sup>; III. John<sup>12</sup>; II. William<sup>12</sup>; I. Richard<sup>12</sup> Cle-

burne (A. D. 1553), married Elenor Lancaster, of Stockbridge and Barton, county Westmoreland, and had issue: VII. Gerard,<sup>13</sup> VI. Barbara,<sup>13</sup> V. Elenor,<sup>13</sup> IV. Jane,<sup>13</sup> III. Emma,<sup>13</sup> II. Agnes,<sup>13</sup> I. Edmund,<sup>13</sup> of Killerby, Yorkshire, and of Cleburne Hall, (A. D. 1585), married Grace, daughter of Sir Alan Bellingham, of Levins, Westmoreland. Edmund and Grace (Bellingham) Cleburne had issue: I. Thomas,<sup>14</sup> of Cleburne, (A. D. 1602), married Agnes, daughter of Sir Richard Lowther, of Lowther, Westmoreland, (and had Edmund,<sup>15</sup> who married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Timothy Hutton, of Maske; Anne,<sup>15</sup> Grace,<sup>15</sup> William,<sup>15</sup> of Ballyculitan, Ireland, died 1683; and Richard<sup>15</sup>); II. Robert<sup>14</sup>; III. *William*,<sup>14</sup> who settled in Virginia.

Cleburne Hall, Westmoreland, parts of which still remain, was built by Richard Cleburne in 1567, on the site of the old Castle, or "peel," of Cleburne. An inscription over the entrance still gives the name of the builder and the date. Views of the part of the house still standing, and of Cleburne Church, are given in the Magazine of American History, X, 83, &c. In the church are now memorial tablets to Wm. Claibone, the emigrant to Virginia, and of General Patrick R. Cleburne, C. S. A., who was of the Irish branch.

WILLIAM<sup>14</sup> CLAIBORNE was borne about 1587, and is first noticed in June, 1621, when the Virginia Company engaged him to go to Virginia as a (or rather the) surveyor, with a salary of £30 a year, and a house. He probably was also to receive fees. He came to Virginia with Governor Wyatt in the same year (1621). In 1625 Gov. Yeardley appointed him Secretary of State for the Colony and member of the Council; and he held the latter place in 1627 (*Hening*, I, 144,) 1629 (*Ibid.* 136), 1631-'2 (*Ibid.* 153), 1632 (*Ibid.* 178), 1633 (*Ibid.* 202), 1644-'5 (*Ibid.* 288), 1652 (*Ibid.* 371) 1655 (*Ibid.* 408), 1658 (*Ibid.* 432), 1659 (*Ibid.* 512), and 1660 (*Ibid.* 526). Rich'd Kemp was appointed Secretary in 1637, and after him Richard Lee; but in April, 1652, the House of Burgesses restored Claibone to the place, which he held until the Restoration. On April 6th, 1642, the King appointed him Treasurer of Virginia for life—how long he held this office does not appear.

In 1629 he commanded an expedition against the Indians, which defeated them, under their King Candiack, near the present West Point, and he led another force against them in 1644, as in a grant to him in ——— for 5,000 acres on the north side of Pamunkey river, the land is described as "running westerly to a point of Land where the said Coll. Claybourne landed the Army under his command, Anno 1644." There is also a grant to Rich'd Lee in 1648, in which the land, "about six or seven miles up the narrows of Chickahominy river als. York or Pamunkey," is stated to be a neck "where the foot Company met w'th the Boats when they went Pamunkey march under ye Comand of Capt. William Claiborne." He was appointed a justice and of the quorum of Accomac county February, 1631-'2, was a justice of York 1633, and



of Northumberland in 1653. He probably lived much in the latter county during his contest with Maryland.

In 1631 Claiborne made a trading settlement on Kent Island in the Chesapeake, and was associated in business with various persons in London; but as the proprietors of Maryland claimed that the island was included in their grant, a long struggle followed, in which force was used on both sides. Several of Claiborne's men were killed and captured, two of his vessels were taken, and he was expelled from the island, incurring a heavy loss. But on September 26, 1651, he was appointed one of the parliamentary commissioners to subdue Virginia and Maryland, and in the next year expelled Lord Baltimore's Governor, and obtained control after a dispute of twenty years. In 1654 the Claiborne party totally defeated the Baltimore party, led by Governor Stone (who had again resisted) and remained in undisputed control until Baltimore had made his peace with the Parliament in 1658, when Claiborne disappears from active participation in Maryland affairs. As late as 1675, he petitioned the King for redress for the many losses and injuries he had received from the Calverts, but without avail. In the Northampton records, April 1653, is an order referring to the "Worshipful Coll. Wm. Claiborne, Esq., Deputy Governor"—an office which has not been elsewhere noticed; but to which he must have been appointed in Bennett's administration. In the English State Paper office are many documents relating to the long controversy over Kent Island. William Claiborne is said to have died about 1677. Modern investigation has removed the stigma of "rebel," "evil genius of Maryland," &c., &c., and shows that his long and active career was instead worthy of admiration.

William Claiborne has been the subject of several biographical sketches. Rev. S. F. Streeter left a MMS "Life and Colonial Times of William Claiborne," which has been the basis of a paper on the subject by Mr. J. M. Allen, in *New. Eng. Hist. and Gen. Reg.* xxvii, 125-135. And in the *Magazine of American History* x, 83-100, is an article on the Claiborne, and the Claiborne family, by the late John Esten Cooke, which contains a number of interesting portraits, views, engravings of seals, arms, &c. It appears, however, to the writer exceedingly doubtful whether the portrait of W. Claiborne, the immigrant, there given, is authentic. A gentleman, who may be considered the highest authority on the history of the family, writes that he has been told that the portrait given in the article here referred to, was from a copy in India ink, made a number of years before from an original oil portrait; but that he does not know, and has never heard where such original portrait is. Therefore it may be safe to consider the portrait given in the *Magazine of American History* doubtful, until the present, or former existence of such original shall be proved.

It has been several times stated in print that William Claiborne married in London (in 1638 some are even particular enough to state) Jane Buller, but this may also be considered doubtful. In November 1647, a grant of 700 acres in the corporation of Elizabeth City, was made to "Elizabeth Claiborne, the wife of Captain William Claiborne, Esqr., his Majesties Treasurer of this Colony of Virginia," for the transportation of fourteen persons, whose rights had been assigned to her by her husband in nature of a dower, according to an order of court June 11, 1644. It is, of course, possible that Col. William Claiborne married twice. If he married Elizabeth about the time that the dower was given, in 1644, she could hardly have been the mother of the eldest son, who as "Captain William Claiborne" received a grant in 1657. Contrary to what has been frequently stated, infants could, and frequently did receive grants, but they were not captains of militia in boyhood. The tradition that Col. Claiborne married a Buller can perhaps be accounted for by a statement in a letter from Governor Leonard Calvert to his brother, Lord Baltimore, written in 1638 (to W. H. Browne's "*George and Cecilius Calvert*," p. 68, &c.) in which he says that on Kent Island John Boteler, or Butler (he writes the name in each way), William Claiborne's brother-in-law, was at first disposed to resist the Maryland authorities, but afterwards submitted. Mr. Browne says that Boteler was appointed by Calvert commander of the militia of Kent Island, and held various offices of trust in the colony until his death in 1642.

It appears from Hotten's "*Emigrants*," that in 1626 William Claiborne owned 200 acres at Archer's Hope, 500 at Blunt Point, and 150 at Elizabeth City.

The following grants to him appear in the Virginia Land Records: (1) Coll. William Claiborne, Esqr., 5,000 acres between the Great and Little Wicomico rivers, Northumberland county, Jan. 5, 1652; (2) Coll. Wm. Claiborne, 5,000 acres on the north side of Pamunkey at a creek called Tanks Madoquine "running westerly to a point of Land where the said Coll. Claiborne landed the army under his command in Anno 1644, and bounded on the west by Cohoake Creek; (3) Coll. William Claiborne, Secretary of State, 750 acres in Northumberland Co.; (4) Col. William Claiborne, 1,600 acres adjoining his plantation of Romangock, on the south side of York river; over against the land of Francis Burwell (and others)—500 acres of this is marsh land, commonly called Cohoke; Dec. 24, 1657.

1. William<sup>14</sup> Claiborne had issue; 2. *William*<sup>15</sup>; 3. *Thomas*<sup>15</sup>; 4. Leonard<sup>15</sup>, who settled in Jamaica, W. I., and died there in 1694. He married Martha—, and left two daughters (a) Katherine<sup>16</sup>, who died in 1715, aged 34 years, wife of Hon. John Campbell, of Inverary, Argyleshire (of the family of Auchenbrack), and (b) Elizabeth<sup>16</sup>, (information of Dr. Cleborne U. S. N.) Mr. Leonard Claiborne had a grant of 3,000

acres on the Mattopony, April 1st, 1672 granted; 5. Jane<sup>15</sup>, who, on February 10, 1657, as "Mrs. Jane Claiborne, Spinster," received a grant of 1400 acres in Northumberland county—750 of which had been granted in 1653, to her father, Col. Wm. Claiborne. She married Col. Thomas Brereton, of Northumberland county, and died before May 20, 1671 (*Northumberland Records*).

2. LIEUTENANT-COLONEL WILLIAM<sup>15</sup> CLAIBORNE, of King William county, received the following grants: 5,000 acres between Mattopony and Rappahannock rivers, and on both sides of Piantetank Swamp, December 24, 1657; 1,000 acres in New Kent, June 12, 1658; 4,000 acres on the Piantetank river, March 26, 1661; 1,400 acres in New Kent, 1672; and 1,000 acres in New Kent, February 24, 1674-5. Each of these grants is to Captain Wm. Claiborne. It was more probably he (instead of his father) who was a member of the House of Burgesses from New Kent, 1663-'66. (*Hening II.*, 197 and 249.) He is stated to have distinguished himself in service against the Indians, and there was formerly on record at King William Court-House, a certificate of his valor, dated March 29, 1677, and attested by Nathaniel Bacon, Philip Ludwell, Ralph Wormeley and Richard Lee (*Campbell's History of Virginia*, p. 324) In 1676 he was appointed (with Major George Lydall) to command the fort at Indiantown in New Kent, and in the same year (January, 1676) he sat on the court-martial to try the rebels (*Hening, II.*, 545.) His wife was probably named Elizabeth, as in 1665 there is a grant to Mrs. Elizabeth Claiborne, Junior, 1,000 acres in the freshes of York river.

Children: 6. *William*<sup>16</sup>; 7. *Ursula*<sup>16</sup>; named in her brother's will, 1705; married William Gooch, and had at least one child, Claiborne<sup>17</sup> Gooch; 8. *Mary* named in her brother's will, 1705.

3. LIEUTENANT-COLONEL THOMAS<sup>15</sup> CLAIBORNE, of King William, was born August 17, 1647, died October 7, 1683. In 1665 he received a grant of 500 acres New Kent county, and in 1677, 1,500 acres on the "upper forks of York river." He also served against the Indians, and is said to have been killed by an arrow (*Campbell*, p. 324.) He was buried at Romancoke, King William, where his tomb remains bearing the arms: *Ar. 3 Cheverons interlaced in base, a chief of the last*; and the following inscription:

" Here Lyeth Interred ye body of Lt. Col  
Thomas Claybourne  
Son of Col. Wm Claybourne  
He departed this life ye 7th day of October Anno Dqmi  
1683  
Aetatis Suae 36  
1 Mo: & 21 D."

He married Sarah—, and after his death she married secondly [Thomas?] Bray. There is recorded in York county, 1681, a deed from

Thomas Claiborne and Sarah his wife, and in the same year Mr. Thomas Bray, of New Kent, is plaintiff in a suit in York. There was a suit in Essex 1701, by Sarah Bray, executrix of Lt. Col. Thomas Claiborne. Mrs. Bray, widow of Capt. Thomas Bray, of New Kent, founded a scholarship at William and Mary College (*Catalogue*). She was, doubtless, this Mrs. Sarah Bray.

Children: (*Claiborne*): 9. *Thomas*<sup>16</sup>.

6. WILLIAM<sup>16</sup> CLAIBORNE, of "Romancoke," King William county; born —, died 1705. His will was proved in King William, October 29, 1705, and his legatees were: his son William, to whom he gave "Romancoke"; cousin Thomas Claiborne; sister Ursula Gough's eldest son Claiborne Gough; sister Mary Claiborne's daughter Elizabeth Claiborne; cousin Leonard Claiborne; cousin Eunice Coalies; loving friend George Clough; appoints his cousin Thomas Claiborne, and Geo. Clough executors, and requests his friends John Waller, Henry Madison and Daniel Miles to make his inventory; appoints "Madam Letitia Newell" governess of his daughter Mary Claiborne. William Claiborne married —.

Children: 10. *William*<sup>17</sup>; 11. *Mary*<sup>17</sup>; 12. *Elizabeth*<sup>17</sup> married — Lawson; 13. *Catherine*<sup>17</sup> married — Greenhill; 14. *Philadelphia*<sup>17</sup>; 15. *Unity*<sup>17</sup>; 16. *Lucy*<sup>17</sup>.

9. CAPTAIN THOMAS<sup>16</sup> CLAIBORNE, of "Sweet Hall," King William, born December 16, 1680, died August 16, 1732. He is said to have married three times, and to have had twenty-seven children; but as the names of only a few have been preserved this is probably an error. His last wife was Anne, daughter of Henry Fox, of King William county; and his wife Anne, daughter of Col. John West (nephew of Lord Delaware.)

At "Sweet Hall" is a tomb with the Claiborne arms, and the following inscription:

"Here layes Interred the body of Capt. Thomas  
Claiborne, Son of Col. Thomas Claiborne & Grandson  
to William Claiborne Esq Secretary of Virginia.  
He departed this life Augt 16th day 1732 aged 51 years  
8 months & 15 days."

At the same place is the tomb of his last wife:

"Here also lies the body of Mrs. Ann Claiborne  
late wife of Capt. Thomas Claiborne, Daughter of  
Mr. Henry Fox—born ye 20th day of May  
1684. She departed this life ye 4th day of May 1733  
Aged 48 years, 10 Months & 17 days."

Children: 18. *Thomas*<sup>17</sup>; 19. *William*<sup>17</sup> married —, and had issue: *Mary*<sup>18</sup> and *Nathaniel*<sup>18</sup> who was born 1755; 20. *Leonard*<sup>17</sup>; 21. *Nathaniel*<sup>17</sup>; 22. *Bernard*<sup>17</sup> who married Mrs. Poythress *née* Ravenscroft,

and had a daughter who married Reverend Deveraux Jarrett, and another who is said to have married Genl. Phillips, of the English Army, and to have been the mother of Col. Ralph Phillips, who was killed at Waterloo, and of Charles Phillips, the Irish orator (information of Capt. David Claiborne, dec'd). 23. *Augustine*.<sup>17</sup> (*Campbell*, 324, and "*Bristol Parish*," 164.)

10. WILLIAM<sup>17</sup> CLAIBORNE, of "Romancoke," King William; born —, died 1746. His will was proved in King William, June 16, 1746, and his legatees were: Sons William and Philip Whitehead; sisters Elizabeth Lawson, Catherine Greenhill, and Philadelphia, Unity, and Lucy Claiborne; Cousin Bernard Moore of Chelsea, Captain Francis West, James Power, and son Philip Whitehead Claiborne (when of age), executors. He was sheriff of King William in 1728 and 1729. He married, probably, a daughter of Col. Philip Whitehead, of King William. Children: 24. William<sup>18</sup>; 25. *Philip Whitehead*<sup>18</sup>; 26. Daughter,<sup>18</sup> who married — Duval and had at least one child, Philip<sup>19</sup> Duval; 27. Daughter,<sup>18</sup> married — Fox; 28. Daughter,<sup>18</sup> married — Aylett, and had a son, William<sup>19</sup> Aylett.

18. THOMAS<sup>17</sup> CLAIBORNE, born January 9th, 1704, died December 1st, 1735. He was clerk of Stafford county. Whether he married is unknown. His tomb is at "Sweet Hall," with the epitaph:

"Here lies Interred the Body of Mr. Thomas Claiborne  
Jun. who was Clerk of Stafford County—son of  
Capt. Thomas Claiborne, Grandson to Col. Thos. Claiborne  
and great Grandson to William Claiborne, Esq.

He was born ye 9th of January 1704 and departed this life  
ye first of December 1735, aged 31 years—10 months &  
22 days."

20. LEONARD<sup>17</sup> CLAIBORNE, of King William, who was sheriff of that county in 1732, (*Council Journal*) and member of the House of Burgesses in 1736 (Va. Hist. Register, ). He married Martha, daughter of Major Francis Burnell (not *Burnett*), of King William. Her tomb is at "Sweet Hall," with the epitaph:

"Here lyeth interr'd the Body of Mrs. Martha Clayborne, the wife of Mr. Leonard Clayborne & daughter of Major Francis Burnel. She departed this life ye 3d day of April 1720, aged 19 years, 3 months & 2 days.

As You pass by behold and see  
Like as I am, you all must be  
Remember Death."

According to one account, Leonard Claiborne removed to Georgia at its first settlement. Child: 29. Leonard, Jr.; Burgess for Dinwiddie 1758, 1765, &c. It is more probable that he was the one who moved to Georgia; 30. *Richard*.<sup>18</sup>

21. COL. NATHANIEL CLAIBORNE, of "Sweet Hall," born — and died —, in his 40th year. He married Jane, daughter of William Cole, of Warwick county. She married, second, Stephen Bingham; third, Col. Francis West. An account of Col. Nathaniel Claiborne and his descendants is given in a letter written by his grandson, Nathaniel H. Claiborne, in 1822, and printed in the *Richmond Standard*, Vol. II., No. 52. Children: 31. Thomas,<sup>18</sup> member of the House of Burgesses for King William 1768 and 1769 (*Journals*); 32. William<sup>18</sup>; 33. Mary Cole,<sup>18</sup> married Roger Gregory, of King William (*Standard*, II., 4), and four other daughters.

23. COLONEL AUGUSTINE,<sup>17</sup> of "Windsor," born at "Sweet Hall" in 1721, died May 3d, 1787; removed to Surry; was a member of the House of Burgesses from that county 1748, 1753, and 1754 (*Burk's Virginia*, and *Journals of Burgesses*), and in the latter year was appointed clerk of Sussex, an office which he held until —; member of State Senate 1780, &c. He was an eminent lawyer and had a large practice in various counties. He married Mary, daughter of Buller Herbert, and his wife, who was a Miss Stith, of Brunswick, with whom he is stated (on the authority of John Herbert Peterson, grandson of Mrs. Mary Herbert Claiborne, cited in Slaughter's "*Bristol Parish*," p 107) to have received a very large landed estate and 200 slaves. In addition (from the same authority) Mrs. Claiborne is said to have inherited from her aunt, Mrs. Grammer, a block of houses in London, which her husband sold for £80,000 sterling. She also was left by the will of her uncle, John Herbert, (whose will is recorded in Chesterfield) almost all of his large and valuable estate.

Children: 34. Mary,<sup>18</sup> born 1744- 5, married General Charles Harrison, who served in the Revolution as a colonel of artillery in the Continental Line; 35. *Herbert*<sup>18</sup>; 36. *Thomas*<sup>18</sup>; 37. *Augustine*<sup>18</sup>; 38. Annie,<sup>18</sup> born December 30, 1749, married Col. Rich'd Cocke, of "Bacon's Castle," Surry; 39. Susanna,<sup>18</sup> born November 29, 1751, married Frederick Jones, of Dinwiddie county (and had with other issue: Mary Herbert,<sup>19</sup> who married John Withers, of "Kingston," Dinwiddie, and had a daughter Susanna C.,<sup>20</sup> who married Clement C. Clay, of Alabama, M. C.), 40. *William*,<sup>18</sup> 41. *Buller*,<sup>18</sup> 42. *Richard*<sup>18</sup>; 43. Lucy Herbert,<sup>18</sup> born August 22, 1760, married Col. John Cocke; 44. Elizabeth,<sup>18</sup> born 1761, married Thomas Peterson; 45. *John Herbert*<sup>18</sup>; 46. Sarah<sup>18</sup>, married Charles Anderson, of Virginia, and had a son Claiborne<sup>19</sup> Anderson; 47. Daughter,<sup>18</sup> married — Thompson, of South Carolina; 48. Ferdinando,<sup>18</sup> born March 9, 1772; 49. *Barthurst*.<sup>18</sup>

(24) PHILIP WHITEHEAD<sup>18</sup> CLAIBORNE, of "Liberty Hall," King William; born —, died in 1771, while a member of the House of Burgesses from King William (*Virginia Gazette*). His will was proved in King William, March, 19, 1772, and his legatees were his wife Elizabeth, son Philip, daughter Betty Claiborne; daughter Philadelphia

Carter; son William Dandridge (Claiborne); Philip Duval, son of sister Duval, Philadelphia Fox, daughter of sister Fox; Elizabeth daughter of brother Nathaniel West Dandridge; Elizabeth, daughter of brother Wm. Dandridge. Appoints Col. Carter Braxton, friends George Brooke and Peter Lyons, brother-in-law William Dandridge, nephew William Aylett, and son William (when of age) executors. Gives rings of £5 value each, to Holdenby Dixon, and each of his executors.

He married Elizabeth, daughter of William Dandridge, of King William, and his wife, Unity, daughter of Nathaniel West (who was a great nephew of Lord Delaware). See *Hening* VI. 321, 428, and VIII., 296, 486.

Children: 50. *William Dandridge*<sup>19</sup>; 51. Philip<sup>19</sup>; 52. Betty,<sup>19</sup> born April 20, 1751, married April 22, 1772, John Watkins, of King William; 53. Philadelphia,<sup>19</sup> married first John Carter, of King George county; second, Rev. Abner Waugh.

(30) RICHARD<sup>18</sup> CLAIBORNE, of Lunenburg, born —, died 1776; was a justice of Lunenburg in 1770, and member of the convention of 1774 and 1775 from that county. Married first Miss Dudley (and had Leonard,<sup>19</sup> of Natchez, Miss., who died in 1821), (II.) Mary Glenn.

Children: 54. John, of Lunenburg county, who had a son, William Dandridge, who died in boyhood; 55. *Richard Henry*; 56. Mary, married William Warwick.

32. WILLIAM<sup>18</sup> CLAIBORNE, of King William, and afterwards of Manchester, Va., born —, died September 29, 1809. He married Mary, daughter of Ferdinand Leigh, of King William.

Children: 57. *Ferdinand Leigh*<sup>19</sup>; 58. *William Charles Coles*<sup>19</sup>; 59. *Thomas Augustine*; 60. *Nathaniel Herbert*; 61. Mary Leigh,<sup>19</sup> married Bathurst Claiborne.

33. HERBERT CLAIBORNE, of "Chestnut Grove," New Kent, born April 7, 1746, died —, married (I) Mary, daughter of Robert Ruffin, of "Sweet Hall," King William, and (II), Mary, daughter of William Burnett Browne, of "Elsing Green," King William, who settled a large estate upon his eldest grandson upon the condition of his taking the name of William Burnett Browne (William Burnet Browne, of "Elsing Green," was born at Salem, Mass., October 7, 1738, and died at his seat in Virginia May 6, 1784. He married — daughter of William Burnett, Governor of New York, and granddaughter of Gilbert Burnet, Bishop of Salisbury).

Children (1st marriage): \*61a. Mary Herbert,<sup>19</sup> married — Thompson, a Scotch gentleman of Norfolk, Va., and had one child, Smallwood<sup>20</sup> Thompson; 62. *William Burnet (Browne)*<sup>19</sup>; 63. *Herbert Augustine*<sup>19</sup>; 64. William,<sup>19</sup> married first, Anne Hill, of King William, and

---

\*The No. 61 was accidentally duplicated; therefore in this instance it has been distinguished by the addition of "a."

second, Ellen Smithey, and had by first marriage (a) Mildred,<sup>20</sup> married W. E. Watson, (b) Robinet<sup>20</sup>; and by second marriage, (c) Fanny,<sup>20</sup> married — Pitman; 65. Mary Carter Bassett,<sup>20</sup> married in 1821, Vincent Branham, of Richmond county; 66. Judith Browne,<sup>20</sup> married William Hill, of King William; 67. Harriet Herbert,<sup>20</sup> married Robert Hill, of King William; 68. Lavinia Bathurst,<sup>20</sup> died unmarried; 69. Betty Carter,<sup>20</sup> died unmarried; 70. Augusta,<sup>20</sup> married Philip A. Branham (son of Vincent Branham, before mentioned)

36. THOMAS<sup>18</sup> CLAIBORNE, born 1749, died —; sheriff of Brunswick 1789, and 1792; colonel commanding the Brunswick militia in 1789, member of the House of Delegates in 1784, 1785, 1786; and was member of Congress from Virginia in 1793-'99, and 1801-'05. He married the daughter of a Mr. Scott (a native of Scotland), and his wife, who was a Miss Cocke, of James river.

Children: 71. Dr. John,<sup>19</sup> of Brunswick county; born 1777, and was member of Congress from Virginia from 1805 until his death, October 9, 1808 (*Enquirer*). I have no information as to his marriage or descendants; 72. Thomas; member of Congress from Tennessee 1817-'19; 73. Dr. Jarratt M.; born 1784, died 1871; 69. Philip, member of the House of Delegates 1815-'16.

37. AUGUSTINE<sup>18</sup> CLAIBORNE, born February 2d, 1748, died 1796; married Martha, daughter of Frederick Jones, of Dinwiddie.

Children: 74. Buller,<sup>19</sup> died unmarried; 75. Frederick,<sup>19</sup> died unmarried; 76. John Grey,<sup>19</sup> died unmarried; 77. Augustine,<sup>19</sup> member of the House of Delegates from Greensville county, 1829, and 1830-'1, moved to Tennessee; 78. Cadwallade Jones,<sup>19</sup> moved to Tennessee; 79. Martha.<sup>19</sup>

40. WILLIAM<sup>18</sup> CLAIBORNE, born November 2d, 1753; married —, daughter of Robert Ruffin, of "Sweet Hall."

Children: 80. Dr. Wm. Presley,<sup>19</sup> of King William, died at the Island of Teneriffe April 27, 1807; 81. Lucy Herbert,<sup>19</sup> married John Goode, and was mother of Wm. O. Goode, member Congress; 82. Elizabeth married Wm. Burnet Browne.

41. MAJOR BULLER<sup>18</sup> CLAIBORNE; born October 27, 1755, died —; was second lieutenant of Second Virginia regiment October 2d, 1775, captain from March 8th, 1776, to July 27th, 1777, and served subsequently as brigade-major, and aide-de-camp to General Lincoln in 1779 and 1780 (*Heitman*), and commanded a squadron of cavalry at the defeat of Tarleton at the Cowpens. He was appointed a justice of Dinwiddie in 1789, and was sheriff in 1802-'4. He married Patsy, daughter of Edward Ruffin, of Sussex county.

Children: 83. *Sterling*;<sup>19</sup> 84. Son<sup>19</sup> died young; 85. Son<sup>19</sup> died young; 86. Son<sup>19</sup> died young; 87. Lucy<sup>19</sup> married James Wright, of Petersburg.



42. RICHARD<sup>18</sup> CLAIBORNE, born 1757, died 1818; member of the House of Delegates from Brunswick 1775-'78, and served as a major and commissary in the Revolution (*Calendar of Virginia State Papers*). He married Miss Hayward, of South Carolina, and had (with perhaps others who died young) a son, James Hayward<sup>19</sup> Claiborne, who married Miss Kershaw of South Carolina, and died without issue.

45. JOHN HERBERT<sup>18</sup> CLAIBORNE; born May 3d, 1763, died —; married Mary, daughter of Roger Gregory.

Children: 88. *Gregory*<sup>19</sup>; and three daughters.

49. BATHURST<sup>18</sup> CLAIBORNE; born April 6th, 1774, died about 1810; married (I.) —, daughter of John Batte, of Chesterfield county; (she died in eight days after); and (II.) Mary Leigh, daughter of Wm. Claiborne. Had issue, a son and a daughter.

50. WILLIAM DANDRIDGE<sup>19</sup> CLAIBORNE, of "Liberty Hall"; born 1756, died June 11th, 1811. (*Enquirer*—and the dates of his death and the births of his children are given from his family Bible). He left William and Mary College in 1776 to join the American army (*College Catalogue*), was a justice of King William 1786, sheriff 1790 and 1802-'4, and member of the House of Delegates from King William 1778, 1784, 1787, 1791, and 1793. He married, according to a statement in the *Richmond Standard*, and according to Browning, Elizabeth, daughter of Bartholomew Dandridge; but according to the record in his Bible, married September 10th, 1791, Fanny Taylor. Slaughter, however, states (*Bristol Parish*, 185) that Fanny Taylor was his third wife. His will was dated June 4th, 1811, and proved in King William June 24th, 1811. He appoints Burwell Bassett, Thomas Taylor, Larkin Smith, Wm. H. Macon, John Dandridge, and his son Wm. Dandridge Claiborne (when of age) executors; in case of refusal to act, appoints his sons Philip and George (when of age). Having provided for his children by first marriage (with Miss Dandridge, sister of Mrs. Patrick Henry), now makes provisions for others. Gives his two Cormorant mares, legacy to grandson, Wm Langborn, son of Major Wm. Langborn.

Children (as given in family Bible): 89. Emma,<sup>20</sup> born 17th September, 1792; 90. Wm. Dandridge,<sup>20</sup> born October 21st, 1796; 91. Dr. George,<sup>20</sup> born October 23d, 1799; married Mary, daughter of Adam Craig, of Richmond, and had a son, Thomas Nelson<sup>21</sup> Claiborne; 92. Philip Whitehead,<sup>20</sup> born January 2d, 1801, married Frances, daughter of Adam Craig, and had a son, Robert Standard<sup>21</sup> Claiborne, whom Dr. Cleborne, U. S. N. (the chief authority in regard to the genealogy of the family), states is the eldest heir-male and representative of the Claiborne family in Virginia; 93. Lucy Ann,<sup>20</sup> born April 29th, 1802, and died in 1863 unmarried; 94. John Dandridge,<sup>20</sup> born November 17th, 1804; appointed a justice of York county 1848; 95. Taylor,<sup>20</sup> born November 5, 1806; 96. Elizabeth Dandridge, born June 17th, 1808, married Beverley Kennon, Commodore U. S. N.; 97. Bassett S., born June 4th,

1810. There were also by first marriage daughters Elizabeth,<sup>20</sup> who married Col. Wm. Langhorn, of King William, Ann,<sup>20</sup> who married Burwell Bassett, of "Eltham," New Kent, and —, who married Mr. Brooke.

54. RICHARD HENRY CLAIBORNE, of Halifax county, born 1821; married Cooke.

Children: 98. John Hampden, died 1833; 99. Elizabeth; 100. Mary; 101. *Leonard*.

57. GENERAL FERDINAND LEIGH<sup>19</sup> CLAIBORNE, born in Sussex county 1772, died in Natchez, Miss., 1813; entered the United States Army as ensign in 1793, was promoted to captain in the First Infantry, and resigned in 1802. In February, 1811, he was appointed brigadier-general of Mississippi militia, and later commanded a regiment of volunteers in that territory. In 1813 he was commissioned brigadier-general of United States Volunteers, and commanded in an action in 1813 in which the Creek Indians were defeated; became a Legislative Councillor in 1815, and presided over the proceedings of the Legislature. He married, in 1802, Magdalene, daughter of Col. Anthony Hutchens, of Mississippi (*Newspaper*), formerly an officer in the English Army.

Children: 102. *John Francis Hamtramck*<sup>20</sup>; 103. Ferdinand Leigh,<sup>20</sup> of Natchez, married Courtney Terrell, and had issue; 104. Osmun, married Mary Patterson, of Washington, D. C., and had issue; (a) Captain Ferdinand, died in 1863; 105. Charlotte Virginia, married John H. B. Latrobe, of Baltimore.

58. WILLIAM CHARLES COLE<sup>19</sup> CLAIBORNE, born in Sussex 1775, died in New Orleans November 23d, 1817. Settled at Nashville, Tenn., in early life; soon after appointed a judge of the Supreme Court of the territory; member of the State Constitutional Convention of 1796; Member of Congress 1797-1801; appointed Governor of Mississippi territory in 1802, and in 1803 one of the commissioners to take possession of Louisiana; afterwards made Governor of the Territory, and chosen United States Senator for the new State; but died before taking his seat. He married (I) Eliza Lewis, of Natchez, (II) Clarissa Duralde, of Louisiana, (III) Suzette Bosque, of Louisiana.

Children: (First marriage) 106. Wm. Charles Cole, born 1808, died 1878, married Louisa, daughter of Count de Balathier, and had W. C. C., Marie Louise, and Walter Herbert; 107. George W.; 108. Henry B.; 109. Charles Ferdinand; 110. Arthur; 111. John Randolph; 112. Ferdinand; 113. Clarisse; 114. Lucie; (by third marriage) 115. Charles Cole, born 1814, died unmarried 1879; 116. Sophronia, married Count Marigny de Mandeville, of New Orleans.

[This note will be concluded in the next number of the *Magazine*.]

### Historical Notes and Queries.

ERRATA.—The following corrections should be made in the Magazine of October last: Page 113. Green Spring was not the residence of the "Colonial Governors"; but was the residence and property of only one, Berkeley, who left it to his widow; page 177, line 23, for "the" read "a"; page 177, line 37, for "former" read "latter"; page 187, line 20, for "Plissley" read "Peirse"; page 195, line 20, for "the" read "Mr."; page 196, line 33, for "his" read "her"; page 197, line 4, for "Miss" read "Mrs."; page 198, line 3, for "Thomsons" read "Thomas"; page 198, line 24, for "Buchland" read "Buckland"; page 199, line 11, for "faith" read "fear"; page 199, line 19, for "them" read "him"; page 201, line 31, for "and" read "as"; page, 201, last line, for "Miss" read "Mrs."; page 214, note, for "Chelton" read "Chilton"; page 218, note, for "Gloucester" read "a Gloucester."

---

#### JOHN TAYLOR, OF CAROLINE.

*To the Editor of the Virginia Magazine of History and Biography:*

Permit me through your Magazine to correct a statement in my "Life, Correspondence and Speeches of Patrick Henry," which does injustice to Col. John Taylor, of Caroline county. The statement will be found on page 588 of the second volume, in which I say that Col. Taylor in 1798 was a confessed disunionist, referring in a note to Randall's Jefferson, II. 447, as authority for the statement. The passage in Mr. Randall's book would sustain the statement were it not based upon a letter of Mr. Jefferson to Col. Taylor which has been incorrectly printed in all the publications of Mr. Jefferson's letters, and by all of his biographers. It appears that on first June, 1798, Mr. Jefferson wrote to Col. Taylor that he had seen a letter of his to Mr. New in which he said (as printed): "It was not *unwise* now to estimate the separate mass of Virginia and North Carolina with a view to their separate existence." This would make Col. Taylor a confessed disunionist, but it appears that the letter of Mr. Jefferson was printed from an indistinct press copy, and that the original letter which was afterwards found, reads: "It was not *unusual* now, &c.," in quoting Col. Taylor's letter. It thus appears that Col. Taylor did not express an opinion on the subject of disunion in his letter to Mr. New, and Mr. Jefferson's letter is no authority for the statement that Col. Taylor was a confessed disunionist. I am indebted to Mr. Henry Taylor, of Louisa, for this correction, and for a reference to a card from the late George Tucker, a biographer of Mr. Jefferson. (See So. Lit. Messenger for 1838, page 344), stating the

fact of the incorrect publication of Mr. Jefferson's letter to Col. Taylor. Regretting sincerely, as I do, that I should have done to the memory of Col. Taylor the slightest injustice. I am &c.,

WM. WIRT HENRY.

September 29, 1893.

*Free Schools and the Church in the Seventeenth Century.*—We are indebted to Mr. Edward W. James, of Norfolk, for the following valuable and interesting information relating to free schools and the condition of the Church of Virginia in the seventeenth century. Under date of November 13th, 1893, he writes: "Among other statements made by Mr. Conway, in his 'Barons' of the Potomac and the Rappahannock,' which call for refutation, is the one that 'in the same year (1736) was established the first of the free school,' of Lower Norfolk county.

"Richard Russell (1) in his will made July 24th, 1667, and proved December 16th, the same year, now among the records of Lower Norfolk county, said: 'the other pte of my Estate I give & bequeath One pte of itt unto Six of the poorest mens Children in Eliz: Riv'r, to pay for their Teaching to read & after these six are entred then if Six more comes I give a pte allsoe to Enter them in like manner.' On the second of August, 1721, Col. Edward Moseley, of Princess Anne county, gave a lot for the purpose of establishing a school, and 'At a meeting of the Vestry (Linhaven Parish P. A. Co.,) the 2d. March 1736, On the motion of Col. Anthony Walke that the old Church wood be a Convenient place to make a public school off for instructing children in learning, that liberty might be given for ye appling it to that purpose; ye Vestry taking the same under their consideration & agreeing to the said proposal; also being of opinion that after it is made commodious 'twould be an encouragement to induce a master constantly to attend thereon; do therefore unanimously resolve that ye said Church be; and it is hereby given for the use aforesaid, and to & for no other purpose whatever.'

"Richard Russell left Richard Yates 'a booke called Lyons play,' 'John porter junr. Six books' 'John porter (1) my exer'r ten books,' 'Katherin Greene three bookes,' 'One book to Sarah Dyer,' 'unto Wm. Greene,' 'his wife two books & her mother a booke,' 'Anna Godby two books,' 'Jno. Abell One booke in Quarto,' 'Richard Lawrence One booke.' He was a Quaker, and on the 15th of February, 1663, was fined 5,000 pounds of tobacco for permitting a Quaker meeting at his house on the 12th 'day of November last past.'

"The following not only refutes the statement made by Mr. Conway that 'There were many parishes in which no tobacco could be cultivated, and these were left entirely without ministrations of the Established Church,' but throws considerable light on the condition of the

Church at a very early period of our history, and shows that the people were anxious for religious instruction, and were willing to pay more for it than the people even in England were.

*'Lower Norfolk County at a Court Held 25th May 1640.—*

'Whereas the inhabitants of this parrishe beinge this day coneven-  
ted for the providinge of themselves an able minister to instruct them  
concerninge their soules, health, mr. Thomas Harrison tharto hath  
tendered his svice to god and the said inhabitants in that behalfe wch  
his said tender is well liked of, with the genall approbacion of the said  
Inhabitants, the parishoners of the parishe church at mr. Sewell's  
Pointe who to testifie their zeale and willingnes to p'mote god's service  
doe hereby p'mise (and the court now sittinge doth likewise order and  
establish the same) to pay one hundred pounds starling yearely to the  
sd mr. Harrison, soe longe as hee shall continue a minister to the said  
Parishe in recompence of his paynes, and in full satisfaccon of his tytes  
within his Limitts wch is to be payed unto him as followeth : Capt.  
John Sibsey, Leifenant-franc: Mason, mr. Henry Sewell, are to pay  
for themselves and the Inhabitants of this pishe, from Capt. Willough-  
bies Plantaton to Daniell Tanner's Creek Thirty-two powndes ten shil-  
lings starling, mr. Cornelius LLOYD, mr. Henry Catlin & John Hill are  
to pay for the Inhabitants of the westermost Branch, and Cranny  
Pointe thirty-three pownds starlinge, mr. Wm. Julian, mr. John Gatear  
Ensigne Thomas Lambert, mr. Thos. Sawyer Thomas Meare, and John  
Watkins are to pay thirty-six pownds starling for the Inhabitants from  
Danyell Tanner's Creek ovr all the Eastward & southward branches.  
In witness \* \* \* whereof we the sd undrtakers have hereunto  
subscribed our hands Ensigne Tho Lambeth Willm Julian Cornelius  
LLOYD John Sibsey John Galear Thom Sawyer Henry Catlin ffrance  
Mason, John Watkins Thom Meare John Hill Henry Sewell.

'Whereas there is a difference amongst the Inhabitants of the  
fforesaid Pishe, concerninge the imployinge of a minister beinge now  
entertayned to live amongst them, The Inhabitants from Danyell Tan-  
ner's Creek and upward the three branches of Elizabeth river (in re-  
spect they are the greatest number of tithable persons) not thinkinge it  
fitt nor equall that they shall pay the greatest pte of one hundred  
pounds wit is by the ffore sd order allotted for the ministers annuall  
stipend unlesse the sd minister may teach and instruct them as often  
as he shall teach at ye pishe church siytuate at mr. Sewell's Pointe.  
It is therefore agreed amongst the sd Inhabitants that the sd minister  
shall teach evie other Sunday amongst the Inhabitants of Elizabeth  
River at the house of Robert Glasscocke untill a convenient church be  
built and Erected there for gods service wit is agreed to bee finished  
at the charge of the Inhabitants of Elizabeth River before the first day  
of May next ensueinge."

*Hanging and Quartering.*—In the Magazine for October last, the writer of the notice of Mr. Conway's recent book expressed his disbelief in the correctness of a tradition relating to the hanging and quartering of certain unknown negroes, at some unknown period, in the colony of Virginia, and based his disbelief on his supposition that there was no notice of such a punishment in any extant record, which he had seen. He still believes that the name "Skinquarter" has the meaning he there ascribes to it—that is from the word "quarter," as so commonly used in Virginia; but there is now reason to believe that the other names may have been derived in the manner ascribed in the tradition given to Mr. Conway.

Since the article referred to was printed, Mr. P. G. Miller, deputy clerk of Goochland county, a gentleman learned in Virginia history and genealogy, has referred the writer to the following instances which occurred in his county, Goochland, in 1733, and at his request, been kind enough to furnish a copy of the record. It will be seen that this punishment was not within the ordinary jurisdiction of a county court; but was inflicted by a court of oyer and terminer. Sixteen years later, the history of Massachusetts shows a more remarkable instance of punishment of slaves for murdering a white man. Two negroes, one a man, the other a woman, had poisoned their master, and for this crime the man was hung in chains, while the woman was burnt. This occurred at Cambridge, in 1749. (See New England Chronology from the Discovery of the Country by Cabot in 1497 to 1820, by Alden Bradford, L.L. D., a member of the Massachusetts Historical Society, published in 1843, at Boston, by S. G. Simpkins.) The punishment both in Virginia and Massachusetts shows that the crime was considered to be petty treason, mutilation of the body being one of the accompaniments of the punishment inflicted under these circumstances, by the provisions of the English law.

At a Court called for Goochland County the twenty-fifth day of June MDCCXXXIII. for the tryall of Champion a Negro man slave, Lucy, a Negro woman slave, both belonging to Hutchins Burton, Sampson, Harry, & George, three Negro men slaves belonging to William Randolph, Esq'r, & Valentine, a negro man slave belonging to Bowler Cocke gent.

A commission from the Hon'ble William Gooch Esq'r His Majesty's Lieut Governor & Commander in chief of this Dominion to John Fleming, William Mayo, Daniel Stoner, Tarlton Fleming, Allen Howard, Edward Scott, George Payne, William Cabbell, James Holman, Isham Randolph, James Skelton, George Raine, & Anthony Hoggatt, gent. to be Justices of Oyer and Terminer for the tryall of Champion a Negro man slave, Lucy a Negro woman slave both belonging to Hutchins

Burton, Sampson, Harry, & George, three Negro men slaves belonging to William Randolph Esq'e & Valentine a Negro man slave belonging to Bowler Cocke gent. being read as also the Dedimus for administering the Oaths & Test therein mentioned George Payne & Anthony Hoggatt gent. administer the oaths appointed by Act of Parliament to be taken instead of the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy the Oath appointed to be taken by an Act of Parliament made in the first year of the reign of his late Majesty King George the first Entitled An Act for the further security of his Majesty's person and Government and the Succession of the Crown in the Heirs of the late Princess Sophia being Protestants and for extinguishing the hopes of the pretended Prince of Wales and his open & secret abettors, unto John Fleming & Daniel Stoner, gent. who Subscribe the Test take the Oath for duly executing the Office of a Commissioner of Oyer and Terminer, and then administer the said Oaths & Test unto Tarlton Fleming, George Payne, James Skelton & Anthony Hoggatt, gent.

Champion being brought to the Barr an Indictment against him for feloniously murdering Robert Allen of this County is read the prisoner confesses himself guilty of the said murder and it is thereupon considered by the court that he return to the place from whence he came and from thence to the place of Execution there to be hanged by the neck on Wednesday next between the hours of eleven and two till he be dead. The Court value the said Negro at thirty pounds Curr't money.

George, Sampson & Harry, being brought to the Barr several Indictments against them for feloniously murdering Robert Allen of this County are read the prisoners plead not guilty whereupon the Witnesses & the prisoners defence being heard it is the opinion of the Court that they are not guilty and they are thereupon acquitted.

Valentine being brought to the Barr an Indictment against him for feloniously murdering Robert Allen of this County is read the prisoner pleads not guilty whereupon the Witnesses & the prisoners defence being heard it is the opinion of the Court that he is guilty and it is considered that he return to the place from whence he came and from thence to the place of Execution there to be hanged by the neck on Wednesday next between the hours of eleven & two till he be dead. The Court value the said Negro at forty pounds Curr't money.

Lucy being brought to the Barr an Indictment against her for feloniously murdering Robert Allen of this County is read the prisoner pleads not guilty and whereupon the Witnesses and the prisoners defence being heard it is the opinion of the Court that she is not guilty of the murder but upon Consideration that she is supposed to have known of the murder after it was committed & did not discover the same it is Ordered that she receive on her bare back twenty one lashes well laid on at the Comon whipping post & that she be then discharged.

Ordered that the heads & quarters of Champion & Valentine be set up in severall parts of this County.

A Copy—Teste :

P. G. MILLER,  
Deputy Clerk Goochland County Court.

*November 23d, 1893.*

At a Court held for Goochland County the ninth day of October Anno Domi MDCCXXXIII for laying the County leevy.

Present :

John fleming, Daniel Sfoner, Tarlton fleming, George Payne,  
William Cabbell, James Skelton, Gent. Justices.

|  |     |          |
|--|-----|----------|
| Goochland County.....  | Dr. | Tobacco. |
| To Thomas Walker & Joseph Dabbs sub-sherifs for a mistake in the levey in 1732.....  |     | 10       |
| To Do. for going to Williamsburg for a Comission of Oyer & Terminer to try Champion, Lucy, Valentine, Sampson, Harry & George, Negros 90 miles going at 2lb and 90 miles returning at 2lb p. mile.....       |     | 360      |
| To Do. for sumoning the Justices and attending the Court for the tryal of the said Negros.....   |     | 200      |
| To Do. for Executing Champion & Valentine, 250lb each..  |     | 500      |
| To Do. for providing Tarr, burying the trunk, cutting out the quarters a Pott, Carts & horses, carrying and setting up the heads & quarters of the two Negros at the places mentioned by order of Court..... |     | 2000     |
| To Do. for gallows & ropes to hang the two said Negros...  |     | 60       |
| To Do. for 24 days imprisonment of Champion @ 5lb p. day.  |     | 120      |
| To Do. for 22 days imprisonment of Lucy @ 5lb.....   |     | 110      |
| To Do. for Comitment & releasment of Lucy, Sampson, George & Harry .....   |     | 80       |
| To Do. for 12 days imprisonment of Valentine @ 5lb.....  |     | 60       |
| To Do. for 4 days imprisonment of Sampson @ 5lb.....   |     | 20       |
| To Do. for 4 days imprisonment of Harry @ 5lb .....  |     | 20       |
| To Do. for 4 days imprisonment of George @ 5lb.....  |     | 20       |

An Extract—Teste

P. G. MILLER,  
Dep. Clerk Goochland Co. Ct.

Nov. 23d, 1893.



*Commodore Walter Brooke.*—Miss H. R. Rooker, of Charlestown, W. Va., sends us the following sketch of Commodore Walter Brooke—her grandfather—whose name, it will be recalled, was included in the list of the officers of the Virginia Navy during the Revolution, published in the July (1893) number of the *Magazine*. Commodore Brooke was one of the three officers of that grade connected with the Virginia Navy at that time:

Walter Brooke was a direct descendant of the first of his name who settled in Maryland, Robert Brooke, who, according to the old record from which I copy, “arrived out of England, in Maryland, ye 29th of June, 1650, in ye 48th year of his age, with his wife and ten children, and 28 white servants. He was the first that did seat Patuxent, about 20 miles up the river, at Della Brooke.” From these eight sons and two daughters there were numerous descendants, who, in time, spread from St. Mary’s county to the counties of Charles, Prince George, and Montgomery in Maryland, and some of whom probably emigrated to the neighboring State of Virginia. Walter Brooke was a native of Charles county, where his father, Thomas Brooke, resided, at his estate “Chickamuxen,” on the Potomac. The father having married into the Mason family of Virginia, his son afterwards took up his residence in that State, which accounts for his being in the Virginia Navy. Having lost his father before attaining his majority, he showed no inclination to settle down quietly to a planter’s life, but displayed that love of adventure which he may have inherited from the early settler, and which led him to adopt a nautical life. We afterwards find him in command of a merchant vessel sailing to London from Alexandria (called in those early days Belle Haven), which was then a port of much greater importance than at present. In a letter to him, dated 16th February, 1775, the writer says: “You are take care not to carry goods of any kind, as the Committees are very strict, and if you transgress any of the resolves of the General Congress, it will ruin your voyage and render you obnoxious to your country.” This, it will be observed, was two months before the battle of Lexington, and we seem to catch the mutterings of the approaching storm which was soon to burst over the land.

Naturally, when the Navy Boards were looking for commanders of their vessels, their attention was called to Captain Brooke, as a man of experience in that line. From the records of the Navy Board at Williamsburg, it appears that he was the Captain of the sloop “Liberty” in August 1776; and in the journal of the Virginia Council, 8th April, 1777, appears this entry: “On the recommendation of the Navy Board it is ordered that a commission issue appointing Walter Brooke, commodore of the Navy of this State.” A few extracts from letters of Thomas Whiting, First Commissioner of the Navy Board, to Commodore Brooke will throw some light on the duties of this post.

“10th April 1777. We are informed on very good authority that a

fleet of men-of-war and transports, with troops from the Northward, may be expected in the Bay every day. You are therefore desired to order the two Captain Barrons to keep an extraordinary lookout, and should there arrive any such ships-of-war or transports in the Bay, direct them to give immediate notice thereof to this Board." "June 11, 1777. Sir: We have received your letter of the 10th of this inst., and we are of opinion that the Hero and Revenge Galleys should remain at their former station at Hampton, and the Henry and Mealy Galleys be sent to Norfolk bay. We are exceedingly sorry to be informed of any discontents prevail among the officers. A moment's attention to the nature of the service in which they are engaged would convince them that no circumstances can be productive of more real injury. Your own discretion, we trust, will point out to you the most proper method of quieting the dissatisfaction. As soon as you and Captain Maxwell are at leisure, we propose to have every regulation made which may conduce to the good government of the navy." A note from Mr. Whiting, August 1, 1777, alludes to difficulties, the like of which troubled the Confederate Government, not quite a century later. It reads: "You are desired to give the County Lieutenants every assistance in your power in collecting the boats or other vessels which may facilitate the escape of our internal enemies or slaves to the enemy with provisions."

"25 August 1777. You are desired to give orders to the Captains of the different vessels in the Naval service to keep the strictest watch on the enemy, as it is more than probable that they will be attacked by some of their armed vessels, as soon as they have landed their troops. You are desired to station at Hampton the Norfolk, Revenge, Hero and Henry Galleys, and grant as few furloughs as possible during the time of danger." "2d September 1777. You are desired immediately on receipt hereof to order one of the Captain Barrons with his vessel to Gwinn's Island in order to assist in transporting troops from that place to the Eastern Shore. Captain Barron must be directed to follow such orders as he may receive from the commanding officer of the said troops respecting their transportation, and to keep this matter as secret as possible."

This corrects a rather widely-spread error in naval circles to the effect that Commodore Barron was the senior officer and commander-in-chief of the naval forces during the Revolution. Commander Brooke was senior in command till his resignation, when he was succeeded by Commodore Barron, who had served as captain under him. In a letter to his family dated Williamsburg, May 28, 1778, he writes: "I came here yesterday being requested by the Governor and Council on a small expedition, which I hope soon to complete. My orders are now being made out by the Navy Board and I shall depart from here this afternoon. We only go to Cape Charles." What this expedition was, or how it resulted, I have no means of knowing.

I should be pleased if any one familiar with old Revolutionary chronicles could throw light on the subject.

He resigned his commission September 30, 1778, being compelled to do so from failing health, owing to repeated attacks of gout, from which disease he ultimately died. He expired at his home, Retirement, Fairfax county, Va., January, 1798. It is said, on good authority, that when General Washington heard of his death, he remarked: "If ever there was an honest man, Commodore Brooke was one." To such high testimony it is needless to add anything further.

It is to be regretted that the record of his public services is so meagre, but from the fact that the State of Virginia saw fit to present to him and his descendants ten thousand acres of land, it is presumed that she placed a reasonably high estimate on them. (See "Military Land Warrants," Vol. I., page 192, and Vol. III., page 184).

A grandson of Commodore Brooke was the late Captain Benjamin E. Brooke, United States Marine Corps, who died in Washington in 1858. He is remembered by the old members of the Corps as an officer of sterling worth, and a refined and courteous gentleman.

HARRIET R. ROOKER.

*Charlestown, W. Va.*, September 6, 1893.

#### QUERIES.

Charles Carter, of Cleve, born 1707, died 1764; married first, 1728, Mary Walker. Who was Mary Walker's father, and to what Walker family did they belong? A pedigree or any information concerning the family is desired.

Whom did Robert Peyton of Virginia marry? His daughter Elizabeth married Peter Beverley, of Virginia, who died 1728.

Pedigree of the Hill family of Virginia is desired; also information is requested as to whom the following Hills married: Captain Edward Hill, Colonel Edward Hill, died 1663; Colonel Edward Hill, born 1637, died 1700; General Edward Hill, of Shirley, died 1748. The daughter of General Hill, of Shirley (Elizabeth) married, 1723, John Carter, of Coratoman, born 1690, died 1743.

Moore Fauntleroy, who came to Virginia 1643, married Mary Hill, 1648; was Mary Hill the sister of Col. Edward Hill and daughter of Capt. Hill, or was she the daughter of Colonel Edward Hill, who died 1663?

John Bushrod, born 1665, died 1719; married Hannah Keene, daughter of William Keene and his wife Elizabeth. Pedigree of the Keene family is desired.

William Fauntleroy, married, 1680, Katharine Griffin, daughter of Colonel Samuel Griffin. When did Colonel Griffin settle in Virginia, and whom did he marry? Information regarding the Griffin family is requested.

COL. E. M. HEYL, U. S. A.,

*401 Pullman Building, Chicago.*

## SPECIFIC TAXES, 1780.

LOUISVILLE, KY., Oct. 25, 1893.

*Editor of the Virginia Magazine of History and Biography:*

I send you a copy of Specific Taxes collected in Henry County, Virginia, in 1780. The original is among the papers of Judge Innes now in my possession.

Yours truly,  
GEORGE D. TODD.

Account of publick Grain received of Henry Lyne & Thomas Thrailkill, Com'rs of the Specific Tax in Henry County August, 1780, and sold at Henry Court House as below:

| Whom Sold too.             | Bus. Wht. | Bbbs. | Bus. Corn. | Price | L    | S  | P  |
|----------------------------|-----------|-------|------------|-------|------|----|----|
| Joseph Anthony .....       |           | 5     |            | L60   | L300 |    |    |
| Do .....                   |           | 5     |            | 39    | 195  |    |    |
| Charles Finch .....        |           | 5     |            | 47    | 235  |    |    |
| Walters Dunn .....         |           | 5     |            | 41    | 205  |    |    |
| Joseph Habersham .....     |           | 5     |            | 40    | 200  |    |    |
| Do .....                   |           | 5     |            | 39    | 195  |    |    |
| John Fontaine .....        |           | 5     |            | 39    | 195  |    |    |
| William Tunstall .....     |           | 5     |            | 59.10 | 297  | 10 |    |
| Do .....                   |           | 5     |            | 50.10 | 252  | 10 |    |
| Do .....                   |           | 5     |            | 51.1  | 255  |    | 5  |
| Joseph Cooper .....        |           | 5     |            | 39    | 195  |    |    |
| John Barksdell .....       |           | 5     |            | 38.11 | 192  | 15 |    |
| Henry Lyne .....           |           | 5     |            | 47    | 235  |    |    |
| Do .....                   |           | 5     |            | 46    | 230  |    |    |
| Do .....                   |           | 5     |            | 45    | 225  |    |    |
| John Fontaine .....        |           | 1     | 4          | 45    | 81   |    |    |
| Isaac McDonald .....       |           |       | 4          | 45    | 36   |    |    |
| James Rea .....            |           | 5     |            | 40    | 200  |    |    |
| George Haerston .....      |           | 5     |            | 50.5  | 251  |    | 5  |
| Josiah Carter .....        |           | 5     |            | 49    | 245  |    |    |
| Joseph Webster .....       |           | 5     |            | 57    | 285  |    |    |
| Mary Hickey .....          |           | 5     |            | 55    | 275  |    |    |
| Michael Rowland .....      |           | 5     |            | 52    | 260  |    |    |
| Michael Kelly .....        |           | 1     | 3          | 40    | 64   |    |    |
| George Lamb .....          |           |       | 2          | 50    | 20   |    |    |
| Henry Lyne .....           |           | 6     | 3          | 45    | 300  |    |    |
| Patrick Henry, Esq'r ..... |           | 5     |            | 40    | 200  |    |    |
| Do .....                   |           | 5     |            | 39    | 195  |    |    |
| Do .....                   |           | 1     | 3          | 40.15 | 68   |    | 4  |
| Marvel Nash .....          |           | 3     | 2          | do    | 138  |    | 11 |
| Abraham Penn .....         |           | 5     |            | 41    | 205  |    |    |
| Do .....                   |           | 5     |            | 42    | 210  |    |    |

| Whom Sold too.         | Bus.<br>Wht. | Barls. | Corn<br>Bus. | Oats. | Hemp | Price | L   | S  | P |
|------------------------|--------------|--------|--------------|-------|------|-------|-----|----|---|
| Amount Brought Over    |              | 141    | 1            |       |      |       |     |    |   |
| Eliphaz Shelton.....   |              | 5      |              |       |      | L40   | 200 |    |   |
| James Lyon.....        |              | 2      | 3            |       |      | 40    | 104 |    |   |
| William Alexander..... |              | 2      | 3½           |       |      | 45    | 120 |    |   |
| Thomas Bedford.....    |              |        |              | 5     |      | 6     | 30  |    |   |
| Col. Joseph Habersham  |              |        |              | 12½   |      | 4.10  | 56  | 5  |   |
| Robert Mason.....      |              | 5      |              |       |      | 39    | 195 |    |   |
| Joseph Carter.....     |              | 5      |              |       |      | 41    | 205 |    |   |
| John Dickson.....      |              | 5      |              |       |      | 40.10 | 202 | 10 |   |
| William Ryon.....      |              | 5      |              |       |      | 39    | 195 |    |   |
| James Parbury.....     |              | 5      |              |       |      | 43.10 | 217 | 10 |   |
| Peter Saunders.....    |              | 5      |              |       |      | 42    | 210 |    |   |
| Do.....                |              | 5      |              |       |      | 57    | 285 |    |   |
| Zacariah McGuire.....  |              | 5      |              |       |      | 46    | 230 |    |   |
| William Bartie.....    |              | 5      |              |       |      | 47    | 235 |    |   |
| James Spencer.....     |              | 8      |              |       |      | 30    | 240 |    |   |
| Swinfield Hill.....    |              | 4      |              |       |      | 45    | 180 |    |   |
| John McLaughlin.....   |              | 2      |              |       |      | 45    | 90  |    |   |
| Peter Saunders.....    |              | 2      | 1            |       |      | 35    | 112 |    |   |
| Luke Stanefor.....     |              | 3      |              |       |      | 40    | 120 |    |   |
| Mary Hickey.....       | 8            |        |              |       |      | 20    | 160 |    |   |
| Bailey Carter.....     |              |        |              | 2½    |      | 4     | 10  |    |   |
| Do.....                |              |        |              |       | 15   | 20    | 15  |    |   |
|                        | 8            | 216    | 3½           | 20    | 15   |       |     |    |   |

E PETER SAUNDERS.

Henry Cty.—Jct.

Peter Saunders came before me a Justice and made oath that the above Acco't is just.

Given under my hand thus 22d day of Aug'st 1782.

HENRY LYNE.

Memo'dum.—Patrick Henry Esqr is indebted to this Common Wealth in the County of Henry Seven Barrels Corn & three Bushels Corn for year 1780 purchased of Peter Saunders at L 40 p Barrel.

HENRY LYNE, Comr.

The above Colo Peter Saunders refuses to take.

H. L.

Colo. Henry says that Joseph Clay, Esqr of South Carolina purchased this Corn & informed him that he paid the money into the Treasury.

HENRY INNES,  
Dist. Comr.

### Necrology of Virginia Historical Society, 1893.

LEGH R. PAGE was born at New Glasgow, in Amherst county, March 10th, 1835. He was a son of Rev. Charles H. Page, a clergyman of the Protestant Episcopal Church and a member of the well-known Page family of Virginia. Legh R. Page was a nephew in the third generation of Light Horse Harry Lee, of the Revolutionary Army, and therefore a cousin of General Robert E. Lee, Commander of the Confederate forces in the war between the States. His boyhood was passed in Kentucky, in which State his father at that time resided. He had not yet reached manhood when he began the practice of law at Lexington, Mississippi, in partnership with the present senior United States Senator from that Commonwealth, Hon. J. Z. George. When the war broke out he became captain of the Lexington (Miss.) Guards. He accompanied these troops to Virginia and served gallantly through the whole of the great contest. While in command of posts in the immediate vicinity of Richmond he was appointed on the staff of General Ewell, with the rank of adjutant-general. At the close of the war Major Page married Miss Page Waller, and established himself in Richmond as a member of the bar. He soon acquired prominence in his profession, more particularly in practice in the Supreme Court of the State. He was counsel in many of the leading cases of his time, including *Thorndyke vs. Reynolds*, *Ould and Carrington vs. Meyers*, *Norfolk Exchange Bank Cases*, *Samuel Miller Will Case*, *Atlantic, Mississippi and Ohio Railroad Bond Case*, and others which attracted an equal degree of attention.

For several years Major Page was the City Attorney of Richmond. He died on the 8th of June, 1893, in Chicago, to which city he had gone for the purpose of attending the wedding of a kinsman. Major Page was a man of great dignity of character, of vigorous talents, reserved in his manners but strong in his attachments.

---

JOHN E. DEWITT, of Portland, Me., was killed in the frightful disaster of Thursday, August 31, 1893, on the line of the Boston and Albany Railroad, at Chester, near Springfield, Mass. His ancestors in some lines came to this country soon after 1650, and were residents of New York city. Ten of his ancestors took an active part in the Revolutionary war. Mr. DeWitt was the son of Cornelius W. and Charity H. (Van Gaasbeek) DeWitt, and was born in Milford, Pennsylvania, August 4, 1839. By the illness and death of his father, he was thrown upon his own resources at the age of fourteen, at which age he left his home and became a clerk in New York city. During the war he held a responsible position as clerk in the office of a leading merchant there. After dissolving connection with him, Mr. DeWitt engaged in the busi-

ness of life insurance, and became a canvassing agent for the Phoenix Mutual Life Insurance Company of Hartford, Conn., in which capacity he achieved a great success. His reputation was such that he was soon called to the presidency of the United States Life Insurance Company of New York city, which position he held until 1876. During the early part of that year there was occasion to elect a president of this company, and after a careful examination and inquiry, Mr. DeWitt was unanimously elected a director and president on the 28th day of July, 1876, and entered at once upon the discharge of the duties of the office. While this company was chartered by the State of Maine, it had been allowed to have its principal office in Boston, but in 1881 it was transferred to Portland, Maine, was re-organized, and under Mr. DeWitt's presidency continued to increase in prosperity.

Mr. DeWitt had been president of the Portland Society of Art; was at the time of his death president of the Maine Society of the Sons of the American Revolution; was a director in the Portland National Bank, in the organization of which he was prominent; was president of the Union Safe Deposit & Trust Co., of Portland; was a member of the Falmouth Club, Cumberland Club and Athletic Club, of Portland; of the Algonquin Club, Boston; of the Union League Club, Lotus Club, St. Nicholas Club, and the Holland Society, of New York. Mr. DeWitt was also a member of the Board of Trade, of Portland; the Young Men's Democratic Club, of Portland; the Maine State Society, for the Prevention of Cruelty to animals; the Maine Genealogical Society.

---

ROBERT HENRY WHITLOCK, son of R. H. and Jane C. Whitlock, was born in Richmond city on the 30th of December, 1839, and died on the 16th of May, 1893. At the beginning of the late war he left his father's counting room and joined the Richmond Company, commanded by that gallant officer, John S. Walker. Subsequently he obtained a transfer to the New Kent Company in the Third Virginia Cavalry. His ardent courage made him conspicuous in every engagement in which he participated. At Nancy's Shop, in the summer of 1864, having pressed forward much beyond the line of battle, he received a wound so desperate that, upon being removed to the field hospital, the surgeon declared that it was useless to attempt to save his life. His older brother, however, brought him to Richmond, where, after an illness of many months, he recovered. Soon after the close of the war, with a small capital, Mr. Whitlock embarked in a manufacturing enterprise, and this business he prosecuted with such energy and judgment that it was soon successful, enabling him to amass a considerable fortune. In 1867 he united himself with the Methodist Episcopal Church, in the affairs of which he took an active part. In 1878 he was married to Miss Lou Ford, of Covington, Ky. For a number of years Mr. Whitlock was a useful member of the City Council.

REAR ADMIRAL THORNTON A. JENKINS, U. S. N.—Rear Admiral Thornton A. Jenkins was appointed midshipman from Virginia in November, 1828, and served five years in the West Indies in the "Natchez," "Vandalia," and the boat squadron in pursuit of the Cuban pirates. He passed at the head of his class at his examination for promotion June 2, 1834, in a class of eighty-two; was on Coast Survey from 1834 to 1842, having been made lieutenant in 1839; served in the "Congress" in the Mediterranean, and was present at the capture of the Buenos Ayrean squadron off Montevideo in September, 1844; on special service in Europe, 1845-'6; executive officer of "Germantown" during the Mexican war, and commanded store-ship "Relief," during the latter part of the war. He was actively engaged at Tuspan and Tabasco, and was employed in the Coast Survey from 1848 to 1852; was secretary of Light-house Board from 1853 to 1858; commander, 1855; commanded the "Preble," in the expedition to Paraguay and Gulf of Mexico: was at San Juan d'Ulloa during the siege of General Miramon, and conveyed the prizes "Miramon," and "Marquis of Havana," with their crews and passengers as prisoners, to New Orleans. In 1861 he was secretary of Light-house Board; captain in July, 1862; commanded "Wachusett" in the James and Potomac rivers; was the senior officer of those present in the attacks at Coggin's Point and City Point. In the fall of 1862 he was in command of "Oneida," blockading off Mobile; was next appointed fleet captain and chief of staff of Farragut's fleet; present at the passage of Port Hudson and fight with Grand Gulf batteries, Warrenton and Grand Gulf; was present at the siege of and the attack upon Port Hudson, May, 1863; was wounded on board the "Monongahela" during the battle with the enemy's batteries at College Point, Mississippi river, being in command of three armed vessels engaged in convoy duty. He was in command of the "Richmond," and senior officer in command of the naval forces below, at the time of the surrender of Port Hudson, July 9, 1863. He commanded a division on the Mobile blockade, from December, 1863, to the battle of Mobile Bay, August 5, 1864, in which, and all the subsequent operations, he took part. He was left in command of the Mobile Bay division until February, 1865. He was then ordered to James river, and remained there until after the end of the war.

Captain Jenkins was made Commodore in 1866, while chief of the Bureau of Navigation. In 1869 he became secretary of the Light-house Board, and Rear Admiral in 1870. He commanded the Asiatic Squadron, and was relieved on that station in 1873, having reached the age of retirement in December. In March, 1874, he was appointed by the President commissioner to represent the Navy Department at the Centennial Exhibition of 1876, at Fairmont Park, Philadelphia.

He died on the 9th of August, 1893, at Washington, D. C.



ADOLPHUS BLAIR, of Richmond, Va., was born January 31st, 1842, and died November 1st, 1893. He was the son of John H. Blair, and Auditor of Richmond and Danville Railroad Company, and a grandson of John G. Blair, cashier of the Farmers' and Exchange Bank, an institution in existence before the late war. The famous Parson Blair was his great-grandfather. His mother, Miss Lucy Mayo, was a member of the well-known family of that name. At the age of sixteen Mr. Blair entered the Confederate army and served throughout the war, rising to the rank of captain. He was wounded five times while participating in the battles of Seven Pines and Bull Run, and in the charge of Pickett's Division at Gettysburg. After the close of the war Mr. Blair established himself in business in Richmond, in which city he spent the remainder of his life, holding a position of prominence in business, religious and social circles.

---

DR. W. B. TOWLES was born March 7, 1847, at Columbia, Fluvanna county, Va., and was the son of a well-known physician. His ancestry is traced back through his grandfather, Major Oliver Towles, of the war of 1812, to his great-grandfather, Colonel Oliver Towles of the Sixth regiment of the Line in the Revolutionary war, who was also among the founders of the Society of the Cincinnati. In 1863, when barely 16 years old, he left his home to enter the reserve corps of the Confederate States army. A few months later he was put upon active duty, and continued in the military service until the close of the civil war.

The two succeeding years were spent upon the farm of his father who had moved to Cumberland county, in 1854, in the management of the farm and in private study. In 1867, he entered the University of Virginia, and, in a single session, completed the medical course and attained the degree of M. D., in spite of an illness of more than six weeks. From 1868, to 1872 he was engaged in the practice of medicine in Missouri, and in 1872 he returned to the University of Virginia as demonstrator for the accomplished anatomist, Dr. John Staige Davis. In 1885, upon the death of Dr. Davis, he was promoted to the full chair, which he filled with the highest degree of efficiency up to the day of his death, which occurred September 15, 1893.

---

WILLIAM THOMAS SUTHERLIN, of Danville, Va., was the eldest son of George S. and Mary Norman Sutherlin, and was born near Danville, April 7th, 1822. His education was acquired in private schools in Pittsylvania and Franklin counties. On reaching manhood he settled in Danville and entered into trade as a dealer in leaf tobacco, in which business he continued until the beginning of the war, amassing a very handsome fortune.

From 1855 to 1861, Mr. Sutherlin was mayor of Danville, and in 1861, he was elected to represent his community in the Convention which

passed the Ordinance of Secession. When war began he joined the Confederate army and was stationed at Danville, with the rank of major and quarter-master. During the progress of the war he was a member of the Board of Works of Danville. He served as a member of the Legislature in the session of 1872-'74, and for two years was president of the Virginia State Agricultural Society. He also founded the Border Agricultural Society of Danville, and for several years was its president. At the time of his death he was president of the State Board of Agriculture. Throughout his life he showed the warmest interest in the agricultural affairs of his native State, and contributed by his example, as well as by words, to the advancement of its agricultural condition.

In thirteen years Major Sutherlin was a member of the Board of Directors of the Richmond and Danville Railroad and took a leading part in the development of that public improvement. He built the Milton and Sutherlin Road and also the Danville and Western. He was the organizer of the Danville Bank, and also organized and was the first president of the Border Grange Bank, of Danville. It was due to his efforts that the first Methodist church was built in Danville. He was one of its official board and thus became closely identified with church-work and continued to be until his death. He was for several years a member of the Board of Trustees of Randolph and Macon College, and was one of the leading spirits in the establishment of the Danville College for young ladies, and was the first president of its Board of Trustees.

At the time of his death he was a member and past master of Roman Eagle lodge, member and past master of Morotock lodge, companion of Euclid chapter, Royal Arch Masons, and frater of Dove Commandery Knights Templar,

The wife of Major Sutherlin was Miss Jane E. Patrick, the daughter of William and Martha Patrick, of Greensboro, N. C.

---

JOHN MONTGOMERY WEST died in Petersburg, Va., August 23d, 1892, in the sixty-fifth year of his age. He was born in Concord, New Hampshire, and settled in Virginia in 1846, where he associated himself in the book business with his brother George M. West, under the Exchange hotel. At a later date he moved to Petersburg, to take charge of the agency of the Adams Express Company, remaining there until 1860, when he returned to Richmond, forming with the late Thomas Johnston the concern of West & Johnston. When the war broke out he went into service with the Richmond Howitzers and was elected a lieutenant in the 3d company, but left them after the second year and was connected with the Bureau for Exchange of Prisoners in charge of Judge Robert Ould. Here he remained until the close of the war. Captain West was in command of one of the guns at Big Bethel, the

first battle of the war. At the time of his death he was the agent of the Old Dominion Steamship Co.—a position the duties of which he had faithfully performed for a number of years.

---

REV. EDWARD D. NEILL, D. D., was born in Philadelphia, August 9th, 1823, and was a member of a family which has produced several men of distinction in letters and military life. He became a student at Amherst College, from which institution he received the degree of Bachelor of Arts. He afterwards studied theology at Andover and Philadelphia, and then entered the Presbyterian Ministry, securing his first charge in St. Paul, Minnesota, which he filled from 1849 to 1860. He was Superintendent of Public Instruction, and Chancellor of the University of Minnesota from 1858 to 1861. When the war between the States broke out, he became a hospital chaplain, the duties of which he performed until the close of the contest. From 1864 to 1869, he was the Secretary of the President of the United States for signing land patents. In 1869 and 1870, he held the position of Consul at Dublin. He was subsequently President of Macalester College at Minneapolis, in which institution he occupied at a later date the position of Professor of History Literature and Political Economy. He was also rector of the Reformed Episcopal Church in Minneapolis. Dr. Neill was the author of several historical works, including English Colonization of America, Founders of Maryland, the History of the London Company, Virginia Vetusta and Virginia Carolorum. These works contain a large amount of valuable gleanings. The comments of the author are, for the most part, rendered worthless by numerous inaccuracies and by a spirit which finds a malignant pleasure in looking only for faults and blots, a disposition which not unjustly exposed him to the charge of being a historical scavenger. His books are devoid of method and are lacking in literary merit, and but for the valuable historical papers, which they contain, would, from the beginning, have been consigned to the oblivion which, in other respects, they deserve.

---

HAMILTON FISH, of New York, was a member of a Knickerbocker family of distinction, his immediate ancestor having played a part of prominence in the war of the Revolution. He was born in the city of New York, August 3d, 1808. At the age of nineteen, he graduated at Columbia College, and three years later was admitted to the bar. The first public office which he filled was a Commissionership of deeds. Beginning his political life as an earnest advocate of the principles of the *Whig* party, he offered himself in 1834—four years after he had entered upon the practice of his profession, as a candidate for the position of representative in the State Assembly on the *Whig* ticket, but was defeated. In 1842, he became the *Whig* candidate for Congress in the Sixth District, and was elected. Defeated four years subsequently for the Lieutenant Governorship of the State in a popular elec-

tion, he was advanced to the position when Mr. Gardiner, the successful candidate, resigned. In 1848, Mr. Fish was elected Governor of New York, and in 1861, was sent to the United States Senate. While a member of that body he acted with the Republican party, being strongly opposed to the repeal of the Missouri Compromise. In the campaign of 1860, he was a warm supporter of Mr. Lincoln. Called to the cabinet of Gen. U. S. Grant, he served as Secretary of State through both terms of that President, and was one of the Commissioners who, in 1871, negotiated the treaty of Washington. Mr. Fish was at one time, President of the New York Historical Society, and was President-General of the New York Society of the Cincinnati. He was also a life member of the Virginia Historical Society.

---

FRANCIS PARKMAN was born in Boston, Massachusetts, September 16, 1823. He graduated at Harvard in 1844. After the completion of the academic course, he devoted himself to the study of law, with the intention of following that profession. Abandoning this plan in 1846, in that year he started for the West, with a view of exploring the Rocky Mountains, and making a personal study of Indian life. The results of his observation in the course of this expedition were embodied in a series of articles which were published first in the Knickerbocker Magazine, and were afterwards printed in book form. Mr. Parkman had now decided to give himself up to literary work, his mind having become deeply interested in the subject of the French colonies in North America. It was in order to acquire information on the different branches of this subject, that he visited France several times between the years 1858 and 1881, the French archives being thrown open to his examination by the French Government. Mr. Parkman had always had a great love of flowers, and so extensive was his knowledge of horticulture, that in 1871 he was appointed professor of that science in Harvard College. His life-work, however, was his history, which appeared in a series of volumes, of the French Power in North America, which is remarkable not only for accuracy and research, but for the brilliancy of its style. The series include California and Oregon Trail, Conspiracy of Pontiac, Pioneers of France in the New World, Jesuits in North America, Discovery of the Giant West, Old Regime in Canada, Count Fontenae and New France under Louis XIV, and Montcalm and Wolfe.

---

EDWARD Y. CANNON, of Richmond, Virginia, was born in Norfolk, Virginia, November 24th, 1824, but removed at an early age to Richmond, in which city the remainder of his life was passed. He attended the Baptist College in Richmond, and afterwards entered Brown University at Providence, Rhode Island, from which institution he graduated in 1845. Returning to Richmond, Mr. Cannon began the study of law in the office of Hon. James Lyons. He rose to a high position in

his profession, and by care and judgment amassed a large fortune. On June 29th, 1854, he was married to Miss Mary G. Smith, of Fauquier county, Virginia. Mr. Cannon died in the city of Richmond on the sixty-ninth anniversary of his birthday.

---

WALTER SCOTT CARRINGTON was born September 28th, 1845, in Cumberland county, Virginia, and died June 16th, 1893. His father was Gilbert Paul Carrington, who married Sarah, daughter of Powhatan Jones, of Clermont, Buckingham county, Virginia, whose father was Benjamin Carrington, and married Mary, daughter of Nicholas Cabell, of Nelson county.

---

PHILIP MONTAGU THOMPSON, son of Garland Thompson, was born December 25, 1816, at Braehead, Louisa county, Virginia, and died suddenly of disease of the heart, September 23, 1893, at the residence of his brother, George G. Thompson, in Culpeper, Virginia. He was educated at the University of Virginia and the College of William and Mary, his last session at the latter institution being that of 1836-'37. He continued to make Williamsburg his home. In 1869 he became a member of the Board of Visitors of the College of William and Mary. He was for some years a member of the Board of Directors of the Eastern Lunatic Asylum.

---

EMIL OTTO NOLTING, whose death occurred on Sunday morning, April 16, 1893, was the fourth child of Major George Frederick Nolting and Margaretha Voss Nolting, his wife, and was born on their estate Wiekride, near Minden, Prussia, June 22, 1824. His father, who was an officer in the Hanoverian army at the time of its overthrow by Napoleon, went to England with the band of officers who would not submit to Napoleon's authority and joined the English Hanoverian army. He served through the Peninsula campaign under Wellington and fought under him in the battle of Waterloo. At the close of the war he retired to Wiekride, and some years later removed to Bremen for the education of his children.

Mr. Nolting was educated in Bremen and Rechtenfledt, and when quite a young man came to Richmond and entered the office of the late A. W. Nolting, then a prominent exporter of tobacco. He continued with the firms of A. W. Nolting, and A. W. Nolting & de Voss during their respective existence until 1850. He then formed a partnership with Wm. Schaer and Aug. Kohler, of Baltimore, under the firm name of Schaer, Kohler & Co., doing business in Baltimore and Richmond, which existed until 1865, Mr. Schaer then retiring. the firm was changed to Nolting & Kohler, Richmond, and Kohler & Nolting, Baltimore.

In 1871 the firm of E. O. Nolting & Co. was established. This concern continued until his death, having always been in the front rank in the tobacco trade.

Mr. Nolting filled many prominent positions of trust in commercial and financial circles. He had been president of the Bank of the Commonwealth, the National Bank of Virginia, the Tobacco Exchange and the Chamber of Commerce, a director of the Mutual Assurance Society of Virginia, the Virginia Fire and Marine Insurance Company, the Virginia Steamboat Company, the Marshall Mills Manufacturing Company and other institutions, and a member of the James River Improvement Committee, the Board of Public Interest, and the National Board of Health. He was appointed Consul for Belgium May 22, 1852, which office he held up to the time of his death, making him the oldest consul in the service.

In 1884 the King of Belgium, knighted him with the order of Leopold II.

---

The late REV. TELFAIR HODGSON, D. D., LL. D., Dean of the Theological Department of the University of the South, was born in Columbia, Va., on the 14th of March, 1840. In 1859 he was graduated at Princeton, after which he studied theology at the General Seminary in New York. In 1861 he entered the Confederate army and served on General Wheeler's staff, first as major and afterwards as chaplain, being ordained to the diaconate in 1863 and to the priesthood in 1864 by Bishop Elliott, of Georgia. From 1866 to 1869 Dr. Hodgson was Rector of St. Mary's, Keyport, N. J., in 1869 and 1870 he was traveling in Europe, and soon after his return became professor of philosophy at the University of Alabama. In 1874 he was assistant rector of Christ church, Baltimore, and from 1874 to 1878 he was rector of Trinity church, Hoboken, N. J. In 1878 Dr. Hodgson delivered the baccalaureate sermon at the annual commencement of the University of the South, and was during that summer elected Dean of the Theological Department. In 1879 he was elected vice-Chancellor of the University, and it was in this position that the great work of his life was accomplished. For eleven years he filled this important office; by the exercise of great executive ability and a liberal use of his own private means he carried the University through difficulties that threatened its very existence and placed it on a firm foundation.

In 1890 Dr. Hodgson resigned the vice-Chancellorship, but retained the office of Dean of the Theological Department, in which he labored with untiring devotion until the time of his death, which occurred suddenly at his home at Sewanee on September 11th, 1893. The funeral services were held at Sewanee on Tuesday, September 12th, and the body was interred in Hollywood cemetery, Richmond, Va., on Thursday, September 14th.

Dr. Hodgson received the degree of Doctor of Divinity from the University of the South in 1878, and the degree of Doctor of Laws from Hobart College in 1890.

### Book Reviews.

[In the October number of the Magazine, there appeared a review of Mr. Moncure D. Conway's interesting work—"The Barons of the Potomac and the Rappahannock," published for the Grolier Club, of New York, a copy of which is now in the State Library of Virginia. We regretted very sincerely to discover in this volume a great number of important errors, and also to observe the tone of exaggeration in which it was pitched. We considered it to be our duty to point out these errors, and to deprecate this tone at the very time that we appreciated very fully the kind feeling for his native State, Virginia, which the author exhibited, and also the large amount of valuable information which the volume contained. No one has more at heart than ourselves all that will promote the true fame of Virginia, but we believe that its past history, so full of celebrated figures and memorable achievements, should be studied with the most painstaking and impartial exactness. The reputation of Virginia will rise and not decline under this course of historical treatment. As far, therefore, as the influence of this magazine extends, it will be used persistently and firmly to encourage a spirit of research in this State which is not to be frightened by any obstacle or wearied by any labor, which will not permit itself to be contented until it has examined and weighed the priceless original materials upon which a true history of Virginia can alone be based, and which, in every instance, will reject vague tradition as untrustworthy evidence, unless supported by actual proof. The review of Mr. Conway's volume was written by a Virginian, who has been making for many years an examination of the records in our County Courts and State Library, and whose knowledge of our Colonial history in its most obscure phases, social and economic, is equaled by few and unsurpassed by none, and who yields to no one in his jealousy for the credit of his native State. In admitting this review to the pages of the Magazine, our only object was to lay bare the truth, and in the same spirit, we cheerfully give room to Mr. Conway's reply, considering it proper at the same time to append rejoinders in foot-notes wherever they appear to be called for by the text. It should be said that these notes were prepared by the author of the review.—EDITOR.]

#### MR. CONWAY'S REPLY TO HIS CRITIC.

I. "But there were many parishes in which no tobacco could be cultivated, and these were left entirely without ministrations of the Established Church." *Barons, &c.*, On this the critic: "an examination of Meade will show that no section was ever so entirely deserted as is here stated." But Meade states (II, 302) that in the Valley of Virginia there was no Episcopal church until 1740: on page 309 (II) that in

Hampshire county there were only a few families attached to the Church which was forsaken by all around them as "the Babylon of prophecy"; that in York-Hampton the first Episcopal clergyman was in 1722 (Fontaine). These are only some of the facts stated by Meade which support my view.\*

2. "Poor Spotwood lost his place [as Governor] in 1722, retreated to Annapolis, Md., and passed the remaining eighteen years of his life as a prosaic Postmaster-General." Here I admit the slip pointed out. I should have said "retreated to Germanna" (a universally known fact). The original sentence so said, and added the fact that he died at Annapolis; but in adding some other matter, and postponing the death for a page or two, the wrong town was left in. A candid critic would have remarked that the said page or two, leading up to his burial in Virginia, proved that I knew he was in Virginia, and that the Annapolis was a mere *erratum* of accident,—albeit a bad one, and needing remark.

3. He blames me for calling the Fauntleroy House on the Rappahannock a "superb mansion." I have seen the house and have a right to my opinion.

4. He blames me for calling Moore Fauntleroy a 'cavalier,' because

\* 1. Prior to 1740 the Valley was a wilderness overrun by Indians and wild animals, with only few and scattered settlers. And these settlers, as small as were their numbers, were composed almost entirely of Presbyterians, Lutherans and Quakers.

Hampshire county was not organized until 1753, and the few families Bishop Meade refers to as remembering the church when all others had forgotten her, were not of the colonial period at all, as Mr. Conway seems to imply; but, as Meade expressly states, were living in that county during the bishopric of Moore. Meade nowhere says that Francis Fontaine was the first minister of York-Hampton parish (I. 202, &c.), but only that he was there from 1722. He expressly states that early in the eighteenth century it was considered one of the most desirable in Virginia, and in 1722 it tried to outbid even the rich parish of Christ Church, in Middlesex. More than this, York-Hampton was (as was frequently the case) a combination of two smaller parishes, York and Hampton, which had been constantly filled from early in the seventeenth century. Wm. White, minister of York parish, died prior to September, 1658 (York records), and Edward Foliott, of the same, was alive in 1680 (*Colonial Records of Virginia*, p. 103); "Parson Cluverius" was minister of Hampton parish 1644 (*York records*), and it is believed that each of these parishes was continuously filled until they were united under the name of York-Hampton. Rev. Stephen Fouace certainly was the incumbent of one of them, and Rev. Charles Grymes of another. Mr. Conway is unfortunate in his selection of York county as an example, for in no portion of the colony do the parishes appear to have been more constantly and regularly filled. If time admitted we are sure that we could compile from the records of York full lists of the incumbents of York, Hampton, and York-Hampton parishes. If Bishop Meade could have examined carefully the county records he would not only have been able to obtain the names of many ministers, but even of parishes, not included in his most useful book.



there is no evidence that he was a "Parliamentarian;" but this is only a subordinate meaning of the word "cavalier."\*

5. Critic writes: "Colonel William Fauntleroy, of 'Naylor's Hole' [not Fauntleroy House]" etc. The bracketed words are used by me. On Jefferson & Fry's map the place is called "Fauntleroy," Naylor's Hole not appearing at all.†

6. Critic quotes me as saying: "Why should not Wakefield (the birthplace of Washington) have been a grand place." His sole reply is: "Because money was scarce and building costly."‡

Now here any reader might suppose the bracketed words written by me, especially as they are not angular brackets, and infer that I suppose the birthplace of a grand man must be grand. But the sentence (*minus* the parenthesis) comes at the end of an argument embodying a personal examination of the foundations, and their extent; quoting the inventory (just found) of the furniture for eight bedrooms and much for other rooms; quoting General Washington as calling it "the ancient mansion seat," etc. All of this is suppressed, and the new facts concerning Wakefield (made out by Lossing and others a kind of hovel) made to rest on its being the birthplace of Washington.

7. Critic challenges my statement that in colonial Virginia, "duels about sweethearts were not infrequent." My whole sentence is: "Although duels about sweethearts were not infrequent, I do not remember to have heard or read of any about wives." These are matters which rest mostly on local traditions. I had in the previous sentence asserted that "there never was a society freer from marital scandals, etc." Perhaps when I get time I may go into the history of duelling, but I am not bound to have limited my impressions to those of the critic.§

\* 4. Mr. Conway has evidently omitted "not" before the words "a Parliamentarian." The word "Cavalier," as understood when speaking of the ancestors of Virginia families, has always meant one who supported the Royal cause during the civil wars. Else, why do so many good people boast of the *loyalty* of their Cavalier ancestors.

† 5. On Jefferson and Fry's map the names of the owners of plantations, and not the names of the plantations themselves were printed. Hence this would mean Fauntleroy's plantation. If Jones or Smith have places laid down on the map they would, according to Mr. Conway's theory, be called Jones House and Smith House, and these names would be as nearly right as Fauntleroy House. The Fauntleroys know "Naylor's Hole," and they know "Craundall"; but they know not "Fauntleroy House."

‡ 6. Even though there were eight bed-rooms, we would not consider a frame house of that size worthy of the appellation "grand place." Of course, any interpolation in a quotation should have been put in angular brackets (which were omitted by accident); but it is not believed any one placed such a construction as Mr. Conway supposes upon his words.

§ 7. As Mr. Conway brings no evidence in support of his former assertion that duels were frequent in Colonial days, except the statement that such matters "rests mostly on local tradition" (which are very rarely of any value), there is no need for us to do more than to repeat our former statement, that from the duel between Stephens and Harrison, in the time of the Company, down to the Revolution, there is no record of any duel in Virginia.

8. Critic next quotes me in the following words and stars: "When Admiral Vernon was fitting out in England his hostile expedition to South America, \* \* the belligerent feeling [in Virginia] was especially aroused by tidings that Harry Beverley and other Virginians had been confined by the Spaniards." Page 25.

On this (the *entire* quotation given) the critic says (I give his *whole* reply):

"News travelled slowly in those days, but it did not, even then, take twenty-three years to come from the West Indies to Virginia. Captain Harry Beverley and the party under his command were captured in 1717 (Spotswood Letters, II, 245), and Vernon was beaten before Carthage in 1742."

Now observe, by restoration (underscored) what I do say:

"When Admiral Vernon was fitting out in England his hostile expedition to South America, *the agitation it caused in Virginia was partly due to the chivalrous spirit excited by Spotswood, and to events that occurred under his administration.* The belligerent feeling was especially aroused by tidings that Harry Beverley and other Virginians had been captured by the Spanish, and made to work like slaves."

The critic makes me carry to 1740 what I have expressly placed in Spotswood's administration (1710-1722). The critic makes me appear a shade more erroneous by substituting "confined" for my word "captured." He also substitutes "Spaniards" for "Spanish."\*

9. My critic quotes from "page 137" (it is on page 127): "In this same year [1736] was established the first of the free schools \* \* the Eaton Free School in Elizabeth City."

To this the critic says: "Benjamin Symmes established a free school in Elizabeth City county in 1634. (Hening VI, 389.)"

Benjamin Sym (in another place called Symms, but never Symmes) left a bequest in 1634; but it was only confirmed in 1642-'3 by the Assembly; and whether or how far "established" is rendered doubtful by the fact that in 1753 the Assembly passed an act about it which says: "And whereas the charitable intention of the said Benjamin Sym the dower hath not been effectually fulfilled. To the end that the said charity may be more beneficial for the future," etc. Admitting that something was done, my critic is inaccurate in describing a bequest made in 1634, not confirmed until 1642-'3, as "established" in the former year.

---

\* 8. We do not know what particular chivalrous feeling was excited by Spotswood's administration, nor can we see any difference made by Mr. Conway's full quotation. To an ordinary understanding he certainly does not imply that the agitation and belligerent spirit was caused in Virginia during Spotswood's administration; but was caused in 1740 by the "Chivalrous Spirit," &c., and by "tidings that Harry Beverley and other Virginians had been captured." Mr. Conway may like to know that the prisoners were "confined," as well as "captured."

He next says: "Henry Peasley established a free school in Gloucester in 1675. (Hening VII, 41.)" This first mention of Peasley in Hening is, as I remember, in 1759, and gives no evidence that the bequest made in 1675 had been carried out. (600 acres.)

The critic confuses a number of schools provided by individuals, by wills or gifts, and without showing that they were free schools, with the free school established by Act of Assembly. All of that early interest in education is recognized in my book, though my critic conveys an impression that I am arguing the reverse. I say: "The condition of literature and education in Colonial Virginia has been erroneously inferred from Governor Sir William Berkely's report of the same under his administration (1641-1677). "I thank God there are no free schools nor printing, etc." I proceed to show that there were schools in the seventeenth century. But "the first of the free schools" to which I referred, the Eaton School, is the first mentioned in Hening's "Statutes at Large" (IV, p. 306) "established" by the Assembly's action. This was in 1730 (my 1736 is possibly an error in copying). There is nothing in the Statutes earlier than this. With regard to this Eaton School the critic says: "There is evidence in the Elizabeth City records (partially destroyed) of the existence of the Eaton School referred to prior to 1689. (Elizabeth City Records, cited in William and Mary Quarterly, July, 1893, p. 64. This discovery was published eight months after my book was printed.) The new and excellent quarterly is giving us important discoveries, but in this instance it does not give precise information, and there is nothing in the act of 1730 to indicate that the Eaton bequest was of earlier date. It is entitled "An Act to enable the Justices of the Peace of the county of Elizabeth City, and the Minister and Churchwardens of the Parish of Elizabeth City, in the said county for the time being, to take and hold certain lands given by Thomas Eaton to charitable uses; and to lett leases thereon." This looks like the beginning of it, but it does not impugn my accuracy that the Quarterly should find evidence of an earlier date after my book was printed.

My critic quotes the same Quarterly, July, 1893, p. 17, for a statement that Governor Nicholson "established" a "free school" at Yorktown in 1695. Nicholson was the Governor of Maryland, and presented three half acres of land and houses thereon, which he owned in York county, "for the use of" "the present schoolmaster," etc. Is that establishing a school? Nor is there a word in the Quarterly to show or suggest that the school was a free school?\*

---

\*9. The difference between "Symms" and "Symmes" is mere tweedledum and tweedledee. If this objection was not insignificant, we could, no doubt, find instances in which the spelling was "Symmes." It is more important to show (as Mr. Conway surely should have known) that in 1647 "there was a free school with two hundred acres of land appurtenant, forty milch cows, and other accommodations. It was endowed by

10. Critic quotes me: "Soon after Bacon's rebellion (1676) a hundred English girls emigrated to Virginia. \* \* One of these married a Fitzhugh." The critic's two stars here suppress the words "who seem to have belonged to families of higher social position." Critic says: "This is an inaccurate reproduction of a tradition given by George Fitzhugh in De Bow's Review." How does the critic know that?\*

Mr. Benjamin Symms." (Campbell, p. 209.) And James Falconer, minister of Elizabeth City parish, says in 1724: "There are two public schools endowed, though very meanly, whereof John Mason and Abram Paris are teachers. There is also a very good private school," (Perry's Historical Collections, p. 294). One of these two public schools was, of course, the Eaton school, which Mr. Conway claims was established in 1736, and the other was the Symms'. As to when a school was "established" (though there may be various meanings of the word), we can only take the date of the donation made to endow it; for our information is too scanty to enable us to tell exactly when any of them commenced operation. We say William and Mary was founded in 1692, because that was the date of the charter; but who can say exactly when (in Mr. Conway's sense) it was established? There can be no doubt, however, that the Sym, or Symms, or Symmes school was in operation in 1647, and in 1722; and the terms of the act of 1753 show beyond question that the Assembly only wished to improve and reform what was already in existence.

It appears very strange that Mr. Conway could find in the act of 1756, in regard to the Peasley school, nothing to show that the intention of the donor had been carried out, when the second section says, "And whereas several slaves have been by different persons, since the above devise [of 1675] given for the same purposes, but by reason of the inconvenient situation of the said land few children frequent the free-school kept there." (Hening, VII, 41).

We omitted to say that the reference in the Elizabeth City records in 1689 was, as we are informed by President Tyler, of William and Mary, a mention of a man who is described as the teacher of Eaton's Charity school.

All of the schools ever endowed or "provided for by individuals" were, so far as we have been able to ascertain, primarily, charity schools for the poor, and, of course, free schools.

The Assembly never established any free, or other schools, and the act of 1730, in regard to the Eaton school, is merely one empowering certain trustees to hold the lands, &c. devised by Thomas Eaton for educational purposes, and which we have shown had already for many years been devoted to the desired end. The title of the act is only given in Hening; but there can be no doubt but that it was only an alteration in, or addition to the trustees.

In answer to his objection that there is no proof that Nicholson gave lots, &c., to a free-school, we reply again, as above, that if it had not been free, or if he had not intended to make it so, Nicholson would not have endowed it. Who ever heard of an endowed private school in Colonial Virginia?

\* 10. We thought and still think this an "inaccurate reproduction of a tradition given by George Fitzhugh"; because we feel sure that Mr. Conway is familiar with Fitzhugh's articles in De Bow (indeed, he does not deny it), and does not give here accurately—though he does further on—the latter's statement. A statement (regarding the marriage of Henry Fitzhugh and Miss Cooke) which is confirmed by the extracts from a Fitzhugh Bible published in the *Richmond Standard*.

Nor does Mr. Conway answer our challenge to bring proof that a hundred girls, of whatever degree, were brought to Virginia after Bacon's Rebellion.

II. Critic, with numerous stars: "In 1849, Mr. Colin Clarke, of Richmond City, was residing in the superb colonial mansion—Warner Hall, \* \* \* surpassed all others as a monument of the wealth and culture which transplanted scions of great English houses, to produce a more glorious Gloucestershire than any in England. It had twenty-six rooms, \* \* \* hall, drawing-rooms hung with ancestral portraits. \* \* \* It was built by the first of the Lewis family, according to a family tradition, in 1635."

It would be natural to suppose that where no asterisks indicate omission, nothing is omitted; yet in the above, words and phrases are dropped without any indications; the last of such unnoted omissions perverting the sense. I write: "It was built by the first of the Lewis family, *who emigrated to Virginia as early*, according to a family tradition, as 1635" There is not a word in my book to suggest that Warner Hall was built in 1635—as the critic makes me say.

Having given the pretended quotation, the critic says: "This passage appears to have as many errors as lines," but limits himself to saying (1) "a gentleman, a native and long resident of Gloucester county, who recollects the old Warner Hall House, says he is sure it had no more than sixteen or eighteen rooms;" (2) "it was certainly not built in 1635;" (3) "but few" scions of great English houses "came to any of the colonies."

As to 1, my book shows me in intimate correspondence with descendants of the Lewis and Warner families—Dr. Archibald Taylor, Mrs. Mary Starling Payne, of Hopkinsville, Ky., and Captain Henry Howell Lewis, of Baltimore (just deceased). They are as likely to know the size of Warner Hall, etc., as the critic and his anonymous informant. (As a matter of fact, the chapter on Warner Hall was submitted to them all in proof, and to Judge and Mrs. Fielding Lewis Taylor, of Rosewell, after the facts had been derived from them—the twenty-six rooms, and all being copied from their letters in my possession.) As to critic's 2, he only replies to what he has unwarrantably put into my bark. As to 3, the critic simply ignores my many pages about the Warners, Reades, Lewises, Fieldings, etc., much of which is based on the genealogies of the Lewis' family made out—one by R. A. Brock, another by Dr. Philip Slaughter; and also the coat of arms (Lewis) pictorially presented in my book.\*

---

\*II. In regard to our statement that there were in the passage as many errors as lines, we may state that we had already referred to the matter of "superb mansions," had noticed the extravagance about "a more glorious Gloucestershire" (which was one of the parts of our article which lack of space compelled the editor to prune), had noticed, but not written on, the "ancestral portraits." These were certainly not the Lewis portraits, as Mr. Conway seems to imply, for Mr. Colin Clarke had purchased the place.

We are glad to learn that we were in error as to the number of rooms in the old Warner Hall house (or rather houses, for there were several connecting). A son of Mr. Colin Clarke, of Warner Hall, informs us that the original house was a brick building of three stories and a basement, and together with a two-room addition (and the basement) in-

12. Critic quotes: "Nor can I discover an instance in which any old mansion or historic edifice in Virginia was destroyed by Northern armies."

The critic is careful not to allude to the various mention I make to the destructiveness, and the purloining of valuable papers by the Northerners. That would not suit his effort to raise prejudice. He mentions as examples of their destruction of old mansions and historic edifices, William and Mary College, the White House (home of Mrs. Washington), Barnesfield, residence of the Hooes, of King George, and Acquia Church. It still remains true that no such destructions by the Northern armies have been discovered by me, or been mentioned to me; nor is any evidence supplied by my critic. I have visited Acquia Church several times since the war, and found its interior in exactly the same condition as before the war.\*

---

cluded eighteen rooms. There were also on either side of the main house two detached brick houses of six and five rooms respectively, used for kitchens, laundry, servants' rooms, &c. At some time prior to Mr. Clarke's purchase the five-room house was united to the main building by a two-room addition, so that the whole of the mansion-house proper contained twenty-five rooms, and had a front of about one hundred and thirty feet. The three-story part alone was about fifty by sixty feet square. Our informant states that he has heard that the main building had first two gables in front; but the roof was afterwards changed. The five-room house to the right was destroyed by accidental fire in 1841, and the whole of the remainder was destroyed in 1849 by a fire, which, as Mr. Conway correctly states, originated in the desire of a negro boy to have the family remove from the country to Norfolk, whose joys he had tasted on trips made with his young masters.

We have thought a detailed description of this large house, by one who resided in it, was worth preserving.

In regard to section 3 of this part of Mr. Conway's reply, it is sufficient to say that in not a single instance which he names—the Warners, Reades, Fieldings, &c.—is there any proof whatever that they were descended from "scions of great English houses," and the Lewis pedigree he uses as his authority was admitted both by Mr. Brock and Dr. Slaughter to be one of the most difficult and uncertain with which they ever had to deal. With regard to the Lewises, Mr. Conway is referred to Mr. T. M. Green, author of "Historic Families of Kentucky," the only man we know who has ever taken the trouble to examine the Gloucester parish registers in regard to this family.

\* 12. Instead of wishing to excite prejudice, we stated that we had never made any examination into the matter of historic houses destroyed during the late war. Nor do we now desire to do so. Such things are among the melancholy incidents, and, sometimes, accidents of warfare. In order to disprove Mr. Conway's sweeping assertion, we named a few instances which we then recalled, and made no effort to obtain others. William and Mary College was certainly burnt by Northern troops. The facts as to Barnesfield are equally well known, as Mr. Conway can ascertain from any of his friends in Fredericksburg. Only a few months ago there was in the *Richmond Dispatch* an account of the old house and of its destruction. On page 179, of Vol. II, of "The Battles and Leaders of the Civil War," Mr. Conway will find a view of the ruins of the White House, destroyed by Federal troops on the 28th of June, 1862. Acquia Church has been renovated since the war by Rev. Mr. Meredith and Mr. Moncure Robinson.

13. The critic says: "Except as far as all colonial officials were English officers, there is nothing to show that Col. Augustine Warner, Sr., of the Council, was an 'English officer,' as stated on page 150, nor is it correct that the portrait of his son, Augustine Warner, speaker of the House of Burgesses, is at Rosewell. It has been for several years in the Virginia State Library, where it was temporarily deposited by the owner."

What I wrote is: "His [George Reade's] daughter, Mildred, married the famous Colonel Augustine Warner, who had inherited from his father, an English officer, 2,500 acres at Kiskiack." How does the critic know there is nothing to show for this? I do not show it in my book, because I was not writing about the 'English officer.' The statement is perfectly correct. If not, why does the critic dub him 'Colonel?' What I say of the portrait is: "His portrait at 'Rosewell,' residence of Judge Fielding Lewis Taylor, is that of a most noble and refined gentleman." How does the temporary loan of the portrait to the State Library affect that?\*

14. The critic quotes: "A precisely similar sale of bricks has also overtaken Eltham," and comments: "As Eltham was destroyed by fire about 1870, perhaps nothing better could be done with the bricks." I was informed on good authority that Eltham was not beyond repair, when sold for its bricks.†

16. "Lucy Armistead, \* \* one of the great Darmstadt family. They called their mansion after the county from which they emigrated, 'Hesse,' but changed their name to Armistead." On this my critic says that if true, it was before the family settled in England; but of this he gives no proof. It would be useful to know his evidence. Of course there is no such evidence. I simply give a well-known tradition.‡

---

\* 13. The portion of this section relating to the Warners requires no answer, except that the "Critic refers to Warner as colonel," because he is so called in all the records of the time; being a colonel of Virginia militia, and receiving his commission from the Governor of Virginia. The earliest appearance of the first Augustine Warner is simply as a "gentleman," then he becomes captain, and so on up. The portrait of Speaker Warner was sent to the State library more than ten years ago for sale, and still remains there. Not such a temporary matter after all.

† 14. We know no more about the destruction of Eltham than was stated in a newspaper of the time; but from its language the inference was that the destruction had been complete.

‡ 16. The only evidence that the immigrant, Wm. Armistead, was an Englishman, is that there is no record of his naturalization; that the name Armistead was not at all uncommon in England, and that the Armisteads of Cranage Hall, Cheshire, descended from the "Armisteads of Armistead," Yorkshire, bear almost precisely the same arms as those on a pre-Revolutionary book-plate of Wm. Armistead, of Virginia.

17. "Ralph Wormeley, who had 'lost his lady' (Sarah Berkeley), succeeded in his suit for the hand of Miss Bowles, \* \* became a famous member of the Council, and stood by his oath of loyalty at the cost of his home and happiness."

My critic says the one who married Sarah B. was father of Ralph the Tory. Here the critic may be right. I was dealing with a newly-discovered letter, whose date (1742) suggested the Ralph of 1776.

"Neither," adds my critic, "did loyalty cost father or son a home," since Ralph was a Virginia delegate in later years, and died owner of Rosegill (1806). But this is consistent with the fact that he lost home and happiness for many years.\*

18. The critic writes: "On p. 166 is a letter from Warner Lewis to Lawrence Washington (dated in Virginia, 1747) in which the writer says: 'Before I sail, (w'ch will be in June) if there can be anything in England that I can be of service to you, \* \* \* I should be glad to see you at Bath, being well convinced that nothing would be more beneficial to your health.' As Lewis is about going to England, it appears most probable that the Bath at which he wished to meet Washington, was not at the Berkeley Springs, Virginia, (as Mr. Conway supposes) but the famous health resort in England. The History of the Lower Shenandoah Valley (p. 243) speaks of the place as 'a locality spoken of as early as 1760 or before'"

This is merely a matter of interpretation; but my critic omits to notice a newly-discovered letter of Lord Fairfax (in my book), of June 1, 1747, which adds to our knowledge about Bath, Virginia, showing that persons were going there in 1747, and that Lord Fairfax was then about to have the place laid off for a town. At least I suppose this the place meant by Lord Fairfax's words: "Persons who go to drink of and bathe in the Medicinal Springs near the Mountains of Cape Capon and River Potomack, within my Proprietary."†

19. "In the Revolution there was not one Tory known on the Rappahannock. Its ancient and proud Barons all threw themselves into the cause of independence."

In this casual statement, made in the course of another subject, the general tendency of the planter's life to produce independence of character, I would not be taken at the foot of the letter by a writer of general culture. But rash as the statement may seem it is not, if we are to

\*17. Ralph Wormley, Sr., never lost his home at all, and Ralph Wormley, Jr., was only confined to Berkeley county for a few years at the beginning of the Revolution. He was back at Rosegill in 1780.

† 18. Of course some people may have visited the Virginia Bath at this date (1747); but when a man writes to another that he is going to England, asks if he can execute any commissions for him there, and says he would like to meet him at Bath, the natural inference is that he means in Somersetshire and not in Virginia.



take things literally, set aside by the examples given by my critic. No man is to be admitted a Tory who made efforts to avoid war, and to secure reconciliation with England even up to the Declaration. Loyalty turned to Toryism with the Declaration of Independence. Franklin, Jefferson, even Washington were for restoration of English authority (if the right to tax were yielded) all through 1775 and even into 1776. The Wormeleys were simply mobbed, and not allowed to reach any decision as to whether they would throw themselves into the cause of independence. It is doubtful whether Ralph Wormeley, Jr., could be called a Rappahannock man at all, but it is certain that he was treated disgracefully; so was John Wormeley, so was John Tayloe Corbin (who was confined to his father's estate between the Mattaponi and Pamunkey,—not on the Rappahannock). I have not the Virginia Calendar of State Papers (IV, 338-40) to which the critic refers with regard to Robert Beverley, of Blandfield, but it does not prove him a Tory that he "is stated to have refused to serve on the county committee, to have been disarmed and been constantly inimical to the Whigs." Austin Brockenbrough was not a Tory, but pledged himself to obey the State Laws,—yet he was mobbed out of the country. Benjamin and Philip Grymes were declared enemies by the Spottsylvania Committee, but in 1776, and as I remember before the flag of Independence was unfurled. John Randolph Grymes was a Pianketank man, if I remember rightly. The critic writes: "William Montague of Lancaster, denounced by the people of his county and the State Council as hostile (Meade II, 43 and Council Journal)." I have not the Journal, but Meade states that on Montague's election to the vestry, 128 (I think that was the number) petitioned against him as "as not friendly to the glorious cause." (Not page 43, but 443). Were they the "people of his county?" Montague and his friends denied the charge.\*

\* 19. The meaning of the word "Tory" in its common acceptation, is one who in words or acts supported the English authority and opposed the efforts of the Colonists to resist the illegal exercise of that authority. It is, of course, absurd to include Jefferson, Franklin and Washington under this (the ordinary and general) meaning of the word. Ralph Wormeley was not "simply mobbed." He was confined by the order of the Convention, as an enemy to American Independence. And it was the same with John Tayloe Corbin, one of whose intercepted letters we have discovered since writing the review—a letter to Dunmore giving utterance to the most ardent devotion to the English cause. The chief estates of the Corbins lay on the Potomac and Rappahannock, and John Tayloe Corbin himself was confined to his father's estates between the Pamunkey and Mattaponi, in *Caroline County* (a county bordering many miles on the Rappahannock), of course to keep him in the interior where he could not escape to the English cruisers.

As Ralph Wormeley, Jr., was born, lived, and died on the Rappahannock, it is difficult to see why he should not be considered a Rappahannock man.

As Robert Beverley was "constantly inimical to the Whigs," *i. e.*, the Revolutionary party, it is equally difficult to understand why he was not a Tory.

Austin Brockenbrough was such a Tory that his friends did not consider it safe for him to return to Virginia, even in 1782.

20. Critic quotes: "To hang up Blackbeard's head would be in accordance with the custom of the times. The Rev. Frank Stringfellow, an Episcopal clergyman of Virginia, tells me of a remarkable series of names recording the similar fate of some negro offender. In travelling from the Appomattox, Chesterfield county, we pass 'Skinquarter Creek,' where the criminal was hung and flayed, his skin being displayed." Mr. Conway then continues and states that Negro Arm Road in Powhatan, Negro Foot Postoffice in Hanover, and Negro Head Run in Orange, show where other portions of the body were put up *in terrorem*."

The criticism, following *in terrorem*, is: "It is safe to assert that this is wholly untrue, and that no such barbarous punishment ever took place in Virginia. No similar instance is preserved in histories or records. Under the Virginia, as under the English law, ears might be cut off, but we find no provision for feet. The "quarter" in Skinquarter doubtless meant, not a portion of an offender's carcass, but, like hundred of other quarters, a plantation where the hands worked, but the owner did not reside."

Critic in his words "wholly untrue," followed by "and," really denies that the local names exist! What he says about "punishment" and "law" suggest that I gave the names as indicating the decision of a court on some negro. But Blackbeard's head was not, so far as I have heard, hung up by judicial order. Whether it was or not Virginia law to "hang, draw, and quarter" I have not examined; but at a time when it was the "custom" in England to display the heads of criminals on Temple Bar, there is nothing incredible in the supposition that for some unspeakable outrage, which filled the country with horror, a negro was, after execution, flayed and quartered. How would the critic explain these names, along one high road? He writes of one name only, and as if I didn't know the meaning of "quarter;" as if I supposed the skin was a quarter of the negro's carcass! The question is about Skin, Foot, Arm, Head. I was thinking of the work of a furious populace, not of the law.\*

---

John Randolph Grymes was, as we have said, a son of Philip Grymes, of "Brandon," in Middlesex, on the Rappahannock. He may have owned a plantation on the Pianketank. The Pianketank, however, forms the southern boundary of Middlesex and is nowhere many miles away from the Rappahannock.

In regard to the sentence about Wm. Montague, Mr. Conway is wrong. We have been naming various Tories and the action taken in regard to them, and say there were "Benj. and Philip Grymes, denounced and imprisoned, William Montague, denounced," &c.

The manuscript Journal of Council gives, just as we stated, the petition of the people of Lancaster against Montague, and the declaration of the Council that he was an enemy to the American cause.

\*20. In regard to this section, we have spoken elsewhere in this number of the Magazine. Of course we did not intend to state that the local names did not exist. No such inference can be properly drawn from our words.

21. Critic says: "On page 222, speaking of the Fairfax ownership of the Northern Neck, Mr. Conway says: 'Here was a tremendous and continuous training in hatred of aristocracy. The accident of birth had thrown into the hand of one Englishman six million acres in a county' [country] 'he never saw, and made fiefs of a thousand estates tilled by Virginians.'"

(It is disagreeable to have one's sentences cut up in this way: after "Virginians," the critic should at least have added my "while he was hunting foxes around his castle in England.")

The critic says: "There appears no evidence of any hatred, as Mr. Conway suggests, against the family of the proprietor, Fairfax. Indeed his 'Barons' appear to have been on the most friendly terms with them." (The critic might here have added that it particularly so appears in my book.) "It may be taken as a fair test of the lower classes that the last proprietor, Lord Fairfax, known to be in sympathy with England, lived in Virginia during all the war without there remaining an instance even of an insult offered him."

The critic can easily write in this way when no reader can check him off, my book being inaccessible. What I have said refers to the swarm of settlers or squatters, and some even who held warrants in the Western lands of Lord Fairfax, who by an enormous addition to Lord F.'s domain, were suddenly deprived of their land. "Lord Fairfax," I say, "gave warning to Joist Hite and his partners that they must purchase or vacate 140,000 acres for which they held warrants. A law suit began in 1736, which was settled in favor of the Hites in 1786, when all of the original parties were dead. The Hite-Fairfax law suit, and the general struggle of the settlers in Fairfax land with his Lordship, deserve a consideration not yet given to them by historians. Here was a tremendous,"—and so on with the critic's quotation. I go on giving evidences, &c., disregard of which by my critic makes his little citation look as if I had given a statement without any attempt at substantiation. This amounts to misrepresentation.

22. Critic denies my statement that Wm. Lightfoot (1746) was descended from John Lightfoot, a Jamestown colonist, and afterwards member of the Council. This I got from a correspondent, but it may be a mistake. I cannot at this moment look it up.

23. It may be a mistake also, as the critic declares, that "M. Bladen" was an uncle of Wm. Fairfax, and that he was only a distant kinsman. Mrs. Burton Harrison writes me that he was the "uncle," and she is as trustworthy about the Fairfaxes as any of the pedigrees to which the critic points me.\*

\* 23. Mr. Conway may possibly consider (as we have no doubt Mrs. Harrison would) the sketch of Martin Bladen in the English "Dictionary of National Biography," and the elaborate pedigree of the Fairfax family in the "Herald and Genealogist," as sufficient authority for our statement.

Here then are all the charges against me, though one or two authorities I have followed are impugned.\*

---

\* In conclusion, we wish to entirely disclaim any unfairness or prejudice towards Mr. Conway. Instead of desiring to be unfair, when we discovered, a few weeks after the last *Magazine* had been published, that we were in error in our belief that no negroes had ever been quartered in Virginia, we at once informed the editor, requested space in the next number for the correction, and handed him the manuscript in regard to the matter more than a week before he received Mr. Conway's communication.

Though such barbarous punishments were common under the English law, we should greatly have preferred to believe that Virginia was entirely free from them. Yet, when we did discover the record, we were bound in justice to the truth of history, and even to Mr. Conway (though he admits that he knew nothing certain about the matter), to make it public.

In regard to another subject of which Mr. Conway complains—*i. e.*, that our quotations were not at length. We endeavored, and believe succeeded, in each instance, in giving the gist of his statements; but the limits of the *Magazine* entirely forbade our occupying more space than we did. As it was, the editor insisted on the utmost condensation possible.

### Publications Received

---

THE GREEN BAG. Boston, Mass. Vol. V, Nos. 7, 8, and 9.

These three numbers of the Green Bag contain a series of articles on the Supreme Court of Appeals of Virginia, from the pen of S. S. P. Patteson, Esq., of the Richmond (Va.) Bar. It is the most complete account of this Court which has been published. Mr. Patteson has gathered together from many sources a great mass of important information bearing upon the history of the Court and the lives of its members from its inauguration, with the result of producing one of the most valuable historical sketches that has recently appeared. It is valuable not simply from a legal point of view. It throws most interesting light upon the general spirit of the social and political life of Virginia in the past, and upon the ability, learning and virtue of its public men. These articles are of such unusual merit, and are such notable contributions to the history of the State, that we would suggest their republication in a separate form, so as to make them accessible to the general circle of readers.

CAPTAIN JOHN SMITH AND HIS CRITICS.—A Lecture before the Society for Geographical and Historical Study of Richmond College. 1893. By Charles Poindexter, Acting Librarian of the Virginia State Library.

This able and highly interesting contribution to the discussion of the life and character of Captain John Smith will be reviewed by us at length in a subsequent number of the *Magazine*. The pamphlet, which contains seventy-four pages of medium size, is from the press of the J. L. Hill Printing Company, Richmond, Va., and is printed in clear large type. It is for sale by Messrs. West, Johnston & Co., of this city.

HISTORY OF GLOUCESTER COUNTY, VIRGINIA AND ITS FAMILIES.—By Sally Nelson Robins. Illustrated from Photographs taken by Miss Blanche Dimmock, of Sherwood, Va. For sale by West, Johnston & Co., Publishers, Richmond, Va. 1893.

We defer until the April number of the *Magazine* a more extended notice of this graceful and charming sketch.

HARRIS GENEALOGY.—Prepared by W. G. Stanard at the instance of Mrs. James Van Voast, of Cincinnati, Ohio.

Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography, No. 3 of Volume XVII., October 1893.

New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Volume XLVII, October, 1893.

- William and Mary College Quarterly, October, 1893.  
 Proceedings of the American Antiquarian Society.  
 Manual of the Cayuga County Historical Society, Auburn, New York, 1876-1893.  
 Eighth Annual Report of the Ohio State Archæological and Historical Society, 1892.  
 Canadian Record of Science, Volume V, No. 7.  
 American Journal of Politics, October, 1892.  
 Historical Society of Montana Contributions, Volume I.  
 Proceedings of the Huguenot Society of London, November 9, 1892, to May 11, 1893.  
 Education Magazine, December, 1893.  
 University of Virginia Magazine, October, 1893.  
 Proceedings of the New Jersey Historical Society, Volume VI.  
 Transactions and Reports of Nebraska State Historical Society, Volume V.  
 Sir Samuel Andros, by Henry Ferguson, A. M.  
 Struggles, Perils and Hopes of the Negroes in the United States, by Rt. Rev. C. C. Penick, D. D.  
 Aboriginal Remains of the Piedmont and Valley Region of Virginia, by Gerard Fowke.  
 Kuskarawaokes of Capt. John Smith, by William Wallace Tooker.  
 Two Pioneers in the Historical Study of English, Jefferson and Klipstein, by John B. Henneman, A. M.  
 Jeremiah Colburn—a Sketch, by Jno. Ward Dean.  
 Early Days in California, by Justice Stephen J. Field.  
 Burgoyne Ballads, by Wm. H. Stone.  
 Handbook of University Extension, Edited by G. F. James.  
 By-Laws of the Society of the Colonial Dames of America in the State of Virginia.  
 History of Mexican War, by Gen. C. M. Wilcox.  
 History of the Allison Family, by L. A. Morrison.  
 Report of the Governor of Arizona Territory.  
 New Socialism and Economics, by Wm. B. Weeden.  
 John Hopkins Studies. Eleventh Series, Volumes IX, X, XI, XII.

21-11

360



VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY'S BUILDING,  
(War Residence of General R. E. LEE,)  
NO. 707 EAST FRANKLIN STREET, RICHMOND, VA.



# Virginia Historical Society.

At the meeting of the Executive Committee of the Virginia Historical Society, held February 10th, 1894, in the Society's building, Mr. Joseph Bryan, President of the Society, appointed the following Standing Committees for 1894 :

## *FINANCE COMMITTEE.*

JOSEPH BRYAN, Chairman.  
EDWARD V. VALENTINE.  
B. B. MUNFORD.  
VIRGINIUS NEWTON.

## *PUBLICATION COMMITTEE.*

COL. ARCHER ANDERSON, Chairman.  
B. W. GREEN, M. D.  
CHARLES V. MEREDITH.  
LYON G. TYLER.  
ROSEWELL PAGE.

## *Editor of the Magazine.*

PHILIP A. BRUCE.

## *MEMBERSHIP COMMITTEE.*

WILLIAM P. PALMER, M. D., Chairman.  
D. C. RICHARDSON.  
R. H. GAINES.  
F. H. MCGUIRE.

## *LIBRARY COMMITTEE.*

HON. J. L. M. CURRY, Chairman.  
ROBERT LEE TRAYLOR.  
RICHARD H. DABNEY.  
R. M. HUGHES.  
PHILIP A. BRUCE.

After the adjournment of the Executive Committee the Library Committee met and drew up the following address, which was ordered to be published in the *Magazine* :

### ADDRESS OF THE LIBRARY COMMITTEE.

The By-Laws of the Society provide that the contents of its Library, which include now about twelve thousand books and pamphlets, shall be accessible, during hours fixed by the Executive Committee, to all members, and, upon written request of members, to their guests. These hours are at present daily, except Sunday, from 8:30 A. M. to 4 P. M., and the advisability of extending them from 7:30 P. M. to 10:30 P. M. also is now under consideration.

Life or regular members are privileged to take from the Library two printed volumes at a time, which may be retained by resident members not exceeding two weeks, and by non-resident members not exceeding four weeks.

In hope of stimulating the growth of a spirit of historical inquiry and research in the State, the Library Committee respectfully invites and earnestly urges all members to avail themselves of these privileges and advantages.

Members are requested to solicit contributions of books, maps, portraits, and manuscripts of historical value or importance, particularly such as may throw light upon the political, social or religious life of the people of Virginia.

The Society will become the custodian of such articles of this character as the possessors may for any cause be unwilling to give, and in the case of family papers or other manuscripts which it may be undesirable to publish, it will, upon request, keep them confidential.

In the vicissitudes of war, and the repeated removals to which the Society's Library has been subjected, many volumes have been lost and the sets broken. Odd volumes from the collections of its members and well-wishers will therefore be gratefully received.

It is especially desirable to secure as complete a collection as possible of early Virginia newspapers, periodicals and almanacs.

Any book or pamphlet written by a native or resident of Virginia, published or printed in Virginia, or in any way relating to Virginia or Virginians, will be accepted and preserved.

J. L. M. CURRY, *Chairman*,  
ROBERT M. HUGHES,  
ROBERT LEE TRAYLOR,  
RICHARD HEATH DABNEY,  
PHILIP A. BRUCE, *Librarian*.

THE  
 VIRGINIA MAGAZINE  
 OF  
 HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

VOL. I.

APRIL, 1894.

No. 4

Public Officers in Virginia, 1702, 1714.

[The list of civil and military officers, including list of attorneys, beginning with Isle of Wight county and extending to the end of the article, published in the January number of the *Magazine* on page 246, should be transferred to page 226 of the same number and attached to the list ending with James City county. They were officers for 1680 and not for 1699, as would appear as printed. It was not discovered until the January number had been published that there had been a transposition in the original copy.]

[BOARD OF TRADE—VIRGINIA—VOL: 9.]

*May itt please yo'r Lord'ps*

I should shew myself very ungratefull if I omitted this first Oppertunity of returning your Lord<sup>ps</sup> my most Humble thanks for the favourable representation of my case to his late Ma<sup>ty</sup> to w<sup>ch</sup> I attribute y<sup>e</sup> Honour of being advanced Sec<sup>ry</sup> I must owne myself very much indebted and doe assure y<sup>or</sup> Lord<sup>ps</sup> all my indeavours shall bee to merritt some little of the Honour your Lord<sup>ps</sup> has done me.

On your Lord<sup>ps</sup> representation I am comanded to Actual Residence att Williamsburg of w<sup>ch</sup> I shall bee very observant as soon as possible conveniency will admitt, noe houses to bee

rented I am building which hope to finish before the Offices can be removed to the Capitoll. I am reasonably happy en my present scituation an hours time compassing y<sup>e</sup> Journey. As I have not hitherto soe shall not be wanting att Councils Emergent & Publick occasions. By the direction of his Excellency I have delivered him all publick Papers Journalls & Orders of Council to be safely transmitted to your Lord<sup>pp</sup>.

My Lords I shall w<sup>th</sup> all Humility Observe the comands you please to lay on mee & very industriously waite the Business where in I am placed, And hope I shall not committ anything to merritt Alteration; I beg I may have still a place in your Lord<sup>pp</sup> Good Opinion & continue under your Lord<sup>pp</sup> Protection, for I esteem nothing more then to be, My Lords,

Yo<sup>r</sup> Lord<sup>pp</sup> Most Humble & most Obedient Serv<sup>t</sup>

[Signed] E. JENINGS.

Virginia:

Williamsburgh, y<sup>e</sup> 18th July, 1702.

I have transmitted to your Lord<sup>pp</sup> Sec<sup>ry</sup> to bee laid before your Lord<sup>pp</sup> a List of the present Ecclesiastick & Civill Officers, quantity of Acres of Land, Number of Tithables, of w<sup>ch</sup> I have also delivered his Excellency a Cobby.

[Indorsed.]

*Virginia.*

Letter from Mr. Jennings, Sec<sup>ry</sup> of Virginia to y<sup>e</sup> Board a<sup>bt</sup> his Advancement to that office; Dated 18th July, 1702.

Rec<sup>d</sup> 21th }  
Read 22, } Sept<sup>r</sup>, 1702.

---

*1 List of the Navigable Rivers, Creeks et' d & officers belonging to the high Court of Admiralty, Custome house officers, Pilotts and Tributary Indians on the Severall Rivers in Virginia, July the 8th, 1702.*

*Navigable Rivers.*—James River.

*Navigable Creeks & Members thereunto belonging.*—Elizabeth R., Hampton R., Nansemond R., Pagan C., Chuckatuck

C., Warwick R., Pocason or Back, Chickahominy R., Appamatuck R.

*Collectors.*—Edward Hill [Upper] District; Geo. Luke, Low<sup>r</sup> District.

*Navall Officers.*—Natt<sup>le</sup> Harrison, Upp<sup>r</sup> District; Wm. Wilson, Low<sup>r</sup> District.

*Pilots.*—Jn<sup>o</sup> Lowry, Isra<sup>l</sup> Vaulx.

*Indians and No. of.*—Nansemond & Weyanokes, 10; Ma: Herrings, 60; Nottoways, 80.

*Navigable Rivers.*—York River.

*Navigable Creeks & Members thereunto belonging.*—Pamunkey R., Mattapany R., Queen Maryport C., Sarah's C., Wormley C., Severne R., North R., Ware R., Eastermost R., Peancketank R., Charles R.

*Judge of ye Admiralty.*—Wm. Leigh.

*Register.*—Rob<sup>t</sup> Beverley.

*Marshall.*—Mich<sup>l</sup> Sherman.

*Advocate.*—Jn<sup>o</sup> Taylor.

*Collectors.*—Wm. Buckner.

*Navall Officers.*—Miles Cary.

*Pilots.*—Wm. Seyers.

*Indians and No. of.*—Pamunkey, 50; Chickahominy, 30.

*Navigable Rivers.*—Rappahannock River.

*Navigable Creeks & Members thereunto belonging.*—Corotoman R., Carter C., Rosegill C., Deep C., Morattico C., Hearing C.

*Collectors.*—Rich<sup>d</sup> Chichester, Nich<sup>o</sup> Spencer.

*Navall Officers.*—Gawin Corbin, Rich<sup>d</sup> Lee.

*Pilots.*—Gar<sup>tt</sup> Minor, Jam<sup>s</sup> Jones.

*Indians and No. of.*—Portobago or Nanzattico, 30; Wicomoco.

*Navigable Rivers.*—South Potomock River.

*Navigable Creeks & Members thereunto belonging.*—Divideing C<sup>s</sup>, Wiccocomoco R., Cone R., Yeocomoco R., Matchoticks R., Mattocks R., Upp<sup>r</sup> Matchotick R., Potomock C., Oquio.

*Collectors.*—Hen: Scarbrough.

*Navall Officers.*—Hancock Custis.

*Indians.*—Pungotege, Matomkin, Gingotege, Kiquotank, Matchapungo, Occhanock, Chisonessex, Gingase.

*Navigable Rivers.*—Eastern Shore, North[ampton], Accomack Rivers.

*Navigable Creeks and Members thereunto belonging.*—Smith's Island R., Cherrystone C., Hungars C., Naswatoek C., Occohanock C., Cradock C., Nandue C., Pungotege C., Ononcock C., Checonesick C., Deep C., Hunting C., Pocomock R.

[Signed] By E. JENINGS.

[Indorsed.]

*Virginia.*

List of the Rivers, Creeks & of the Officers belonging to y<sup>e</sup> Adm<sup>ty</sup> & Customes, &c., in Virginia, referred to in Mr. Jennings L<sup>re</sup> of 18<sup>th</sup> July, 1702.

Rec<sup>d</sup> 21<sup>th</sup> }  
Read } Sept. 1702.

*A List of the quantity of acres of Land, Number of Tithables & Civill officers in the severall Counties of this her Majesties Colony and Dominion of Virginia this 8th Day of July 1702:*

ACCOMACK COUNTY.

*Acres of Land.*—200,861.

*Tithables.*—1,041.

*Burgesses.*—Tho. Welburn, Tully Robinson.

*Justices of the Peace.*—Edm<sup>d</sup> Scarbrough, Geo. Nich<sup>o</sup> Hack, Rich<sup>d</sup> Bayly, Tho. Welburn, Benitt Scarbrough, Geo. Parker, Robt. Hutchinson, Edw<sup>d</sup> Moore, Rob<sup>t</sup> Pitt, Jn<sup>o</sup> Watts, Southy Littleton.

*Escheator.*—Edm<sup>d</sup> Scarbrough.

*Coroners.*—Edm<sup>d</sup> Scarbrough, Tho. Welburne, Geo. Parker.

*County Clerk.*—Jn<sup>o</sup> Wasburne.

*Surveyor.*—Edm<sup>d</sup> Scarbrough.

CHARLES CITY COUNTY.

*Acres of Land.*—169,901.

*Tithables.*—1,327.

*Burgesses.*—Rich<sup>d</sup> Bland, Jn<sup>o</sup> Wynn.

*Sheriff.*—Char. Goodrich.

*Justices of the Peace.*—Rich<sup>d</sup> Bland, Dan<sup>l</sup> Luellin, Char. Goodrich, Robert Bolling, Little<sup>r</sup> Epes, Geo. Blighton, Jn<sup>o</sup> Hadiman, Micajah Low, Rich. Bradford, Jn<sup>o</sup> Wynn, and Jn<sup>o</sup> Terry.

*Escheator.*—Wm. Randolph.

*County Clerk.*—Ben. Harrison.

*Surveyor.*—Robt. Bolling.

#### ELIZABETH CITY COUNTY.

*Acres of Land.*—29,560.

*Tithables.*—478.

*Burgesses.*—Wm. Wilson, Wm. Armistead.

*Sheriff.*—Nich<sup>o</sup> Curle.

*Justices of the Peace.*—Wm. Wilson, Ant<sup>o</sup> Armistead, Robert Beverley, Pascho Curle, Wm. Lowry, August<sup>a</sup> Moore, Coleman Brough, Walt<sup>r</sup> Bayly, Nich<sup>o</sup> Curle.

*Escheator.*—Jn<sup>o</sup> Lightfoot.

*County Clerk.*—Charles Jenings.

*Surveyor.*—Wm. Lowry.

#### ESSEX COUNTY.

*Acres of Land.*—125,350.

*Tithables.*—1,034.

*Burgesses.*—Jn<sup>o</sup> Catlett, Tho. Edmondson.

*Sheriff.*—Tho. Merriwether.

*Justices of the Peace.*—Jn<sup>o</sup> Catlett, Tho. Edmondson, Francis Talliaferro, Bernard Gaines, Rob<sup>t</sup> Brookes, Jn<sup>o</sup> Battaile, Jn<sup>o</sup> Talliaferro, Jam<sup>s</sup> Boughan, ffra. Gouldman, Rich<sup>d</sup> Covinton, Dan<sup>l</sup> Dobins, Rob<sup>t</sup> Paine, Tho. Merriwether, Wm. Tomlin, Benj. Mosely, Sam<sup>l</sup> Thacker, Rob<sup>t</sup> Coleman.

*Escheator.*—Matt. Page.

*Coroners.*—Jn<sup>o</sup> Catlet, Robt. Brookes, Jam. Boughan, Rich<sup>d</sup> Covington.

*County Clerk.*—ffra. Merriwether.

*Surveyor.*—Charles Smith.

## GLOUCESTER COUNTY.

*Acres of Land.*—142,479.

*Tithables.*—2,626.

*Burgesses.*—Pet<sup>r</sup> Beverley (speaker), Mord. Cook.

*Sheriff.*—Peter Kemp.

*Justices of the Peace.*—Jam. Ransom, Mordecai Cook, Conquest Wyat, Jn<sup>o</sup> Gwin, Sands Knowles, Pet<sup>r</sup> Kemp, Rich<sup>d</sup> Booker, Amb. Dudley, Tho. Tod, Thomas Buckner, Ant<sup>o</sup> Gregory, Jn<sup>o</sup> Smith, Gabriell Throgmorton.

*Escheator.*—Matt<sup>v</sup> Page.

*County Clerk.*—Pet<sup>r</sup> Beverley.

*Surveyor.*—Miles Cary.

## HENRICO COUNTY.

*Acres of Land.*—146,650.

*Tithables.*—863.

*Burgesses.*—Tho. Cock, Wm. Farrar.

*Sheriff.*—Giles Webb.

*Justices of the Peace.*—Rich<sup>d</sup> Cock, Wm. Randolph, Peter Feild, Francis Epes, Wm. Farrar, Jno. Worsham, Tho<sup>o</sup> Cock, Giles Webb, Jos. Royall, Jn<sup>o</sup> Bolling.

*Escheator.*—Wm. Randolph.

*Coroners.*—Wm. Randolph, Wm. Cock, Peter Feild, Seth Ward.

*County Clerk.*—James Cock.

*Surveyor.*—Richard Ligon.

## JAMES CITY COUNTY.

*Acres of Land.*—108,366.

*Tithables.*—1,193.

*Burgesses.*—Jam<sup>s</sup> Bray, Geo. Marable, Rob<sup>t</sup> Beverley.

*Sheriff.*—Tho. Cowlett.

*Justices of the Peace.*—Phill. Lightfoot, Henry Duke, Benj. Harrison, Phill. Ludwell, Mich<sup>l</sup> Sherman, Jam<sup>s</sup> Bray, Tho. Cowles, Hugh Norwell, Wm. Edwards, Wm. Drummond, Tho. Mountfort, Jn<sup>o</sup> Frasier, Dionisius Wright, Jn<sup>o</sup> Geddis, Henry Soane.



*Escheator.*—Jno. Lightfoot.  
*County Clerk.*—Chic. Corbin Thacker.  
*Surveyor.*—Jam<sup>s</sup> Minge, Jr.

## ISLE OF WIGHT COUNTY.

*Acres of Land.*—130,496.  
*Tithables.*—876.  
*Burgesses.*—Henry Applethwaite, Tho. Giles.  
*Sheriff.*—Wm. Bridger.  
*Justices of the Peace.*—Hen. Applethwaite, Sam<sup>l</sup> Bridger, Geo. Moor, Jerem. Exam, Hen. Baker, Tho. Giles, Ant<sup>o</sup> Holliday, Arth<sup>r</sup> Smith, Rob<sup>t</sup> Key, Hump. Marshall, Jn<sup>o</sup> Pitt, Wm. Bidger, Hen. Applethwaite, Jun<sup>r</sup>.  
*Escheator.*—Wm. Randolph.  
*Coroners.*—Hen. Applethwaite, Geo. Moore.  
*County Clerk.*—Char. Chapman.  
*Surveyor.*—Thomas Swann.

## KING AND QUEEN COUNTY.

*Acres of Land.*—209,102.  
*Tithables.*—1,848.  
*Burgesses.*—Wm. Leigh, Jam<sup>s</sup> Taylor.  
*Sheriff.*—Jn<sup>o</sup> Walker.  
*Justices of the Peace.*—Wm. Leigh, Rich<sup>d</sup> Gregory, Tho. Paulin, John Walker, Rich<sup>d</sup> Anderson, Wm. Byrd, Jam<sup>s</sup> Taylor, Jn<sup>o</sup> Storey, Geo. Braxton, Hen. Feilding, Jn<sup>o</sup> Wyatt, John Major, Tho. Pettit.  
*Escheator.*—Matt<sup>w</sup> Page.  
*County Clerk.*—Robt. Beverly.  
*Surveyor.*—Harry Beverley.

## KING WILLIAM COUNTY.

*Tithables.*—803.  
*Burgesses.*—Jn<sup>o</sup> West, Natt: West.  
*Sheriff.*—Jn<sup>o</sup> Waller.

*Justices of the Peace.*—Hen: Fox, Jn<sup>o</sup> Waller, Jn<sup>o</sup> West, Hen: Madison, Wm. Clayborne, Rich<sup>d</sup> Gissedge, Martin Palmer, Dan<sup>l</sup> Miles, Rog<sup>r</sup> Mallory, Tho. Carr, Wm. Noy, Geo. Dabney, Tho: Terry.

*Escheator.*—Matt: Page.

*County Clerk.*—Wm. Aylett.

*Surveyor.*—Harry Beverley.

#### LANCASTER COUNTY.

*Tithables.*—926.

*Burgesses.*—Jos. Ball, Wm. Fox.

*Sheriff.*—Hen: Fleet.

*Justices of the Peace.*—Dav<sup>d</sup> Fox, Jos: Ball, Hen: Fleet, Wm. Lester, Wm. Ball, Alex. Swan, Wm. Fox, Jn<sup>o</sup> Tubervill, Jn<sup>o</sup> Pinckard, Tho: Martin, Rich<sup>d</sup> Ball, Tho: Pinckard.

*Coroners.*—Dav<sup>d</sup> Fox, John Tubervill.

*County Clerk.*—Jos: Tayloe.

#### MIDDLESEX COUNTY.

*Acres of Land.*—48,200.

*Tithables.*—814.

*Burgesses.*—Gawin Corbin, Edw<sup>n</sup> Thacker.

*Sheriff.*—Sr. Wm. Skipwith.

*Justices of the Peace.*—S<sup>r</sup> Wm. Skipwith, Bar., Matt: Kemp, Wm. Churchill, Robt. Dudley, Gaw<sup>n</sup> Corbin, Fra: Weekes, Henry Thacker, Jno: Smith, Jno: Grimes, Corbin Griffin, Christ: Robinson, Tobias Micklebrough, Harry Beverley.

*Escheator.*—Matt<sup>v</sup> Page.

*Coroner.*—Matt: Kemp.

*County Clerk.*—Edw<sup>n</sup> Thacker.

*Surveyor.*—Edwin Thacker.

#### NANSEMOND COUNTY.

*Acres of Land.*—130,500.

*Tithables.*—1,030.

*Burgesses.*—Tho: Milner, Dan<sup>l</sup> Sullivan.

*Sheriff.*—Cha<sup>r</sup>: Drury.

*Justices of the Peace.*—Geo: Nosworthy, Thos: Swan, Luke Havild, Fra: Milner, Tho: Milner, Cha: Drury, Jno: Speir, Wm. Hunter, Wm. Wright, Rich<sup>d</sup> Awborn, Hen: Jenkins, James Lockhart.

*Escheator.*—Wm. Randolph.

*County Clerk.*—Dan<sup>l</sup> Sullivan.

*Surveyor.*—Tho: Milner.

#### NORFOLK COUNTY.

*Acres of Land.*—110,534.

*Tithables.*—693.

*Burgesses.*—Rich<sup>d</sup> Church, Matt. Godfrey.

*Sheriff.*—Sam<sup>l</sup> Boush.

*Justices of the Peace.*—Tho: Hodges, Jam: Wilson, Rich<sup>d</sup> Church, Sam<sup>l</sup> Boush, Tho: Willoughby, Jno: Hodges, Matt: Godfrey, Wm. Langley, Lem: Mason, Geo: Mason, James Wilson, jun<sup>r</sup>, Matthew Spivy.

*Escheator.*—Wm. Randolph.

*Coroners.*—Tho: Willoughby, Sam<sup>l</sup> Boush, James Wilson.

*County Clerk.*—Lem<sup>l</sup> Wilson.

*Surveyor.*—Tho: Millner.

#### NEW KENT COUNTY.

*Acres of Land.*—175,334.

*Tithables.*—1,245.

*Burgesses.*—Wm. Bassett, Jos: Foster.

*Sheriff.*—Nich<sup>o</sup> Merriwether.

*Justices of the Peace.*—Jos: Foster, Lancel. Bathurst, Wm. Basset, Jn<sup>o</sup> Lyddall, Jam<sup>s</sup> Moss, Jn<sup>o</sup> Stanup, Tho: Smith, Jn<sup>o</sup> Lewis, Nich. Merriwether, Geo. Keeling, Jn<sup>o</sup> King, Henry Chiles.

*Escheator.*—Jno. Lightfoot.

*Coroners.*—Lane. Bathurst, Jn<sup>o</sup> Stanup, Nich: Merriwether, Jno. Lewis.

*County Clerk.*—Geo: Clough.

*Surveyor.*—James Minge, Sen<sup>r</sup>.

## NORTHUMBERLAND COUNTY.

*Tithables.*—1,189.

*Burgesses.*—Rodh<sup>m</sup> Kennor, Tho: Hobson.

*Sheriff.*—Geo: Cooper.

*Justices of the Peace.*—Sam<sup>l</sup> Griffin, Hancock Lee, Char: Lee, Geo: Cooper, Rodh<sup>m</sup> Kennor, Pet: Hack, Jn<sup>o</sup> Harris, Chris<sup>t</sup> Neale, Jn<sup>o</sup> Crawley, Pet<sup>r</sup> Contanceane, Tho: Winder, Leon<sup>d</sup> Howson, Jn<sup>o</sup> Eustace, Jam<sup>s</sup> Waddy, Jn<sup>o</sup> Howson.

*Coroners.*—Jno. Harris, Rich<sup>d</sup> Flint, Pet: Contanceane, Edw<sup>d</sup> Sanders.

*County Clerk.*—Tho: Hobson.

*Surveyor.*—George Cooper.

## NORTHAMPTON.

*Acres of Land.*—102,099.

*Tithables.*—693.

*Burgesses.*—Wm. Waters, Jn<sup>o</sup> Powell.

*Justices of the Peace.*—Jno. Robins, Phill. ffisher, Obed: Johnson, Nath: Littleton, Wm. Waters, Jn<sup>o</sup> Custis, jun<sup>r</sup>, Ralph Piggott, Wm. Harmason, Jn<sup>o</sup> Powell, Jacob Johnson, Tho: Savage, Geo: Harmason, Littleton Robinson.

*Escheator.*—Jno. Custis.

*Coroners.*—Wm. Waters, Jac. Johnson, Geo. Harmason.

*County Clerk.*—Dan<sup>l</sup> Neech.

*Surveyor.*—Edw<sup>d</sup> Scarbrough.

## PRINCESS ANNE.

*Acres of Land.*—97,891.

*Tithables.*—727.

*Burgesses.*—Adam Thorogood, Edw<sup>d</sup> Moseley.

*Justices of the Peace.*—Benoni: Burrough, Fra: Morse: Edw<sup>d</sup> Moseley, Adam Thorogood, Tho: Lawson, Solom: White, Hen: Spratt, Joel Cornick, Jn<sup>o</sup> Richardson, Jno. Moseley, Horatio Woodhouse.

*Escheator.*—Wm. Randolph.

*Coroners.*—Edw<sup>d</sup> Moseley, Robt. Thorogood, Hen: Woodhouse, Patr. White.

*County Clerk.*—Chris. Cock.

*Surveyor.*—Tho: Millner.

#### RICHMOND COUNTY.

*Tithables.*—1,358.

*Burgesses.*—Wm. Tayloe, Geo: Taylor.

*Sheriff.*—Wm. Downman.

*Justices of the Peace.*—Wm. Tayloe, Geo: Taylor, Sam<sup>l</sup> Peachy, Wm. Underwood, Alex. Doniphan, Jn<sup>o</sup> Deane, Dav<sup>d</sup> Gwin, Jno: Baker, Wm. Dolman, Jn<sup>o</sup> Tarpley, Rawleigh Traverse, Francis Slaughter.

*Coroners.*—Jno. Baker, David Gwin, Wm. Underwood, Alex. Doniphan.

*County Clerk.*—James Sherlock.

#### SURRY COUNTY.

*Acres of Land.*—102,425.

*Tithables.*—739.

*Burgesses.*—Natt: Harrison, Sam<sup>l</sup> Thompson.

*Justices of the Peace.*—Hen: Tooker, Wm. Browne, jun<sup>r</sup>, Tho: Holt, Jam<sup>s</sup> Mason, Nat<sup>l</sup> Harrison, Sam<sup>l</sup> Thompson, Wm. Newsum, Wm. Cock, Tho: Drew, Jn<sup>o</sup> Edward, Edw<sup>d</sup> Jackson.

*Escheator.*—Wm. Randolph.

*Coroners.*—Tho: Holt, Nat<sup>l</sup> Harrison.

*County Clerk.*—Fra: Clements.

*Surveyor.*—Thomas Swann.

#### STAFFORD COUNTY.

*Tithables.*—828.

*Burgesses.*—Geo: Mason, Wm. Fitzhugh.

*Sheriff.*—Char: Ellis.

*Justices of the Peace.*—Geo: Mason, Matt: Thompson, Rob<sup>t</sup> Alexander, Rice Hoe, Rich<sup>d</sup> Fossaker, Jn<sup>o</sup> Washington, Jos: Sumner, Jn<sup>o</sup> Waugh, jun<sup>r</sup>, Edw<sup>d</sup> Hart, Tho: Gregg, Rich<sup>d</sup> Foote,

Tho: Gibson, Phill: Alexander, Wm. Bunburg, Jno: West & Charles Ellis.

*County Clerk.*—Wm. ffitzhugh.

*Surveyor.*—Tho. Gregg.

#### WARWICK COUNTY.

*Acres of Land.*—38,606.

*Tithables.*—505.

*Burgesses.*—Miles Cary, Wm. Cary.

*Sheriff.*—Tho: Merry.

*Justices of the Peace.*—Humph: Harwood, Miles Cary, Sam<sup>l</sup> Ranshaw, Robt. Hubbard, Wm. Cary, Tho: Merry, Wm. Ras-cow, Tho: Charles, Matt: Jones, Miles Wills, Tho: Haynes Jno: Tignall.

*Escheator.*—John Lightfoot.

*Coroners.*—Wm. Cary, Wm. Ras-cow.

*County Clerk.*—Miles Cary, Jr.

*Surveyor.*—Wm. Lowry.

#### WESTMORELAND COUNTY.

*Tithables.*—1,083.

*Burgesses.*—Alex: Spence, Jam<sup>s</sup> Westcomb.

*Sheriff.*—Lew<sup>s</sup> Markham.

*Justices of the Peace.*—Wm. Peirce, Francis Wright, Nic<sup>o</sup> Spencer, Alex Spence, Willoughby Allerton, Lew<sup>s</sup> Markham, Jam<sup>s</sup> Taylor, Char: Caleb Butler, Jn<sup>o</sup> Sturman, Gerrard Hutt, Geo: Weedon, Jno. Elliott, And<sup>w</sup> Monroe, Hen: Ashton & Jno. Bushrod.

*County Clerk.*—Jam<sup>s</sup> Westcomb.

*Surveyor.*—Alex. Spence.

#### YORK COUNTY.

*Acres of Land.*—61,196.

*Tithables.*—1,180.

*Burgesses.*—Tho: Barbar, Tho: Ballard.

*Sheriff.*—Henry Tyler.

*Justices of the Peace.*—Tho: Barbar, Jos: Ring, Robt: Read, Tho: Ballard, Tho: Roberts, Char: Hansford, Wm. Buckner, Hen: Tyler, Baldwin Matthews, Jno. Page, Jam<sup>s</sup> Whaley, Jn<sup>o</sup> Goodwin, Dan<sup>l</sup> Taylor, Tho: Nutting.

*Escheator.*—Jn<sup>o</sup> Lightfoot.

*County Clerk.*—Wm. Sedgwick.

*Surveyor.*—Miles Cary.

Total acres of land, 2,129,550; Total tithables, 25,099.

Her Maj<sup>ty</sup> Learned Councill in the Law, Benj: Harrison.

Clerk of her Maj<sup>ty</sup> Councill, }  
Clerk of the Gen<sup>l</sup> Assembly, } Wm. Robinson.

Clerk of the house of Burgesses, Wm. Randolph.

Clerk of Secret<sup>ry</sup> office, }  
Clerk of the Gen<sup>l</sup> Court, } Chicheley Corbin Thacker.

Mace Bearer and Messenger to the house of Burgesses, John Chiles.

[Signed] By E. JENINGS.

[INDORSED.]

*Virginia.*

List of the Acres of Land & of the Civill Officers, &c. in Virginia, referred to in M<sup>r</sup> Jennings L<sup>tr</sup> of 18th July, 1702.

Rec<sup>d</sup> 21<sup>th</sup> }  
Read, } Sept<sup>r</sup> 1702.

[VIRGINIA BOARD OF TRADE, VOL. 9.]

*A List of the Parishes, Ministers, Tithables, Clergy, &c., together with the Trustees, Govern'rs, Officers, & Number of Scholars of her Maj<sup>ty</sup>s Royal College of William & Mary, in Virginia, July the 8th, 1702.*

CHARLES CITY COUNTY.

*Parishes.*—Bristol part, Min. Geo. Robinson; Westopher,

*Min.* Char. Anderson, *Tithes*, 606; Martin Brandon, *Tithes*, 135; Weyonoke, *Tithes*, 363, *Min.* Jam<sup>s</sup> Bushell.

## ELIZABETH CITY COUNTY.

*Parish.*—Elizabeth City.

*Minister.*—Jam<sup>s</sup> Wallace.

*Tithables.*—479.

## ESSEX COUNTY.

*Parishes.*—South farnham, *Min.* Lewis Latane; Sittenburn part, *Min.* Barth: Yates; St. Mary's, *Min.* Wm. Andrewes.

## GLOUCESTER COUNTY.

*Parishes.*—Petsoe, *Min.* Eman<sup>l</sup> Jones; Abbington, *Min.* Guy Smith; Ware, *Min.* Jam<sup>s</sup> Clack.

## HENRICO COUNTY.

*Parishes.*—Verina, al<sup>s</sup> Henrico, *Min.* Jacob Ware, *Tithes*, 709; Bristol part, *Min.* Geo: Robinson, *Tithes*, 518; King Wm. parish, *Min.* Ben De Joux.

## JAMES CITY COUNTY.

*Parishes.*—Wallingford, *Tithes*, 133; Wilmington, *Min.* Jn<sup>o</sup> Gordon; James City, *Min.* Jam<sup>s</sup> Blaine, *Tithes*, 308; Martins hund<sup>d</sup>, *Min.* Step: ffovance, *Tithes*, 93; Bruton part, *Min.* Cope Doyly.

*Trustees, ffounders, & Govern'rs appointed by the Charter.*—His Ex<sup>cy</sup> ffrancis Nicholson, Esq<sup>r</sup>., Wm. Cole, dead, Ralph Wormley, dead, Wm. Byrd, Esq<sup>r</sup>'s.

*Govern'rs elected by virtue of ye Charter.*—Dan<sup>l</sup> Parke in England, Phil: Ludwell in England.

## ISLE OF WIGHT COUNTY.

*Parishes.*—Warick Creek [Warrosqueake], *Min.* Tho: Sharpe, *Tithes*, 304; Newport, *Min.* And<sup>m</sup> Monroe, *Tithes*, 537.



*Trustees, ffounders, & Govern'rs appointed by the Charter.*—  
Jn° Lear, dead, Jam° Blaine.

*Govern'rs elected by virtue of ye Charter.*—Lewis Burwell,  
Phill. Ludwell, jun<sup>r</sup>, Wm. ffitzhugh, dead.

## KING &amp; QUEEN COUNTY.

*Parishes.*—St. Stephen's, *Min.* Ralph Booker, *Tithes*, 783;  
Stratton Maj<sup>r</sup>, *Min.* Edw<sup>d</sup> Portlock.

*Trustees, ffounders, & Govern'rs appointed by the Charter.*—  
Jno. ffarnifold, Steph<sup>a</sup> ffovance, Sam<sup>l</sup> Gray, Cl'ks.

*Govern'rs elected by virtue of ye Charter.*—Wm. Leigh, Benj.  
Harrison, Wm. Basset.

*Chancellor.*—Thomas, Lord Arch-Bishop of Canterbury.

*President.*—Jam° Blaine.

*Rector.*—Wm. Byrd.

*School Master.*—Mongo Ingles.

*Usher.*—Jn° Allen.

*Writeing Master Register.*—Wm. Robinson.

*Scholars.*—29.

## KING WILLIAM COUNTY.

*Parishes.*—St. Johns, *Min.* Jn° Munroe, *Tithes*, 803; Christ  
church, *Min.* And<sup>w</sup> Jackson, *Tithes*, 508.

*Trustees ffounders & Govern'rs appointed by the Charter.*—  
Tho: Milner dead, Chris Robinson dead, Char: Scarbrough.

*Govern'rs elected by virtue of ye Charter.*—Arth<sup>r</sup> Allen, Tho:  
Barbar.

## LANCASTER COUNTY.

*Parish.*—St. Mary's White Chappell.

*Minister.*—Jn° Carnagie.

*Tithables.*—433.

*Trustees ffounders & Govern'rs appointed by the Charter.*—  
Jn° Smith dead, Benj. Harrison.

## MIDDLESEX COUNTY.

*Parish.*—Christ Church.

*Minister.*—Rob<sup>t</sup> Yates.

*Trustees founders & Govern'rs appointed by the Charter.*—  
Miles Cary.

NANSEMOND COUNTY.

*Parishes.*—Upper parish, Lower parish, Chuckatuck.

*Trustees founders & Govern'rs appointed by the Charter.*—  
Hen : Hartwell, dead, Wm. Randolph, Matt<sup>w</sup> Page, Gent.

NORFOLK COUNTY.

*Parish.*—Eliza River.

*Minister.*—Wm. Rudd.

*Tithables.*—707.

NEW KENT COUNTY.

*Parishes.*—Blesland, *Tithes*, 526; St. Peters, *Min.* Jam<sup>s</sup> Booker,  
*Tithes*, 801.

NORTHUMBERLAND COUNTY.

*Parishes.*—ffairfield, *Min.* Jn<sup>o</sup> ffarnifold; Wicocomoco, *Min.*  
Jn<sup>o</sup> Urqhart.

NORTHAMPTON COUNTY.

*Parish.*—Hungars.

*Minister.*—Pet<sup>r</sup> Collier.

*Tithables.*—712.

PRINCESS ANNE COUNTY.

*Parish.*—Linhaven.

*Minister.*—Solom<sup>n</sup> Wheatley.

*Tithables.*—674.

RICHMOND COUNTY.

*Parishes.*—St. Mary's, Sittenburn part, *Min.* Barth<sup>o</sup> Yates;  
North farnham, *Min.* Pet<sup>r</sup> Kippax.

## SURRY COUNTY.

*Parishes.*—Southwarke, *Min.* Alex. Walker, *Tithes*, 552;  
Lyons Creek, al's Lawn's, *Min.* Tho: Burnet, *Tithes*, 327.

## STAFFORD COUNTY.

*Parishes.*—St. Paule, *Tithes*, 346; Overworton, *Min.* Jno. ffrazier, *Tithes*, 518.

## WARWICK COUNTY.

*Parishes.*—Mulberry Island, *Tithes*, 204; Denby, *Tithes*, 278.

## WESTM'RLAND COUNTY.

*Parishes.*—Cople, *Min.* Jam<sup>s</sup> Brochin; Washington, *Tithes*, 480.

## YORKE COUNTY.

*Parishes.*—Bruton, part, *Min.* Cope Doyley, *Tithes*, 581;  
Hampton, *Min.* Steph: ffovance; Yorke, Charles, *Min.* Jam<sup>s</sup> Slater.

[Sign<sup>d</sup>] Jam<sup>s</sup> Blair, Comissary to y<sup>e</sup> Lord Bishop of London ;  
Pereg<sup>n</sup> Cony, Chaplaine to his Excellency.

[Sign<sup>d</sup>] E. JENINGS, Sec<sup>ry</sup>.

MS. State Library.

## VIRGINIA TROOPS IN FRENCH AND INDIAN WARS.

(CONTINUED.)

SIZE ROLL OF CAPTAIN ROBERT MCKENZIE'S COMPANY—No Date.

| MEN'S NAMES.          | AGE. | Size—<br>Ft. In. | COUNTY WHERE ENLISTED. | COUNTRY.     | TRADE.          |
|-----------------------|------|------------------|------------------------|--------------|-----------------|
| James Robinson, Sg't. | 22   | 5 7              | King George.           | Scotland.    | Shoemaker.      |
| Thomas Watts, "       | 32   | 5 2½             | Ft. Washington.        | England.     | Sadler.         |
| Charles Scott, "      | 20   | 5 7½             | Albemarle.             | Virginia.    |                 |
| Thomas White, "       | 28   | 5 6              | Baltimore.             | England.     | Plasterer.      |
| Thomas Lamb, Corp.    | 18   | 5 2              | Ft. Washington.        | do           | Dyer.           |
| James Warner, "       | 21   | 5 7              | Albemarle.             | Ireland.     |                 |
| Peter Afflack, "      | 20   | 5 3              | Isle White.            | Scotland.    | Shoemaker.      |
| Jno. Adams, "         | 28   | 5 8½             | Caroline.              | do           |                 |
| David Hartwell, "     | 21   | 5 8              | Albemarle.             | Virginia.    | Bricklayer.     |
| James Hatfield.       | 28   | 5 4              | Dinwiddie.             | England.     | Cooper.         |
| John Campbell.        | 34   | 5 6              | Talbot, Md.            | Scotland.    |                 |
| Dennis McNamarra.     | 26   | 5 4              | Ft. Washington.        | Ireland.     |                 |
| Thomas Quinn.         | 24   | 5 5              | Frederick.             | do           | Sailor.         |
| Edw'd Blackburn.      | 26   | 6 0              | do                     | Virginia.    | Turner.         |
| John Jenkins.         | 19   | 5 6              | do                     | Pensylvania. |                 |
| James Clark.          | 23   | 5 5              | Surry.                 | Virginia.    |                 |
| James Malone.         | 31   | 5 1              | Isle White.            | Ireland.     | Shoemaker.      |
| Geo. Proctor.         | 27   | 5 6              | do                     | Virginia.    |                 |
| James Rilie.          | 21   | 5 7              | Dinwiddie.             | England.     | Ship Carpenter. |
| George Shields.       | 28   | 5 7              | do                     | do           | Sailor.         |
| Lewis Green.          | 30   | 5 10             | do                     | do           | Carpenter.      |
| John Cinclair.        | 24   | 5 9              | Frederick.             | Virginia.    |                 |
| Pat'k Glinn.          | 40   | 5 6              | do                     | Ireland.     |                 |
| James Roe.            | 33   | 5 6              | Isle White.            | Virginia.    | Taylor.         |
| Joseph Ale.           | 34   | 5 6              | Prince William.        | England.     | Bricklayer.     |

|                          |    |   |     |                     |               |               |
|--------------------------|----|---|-----|---------------------|---------------|---------------|
| David Morgan.....        | 19 | 5 | 9   | Orange.....         | Virginia.     | Bricklayer.   |
| James Munday.....        | 16 | 5 | 2   | Baltimore.....      | Maryland      | Hatter.       |
| Thomas Brown.....        | 23 | 5 | 7   | Northumberland..... | do            |               |
| John Conner.....         | 30 | 5 | 6   | Cumberland, Pa..... | Ireland       |               |
| Matt'w Lynch.....        | 22 | 5 | 5½  | Hampshire.....      | do            |               |
| Roger Burkham.....       | 58 | 5 | 7½  | do                  | Maryland.     | Butcher.      |
| George Golding.....      | 18 | 5 | 4   | do                  | Virginia..... | Sailor.       |
| Wm. Hogan.....           | 38 | 5 | 6   | Spotsylvania.....   | Ireland.....  | Piper.        |
| Jno. Timmons.....        | 45 | 5 | 3   | Hampshire.....      | England.....  | Barber.       |
| Lawrence Higgins.....    | 56 | 5 | 3½  | do                  | Scotland..... |               |
| Thomas Carr.....         | 56 | 5 | 5   | do                  | England.....  |               |
| Phillip Burrill.....     | 48 | 5 | 4   | do                  | Virginia.     | Carpenter.    |
| Aron Sweeny.....         | 21 | 5 | 10  | Albemarle.....      | do            |               |
| Edw'd Land.....          | 26 | 5 | 10½ | do                  | Scotland.     |               |
| Wm. McCloud.....         | 26 | 5 | 5½  | New Kent.....       | Virginia.     | Tinker.       |
| Thos. Hughes.....        | 18 | 5 | 7   | Chesterfield.....   | Ireland..     |               |
| Henry Hughes.....        | 54 | 5 | 6½  | do                  | Virginia.     | Shoemaker.    |
| Joel Simmonds.....       | 18 | 5 | 5   | Norfolk.....        | England       |               |
| Walter Williams.....     | 28 | 5 | 4½  | Westmoreland.....   | Virginia.     |               |
| Phillip Combs Brown..... | 20 | 5 | 4½  | do                  | do            |               |
| Thomas Cotton.....       | 21 | 5 | 2½  | do                  | Ireland.....  | Taylor.       |
| John Britton.....        | 30 | 5 | 6   | do                  | do            |               |
| Peter Truly.....         | 29 | 5 | 5   | Caroline.....       | Virginia.     |               |
| Isham Belcher.....       | 24 | 5 | 10  | Amelia.....         | do            |               |
| Wm. Ragsdale.....        | 18 | 5 | 9½  | do                  | do            |               |
| Jno. Davis.....          | 23 | 5 | 10½ | do                  | do            |               |
| Jno Clarke.....          | 54 | 5 | 6½  | Isle White.....     | England.      |               |
| Wm. Wright.....          | 35 | 5 | 3   | Nancemond... ..     | Virginia..... | Schoolmaster. |
| James Anderson.....      | 21 | 5 | 2   | Gloucester... ..    | do            |               |
| Geo. Morton.....         | 37 | 5 | 2   | Nancemond... ..     | England       | Taylor.       |
| Jno. Kemp.....           | 37 | 5 | 9½  | King and Queen..... | Virginia.     |               |
| Edw'd Chapple.....       | 23 | 5 | 8   | Henrico.....        | do            |               |
| John Evans.....          | 30 | 5 | 9   | King and Queen..... | do            |               |
| Rich'd Riddle.....       | 30 | 5 | 6   | do                  | do            |               |

## SIZE ROLL OF CAPTAIN ROBERT MCKENZIE'S COMPANY—No Date.

| MEN'S NAMES.        | AGE. | SIZE—<br>Ft. In. | COUNTY WHERE ENLISTED. | COUNTRY.         | TRADE.     |
|---------------------|------|------------------|------------------------|------------------|------------|
| Charles Bruce.....  | 23   | 5 9              | Frederick.....         | Scotland.        |            |
| Nathen Batten.....  | 19   | 5 9½             | Isle White.....        | Virginia.        |            |
| Abs'm Campbell..... | 20   | 5 7              | Baltimore.....         | Scotland.        |            |
| Wm. Colbert.....    | 22   | 5 4½             | Westmoreland.....      | Virginia.        |            |
| Jacob Morris.....   | 24   | 5 9              | Albemarle.....         | do               |            |
| Dan'l McLane.....   | 27   | 5 7              | Winchester.....        | Scotland.        |            |
| Jno. Pinmore.....   | 26   | 5 5½             | York.....              | England.         |            |
| Thomas Smith.....   | 29   | 5 6              | Northumberland.....    | Virginia.....    | Carpenter  |
| James Thompson..... | 27   | 5 5              | York.....              | England.....     | Shoemaker. |
| Robert Thorn.....   | 20   | 5 7              | Caroline.....          | Virginia.        |            |
| James Turner.....   | 25   | 5 8              | Albemarle.....         | do               | Shoemaker. |
| Barn'd Ward.....    | 41   | 5 2              | Frederick, Md.....     | Holland          | Taylor.    |
| John Best.....      | 25   | 5 10½            | Middlesex.....         | Virginia.        |            |
| Stephen Fields..... | 21   | 5 7½             | Albemarle.....         | do               |            |
| Jacob Moseley.....  | 22   | 6 2              | Brunswick.....         | do               |            |
| Elijah McCoy.....   | 28   | 5 5              | Brunswick.....         | do               |            |
| James Maxedent..... | 21   | 5 11             | Sussex.....            | do               | Carpenter. |
| Thos. Nuland.....   | 49   | 5 4½             | Nancemond.....         | Pensylvania..... | Sadler.    |
| Wm. Patterson.....  | 38   | 5 7              | Richmond.....          | Virginia.        |            |
| Thos. Roberts.....  | 26   | 5 9              | Fairfax.....           | Jersey.          |            |
| Peter Solomon.....  | 21   | 5 4½             | Sussex.....            | Virginia.        |            |
| Jno. Tiller.....    | 28   | 6 ½              | Charles City.....      | do               |            |
| Sam'l Tillery.....  | 26   | 5 6              | Richmond.....          | do               | Weaver.    |
| Thos Underwood..... | 21   | 5 7½             | Sussex.....            | do               | Turner.    |
| Jno. Wimbrough..... | 17   | 5 7              | Accomack.....          | do               |            |

Thos. Ferguson, Hugh Sigriff, Geo. Curtice, }  
 Chas. Thompson, Wm. Brooks. }  
 These last five have not yet joined.

SIZE ROLL OF MAJOR ANDREW LEWIS' COMPANY—(No Date).

| NAMES.                 | AGE. | SIZE.<br>Ft. In. | TRADE.            | COUNTRY           | WHERE ENTER-<br>TAINED—COUNTRY. |
|------------------------|------|------------------|-------------------|-------------------|---------------------------------|
| Duncan Ferguson.....   | 20   | 5 9              | Drummer.....      | Scotland.....     | Prince William.                 |
| David Dehay.....       | 45   | 5 1½             | do.....           | England.....      | Cumberland.                     |
| John Umphris.....      | 23   | 5 9              | Farmer.....       | do.....           | York Town                       |
| Wm. Smith.....         | 27   | 5 8½             | Shoemaker.....    | Virginia.....     | Prince William.                 |
| Thos. Wright.....      | 26   | 5 3¼             | Hatter.....       | England.....      | Hanover.                        |
| Abram Evans.....       | 22   | 5 4¾             | Farmer.....       | Pennsylvania..... | Augusta.                        |
| Jessy May.....         | 24   | 6 4½             | Planter.....      | Virginia.....     | Amelia.                         |
| Joseph Hicks.....      | 20   | 6 2¼             | do.....           | do.....           | Hanover.                        |
| Rich'd Martain.....    | 21   | 5 11½            | Carpenter.....    | do.....           | King William.                   |
| John Govern.....       | 21   | 5 10½            | Shoemaker.....    | do.....           | Caroline.                       |
| Thos. Shifflet.....    | 21   | 5 10½            | Planter.....      | do.....           | Louisa.                         |
| John Johnston.....     | 37   | 5 10½            | Carpenter.....    | do.....           | Fairfax.                        |
| John Brooks.....       | 20   | 5 10½            | Planter.....      | do.....           | Hanover.                        |
| Peter Gwin.....        | 22   | 5 10½            | do.....           | do.....           | Bedford.                        |
| Francis Adams.....     | 24   | 5 10             | Shoemaker.....    | do.....           | Augusta.                        |
| Henry Blankinship..... | 22   | 5 10             | Planter.....      | England.....      | Chesterfield.                   |
| Joseph Willow.....     | 24   | 5 10             | Shoemaker.....    | Virginia.....     | Henrico.                        |
| John Donald.....       | 22   | 5 9½             | Planter.....      | do.....           | Sussex.                         |
| Joseph Hingham.....    | 23   | 5 9½             | Shoemaker.....    | do.....           | Caroline.                       |
| Michael Burns.....     | 35   | 5 9¼             | Planter.....      | Irish.....        | Lunenburg.                      |
| Abra'm Bledcer.....    | 45   | 5 9              | do.....           | Virginia.....     | Culpepper.                      |
| Dan'l Royalty.....     | 29   | 5 9              | do.....           | do.....           | Albemarle.                      |
| Levin Larmour.....     | 25   | 5 9              | Schoolmaster..... | do.....           | Accomack.                       |

## SIZE ROLL OF MAJOR ANDREW LEWIS' COMPANY—(No Date).

| NAMES                 | AGE. | SIZE.<br>Ft. In. | TRADE.             | COUNTRY.      | WHERE ENTER-<br>TAINED—COUNTY. |
|-----------------------|------|------------------|--------------------|---------------|--------------------------------|
| John Gilmore.....     | 27   | 5 8½             | Farmer.....        | Irish.....    | Augusta.                       |
| Thos Lain.....        | 21   | 5 8½             | Sailor.....        | England.....  | do.                            |
| Edw'd With.....       | 34   | 5 8½             | Planter.....       | Virginia..... | Westmoreland.                  |
| Benj Goss.....        | 20   | 5 8½             | do.....            | do.....       | Prince George.                 |
| Benj. Rogers.....     | 22   | 5 8½             | do.....            | do.....       | Nancymond                      |
| Thos. Hunter.....     | 21   | 5 8½             | Shoemaker.....     | England.....  | Lunenburg.                     |
| Wm. French.....       | 32   | 5 8              | Schoolmaster.....  | do.....       | Lunenburg.                     |
| David Tate.....       | 40   | 5 8              | Indian Trader..... | Irish.....    | Augusta.                       |
| Lawrence Kelly.....   | 30   | 5 8              | Mason.....         | do.....       | Brunswick.                     |
| John Curls.....       | 22   | 5 8              | Shoemaker.....     | Jersey.....   | Nancymond.                     |
| Thos. Bradford.....   | 30   | 5 8              | Mason.....         | England.....  | Westmoreland.                  |
| Wm. Blanton.....      | 22   | 5 7¾             | Carpenter.....     | Virginia..... | Caroline.                      |
| John Davis.....       | 31   | 5 7¾             | Sawyer.....        | Jersey.....   | Louisa.                        |
| Brandin Gillions..... | 38   | 5 7¾             | Planter.....       | Virginia..... | Accomac.                       |
| Jno. Gooddin.....     | 20   | 5 7½             | Saddler.....       | Jersey.....   | Frederick.                     |
| Robert Aliot.....     | 30   | 5 7½             | Farmer.....        | England.....  | Augusta                        |
| Wm Simpson.....       | 23   | 5 7½             | do.....            | Virginia..... | Accomack.                      |
| Michael Scully.....   | 44   | 5 7½             | Butcher.....       | Irish.....    | Augusta                        |
| Wm. Faubous.....      | 25   | 5 7½             | Planter.....       | Scotland..... | James City.                    |
| Henry Picket.....     | 19   | 5 7½             | Sawyer.....        | Virginia..... | King and Queen.                |
| Wm. Holland.....      | 30   | 5 7              | Blacksmith.....    | Irish.....    | Augusta.                       |
| Sam'l Easdale.....    | 35   | 5 7              | Indian Trader..... | do.....       | Frederick.                     |
| John Brown.....       | 26   | 5 7              | Tailor.....        | Manksman..... | do.                            |
| Jas. Williams.....    | 21   | 5 7              | Planter.....       | England.....  | Augusta.                       |
| Wm. Edwards.....      | 18   | 5 7              | do.....            | Virginia..... | do.                            |
| David Currie.....     | 20   | 5 6¾             | do.....            | do.....       | Westmoreland.                  |
| David Debord.....     | 41   | 5 6¾             | do.....            | do.....       | Albemarle.                     |
|                       |      |                  |                    |               | Culpepper.                     |



|                      |    |   |    |                    |                   |                |
|----------------------|----|---|----|--------------------|-------------------|----------------|
| Edward Gailor.....   | 36 | 5 | 6½ | Butcher.....       | England           | Augusta.       |
| Rob't Murphy.....    | 23 | 5 | 6½ | Jobber.....        | Ireland.....      | James City.    |
| John Leak.....       | 40 | 5 | 6½ | Farmer.....        | England.....      | Frederick.     |
| Thos. Rigg.....      | 26 | 5 | 6½ | Planter.....       | Virginia.....     | Westmoreland.  |
| John Donally.....    | 17 | 5 | 6½ | do.....            | do.....           | Augusta.       |
| John Waters.....     | 41 | 5 | 6  | Blacksmith.....    | England.....      | Nancymond.     |
| Levi Smith.....      | 16 | 5 | 6  | Planter.....       | Virginia.....     | Augusta.       |
| Mark Donally.....    | 30 | 5 | 6  | Brewer.....        | Irish.....        | do.            |
| Nath'l Deadman.....  | 45 | 5 | 5½ | do.....            | Virginia.....     | Fairfax.       |
| John Campbell.....   | 31 | 5 | 5½ | Sailor.....        | Scotland.....     | Alexandria.    |
| John Swinburn.....   | 40 | 5 | 5½ | Roper.....         | England.....      | Spottsylvania. |
| Thos. Perkinson..... | 23 | 5 | 5½ | Gardener.....      | do.....           | Augusta.       |
| Francis Rogers.....  | 32 | 5 | 5¼ | Indian Trader..... | do.....           | Nancymond.     |
| Terence Swiney.....  | 40 | 5 | 5  | Carpenter.....     | Irish.....        | Augusta.       |
| John Ponty.....      | 20 | 5 | 5  | Farmer.....        | Maryland.....     | do.            |
| Wm. Body.....        | 30 | 5 | 5  | Farmer.....        | Scotland.....     | do.            |
| Moses Raby.....      | 25 | 5 | 4¾ | Planter.....       | Virginia.....     | Nancymond.     |
| Joseph Tapman.....   | 22 | 5 | 4½ | do.....            | do.....           | Accomack.      |
| John Green.....      | 30 | 5 | 4  | Farmer.....        | Irish.....        | Augusta.       |
| Thos. Kegan.....     | 26 | 5 | 4  | do.....            | do.....           | do.            |
| John Riley.....      | 26 | 5 | 4  | do.....            | do.....           | do.            |
| Wm Mander.....       | 43 | 5 | 4  | do.....            | England.....      | do.            |
| Joseph Roberts.....  | 30 | 5 | 4  | Skener.....        | Irish.....        | do.            |
| John Tegan.....      | 23 | 5 | 3¾ | Farmer.....        | Scotland.....     | Fairfax.       |
| John McEntire.....   | 25 | 5 | 3½ | do.....            | Irish.....        | Augusta.       |
| Thos. Rafferty.....  | 22 | 5 | 3½ | Shoemaker.....     | do.....           | Nancymond.     |
| Thos. Brannin.....   | 30 | 5 | 3½ | Schoolmaster.....  | do.....           | Augusta.       |
| Sam'l Cooper.....    | 23 | 5 | 3¼ | Farmer.....        | Pennsylvania..... | do.            |
| Moses Garoline.....  | 27 | 5 | 3  | Shoemaker.....     | Irish.....        | do.            |
| John Mitchell.....   | 19 | 5 | 3  | Sailor.....        | do.....           | Brunswick.     |
| John Hart.....       | 24 | 5 | 2¼ | Soldier.....       | do.....           | Fairfax.       |
| Patrick McPike.....  | 53 | 5 | 2  | Farmer.....        | do.....           | do.            |
| Wm Lucaner.....      | 27 | 5 | 1½ | do.....            | do.....           | Augusta.       |
| John Smith.....      | 30 | 5 | 1½ | do.....            | do.....           | do.            |

## SIZE ROLL OF MAJOR ANDREW LEWIS' COMPANY—(No Date).

| NAMES.                | AGE. | SIZE,<br>Ft. In. | TRADE.        | COUNTRY.         | WHERE ENTER-<br>TAINED—COUNTY. |
|-----------------------|------|------------------|---------------|------------------|--------------------------------|
| Barnard Riley.....    | 23   | 5 1½             | Sailor.....   | Irish.....       | Fairfax.                       |
| Thos. Davis.....      | 23   | 5 1½             | Farmer.....   | England.....     | Augusta.                       |
| Andrew Fowler.....    | 22   | 5 ¾              | do.....       | Scotland.....    | Fairfax.                       |
| Beverly Low*.....     | 18   | 5 6              | Cooper.....   | Virginia.....    | Albemarle.                     |
| John Wildridge*.....  | 19   | 5 5              | Tailor.....   | do.....          | Accomack.                      |
| Elijah Gillions*..... | 22   | 5 6½             | Planter.....  | do.....          | do.                            |
| Wm. Bromley*.....     | 25   | 5 7              | Waterman..... | do.....          | do.                            |
| Joseph Adderson*..... | 23   | 5 6              | Planter.....  | N. Carolina..... | do.                            |
| Wm. McHenry.....      |      |                  |               |                  |                                |
| Jas. Williams.....    |      |                  |               |                  |                                |
| Henry Thompson.....   |      |                  |               |                  |                                |

\* Deserted.

(Signed,)

AND'W LEWIS,  
THOS. BULLITT,  
WILL'M FLEMING,  
• GEO. SPEAKE.

SIZE ROLL OF CAPT. WAGGENER'S COMPANY AT FORT HOLLAND, ON YE SOUTH BRANCH.  
(No DATE.)

| NAMES.                | COUNTRY.        | AGE. | SIZE.<br>Ft. | In. | COUNTRY.     | TRADE.      |
|-----------------------|-----------------|------|--------------|-----|--------------|-------------|
| Francis Austin, Sgt.  | Prince William. | 49   | 5            | 9½  | England.     | Shoemaker   |
| Sam'l Poe,            | Northumberland. | 26   | 5            | 4   | do           | do          |
| John Creock,          | Stafford.       | 25   | 5            | 3   | Ireland.     | Bookbinder. |
| Bibby Brooks,         | Essex.          | 22   | 5            | 6   | Virginia.    | Planter.    |
| Geo. Solomons, Corp.  | Stafford.       | 30   | 5            | 4½  | Scotland.    | do          |
| John Cole,            | Prince William. | 21   | 5            | 3   | do           | do          |
| John Franklin,        | .....           | 26   | 5            | 6   | New England. | Sailor.     |
| Richard Gale,         | Essex           | 32   | 5            | 6   | England.     | do          |
| Thomas Moss, Drummer. | do              | 22   | 5            | 6   | do           | do          |
| Geo. Jenkins,         | Frederick.      | 19   | 5            | 5   | Virginia.    | Blacksmith. |
| Dan'l Wright.         | Culpepper.      | 22   | 5            | 5   | do           | Planter.    |
| James Miles.          | Frederick.      | 24   | 5            | 6   | Ireland.     | do          |
| Thos. Williams.       | Essex.          | 40   | 5            | 2½  | Welch.       | do          |
| Robt. Stewart.        | Stafford.       | 21   | 5            | 1   | Scotland.    | do          |
| Thos. Hitchcock.      | Essex.          | 38   | 5            | 8   | England.     | do          |
| John Hally.           | Prince William. | 24   | 5            | 3½  | Virginian.   | do          |
| Jere'h Taylor         | Accomack.       | 20   | 5            | 6   | do           | do          |
| Robert Elliot.        | Essex           | 35   | 4            | 11  | Ireland.     | do          |
| Edward Parcell.       | Hampshire       | 26   | 5            | 5½  | do           | do          |
| Wm. Rogers.           | Charles, Md.    | 19   | 5            | 3   | England.     | Shoemaker.  |
| James Willimore.      | King & Queen.   | 18   | 5            | 7   | Virginia.    | Planter.    |
| Lawrence Rigby.       | Norfolk.        | 23   | 5            | 5½  | New York.    | Sawyer.     |
| Alex'r Grana.         | Culpepper.      | 23   | 5            | 5½  | Scotland.    | Planter.    |
| Edward Davis.         | do              | 21   | 5            | 5½  | Virginia.    | Sawyer.     |
| John Hanna.           | Elizabeth City. | 49   | 5            | 11½ | Ireland.     | Staymaker.  |
| Edw. Ludwick.         | do              | 35   | 5            | 7   | do           | Farmer.     |

\*SIZE ROLL OF CAPT. THOMAS WAGGENER'S COMPANY AT FORT HOLLAND, ON YE SOUTH BRANCH.—(NO. DATE)

| NAMES.                 | COUNTY.             | AGE. | SIZE. |     | COUNTY.       | TRADE.          |
|------------------------|---------------------|------|-------|-----|---------------|-----------------|
|                        |                     |      | Ft    | In. |               |                 |
| Emanuel Mills.....     | Stafford.....       | 22   | 5     | 2   | England.....  | Waterman.       |
| James Frazier.....     | King & Queen.....   | 24   | 5     | 6   | Scotland..... | Planter.        |
| David Rounday.....     | Stafford.....       | 34   | 5     | 5   | England.....  | do              |
| Job Farmer.....        | Hanover.....        | 24   | 5     | 4½  | Ireland.....  | Shoemaker.      |
| Wm. Smith.....         | Hanover.....        | 21   | 5     | 6½  | Virginia..... | Taylor.         |
| Joseph Hamilton.....   | do.....             | 24   | 5     | 6½  | do.....       | Planter.        |
| Wm. Short.....         | Brunswick.....      | 21   | 5     | 9   | Ireland.....  | Shoemaker.      |
| Rich'd Willis.....     | do.....             | 23   | 5     | 9   | Virginia..... | do              |
| Willis Scoble.....     | Norfolk.....        | 48   | 5     | 7½  | do.....       | Planter.        |
| Jas. Crickmore.....    | do.....             | 26   | 5     | 8   | do.....       | Ship Carpenter. |
| Edward Grimes.....     | Fairfax.....        | 27   | 5     | 9¾  | do.....       | Planter.        |
| Anthony Warton.....    | do.....             | 30   | 5     | 11  | England.....  | do              |
| Thadens Pruitt.....    | Caroline.....       | 25   | 5     | 9¼  | Virginia..... | Carpenter.      |
| James Roberts.....     | do.....             | 27   | 5     | 3½  | do.....       | do              |
| Edw. Perrit.....       | Nansemond.....      | 40   | 5     | 8   | do.....       | do              |
| Wm. Bearcroft.....     | Northumberland..... | 22   | 5     | 10  | do.....       | Planter.        |
| Jno. Pendegrass.....   | do.....             | 21   | 5     | 3½  | do.....       | do              |
| Wm. Combs.....         | James City.....     | 39   | 5     | 6   | do.....       | do              |
| Jno. Major.....        | King & Queen.....   | 41   | 5     | 7¼  | do.....       | do              |
| Edward Jones.....      | King George.....    | 48   | 5     | 10  | do.....       | do              |
| James Biggers.....     | King William.....   | 31   | 5     | 5½  | do.....       | Shoemaker.      |
| Henry Lewis.....       | Amelia.....         | 24   | 5     | 6¾  | do.....       | Bricklayer.     |
| Wm. Fitzgeffries.....  | do.....             | 47   | 5     | 4   | do.....       | Planter.        |
| James Pompey.....      | Sussex.....         | 22   | 5     | 4   | do.....       | do              |
| Matthew Whitehead..... | do.....             | 18   | 5     | 11  | do.....       | Shoemaker.      |
| John Barnet.....       | do.....             | 22   | 5     | 2   | England.....  | Barber.         |
| Geo. Powell.....       | Goochland.....      | 24   | 5     | 9   | Virginia..... | Planter.        |
| Jno. Kitchin.....      | Richmond.....       | 49   | 5     | 4   | England.....  | do              |
| Jno. Murphy.....       | Bedford.....        | 24   | 5     | 3   | Ireland.....  | Barber.         |

|                        |                     |    |   |       |                  |              |
|------------------------|---------------------|----|---|-------|------------------|--------------|
| Dan'l Rine.....        | Dinwiddie.....      | 37 | 5 | 5     | Welch.....       | Baker.       |
| Rich'd Morgan.....     | Gloucester.....     | 22 | 5 | 7     | Virginia.....    | Planter.     |
| Christ'n Fielding..... | Culpepper.....      | 31 | 5 | 1 1/2 | England.....     | Butcher.     |
| Solomon Simpson.....   | Accomack.....       | 34 | 5 | 6     | Virginia.....    | Planter.     |
| John Gardener.....     | Lancaster.....      | 21 | 5 | 8     | do.....          | do           |
| Christopher Bond.....  | Albemarle.....      | 21 | 5 | 9     | do.....          | do           |
| Wm. Chiswell.....      | Spottsylvania.....  | 45 | 5 | 5     | do.....          | Stoneraiser. |
| Doctor Bowles.....     | Prince William..... | 24 | 5 | 4     | England.....     | Planter.     |
| David Jones.....       | Amelia.....         | 21 | 5 | 9     | Virginia.....    | Bricklayer.  |
| Sam'l Dexter.....      | Henrico.....        | 20 | 5 | 4 1/2 | England.....     | Planter.     |
| James Guttroy.....     | Richmond.....       | 29 | 5 | 4     | do.....          | Sailor.      |
| Equilia Burn.....      | do.....             | 19 | 5 | 9     | Virginia.....    | Planter.     |
| Timothy Conaway.....   | Frederick.....      | 43 | 5 | 2     | Ireland.....     | Shoemaker.   |
| Jere'h Collom.....     | Orange.....         | 27 | 5 | 2     | England.....     | Weaver.      |
| Thos. Cotham.....      | Frederick.....      | 25 | 5 | 10    | Virginia.....    | Planter.     |
| James Davis.....       | Lancaster.....      | 24 | 5 | 1     | England.....     | do           |
| Patrick Fenley.....    | Essex.....          | 26 | 5 | 3     | do.....          | Taylor       |
| Richard Fisher.....    | Dinwiddie.....      | 24 | 5 | 2     | England.....     | Farmer.      |
| John Jones.....        | Essex.....          | 36 | 5 | 6 1/2 | Virginia.....    | Planter.     |
| Jacob Lewis.....       | Northumberland..... | 25 | 5 | 5     | do.....          | do           |
| Ino. Leland.....       | do.....             | 46 | 5 | 7 1/2 | do.....          | do           |
| Sam'l McDoel.....      | Augusta.....        | 26 | 5 | 8     | Ireland.....     | Shoemaker.   |
| Ino. Manns.....        | Frederick.....      | 20 | 5 | 5     | England.....     | Farmer.      |
| Wm. Newell.....        | Caroline.....       | 20 | 5 | 1     | do.....          | do           |
| Edw. Nicholls.....     | Surrey.....         | 20 | 4 | 11    | do.....          | Glassmaker.  |
| Wm. Robinson.....      | Northumberland..... | 26 | 5 | 7 1/2 | Virginia.....    | Planter.     |
| Jas. Ryan.....         | Spottsylvania.....  | 35 | 5 | 2     | Ireland.....     | Sawyer.      |
| Chas. Redmayne.....    | Baltimore.....      | 46 | 5 | 1/2   | England.....     | Farmer.      |
| Edw. Thompson.....     | Prince William..... | 23 | 5 | 4     | do.....          | Sailor.      |
| Thos Smith.....        | Essex.....          | 22 | 5 | 8     | Virginia.....    | Planter.     |
| Jos. Sawyer.....       | Norfolk.....        | 19 | 5 | 5     | New England..... | Sailor.      |
| Ino. Williams.....     | New Kent.....       | 19 | 5 | 4 1/2 | Virginia.....    | Planter.     |
| Geo. Williams.....     | Richmond.....       | 24 | 5 | 6     | do.....          | Carpenter.   |
| Ezekiel Young.....     | Prince William..... | 20 | 5 | 5 1/2 | England.....     | Farmer.      |

SIZE ROLL OF THE SEVENTH COMPANY OF THE VIRGINIA REGIMENT, CAPT. J. LEWIS—(No Date).

| NAMES           | WHEN ENLISTED | AGE. | SIZE— |     | TRADE.       | COUNTRY. | WHERE ENTERTAINED. |
|-----------------|---------------|------|-------|-----|--------------|----------|--------------------|
|                 |               |      | Ft.   | In. |              |          |                    |
| Henry Williams  | .....         | 26   | 5     | 9   | Planter      | Ireland  | Frederick Town.    |
| James Thomas    | .....         | 31   | 5     | 3½  | Sailmaker    | Scotland | Alexandria.        |
| Geo Clark       | Dec. 24, 1754 | 23   | 5     | 3   | Shoemaker    | England  | Petersburgh.       |
| Doug'l Campbell | July 8, 1756  | 30   | 5     | 4   | Carpenter    | Scotland | Fort Cumberland.   |
| John Grant      | Dec. 17, 1754 | 20   | 5     | 3   | Planter      | Ireland  | Williamsburgh.     |
| James Donaldson | Feb. 10, 1755 | 28   | 5     | 4½  | do           | Scotland | Stafford.          |
| Thomas Edwards  | Dec. 27, 1754 | 27   | 5     | 5   | Taylor       | Whales   | King William       |
| Dan'l Gowing    | .....         | 27   | 5     | 4   | Hatter       | Virginia | Stafford.          |
| Thos. Hutson    | Dec. 24, 1754 | 27   | 4     | 11½ | do           | England  | Lancaster.         |
| Chas. Johnston  | .....         | 23   | 5     | 4   | Planter      | Virginia | Gloucester.        |
| Henry Maxom     | Jan. 12, 1755 | 30   | 5     | 4   | Seaman       | England  | Petersburgh.       |
| James Marsh     | Jan. 15, 1755 | 32   | 5     | 4   | do           | do       | Stafford.          |
| Martin May      | Jan. 4, 1755  | 31   | 5     | 7   | Smith        | Ireland  | Amelia.            |
| Matt'w Robottom | .....         | 25   | 5     | 6   | Planter      | Virginia | Charles City.      |
| Wm. London      | .....         | 40   | 5     | 7½  | Weaver       | England  | Gloucester.        |
| Alex'r Stewart  | Feb. 2, 1755  | 20   | 5     | 1½  | Planter      | Scotland | Stafford.          |
| Dan'l Sullivan  | Sep. 4, 1755  | 27   | 5     | 7½  | Seaman       | Ireland  | Port Royall        |
| Thomas Simpson  | July 8, 1756  | 38   | 5     | 10  | Carpenter    | Virginia | Ft. Cumberland.    |
| John Waite      | .....         | 21   | 5     | 4   | Seaman       | England  | Northumberland.    |
| Morris Suple    | .....         | 26   | 5     | 5   | do           | Ireland  | Norfolk.           |
| Wm. White       | July 8, 1755  | 47   | 5     | 6   | Planter      | Scotland | Ft. Cumberland.    |
| John Williams   | July 11, 1755 | 16   | 5     | 4   | Seaman       | Whales   | do                 |
| Robt. Walters   | Jan. 7, 1754  | 22   | 5     | 7   | Planter      | Scotland | Northumberland.    |
| Wm Austin       | Sep. 24, 1755 | 27   | 5     | 5   | Schoolmaster | England  | Stafford.          |
| John Basset     | Jan. 8, 1754  | 28   | 5     | 4   | Planter      | Scotland | do                 |
| Sam'l Butcher   | .....         | 24   | 5     | 7   | do           | Virginia | Amelia             |
| James Boswell   | Sep 24, 1755  | 18   | 5     | 4   | Weaver       | Ireland  | Stafford.          |

|                       |                    |       |       |       |                |              |                 |
|-----------------------|--------------------|-------|-------|-------|----------------|--------------|-----------------|
| John Carwig.....      | Jan. 7, 1754.....  | 43    | 5     | 6     | Shoemaker..... | Ireland....  | Northumberland. |
| Thos. Hall.....       | .....              | 25    | 5     | 4     | do             | England....  | Westmoreland    |
| Christo. Frye.....    | Sept. 21, 1756.... | 26    | 5     | 6     | Farmer.....    | Holland....  | South Branch    |
| Durret Covey.....     | Oct. 8, 1756....   | 28    | 5     | 4½    | Seaman.....    | England....  | Augusta.        |
| James Jenkins.....    | Draft.....         | 22    | 5     | 4     | Shoemaker....  | do           | Williamsburgh   |
| Joseph Bridge.....    | do                 | 21    | 6     | 0     | Planter.....   | Virginia.... | Gloucester.     |
| Thos. Bailey.....     | do                 | 22    | 5     | 6½    | do             | England....  | Richmond.       |
| Ino. McFarling.....   | do                 | 18    | 5     | 6     | do             | Virginia.... | do              |
| Thos Delaney.....     | do                 | 40    | 5     | 5     | Labourer....   | do           | King & Queen    |
| Thos. Farrow.....     | do                 | 34    | 5     | 6     | Blacksmith...  | England....  | Bedford.        |
| Chas. Winn.....       | do                 | 42    | 5     | 11    | Labourer....   | Virginia.... | Sussex.         |
| Joshua Lamb.....      | do                 | 20    | 5     | 7     | Barber.....    | England....  | Williamsburgh.  |
| James Venable.....    | do                 | 19    | 5     | 11    | Blacksmith...  | Virginia.... | Spottsylvania.  |
| John Holloway.....    | do                 | 22    | 5     | 7     | Planter.....   | do           | York.           |
| Jessy Bryant.....     | do                 | 20    | 5     | 7     | do             | do           | Richmond.       |
| David Davis.....      | do                 | 23    | 5     | 7     | do             | do           | Bedford.        |
| Richard Hall.....     | do                 | 29    | 5     | 10    | do             | do           | Gloucester.     |
| Jos. Purdue.....      | do                 | 23    | 5     | 10    | do             | do           | Amelia.         |
| John Benson.....      | do                 | 25    | 6     | 1     | do             | do           | Accomac.        |
| Brd't McWilliams..... | do                 | 25    | 5     | 10    | Blacksmith...  | do           | King William.   |
| James Cooper.....     | do                 | 24    | 5     | 6     | Planter.....   | do           | Norfolk.        |
| Isham Kirkland.....   | do                 | 23    | 5     | 9     | do             | do           | Prince George.  |
| Ad'm Rutherford.....  | do                 | 40    | 5     | 7     | do             | do           | Louisa          |
| James Atkinson.....   | do                 | 21    | 5     | 9     | do             | do           | Southampton.    |
| Wm. Jessee.....       | do                 | 20    | 5     | 7     | do             | do           | King & Queen    |
| John Clark.....       | do                 | 25    | 5     | 7     | do             | do           | Isle White.     |
| Ab'm Moon.....        | do                 | 40    | 5     | 6     | do             | do           | Orange.         |
| Mich'l Hinchey.....   | do                 | 22    | 5     | 10    | do             | do           | Hanover.        |
| Thos. Pate.....       | do                 | ..... | ..... | ..... | do             | do           | do              |
| Ab'r Haeslop.....     | do                 | 22    | 5     | 7½    | do             | do           | Southampton.    |
| James Liptrot.....    | do                 | 22    | 5     | 11¾   | do             | do           | Nancemond.      |
| Wm. Lamb.....         | do                 | 22    | 5     | 7     | do             | do           | Prince George.  |
| Wm. Crosswell.....    | do                 | 18    | 5     | 8     | do             | do           | Northumberland. |
| Ant'y Godfrey.....    | do                 | 31    | 4     | 11    | do             | England....  | Bedford.        |

## SIZE ROLL OF THE SEVENTH COMPANY OF THE VIRGINIA REGIMENT, CAPT. J. LEWIS—(No Date).

| NAMES.                    | WHEN ENLISTED. | AGE.  | SIZE.<br>Ft. In. | TRADE.         | COUNTRY.    | WHERE ENTERTAINED. |
|---------------------------|----------------|-------|------------------|----------------|-------------|--------------------|
| James Mitchell.....       | .....          | 18    | 5 6              | Planter.....   | England...  | Brunswick          |
| Jno. Loakey.....          | .....          | 23    | 6 0              | do .....       | Maryland..  | Accomack.          |
| Ab'm Wimbrow.....         | .....          | 26    | 5 6              | do .....       | Virginia... | do                 |
| James Butler.....         | .....          | ..... | .....            | .....          | .....       | .....              |
| Richmond Ashwell.....     | .....          | 32    | 5 8              | Planter.....   | Virginia... | Sussex.            |
| Stie'n Blankinship.....   | .....          | 22    | 5 7              | do .....       | do .....    | Chesterfield.      |
| Benj. Wilson.....         | .....          | 30    | 5 10             | do .....       | do .....    | King & Queen.      |
| Dan'l Porter.....         | .....          | 25    | 5 8              | Carpenter..... | do .....    | Westmoreland.      |
| James Holloway.....       | .....          | 25    | 5 5              | Planter.....   | do .....    | York.              |
| Rich'd Baldock.....       | .....          | 20    | 5 6              | do .....       | do .....    | King & Queen.      |
| Philip Peed.....          | .....          | 23    | 5 7              | do .....       | do .....    | Gloucester.        |
| Thomas Hope.....          | .....          | 33    | 5 8              | Cook.....      | England...  | Ft. Cumberland.    |
| Chris'r Best.....         | .....          | 27    | 5 5              | Planter.....   | Virginia... | Nancemond.         |
| Ant'y Stilts.....         | .....          | 28    | 5 7              | Carpenter..... | Germany...  | Frederick.         |
| Edward Gill.....          | .....          | 24    | 5 8              | Planter.....   | Virginia... | Stafford.          |
| John Johnson.....         | .....          | 33    | 5 1              | do .....       | England..   | Maryland.          |
| Thos. Townsend.....       | .....          | 23    | 5 10             | do .....       | Virginia... | Nancymond.         |
| Ephraim Pope.....         | .....          | 22    | 5 5              | do .....       | do .....    | do                 |
| Henry Carrier.....        | .....          | 42    | 5 6              | do .....       | England...  | Frederick.         |
| Josiah Wells.....         | .....          | 33    | 5 8              | do .....       | do .....    | Prince William.    |
| Thos. Carrier.....        | .....          | 22    | 5 5              | do .....       | do .....    | Frederick.         |
| Wm. Wire.....             | .....          | 24    | 5 1              | do .....       | do .....    | do                 |
| Andrew Rowt.....          | .....          | 30    | 5 10             | do .....       | Germany...  | do                 |
| Garr't Rainger.....       | .....          | 28    | 5 7              | Seaman.....    | Holland...  | do                 |
| Jno. Francis.....         | Nov. 5, 1754.  | 35    | 5 1              | Planter.....   | Maryland..  | do                 |
| Peter Petersonbrough..... | .....          | 30    | 5 4              | Seaman.....    | Germany...  | do                 |



## Letters of Wm. Fitzhugh.

(CONTINUED.)

April 22nd, 1686.

Dearest Brother:

With the Same Content and Satisfaction as wearied travellers take up their In, or weather Beaten Voyagers their desired Port After a long tedious and stormy voyage, so did I the most welcome joyfull and glad news of your health, welfare and prosperity, which I had from my Sister, Cousin William Fitzhugh & more particularly from Mr. Cooper. Your Self would not add to that happiness I believe doubting too great a repetition, might cause a Surfeit, or too great & Sudden a joy, a Suffocation of the Spirits.

If that hindered you from writing last year I have prepered by a composed frame, Not to fear the one or doubt the other, but am ready with all acuity and Cheerfulness to hear from your Self of your condition and Welfare. God Almighty hath been pleased to bless me with a very good wife and five pledges of our conjugall affection, three of which he has been pleased to call into the Arms of his Mercy, and lent me two, a hopefull boy and girle, and one other that will not suffer So close confinement is preparing to come into the world. And as he has been pleased to dispense these, his choicest of blessings he hath likewise added a plentiful Dispensation of his favours in giving me a competent subsistence to support myself and them comfortably and hand-somely.

I hear that he has been bountifull in his favours to you, for which I am really glad, and heartily congratulate you therein.

By my Sister I understand our poor Mother and dear Sister have not only tasted but drank a large draught of the cup of affliction and waded through abundance of calamitys and trouble, which I truly condole, & do think it both our duty not only to commiserate, but as far as our ability extended not to suffer one to want, who gave us our being, nor suffer her to strugle to live who (under God) gave us life here. Charity directs to help those in want and distress, but Nature, Duty, the Laws of God

and man not only commands but enjoins to give the utmost help to a distressed Parent.

Therefore I have ordered Mr. Cooper to let you have what money you have occasion for, to the Assisting them, if it be the utmost farthing ; & if it should not be enough should be sorry I had no more there.—I refer to your discretion how much to take and how to dispose thereof.

My Mother's age will not admit of such a voyage therefore I hope you will take care that she end her days comfortably in her native Soil. But for my Sister if she cannot otherwise better herself, I should be heartily glad of her good company, with an Assurance she shall never want as long as I have it to supply her. And if her inclination be to come I would desire and entreat you, that she come out handsomely & genteley & well cloathed, with a maid to wait on her & both their passage paid there, if she has it not of her own, out of my money in Mr. Cooper's hands, if so much can be spared from our Mother, and for the credit of it let her pay the money herself before. By Capt Smith who will not be long before he goes, & a third time this year by way of Liverpoole, opportunity will admit me to write you & shall then endeavor to put in anything that I have now omitted, & always assure you I am

Most Dear Brother

Your Wff.

To Mr. Henry Fitzhugh.

---

April 22nd, 1686.

Dear Sister:

Your two Kind and endearing letters I have received and heartily congratulate. The afflictions and miseries therein mentioned that our poor dear mother & yourself have gone through, I as truly condole, as the one gives me true contentment in your health and lives, so the other gives me as true a sence of sorrows for your calamitys & afflictions, which God in his good time I hope will alleviate if not take off. I thank your care and kindness in your large and particular account of all friends and relations there. I have taken care with my brother according to my

ability to assist both my mother and you, who I suppose will be so kind as to shew his letter, & in assurance of that will save me some trouble in writing, because to him I must refer you for a more particular relation. Dear Sister, I have advised him to persuade you, & now do entreat you myself to come in here, (except your fortune be above it) which your letter does not signify, where you will be a welcome and kind guest, both to me and my wife, & as long as I live you shall be assured not to want. The method I have taken for your coming in I would advise you by all means to follow, which will give us both credit & reputation, without which its uncomfortable living, & I am assured my brother will both assist and direct you in it. I hope the money I have ordered him to dispense will fully pay you and a maid to wait on you, your passage, & have something overplus gentelely to set forth your self. I am now tired w<sup>h</sup> writing & business, & do intend to write very speedily again, therefore shall add no further now; than only to assure I am

Dear Sister your &c.

To Mrs. Dorothy Fitzhugh.

---

April 22nd, 1686.

Dear Mother:

My Sister gives me a sad account of your continued misfortunes & afflictions for which I heartily grieve, & am really sorry that my distance will not admit me the happiness of your company, to comfort you in your afflictions, & that my ability is not as great as my desires to aid and assist you, you must accept my letter for my company, & I have taken care with my brother, to draw the utmost penny that I have in England, to contribute to your & my Sister's relief, those necessaries that was, designed for, I had rather be without than your necessity's should continue, as far as my ability permit. I thank God I live very comfortably with a good wife & two children now living, five I had in all but three are dead & my wife is now with child.

Praised be God I neither live in poverty nor pomp, but in a very good indifferency & to a full content. My brother & Sister will more fully give you a particular relation of me &

my concerns; to whom I refer. God Almighty I beseech to take off those afflictions he has been pleased to chasten you with, or endue you w<sup>h</sup> a christian patience to bear them.

I have at present only to add to crave your, blessing & continuall prayers for Dear Mother

Your dutifull &c.

To Mrs. Mary Fitzhugh.

April 22nd, 1686.

Most Kind Cousin

I joyfully receiv'd your kind courteous & particular letter, & therein receive the full satisfaction and contentment to hear of the healths & welfare of all friends & relations therein enumerated, & particularly your own & wife, & children, which I pray God continue I have also to return you my hearty thanks for you courteous trouble in communicating my letter, to the several relations in your's mentioned, I cant say I'll serve you in the like kind, but can assure you in anything that lyes in my power, shall think myself happy in receiving your commands, & now intend to give due obedience to your desires in my particular to let you know, that I have been twelve years happy in a good wife & still continue so, & God Almighty has been pleased to bless me with five pledges of conjugal affection, three boys & two girles, the eldest girle & two youngest boy's, I hope are Saints in heaven, my eldest son named Will<sup>m</sup> is now living & his sister, & I hope e'er long I may have another, to add to the number.

I have this year particularly written to my Mother, Brother, & Sister, therefore shall not give you the trouble in my behalf of saluting them, but must beg the favour to give my service & due respects to all friends & relations else, and more particularly to your father & mother & my aunt.

My wife gives her due respects to your self, & your wife, & I must entreat you to accept of the same from

S<sup>r</sup> Your Wff.

To Mr. William Fitzhugh Stationer &c.

April 22nd, 1686.

Doctr. Ralph Smith

In order to the Exchange you promised to make for me & I desire you to proceed therein, to say to Exchange an Estate of Inheritance in land there of two or three hundred pound a year, or in houses in any town of three or four hundred pound a year, I shall be something particular in the relation of my concerns here that is to go in return thereof. As first the Plantation where I now live contains a thousand acres, at least 700 acres of it being rich thicket, the remainder good hearty plantable land, without any waste either by marshes or great swamps the commodiousness, conveniency & pleasantness yourself well knows, upon it there is three quarters well furnished with all necessary houses; grounds and fencing, together with a choice crew of negro's at each plantation, most of them this country born, the remainder as likely as most in Virginia, there being twenty nine in all, with stocks of cattle & hogs at each quarter, upon the same land, is my own Dwelling house furnished with all accommodations for a comfortable & gentile living, as a very good dwelling house with rooms in it, four of the best of them hung & nine of them plentifully furnished with all things necessary & convenient, & all houses for use furnished with brick chimneys, four good Cellars, a Dairy, Dovecot, Stable, Barn, Henhouse, Kitchen & all other conveniencys & all in a manner new, a large Orchard, of about 2500 Aple trees most grafted, well fenced with a Locust fence, which is as durable as most brick walls, a Garden, a hundred foot square, well pailed in, a Yeard wherein is most of the fore-said necessary houses, pallizado'd in with locust Punchens, which is as good as if it were walled in & more lasting than any of our bricks, together with a good Stock of Cattle, hogs, horses, mares, sheep, &c., & necessary servants belonging to it, for the supply and support thereof. About a mile & half distance a good water Grist miln, whose tole I find sufficient to find my own family with wheat & Indian corn for our necessitys & occasions up the River in this county three tracts of land more, one of them contains 21996 acres, another 500 acres, & one other 1000 acres, all good convenient & commodius Seats, & w<sup>ch</sup> in few years will yield a considerable annual Income. A stock of Tob<sup>o</sup> with the

crops and good debts lying out of about 25000<sup>lb</sup> besides sufficient of almost all sorts of goods, to supply the family & the Quarter's occasion for two if not three years. Thus I have given you some particulars, which I thus deduce the yearly crops of Corn & Tob<sup>o</sup> together with the surplusage of meat more than will serve the family's use, will amount annually to 60000<sup>lb</sup> Tob<sup>o</sup> W<sup>ch</sup> at 10 shilings p C<sup>os</sup> 300 £ p annum, & the negroes increase being all young & a considerable parcel of breeders will keep that stock good for ever. The stock of Tob<sup>o</sup> managed with an inland trade will yearly yield 60000<sup>lb</sup> Tob<sup>o</sup> without hazard or risque, which will be both clear without charge of house keeping or disbursements for servants clothing. The Orchard in a very few years will yield a large supply to plentiful house keeping or if better husbanded yield at least 10000<sup>lb</sup> Tob<sup>o</sup> annual income. What I have not particularly mentioned your own knowledge in my affairs is able to supply, if any are so desirous to deal for the estate without the stock of Tob<sup>o</sup> I shall be ready & willing, but I will make no fractions of that, either all or none at all shall go. I have so fully discours'd you in the affair that I shall add no farther instructions but leave it to your prudent and careful management & would advise that if any Overtures of such a nature should happen, immediately give an account thereof to Mr. Nicholas Hayward, Notary publick, near the Exchange London, both of the person treating, & the places Situation, Quantity & quality of the Estate, who will take speedy & effectual care to give me a full & ready account thereof, which I hope you will p all the opportunities do to.

S<sup>r</sup> Your Wff.

To Doctr. Ralph Smith in Bristol.

---

April 22nd, 1686.

*Most Worthy Sir,*

I must confess I want abilitys to polish & adorn my expressions with that Elegance & sweetness of stile your two letters I this year receiv'd are full freighted with, yet I'll endeavour to supply that defect with a true sincerity & ardent zeal to assure you of my most hearty affection & real propensity which your generous worth obliges & obliging favours binds me to, & shall

be always ready to court all occasion to demonstrate the same. I never met a Disappointment with greater chearfulness, than when I was informed of your Purchase of the seat of land contiguous, for my intention of purchase was to have such neighbours on it as might live quietly & honestly, the contrary of which are in all places ill, but here really pernicious. Your Purchase not only takes away those fears, but as to my contentment in the assurance of so generous & friendly a neighbourhood, either by a Trustee for your self, or by some near & dear relation to your-self.

What service I can do you either in the settlement or farther confirmation thereof, if your kindness will please to communicate my ready obedience shall be fully shewn in a speedy [& to my skill] full compliance. But if you intend for sale (which I hope not) if you will be pleased to give me the Refusal, I will give you the full heighth of the market, because the Interposition of an unknown Neighbour so near may be vastly prejudicial. S<sup>r</sup>, your generous & kind offer of more vegetables in any condition desired either in seeds, trees slips or plants, agrees so naturally with my constitution & the melancholy condition of this country that I must be of all men the most ungratefull if I should not meet with so great a favour from so good a friend, with all the chearfulness a tongue is able to express, or heart to think, & should be guilty of a high Ingratitude (which sin next to the sin of Witchcraft I utterly abominate) if I should particularly impose farther troubles, till I have retributed your past favours in this kind, by a due acknowledgement & a thorough account of the Essays therein made which I hope are now upon germination, and by the next I hope to give you some satisfactory account thereof. Your uncle Porteous\* remote habitation & my retirement from publick concerns (and so consequently from James-town) admits me not at present that desired opportunity of retaliating your kind favours in the nature & quality desired,

---

\*"Your Uncle Porteus" was probably Edward Porteus who lived on York river in the upper end of Gloucester county, and who, in 1693, was recommended by the Governor as a person of suitable standing and estate to be appointed to the Council, and who, it is believed, was grandfather of Bishop Porteus; or it was Alexander Porteus, who had a grant of 600 acres at Morottico Creek in Lancaster (part now Richmond) in 1656, and who was living in Lancaster in 1658.

yet with my near Neighbour & very good friend your brother Sam; I can never forget your desires (being so correspondent with my own inclinations) in commemoration of your good healths there & by the first opportunity shall fully answer your acceptations & my wishes. S<sup>r</sup>, The enclosed is a copy of Directions & Instructions to Doct<sup>r</sup> Ralph Smith an ingenious gentleman but an inveterate Whig, an one that has good Credit & Interest in Bristol with that party where he lives, & gives me some assurance (By the beating of his own pulse) which he says keeps even stroke with the rest of that discontented side (of its taking its desired effect) the humour of that party being to remove & Change with difficultys & hazards, rather than live contentedly & submissively, (Though plentifully) under the established Government & had rather rest & Cross the expressed letter of the Scripture, than suffer that to rest their Inclinations or Cross their anabaptistical humors. The latter part gives you the reason that I sent you copy thereof, wherein as in a mirror, you may see my desires are now to breathe my native air & to enjoy the fruition of my native of Soil, if as it is there proposed it could be done with reputation & credit, as also my true Station and Standing here, which without a firm Settlement there I am resolved not to leave. If Mr. Smith writes you any thing relating thereto, I beg your favour in the examination thereof, or if in the course of your business, you could meet with such a discontented party you will be pleased in my behalf to propose the Overture. S<sup>r</sup>, The enclosed is a letter to my brother which I beg the favour of yourself to deliver, Mr. Jno. Cooper I presume will bring you to his Company, I have sent it purposely open, that you both see and know the contents. And I hope he will (pursuant thereunto) heartily acknowledge and truly thank you for all your favours and kindnesses expressed and manifested to me, and for this last trouble in particular which I'll assure you shall always be acknowledged by

S<sup>r</sup>,                      Your Wff.

To Mr. Nich<sup>s</sup> Hayward, Notary, &c.

---

April 22nd, 1686.

Dearest Brother:

I have under cover of Mr. Nicholas Hayward my highly honoured & most esteemed friend seconded in the same ship my



first under cover of Mr. John Cooper only to bring you into his acquaintance, & to beg your assistance to give him my due acknowledgements & thanks for all his past kindness & continued favours which without the height of Ingratitude I cannot omit the acknowledgement. I have been so large & so particular in my first I have now little to add, only to tell you that necessity of business occasioned me to give a more near & perfect account of my Station here, than either prudence or modesty would admit me to do in your's, which upon your request I assure myself he will communicate to you & if you can do me any kindness therein I am certain you will contribute your helping hand, for effecting thereof for

Your Wff.

To Mr. Henry Fitzhugh, in London.

April y 26th, 1686

Mr. Thos. Clayton\*

The Trade & Dealing that I have had with Mr. Greenhahgh this year, & by that means the Converse, Society & Acquaintance with Mr. Jno Marshal is fully able & I suppose will readily inform you & whose persuasions and advice give me the opportunity & you the trouble of this present Overture for a quick, constant & certain & I believe advantageous trade, which in my apprehension you have not hitherto hit on. The offers I have

---

\* Thomas Clayton was probably of the family of Clayton of Fullwood, of whom there is the following short pedigree in "Gregsons Fragments:"

|  |   |
|--|---|
| Robt Clayton of Fulwood, near Preston, Co Lancr. obt. Sep. 1664, aged 37, buried at St Nicholas. | =Eleanor, dau. of John Atherton by his wife Eleanor, dau. of Sir Thomas Ireland, Knt. |
|--|---|

|   |  |
|---|--|
| Will: Clayton Esq of Fulwood, Mayor of Liverpool, M. P. from 1698 to 1702, and 1713 & 1714; ob. 1715; buried at St Nicholas. [In 1703 he petitioned the government as a Merchant, trading to Md. and Virginia.] | =Elizabeth, dau. of Geo. Leigh, of Oughterington, d. 1745. |
|---|--|

Four Daughters.

to make are but of two sorts. The first for a quick & speedy Dutch Trade. The second for a quick & sudden Trade & Dispatch here, & a ready & full compliance to your whole ship & cargoe &c. As to the first which is the Dutch Trade, to have a ship of 200 Hhds burden here the beginning of October, & to have her whole Loading ready by the 15th & on board by the 25th of the same month, that she might be dispatched out hence by the 27th at farthest, & by that means have first choice of the crops here, & the first & best of the Dutch market there. In which Design I myself would go a quarter, or rather than fail a third part, & engage to have my whole loading ready by the 10th of October at farthest, but doubt your own remoteness & the Indexterity of most of your Factors in the course of trading you are now in, will not admit so ready a compliance, that concern requires to be profitably carried on, shall be no more particular therein, but refer you to Mr. Marshal for a more ample account thereof. As to the second for a quick and sudden dispatch &c. I have this to offer that at 16. 8d p. cent I will engage to load a ship of 200 hhd. After this manner that is, let her arrive any time by the 10th November, immediately upon her arrival after the 10th November aforesaid, I will give her notes for one third of her Loading, as soon as ever she has dispatched those notes & got the Tob<sup>o</sup> on board, I will then give her Notes for one third more of her Loading, & when she has dispatch'd them, I will then give her Notes for the remaining part of her full Loading, which begining the 10th Nov<sup>r</sup> may be easily perfected & performed by the 28th of the same month, & she ready to sail by the last of the same month or begining of December at farthest, Provided the master be a Diligent, Industrious man such a one as I can assure you Mr. Marshal is. And whatever stay she makes for want of my Notes aforesaid I will be bound to pay damage money p. day to the full of the ships charge. The conveniency of Tob<sup>o</sup> & readiness of getting it on board, Mr. Marshal can pretty well inform you & I must also tell you, that near one half thereof must come off my own Plantation, near a third more at one particular Rowling house or landing, and the whole remainder not above twenty miles distance which in this country is a very inconsiderable matter. The 200 hhd. at 460 p hhd. which will certainly be the smallest weights of forward tob<sup>o</sup> will

amount to 92000 lb. Tob<sup>o</sup> which at 16. 8d. p cent comes to £776. 13. 4 half of which money I would deposited in such hands as I shall appoint and the other half in goods salable for this country cargoe, the money there deposited, I covet not the disposal of, nor the goods hither sent the possession of, till I have first answered my contract p the Delivery of Notes for good Tob<sup>o</sup>. Thus I have shortly touched at the Trade proposed, & if you doubt in anything I refer you to Mr. Marshal with whom, with whom I have more amply discoursed thereof, & who is fully able to inform you of my capacity & ability for performance, & the conveniency that will be in it. By this way of Trade your ship has no stay your men a full employment your goods a certain Sale, your Ship a certain Loading, yourselves but one half of the risque by reason one half the money is left in Engl<sup>d</sup>. No fear of bad or slow Debts, no doubtfull, careless or giddy Factors to overthrow the voyage & reckoning the charge of the Ships stay upon the course of Trade you are now in & the bad debts left the same quantity of Tob<sup>o</sup> must needs stand you in a great deal more money, with all the hazards & disadvantages aforesaid. What is before said for the forward Ships arrival & dispatch in November, I have the same to propose in the same circumstances, & under the same conditions for the said ships or some other of the same burden arriving here, by the 10th of february, which may likewise be as suddenly dispatched, but the weights of the hh<sup>ds</sup> round cannot be expected so great as the first ships, yet may, & I believe will hold out 420 p hh<sup>ds</sup> which will amount to 84,000 lb Tob<sup>o</sup> at 16 8<sup>d</sup> p cent is 700£ which money I would have likewise ordered as the former, half there deposited & half in sortable goods as before, which latter Ship will be dispatch'd before most if not all your Ships that come hither under the course of Trade you are now in. By this means one ship will readily & easily perform two voyages in one year, the Seamen Kept in full employment & consequently deserve their wages, the Master busily & constantly employ'd & the Ship according to the intent of her building in a continual Run, and as above all things in certainty and what loytering time is made (provided the master be diligent and dextrous) at my charge which I believe well weighed and considered, will deliver Tob<sup>o</sup> in Engl<sup>d</sup> at cheaper rates than it is now purchased by those that make the cheapest Purchases. If

this method and proposal be acceptable then care must be taken to give me for the first year timely and speedy notice either p the last Sept<sup>r</sup> or beginning of October at farthest of the acceptance and continuance for at least three years, provided we live so long, but mortality must separate, because the contract is personal. Now the Directions that I have to propose for your methods to take therein to give Mr. Nich<sup>s</sup> Hayward Notary publick near the Exchange London, notice thereof who will give me a speedy and sudden account of it, also to pay the money for the first and seconded ship into his hands, or else to take such care that shall be to his satisfaction for the payment thereof, together with such caution for the same as he shall approve after notice of the same from him, I shall be ready then to make my full compliance in Tob<sup>o</sup> as aforesaid. And for the goods sort them, as if you were to send a cargo to purchase your Loading here (with this caution that it well bought and with ready money) which is this way advantageous that in case of my mortality, it may suitably fit you towards your Loading, according to your present course of Trading and will most properly suit me for my Second Ships Loading and such suitable goods in your second Ship will suitably prepare me for my Summer's market, and your next forward Ships punctual and ready compliance. To Mr. Nicholas Hayward, I refer the security and receiving the money payable in England as aforesaid, and therefore expect the application and compliance first to be made to him, who will by the first opportunity and timely enough give me notice thereof to make preperation accordingly for that reason do expect to receive my first letters from you Subcover of his, & upon reception of them shall take care to be provided pursuant thereunto. And whereas I have set the sum of money according to the weights of Tob<sup>o</sup> I guess at, if the weights of the hh<sup>ds</sup> fall short bulking may make up the complement, or if it overdoes your matters orders must be large enough to make an allowance. Also as to the set times of 10th November & 10th february for the giving the first Notes I have set them down because of certainty and as boundaries to the proceeding's, but if the Ship arrives before either of the times immediately upon her arrival she may Keep doing & if I have sufficient Tob<sup>o</sup> ready by me she may get her Despatch, but if for want of Seasons or Receipts, I should not have

Tob<sup>o</sup> to make compliance, I may then have as much time given me afterwards, before I pay damage money as I gave them employment by my notes, before the prefixed time aforesaid. Also if the ship by contrary winds or bad weather stay longer before her Arrival than the times prefixed, I do not expect that exactness, of three times for the Delivery of Notes, but they may have Notes for the whole or the half according to the time of their stay immediately upon her Arrival. Now my intentions being to make a full compliance of 400 hh<sup>ds</sup> at the time & under the penalty's in the manner & method beforementioned for the money & goods there express'd, if I have been defective in anything that may relate to your Interest provided the main Intention be kept good upon notice thereof, I shall be ready to supply that defect, or if I have been deficient in any particular relating to my own Interest, the main being Kept whole, I expect the same measure, for every particular perhaps may not occur to my memory, in a bargain of this weight & nature, but in the general if you approve I will make a full & sure compliance which is the needfull at present from

Worthy Gent. Your Wff.

To Mr. Thos. Clayton & Doctr. Silvester Richmond  
Merchts. in Liverpool.

---

April 29th, 1689.

Doct<sup>r</sup> Ralph Smith

At your request I have given you copy of this my Proposal of Trade to Mr. Clayton & Mr. Richmond of Liverpool if you find merchants or other of your acquaintance in Bristol that are desirous to lay hold thereof, for the time therein mentioned, for three years at least, upon the terms & under the conditions & circumstances therein specified you must advise and direct them to give speedy & sudden notice thereof to Mr. Nicholas Hayward Notary publick near the Exchange London, as also that they take such satisfactory care to make according to the methods proposed, full compliance & satisfaction to him & if before their offer Clayton & Richmond have not proceeded therein, they then may have the opportunity of the offer, & con-

veniency of first compliance & assuredly a full return according to the methods & pursuant to the Agreement therein mentioned. Thus Sir att your request I have made the more general, but if it be any way serviceable, the end is answered of

Sir your Wff.

To Doct<sup>r</sup> Ralph Smith, in Bristol.

Mayday 1686.

Capt. Robt. Norman \*

I have at your request given you copy of this my Proposal of Trade to Mr. Clayton & Richmond of Liverpool, & if you think that you, together with your friends & Employers may approve & accept thereof I will readily condesend, & agree thereto, provided you give speedy & timely notice to Mr. Hayward as therein is directed, & take care in the performance of the proposal & agreements therein mentioned. And whereas I direct them to Mr. Marshal for an account of me, my concerns and abilitys for performance of my past I must your friends and employers to your own knowledge for an account of my standing and capacity, to undertake and go through with that affair. And do also further direct and advise that if you and your friends accept thereof, that if it be possible, you be in this first time by the beginning of October, though it be a small matter more chargeable, for the reasons I more fully rendered you when were together &c, I haveing so fully discour's'd you in this affair need add no farther than to assure you all things here on my part shall be punctually and fully performed by

Your Wff.

To Capt. Rob't. Norman &c.

May 6th, 1686.

Dearest Brother

The above is Duplicate of my former p way of Bristol dated April 22d. What I have more to add now is to tell you, that

---

\* Captain Robert Norman, spoken of in another place as of Belfast, Ireland. Perhaps he was the Robert Norman of Middlesex county, Virginia, whose will (dated February 1709-'10, proved March 1709-'10) bequeaths his property to his wife, son, Thomas Norman and brother Moses Norman.

there will be £20 in Mr. Cooper's hands left to your discretion to supply Mother's present wants, and to help fit out for my Sister for her voyage hither, or if she will not come to assist her in her necessities there, and to tell you that's all the money I have in England or can at present command there, please to tell them it is not so much as my desires, are to contribute to their relief, but the whole of what I can at present spare. Also I would desire you to shew them this letter, which will give satisfaction in what I have omitted writing them and save me the trouble of being more particular as in theirs. I have nothing that I have further to add, save the full assurance that I am

Your Wff.

To Mr. Henry Fitzhugh, &c.

---

May 6th 1686

Dear Sister

The above is a copy of my former sent by way of Bristol 22d of April, I have been so large with my brother, and entreated him to shew you my letter, which I am confident he will, that I need not be more particular, than only to tell you that I have ordered him about £20 to be disposed to my mother's and your use, which is all the money I have in England and would desire you that if you intend in hither, as I hope and wish you will that you would prepare to come away in the very first ships that comes into this River, by which means you may promise to yourself a prosperous and quick passage, and make me the sooner happy in the enjoyment of your good company. Mr. Nicholas Hayward near the Exchange London, and Mr. Jno. Cooper will direct you to a good ship and a civil mater, if you apply yourself to them, they being my very good friends.

And Mr. Hayward will also take effectual care to send your letter to me, if you deliver them to him, with all speed and expedition and sooner and safer than you can possibly yourself, therefore would have you deliver what letters you send me to him, Pray convey the inclosed away to my Mother with all expedition, and present my duty to her, and true love and respects to all friends else there so helping both to hear from you and see you too, by the first Ships next year.

I have now no more to tell you, but to give you this Assurance  
you shall always find me

Dear Sister Your Wff.

To Mrs. Dorothy Fitzhugh

May 6th, 1686.

Mr. Nicholas Hayward

Sr. The above is Duplicate of my former p way of Bristol, dated April 22nd, 1686. This comes p Capt. Smith, but do not think it needfull to send Duplicate of the Inclosed Instructions in that to Doctr. Smith about the Exchange therein mentioned, because if that should miscarry Doctr. Smith who is in the same bottom cannot be safe & consequently incapaciated to carry it on, but if it should come safe to your hands, I am well assured of your kindness. The inclosed being copy of a letter to Mr. Clayton & Doctr. Richmond of Liverpool, about trade speaks its own business and your friendship and kindness largely expressed and as largely manifested, emboldens me to add this trouble to your former, entreating you to secure the money therein mentioned for me if they accept the proposal and to give me timely and speedy notice thereof by the first Ships, and if Ships should not come time into our River, by directing letters for me to be left at Mr. Jno. Buckner's\* clerk of Gloucester county in York River, or to Coll<sup>o</sup> William Diggs in St. Mary's in Maryland, who will give them a quick conveyance to my hand and are so conveniently seated that letters coming into any part of Virginia or Maryland will suddenly fall into their hands, or if you know any merchants in London, will accept of the terms, I will assuredly

---

\* Mr. John Buckner patented 1,000 acres of land in Gloucester in 1669, and was himself one of the headrights. He appears from various county records to have been a merchant in extensive business, and appears frequently as attorney (in fact) for English merchants. He brought the first printing press and printer to the Colony, and, in 1682, having printed the laws of the preceding Assembly, he was ordered by the Governor and Council to give (together with his printer) bond not to print anything more until the royal wishes on the subject had been consulted. The printer was named Roughead, and appears to have lived afterwards in Maryland.



make compliance, or if you or they doubt of my abilitys for performance, Cap<sup>t</sup> Thos. Smith or his mate Burnham are able to give satisfaction therein. S<sup>r</sup> I have already shewed it to two Traders here, Mr. Ralph Smith of Bristol and Cap<sup>t</sup> Robert Norman of Belfast in Ireland, who desired copys thereof, and am verily perswaded their owners and employers will comply therewith, which copys I gave them and particular letters (the copys whereof I have here enclosed sent you) to give a relation to them although the original Design was to Clayton and Richmond. S<sup>r</sup> if either Clayton or Richmond or any of the above mentioned agree to it, or any merchant in London, will accept thereof, I wholly refer myself to you for the securing the money, out of which I desire you to reimburse yourself, for your care, charge and trouble or if the Trade does not take, I shall take effectual care to reimburse your charge and make you full satisfaction for your trouble, I must likewise thankfully acknowledge it as a farther Addition to your accumulated favours done to

S<sup>r</sup> Your Wff.

To Mr. Nich<sup>s</sup> Hayward.

May 6th, 1686.

Mr. Jno Cooper

S<sup>r</sup>. The above is a copy of my former p via Bristol bearing date 22nd April last and do intend this p Capt. Smith, if he be not gone before I get it down to him. In my former I sent you bills of exchange and in this send you the second bills, and do think they are so good they will be punctually paid, I have likewise advised in my former letter, to deliver to my brother what money of mine he called for without limitation, I likewise in my former acquainted you that I thought I would consign you some Tob<sup>o</sup>, but Smith going away so suddenly hinders that Design though now I have the Tob<sup>o</sup> lying ready by me, and doubt its too late to get freight in any other Londoner for the same, also more bills I have to send but cannot get them time enough to send by this conveniency, but by next which will be by way of Liverpool, you may expect another letter, with other bills of Exchange inclosed therein. It not being long before they will sail, I have now no farther to add than to assure you I am

S<sup>r</sup> Your Wff.

To Mr. Jno. Cooper Merch<sup>t</sup> in London.

May 20th, 1686.

Mr. Nicholas Hayward

I have been so often troublesome to you this year, and perhaps impertinently too, about my proposed Exchange, and my offers of Trade, of both of which I hope you have already, and will by this receive Duplicates. This comes to return you my cordial thanks for your Almanack, and which is of greater moment a continued assurance of your constant friendship and kindness, intimated in your brother Sam's letter, which I as joyfully please myself with, as the most miserly Usurer in the enjoyment of his full bags, and with the same propensity shall endeavour the continuance, as he does his adored golden Mammon. Also in the said letter, you seem to have an inclination of disposing your new purchase in my Neighbourhood, to some french Hugonots. If your Intentions therein be as well led by charity to help the distressed, as p advantage to make profit of your Purchase, I believe it may lay in my power to answer both or either of them for if you are designed for sale, if you please to give me the offer, and to set your lowest price, I will accept, and make you punctual and good payment either in money or Tob<sup>o</sup>. And for the french Protestants, I have convenient and good Land enough seat 150 or 200 familys upon one Dividend w<sup>ch</sup> contains 21996 Acres, which I will either sell them in fee at £7. sterling for every hundred acres, or else lease it to them for three lives, paying 20 shillings p annum for every hundred acres and they may have the liberty of renewing one two or three lives at any time paying for each life to be renewed one years Rent, without demanding any fine or other consideration for their first purchase and will engage to find them with and meat for the first year, meat at 2-6 p hundred and corn at 2-6 p bushel for as many soever as comes in if it be three or four hundred people and all other necessarys for their money at the Country Market price. The Land I offer to Sell or lease is suituate in this country lyes within a mile and half of Potomack River, and of two bold navigable creek's is principal good Land, and is more proper for frenchmen, because more naturally inclined to vines than yours or any about our Neighborhood and will engage to naturalize every soul of them at £3 p head, without any more or other

matter of charge or trouble to them, whereby the heirs will be capacitated to inherit the father's purchase. S<sup>r</sup> I am more affraid of falling upon Scylla to avoid Charybdis, that is, of one sea, if I should endeavour to be perspicuous, I should be too impertinent and troublesome, and if I should be very short I doubt obscurity, therefore I'll rather venture a breach of good manners and a tresspass upon your patience (which your repeated letter manifests to be soon tired) by repetitions rather than hazard an obscurity in my propositions and intentions, for whereas I have said if so many familys comes, my meaning is, let few or many familys come, not exceeding that number, I am provided, and will certainly seat them and provide for them upon the conditions expressed. And if I lease for three lives, my meaning is they shall pay no fine or Purchase, but only their annual Rent, also one man may have 2. 3. 4 or 500 acres or as many hundred as he pleases, paying for each hundred 20 sh. annually and renewing 1. 2 or 3 lives at any time for the full of the yearly rent. S<sup>r</sup> If these offers be acceptable or pleasing to the frenchmen or any other of your friends it will be double advantageous to me, first by meeting an opportunity to serve you through your friends, and secondly, by profitably either selling or tenanting my Land, which till so done, is rather a Charge than profit. S<sup>r</sup> What I have farther to add about the proposal of Trade is, that I do not desire to have the money, till they have an assurance of the receipts of their Tob<sup>o</sup> provided you shall have such security, as you shall like for the payment then also to acquaint you that if more than one should accept of the offer, I am ready and in a capacity, to comply with two Ships forward and latter, that is for eight hundred hh<sup>ds</sup> in the whole, not doubting but to have pretty near that quantity out of my own stock, and to advise to accept of the first if you find them fully responsible. S<sup>r</sup> The reason of the repetition of this offer of Exchange contrary to my intentions as intimated in my is occasioned, because of our continual news hither is of higher and greater dissatisfaction, amongst that discontented Whiggish Party, and being something acquainted with the disposition of the men, by the knowledge of two I have met with, that parted with such estates as in mine mentioned, merely upon Discontents, and were bound for Pennsylvania, who heartily wished they had had intimation

and assurance of such a change as I proposed, for they are now throughly sensible, all their money for their Sale, and as much again, cannot settle them in this condition, as I have offer'd to estate any one in besides, the hardships and hazards, they must necessarily go through, that begin a new settlement, and the losses and troubles they must sustain before its brought to any maturity or perfection. S<sup>r</sup> in your two former I have desired your assistance, if in the course of your business you should meet with such an opportunity which the criticalness of these times gives me no occasion to despair of & your universal acquaintance gained by your skillful and active Dexterity in your publick concerns unites my wishes in some hope of success (the relations of those two Pennsylvanians I before mentioned assuring me divers were offering to sale & preparing for a Remove) which if it should happen would not only bring with it, that great satisfaction of enjoying my native country comforts & engagements, but a large opportunity to retalliate you many signal favours, which this Distance will allow me only the liberty of a gratefull and thankfull acknowledgment. S<sup>r</sup> If understanding a mans self when present, to have been too troublesome, causes a sudden call of the spirits from the heart to the face, by its blushing shews a sence of its guilt, the same thing though absent, this abrupt conclusion will shew you has possess'd.

S<sup>r</sup> Your Wff.

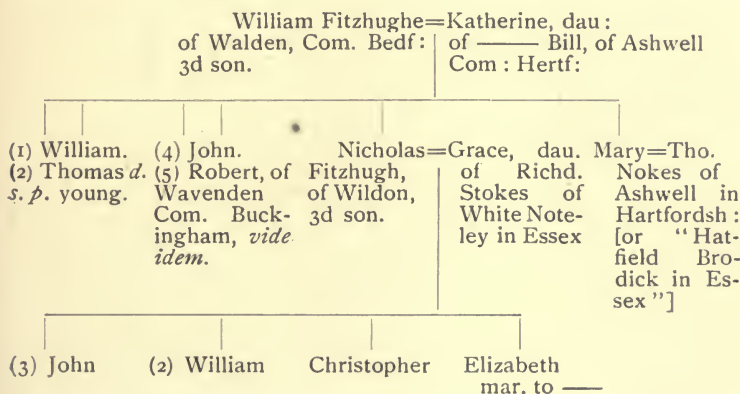
To Mr. Nich<sup>s</sup> Hayward.

P. S.—Just as I am writing comes the commission of the Peace for our county, wherein I find your Brother Sam a Quorum Justice therein according to his worth & deserts, but with an assurance of his clerk's office.

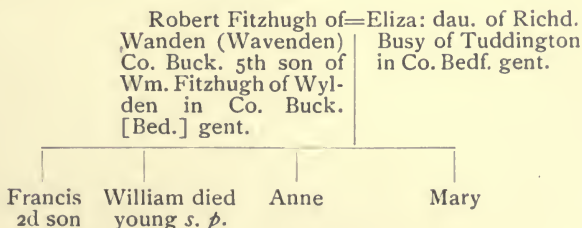
(TO BE CONTINUED.)

**Fitzhugh Families in Bedfordshire, Oxfordshire and Buckinghamshire.**

As the letters in this number of the Magazine refer to so many of Wm. Fitzhugh's relations in England, this will be a proper place to give some account of the various families, or branches of the family in the counties named. In the visitation of Bedfordshire, 1566, is the following pedigree :

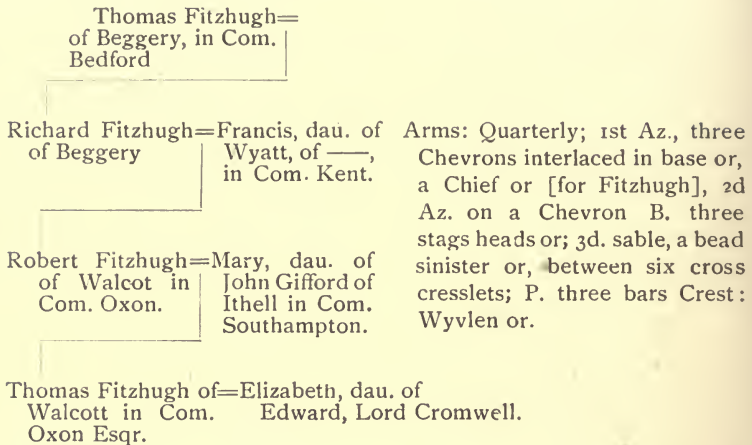


VISITATION OF BUCKINGHAM 1634 :



In each of the preceding pedigrees the same arms are given, quarterly 1st & 2d. Ermine, on a Chief, gu. three Martlets.

## VISITATION OF OXFORDSHIRE 1574.



In Blaydes' "Genealogia Bedfordiensis," a collection of extracts from the parish register of Bedfordshire, annotated by the editor, there is frequent notice of the name Fitzhugh. We copy all of the instances:

John Fitzhugh, son of Wm. F., baptized March 22d, 1611, at St. Paul's, Bedford.

William Fitzhugh, son of Wm. F., bap. Aug. 1st, 1613, at St. Paul's, Bedford.

John Fitzhugh, son of Wm. F., bur. June 4, 1624, at St. Paul's, Bedford.

Sibel Fitzhugh, dau. of Wm. F., bur. Feb. 28, 1626, at St. Paul's, Bedford.

Mr. Henry Fitzhugh, bur. Feb. 28, 1631, at St. Paul's, Bedford.

Ann Fitzhugh, dau. Wm. & Ann, bap. Sept. 23d, 1638, at St. Paul's, Bedford.

Thomas Fitzhugh, son Wm. & Hannah, bap. Jan. 29, 1629, at St. Paul's Bedford.

Margaret Fitzhugh, dau. Henry & Mary, bap. Nov. 12, 1640, at St. Paul's, Bedford.

William Fitzhugh, son Wm. & Ann, bap. Dec. 1st, 1640; bur. Dec. 4th, at St. Paul's, Bedford.

Ann Fitzhugh, dau. Wm. & Ann, bur. Nov. 24, 1641, at St. Paul's, Bedford.

Elizabeth Fitzhugh, dau. Wm. & Ann, bap. Feb. 11, 1641, at St. Paul's Bedford.

Susan Fitzhugh, dau. Henry & Mary, bap. Oct. 27, 1642, at St. Paul's, Bedford.

Mary Fitzhugh, dau. Henry & Mary, bap. Dec. 26, 1643, at St. Paul's, Bedford.

William Fitzhugh, bur. Jan. 18, 1644, at St. Paul's, Bedford.

Elizabeth Fitzhugh, dau. Henry & Mary, bap. Jan. 12, 1644, at St. Paul's, Bedford.

Dorothy Fitzhugh, dau. Henry & Mary, bap. Jan. 24, 1645, at St. Paul's, Bedford.

Elizabeth Fitzhugh, dau. Robert, bap. Sep. 25, 1649, at St. Paul's, Bedford.

Henry Fitzhugh, son Henry, bap. Apl. 28, 1650, at St. Paul's, Bedford.

Ye Widow Fitzhugh, at "ye Ram," bur. Sept. 25, 1651, at St. Paul's, Bedford.

Philip Fitzhugh, son of Robert, bap. Nov. 21, 1651, at St. Paul's, Bedford.

William Fitzhugh, son of Henry, bap. Jan. 10, 1651, St. Paul's, Bedford.

Elizabeth Fitzhugh, dau. of Robert, bap. Aug. 15, 1653, St. Paul's, Bedford.

Augustine Fitzhugh, son of Robert & Mary, bap. Dec. 14, 1662, St. Paul's, Bedford.

Margaret Fitzhugh, dau. of Robert & Mary, bap. Feb. 19, 1664, St. Paul's, Bedford.

Hannah Fitzhugh, dau. of Robert & Mary, bap. Jan. 9, 1667, St. Paul's, Bedford.

Abigail Fitzhugh, widow, bur. Dec. 10, 1697, St. John's, Bedford.

George Fitzhugh & Mrs. Mary Baldwin, married May 15, 1623, Wilden.

George Fitzhugh, bur. Aug. 28, 1624, Wilden.

John Fitzhugh, son of Nicholas, bap. Sept. 18, 1629, bur. Mar. 3d, Wilden.

Katherine Fitzhugh and Wm. Goodwyn, m. Oct. 24, 1629, Wilden.

Nicholas Fitzhugh, son of Nicholas, bap. Dec. 11, 1626, Wilden.

Nicholas Fitzhugh, bur. April 14, 1627, Wilden.

John Fitzhugh, son of Robert, bap. March 29, 1629, Wilden.

Robert Fitzhugh, son of Robert, bap. Feb. 26, 1632, Wilden.

William Fitzhugh, son of Robert & Mary, bap. Nov. 23d, 1634, Wilden.

Robert Fitzhugh, son of John & Anne, bap. June 3d, 1652, Wilden.

Alice Fitzhugh, dau. of John & Anne, bap. Sept. 16, 1654, Wilden.

Mary Fitzhugh, dau. of John & Anne, bap. Sept. 15, 1656, Wilden.

Anne Fitzhugh, dau. of John & Anne, bap. Sept. 22d, 1659, Wilden.

John Fitzhugh, son of John & Anne, bap. Sept. 18, 1665, Wilden.

Mr. John Fitzhugh, the elder, widower, bur. Apl. 22d, 1666, Wilden.

George Fitzhugh, bur. May 7th, 1672, Wilden.

Thomas Fitzhugh, son of John, bur. Nov. 13, 1672, Wilden.

Elizabeth Fitzhugh, widow, bur. Apl. 1st, 1676, Wilden.

Alice Fitzhugh & Wm. Lane, of Eaton-Scoon, m. Feb. 2d, 1679, Wilden.

Sarah Fitzhugh, dau. of John, bur. June 9, 1685, Wilden.

Robert Fitzhugh, son of Robert, bap. Nov. 15, 1694, bur. Nov. 24, Wilden.

Mary Fitzhugh, dau. of Robert, bap. Dec. 2d, 1695, bur. Jan. 18, Wilden.

John Fitzhugh, yeoman, bur. Oct. 3d, 1699, at Wilden.

Elizabeth Fitzhew & John Rush, m. Sept. 27, 1608, at Ravensden.

Ann Fitzhew & Mr. W. Ward, of St. Paul's, Bedford, m. Nov. 2d, 1654, at Ravensden.

Elizabeth Fitzhew & W. Franklin, m. Jan. 30, 1669, at Ravensden.

Ann, wife of John Fitzhugh, Sr., bur. Dec. 14, 1664, at Neale.

William Fitzhugh, bap. Jan. 21, 1570, at Great Barford.

Robert Fitzhugh, bap. July 23, 1573, at Great Barford.

John Fitzhugh, bap. Jan. 6, 1575, at Great Barford.

John Fitzhugh, bur. Sept. 24, 1579, at Great Barford.

Anne Fitzhugh, bap. Feb. 15, 1574, at Great Barford.

Ursula Fitzhugh, bap. Feb. 3d, 1596, at Great Barford.

William Fitzhugh, bap. Feb. 26, 1597, at Great Barford.

Anne Fitzhugh & Robert Worsley, m. Sept. 25th, 1599, at Great Barford.

William Fitzhugh, son of Robert, bap. Oct. 11th, 1599, at Great Barford.

Catherine Fitzhugh, bap. Feb. 28, 1601, at Great Barford.

Elizabeth Fitzhugh, dau. of Robert, bap. Sept. 5, 1602, at Great Barford.

Elizabeth Fitzhugh, bur. Jan. 19, 1604, at Great Barford.

Judith Fitzhugh, dau. Henry, bap. Jan. 16, 1604, at Great Barford.

Ursula Fitzhugh, dau. of Henry, bap. Feb. 26, 1607, at Great Barford.

Maria Fitzhugh, dau. of Henry, gent., bap. July 27, 1612, at Great Barford.

Anna Fitzhugh, dau. of Robert, bap. Aug. 22d, 1613, at Great Barford.

Anna Fitzhugh, dau. of Henry, bap. Sept. 8, 1639, at Tempsford.

Elizabeth Fitzhugh, dau. of Wm., bap. June 24, 1683, at Kempston.

William Fitzhugh, bur. Jan. 10, 1685, Kempston.

Elizabeth Fitzhugh & Wm. Waller, m. July 21, 1689, Kempston.

Among the notes to Mr. Blaydes' valuable book (which contains much other matter of interest to the American genealogist) are the following abstracts of wills:

Will of Nicholas Fitzhugh, of Wilden, Gent, dated Feb. 26, 1578, proved March 31st, 1579; to be burried in the churchyard of Wilden; wife Joan to have all of his lands until his son John comes of age; if son John has no heirs, then estate to go to his (testator's) brother John; legacies to brother William and sister Elizabeth Fitzhugh.

Robert Saunders in a will dated 2d September, 1622, bequeathes to his wife Mabell all his lands at Wavenden and Apsley Heath which came to him from his grandfather, Robert Fitzhugh, of Wavenden; also legacy to his grandmother Elizabeth Fitzhugh.



Will of William Fitzhugh, of Bedford, malster, dated January 2, 1632, proved 25th September, 1638. Legacies to daughter Elizabeth and her husband Thomas Paradine, Mayor of Bedford, 20 shillings each for rings; to their son Thomas 20 shillings; to sons William, Francis, Hugh, Peter, and Robert, £30 each; daughters Margaret and Sybill, brother Robert Fitzhugh, son Henry a newly-erected building in St. Pauls (parish), Bedford; wife Margaret his dwelling-house, with reversion to son Thomas; sister Wilsbere, wife Margaret, executrix, and brother William Fitzhugh, of Wanden, and wife's brother, Hugh Smith, executors.

Will of Thomas Fitzhugh, of Bedford, Malster, dated 10th January, 1639, proved 18th June, 1640. Legacies to brother Henry's wife and Ann, her daughter, 20 shillings each; brother-in-law George Paradine and his (P's) sons, Thomas and George, 20 shillings each; godson William son of George Paradine, £10; sister Elizabeth, wife of George [the preceding will says Thomas] Paradine, 20 nobles; sisters Margaret and Sibell, 20 nobles each; aunt Freeborne, 10 shillings; parish of St. Paul's, 20 shillings; mother Margaret Fitzhugh, widow, executrix and residuary legatee.

Will of Henry Fitzhugh, of Bedford, gent., dated February 3d, 1631, proved October 14, 1632. To wife Elizabeth all lands, houses, and tenements during her life or widowhood; eldest son William, house, malt-ing barns, &c., and in default of William's male issue to youngest son John, and in default of his issue, to daughters Anna, Susanna, Katherine, Judith, Ursula, and Mary; to son-in-law John Paradine, of Bedford, husband of Susanna; son-in-law John Rush; residue to wife Elizabeth, whom he makes executrix.

All that can positively be stated in regard to the ancestry of William Fitzhugh, the immigrant, is that he was the son of Henry Fitzhugh, of Bedford, who also had issue, Margaret, Susan, Mary, Elizabeth, Dorothy, and Henry; and as William in one of his letters writes to his uncle, Robert Fitzhugh of Bedford, it seems probable that Henry Fitzhugh, the elder, was a son of William Fitzhugh of Bedford, whose will, as given above, names sons Henry and Robert. It is not certain, however, for though it was not uncommon at that time for two brothers to bear the same Christian name (see W. F.'s will above), yet the visitation does not show that Robert Fitzhugh, of Wanden, had two sons named William, nor did Wm. Fitzhugh, of Virginia, use the arms of the Fitzhughs of Wilden and Wanden; but in a subsequent letter states that his arms were the three chevrons interlaced, &c., (same in all respects as those of Fitzhugh of Walcott). It appears from a subsequent letter that his brother, Henry Fitzhugh, of London, sent him a seal, as of the Fitzhugh arms, which William replies were incorrect. Possibly Henry was right, William used the wrong arms. This of course is merely conjecture.

**The Mutiny in Virginia, 1635.**

(S. P. O. COLO. VOL. 8, No. 65.)

*Letter from Capt. Sam'l Mathews concerning the eviction of  
Harvey, Governor of Va.*

HONORED SIR :

I have made bold to present you with divers passages concerning our late governor by the hands of my worthy friend Sir John Zouch.\* But such was the miserable condition wee lived in that it dayly gives just occasion of new complaints which I doe hereby presume to acquaint you withall, which I beseech you to credit as they are true in every particular. Sir, you may please to take notice that since Sir John Harvie his deteyning of the Letters to his Majestie the Lords and others concerning a contract, of which Sir John Zouch had onely bare copies, such as the Secretary would give without either his or the clarkes hand. Notwithstanding he promised me to certefie them under his hand, whereupon Sir John Zouch declared before his departure that it was not safe for him to deale as agent in the countreyes affaires as they had desired him to do, having no warrant for his proceedings. And therefore desired that if the colony would them deale therein for them, they should give him further authority under their hands. To that purpose when a letter was drawn and carried to the Burgesses to subscribe; the consideration of the wrong done by the Govenor to the whole colony in detaying the foresaid Letters to his Majesty did exceedingly perplex them, whereby they were made sensible of the miserable condition of the present Govenor, wherein the Govenor usurped the whole power, in all causes without any respect to the votes of the councill, whereby justice was now done but soe farr as suited with his will to the great losse of Many Mens estates and a generall feare in all. They had heard him in open court revile all the councill and tell them they were to give their attendance as assistants onely to advise with him, which if liked of should pass, otherwise the power lay in himselfe to dispose of all matters

---

\* See Neill's *Virginia Vetusta* and *Virginia Carolorum*.

as his Majesties substitute. Next that he had reduced the colony to a great straight by complying with the Marylanders soe farr that betweene them and himselfe all places of trade fore corne were shutt up from them, and no meanes left to relieve their wants without transgressing his commands which was very dangerous for any to attempt. This want came upon us the increase of above 2000 persons this yeare to the colony as alsoe by an unusuall kind of werell that last yeare eate our corne, againe they saw a dangerous peace made by him with the Indians against the councells and countreyes advice, that although the Indians had offered any insolent injuries yet he withheld us from revenging ourselves and had taken of them satisfaction for many Hoggs, of which in one place a Lyst was brought in of above 500; which satisfaction the Interpreter instefies he had received for the Governours owne use. The inhabitants also understood with indignation that the Marylanders had taken Captaine Clayborne's Pinnasses and men with the goods in them, whereof they had made prize and shared the goods amongst them, which action of theirs Sir John Harvey upheld contrary to his Majestie's express comands in his Royall Letters, and the Letters of the Lords which Letter from his Majestie he did not communicate to the rest of the councill though Captaine Clayborne in his Petition had directed them to the whole Board. But said they were surreptitiously gotten. Sir, these and infinite number of particular mens injuries, were the grounds of their greife and the occasion of the Petition and Letter that they exhibited to the councill for some speedy redress of these evils which would otherwise ruine the Colony.

These general grievances made some of the people meete in some numbers and in an unlawfull manner, yet without any manifestation of bad intents, only desires to exhibit their complaints, as did appeare upon strict examination, though Captain Purfrey\*

---

\* Captain Thomas Purifoy (or Purfrey, and Purifie, as it is frequently written in the old records) was principal commander of Elizabeth City in 1628, and a commissioner for that county in the same year; Burgess for the lower part of Elizabeth City in 1629-'30, and member of the Council in 1631. A contemporary says of him: "He is a soldier and a man of open heart, hating, for ought I can perceive, all kinds of dissimulation and baseness." He named (according to a land patent) one

had in a Letter accused them in a neare sense to rebellion which since he denyed under his owne hand, being usuall with him to affirme and deny often the same things. The governór having intelligence of this Petition grew iraged, and sent out his war-rants to apprehend the complaynants, which some of the counsell accordingly executed; upon these appearances he himself onely, constituted a new sheriff at James Citty, a defamed fellow to whom he committed the Keeping of the Prisoners in Irons. Some of them desiring the cause of their comittment, to whom he answered that they should at the gallowes, presently the counsell being called together he declared it necessary that Marshall law should be executed upon the Prisoners, but it was desired they might have legall tryall; soe growing into extreame coller and passion, after many passings and repassings to and fro, at length sate downe in the chayre and with a frowning countenance bid all the counsell sit. After a long pause he drew a paper out of his pockett and reading it to himself said to the counsell; I am to propound a question unto you; I require every man, in his Majestie's name, to deliver his opinion in writing under his hand, and no man to advise or counsell with the other, but to make a direct answer unto this proposition (which is this): What do you think they deserve that have gone about to persuade the people from their obedience to his Majestie's substitute; And to this I doe require you to make your present answer and no man to advise or interrupt with other. And I begin with you Mr.

---

of his estates (a thousand-acre tract) "Drayton," doubtless after the place of that name, which is mentioned by Burke as a seat of the Purifoyes (extinct baronets). There is among the Maryland archives a deposition, dated 1640, of his wife, Lucy Purifoy, who was then about forty-two years old. She stated that she was born "infra Ranson," Leicestershire, and had been in Virginia as early as 1629. In 1656 a grant was made to W. Moore for land at Old Poquosan, which had been assigned to him by Lucy, relict of Captain Purifoy, and confirmed by Thomas Purifoy, his son and heir. Mr. Thomas Purifoy, probably the son, patented 2,000 acres in the "freshes of Rappahannock" in 1655, and "Mr. Thomas Purifoy" was a justice of Elizabeth City in 1650. On June 19, 1675, Mr. Matson Wakelin petitioned the Council in behalf of the orphans of Thomas Purifoy, deceased, for a survey of their lands. So that the son was dead prior to this time.

Menefie;\* who answered, I am but a young Lawyer and dare not upon the suddain deliver my opinion. The governor required that should be his answer under his hand; Mr. Farrar † began to complaine of that strong comand, the governor cutt of his speech saying in his Majestie's name I comand you not to speake till your turne. Then myselfe replied, I conceive this a strange kind of proceeding; instantly in his Majesties name he comanded me silence; I said further there was no Presedent for such a comand, whereupon he gave me leave to speake further. But it was by a Tyrant meaning that passage of Richard the third against the Lord Hastings; after which relation the rest of the councell began to speake and refused that course. Then followed many bitter languages from him, till the sitting ended. The next meeting in a most sterne manner he demanded

---

\* See *Magazine* I, page 86. His daughter and heiress married Captain Henry Perry, of Charles City county, and inherited her father's estate, Buckland.

† Nicholas Farrar (or Ferrar), who was descended from the Yorkshire Ferrars and nearly allied to Robert Ferrar, Bishop of St. David's (who suffered martyrdom in 1555), was born in 1546, and at his death (April, 1620,) and several years before a distinguished member of the Virginia Company. He married Mary Wodenoth, of an old Cheshire family, and had issue: I. Susannah, married Thomas Collett, Esq.; II. John, born 1590, Treasurer of the Virginia Company. He died in 1657, and by his wife, Bathsheba, had a daughter, Virginia, who was greatly interested in Virginia, advocated the culture of silk here, and prepared a map of the Colony in 1657; III. Nicholas, born February 22d, 1593, Treasurer of the Virginia Company and Member of Parliament, who afterwards attracted much attention by his religious retirement at Little Gidding, Huntingdonshire; IV. Richard, born 1596; V. William. The latter is said to have been a barrister, and the person named in the text, who was in Virginia in 1621, was a member of the Council 1627-1633, and a justice of Charles City and Henrico. He died in or before 1637, and left two sons, William and John, who were prominent citizens of Henrico county, justices, sheriffs, and member of the House of Burgesses, and have many descendants in various parts of the United States. In 1637 there was a grant to "Mr. William Farrar, son and heir of William Farrar, of Henrico, deceased."

No family rendered greater services to the infant Colony than the Farrars (or Ferrars) of London, and copy of the will of Nicholas Ferrar, Sr., (who died in 1620) would be of much interest. We hope some member of the family will secure a copy and allow us to publish it.

the reason that wee conceived of the countrey's Petition against him. Mr. Menefee made answer, the chiefest cause was the detayning of the Letters to his Majestie and the Lords. Then he rising in a great rage sayd to Mr. Menefee ; and do you say soe? He replied, yes : presently the governor in a fury went and striking him on the shoulder as hard as I can imagine he could said, I arrest you of suspicion of Treason to his Majestie. Then Captain Utie\* being neare said, and wee the like to you sir. Whereupon I seeing him in a rage, tooke him in my armes and said: Sir, there is no harm intended against you save only to acquaint you with the grievances of the Inhabitants and to that end I desire you to sitt downe in youre chayre. And soe I related to him the aforesaid grievances of the colony desiring him that their just complaint might receive some satisfaction which he altogether denied, soe that sitting ended. After wee were parted the Secretary Shewed a letter sent up by Captain Purfrey to the Governor which spake of dangerous times, that to his knowledge the wayes were layd, which when wee had considered with the things before specified, wee much doubted least the Inhabitants would not be kept in due obedience if the Governor continued as formerly and soe acquainted him therewith. The which opinion of ours he desired under our hands the which being granted him he was requested the sight of his Majestie's Comission, and the same being publicuely read (notwithstanding any former passages) wee of the Councill tendred the continuance of our assistance provided that he would be pleased to conforme himselfe to his Majesties pleasure expressed by his Comission and Instructions, the which request was in no part satisfied, whereupon being doubtfull of some Tyrannicall proceeding wee requested the Secretary† to take charge of the Comission and Instructions

---

\* See *Magazine* I, p. 90.

† "The Secretary" was then Richard Kemp, Esq., who was appointed secretary of Virginia, and member of the Council in 1634, at the instance, he says, of the Duke of Lennox and the Earl of Pembroke (*English Colonial State Papers*). He was acting Governor from June, 1644, to June, 1645, and was still Secretary in 1648. The date of his death is not known, but it appears from a tomb in Bruton Churchyard, which was formerly at "Green Spring," that he was buried at the latter place. It is believed that his widow or daughter, Elizabeth, married first Sir

untill we had some time to consider of a safe course for the satisfying the Inhabitants Petition and the safety of the Governours Person which by reason of Captain Purfreys letter wee conceived to be in some danger ; whereupon wee appointed an Assembly of all the late Burgesses whereby they might acquaint us with their grievances as may appeare by theire Petition ; wee broke up for that meeting with a resolution to return againe within six dayes, having, according to Sir John Harvey's desire appointed a sufficient gard for the safety of his Person, within three dayes after he departed from James Citty and went into the Mills to the house of one William Brockas,\* whose wife was generally suspected to have more familiarity with him than befitted a modest

---

Thomas Lunsford, and afterwards Major-General Robert Smith of Middlesex county. There is recorded in Lancaster, January 7, 1656, a receipt, dated December 1, 1656, from Thomas Stegge, acknowledging that he had received from "the Lady Lunsford" 2,000 pounds of tobacco in full of all accounts between Mr. John Calbert and Mr. Richard Kemp, deceased. There is also recorded in Lancaster a deed dated April 28, 1656, from "Dame Elizabeth Lunsford" to her loving friend Richard Lee, conveying fifty acres, part of a tract of 500 acres assigned her by Samuel Abbott. Lady Lunsford was taxed in Lancaster, 1658, for fourteen tithables. It also appears from the Ludwell papers in The Virginia Historical Society collection that Robert Smith and Elizabeth, his wife, had some sort of interest in lands which had formerly belonged to Richard Kemp and to Samuel Abbott.

It is not believed that Richard Kemp was ancestor of the well known family of that name in Middlesex and Gloucester. Their first ancestor, of whom the records give any notice was Edmond Kent, gentleman, who was living in Lancaster (which then included Middlesex) in 1656. He was a justice of Lancaster, 1655, 1657, &c ; and died in 1659 or 1660, and shortly afterwards his widow, Ann, married Sir Grey Skipwith, Bart, of Middlesex (*Lancaster Records*). There is recorded in Lancaster an order, dated Jan. 4, 1656, pursuant to a petition of Mr. Edmond Kemp, attorney of Sir Robert Kemp, Knight.

\* Captain William Brocas was a member of the Council from — to 1655. He patented large tracts of land, and lived first in York county, and afterwards in that part of Lancaster which is now Middlesex. A writer states in 1647, that Captain Brocas of the Council, who had been a great traveller, had a vineyard and made excellent wine. He appears to have married three times : first Tabitha (there is recorded in Lancaster a certificate of land to Captain W. Brocas for the importation of seventeen persons, including Dr. Henry Waldron, Mrs. Tabitha Brocas,

woman where he thought himselfe soe secure that he dismissed his guard. Soone after the Councill and Burgesses according to the time prefixed mett at James City. But before wee entered upon any business the Secretary shewed us a Letter which he had received that morning from Sir John Harvey (the true copie whereof I have here inclosed) And notwithstanding his threats therein the Assembly proceeded according to their former Intentions. The next morning the Secretary shewed us another letter from Sir John Harvey wherein he had required him to redeliver him his Majesties Comission and Instructions charging him upon his alleageance to keepe Secresie therein. But the Councill had before thought of his late practises with the Secretary concerning the detayning of the former proceedings, had comitted the charge of the Comission and Instructions to Mr. George Menefie until all differences were settled. And for the effecting of the same wee proceeded to give a hearing unto the grievances of the Inhabitants which were innumerable, and theretofore it thought fit that their generall grievances only should be presented to the Right Honorable Lords Comis-

---

&c.); secondly Mary, widow of Christopher Wormeley, Esq. (*York Records*), and thirdly Eleanor, daughter of Richard Eltonhead, of "Eltonhead," Lancashire, England (who afterwards married Col. John Carter of "Corotoman"—*Lancaster Records*). There is recorded in Lancaster a deed, dated Nov. 17, 1652, from "Capt. Wm. Brocas of Rappa: river in ye County of Lancaster in Virginia Esq." to his wife Eleanor—witnesses Edwin Conoway [Conway] (who married her sister Martha Eltonhead), and John Anderson; and also an order of court, May, 1655, granting Eleanor Brocas, administration on the estate of her husband, W. Brocas, deceased, who by indenture dated November 6, 1652, conveyed to Sir Henry Chichley, Knight, his whole estate in trust for his wife Eleanor Brocas. Sir Henry Chichley married Agatha, widow of Ralph Wormeley, Esq., of "Rosegill," Middlesex, and sister of Mrs. Eleanor Brocas.

There is recorded in Lancaster, May 1655, "A schedule of ye estate of Capt. Wm. Brocas, Esq.," and in July the inventory of his personal estate, which includes among other things "the servants that are English," viz: George Hickman with two years to serve, valued at 2000 lbs. tobacco, "Nora an Irish girl that cannot speak English," &c. (Here seems to be a palpable bull.) And also "a parcel of old torn books most of them Spanish, Italyan, and Latin," valued at 100 lbs. tobacco. Captain Brocas died without issue, and it appears from the Lancaster records that his heir at law was one John Jackson.



sions for Plantations omitting particular complaints which should have been over tedious untill a fitter opportunity. Sir, we were once resolved not to proceed to the election of a New Governor but finding his Majesties comands to the contrary that upon the death or absence of any governor to make a new election. Therefore untill we heare of his Majesties further pleasure wee have made choice of Captaine John West\* an anntient Inhabi-

---

\* John West, brother of Thomas, Third Lord Delaware, Governor of Virginia, was born ———, and died in 1659-60. He was a member of the Virginia Company 1609; he came to the Colony at an early date; was member of the House of Burgesses 1629-'30, justice of York (where he lived some time), 1634, and member of the Council from 1631 until his death. He was Governor from May, 1635, to January, 1637, and in the latter year was sent to England (along with Matthews and Utie, and Peirce, who had gone over a year before) to stand trial for their share in Harvey's deposition; but nothing appears to have come of it. On August 27, 1640, the King wrote to the Governor of Virginia directing him to send over West, Matthews, Peirce, and Menefie to answer to an information in the Star Chamber. This likewise seems to have amounted to nothing, for in the next year (1641) he was appointed Muster Master-General of Virginia. He married Anne ———, and had an only child, John West, Jr.

By order of court, bearing date 6th of June, 1632, Sir John Harvey, Knight, and the rest of the Council, granted unto Captain John West 2,000 acres of land, in consideration of his son being the first born Christian at Chiscayack (*Conway Robinson's Notes from General Court Records*). In 1651 Captain John West was granted 1550 acres in York county, and among the head rights were himself "4 times" [*i. e.*, four times from England], Mrs. Anne West "twice," and John West, Jr. Among other large grants was one on the Mattapony, "in Gloucester Co.," in 1654, and another (as Colonel John West) in 1657. This last he failed to seat, and in 1662 it was regranted to Captain John West as his "son and heir." In 1655 Colonel John West, Esq., and John West, Jr., were witnesses to a deed from Pindeabank, an Indian, to Edward Wyatt (son of Rev. Hawte Wyatt).

At the session of March, 1659-'60, the Assembly passed an order declaring "Whereas the many important favours and serves rendered to the country of Virginia by the noble family of the West, predecessors to Mr. John West, their now only survivor, claim at least a grateful remembrance of their former merits be still continued to their survivor, *It is ordered*, That the levies of the said Master West and his ffamily be remitted, and that he be exempted from payment thereof during life." (*Hening I*, 547.)

tant who is a very honest gentlemen of a noble family being brother to the Lord Laward sometimes governor of Virginia. I beseech God to direct his Majestie in appointing of some worthy religious gentleman, for to take charge of this his colony, and I doubt not by God's assistance and the industry of the people, but Virginia in few yeares will flourish. You may please to take notice that Captaine Clayborne two dayes since repayred unto us for redress against the oppressions of the Marylanders who have slaine three and hurt others of the Inhabitants of the Isle of Kent. Notwithstanding their Knowledge of his Majesties late express Letter to comand freedome of trade, the true coppie whereof I have here inclosed, I doe believe that they would not have comitted such outrages without Sir John Harvey's instigation, however in conformity to his Majesties comand wee have entreated Captaine Utie and Captain Pierce to sayle for Maryland with Instructions and Letters from the Governor and councill desiring them to desist their violent proceedings promising them all fayre correspondence on the behalfe of the Inhabitants of the Isle of Kent untill wee understood his Majesties further pleasure.

In the meane time we rest in expectation of their answere according to which wee intend to proceed. In the which I beseech God to direct us for the best. I conclude with an assured hope that Sir John Harvey's returne will be acceptable to God not displeasing to his Majestie, and an assured happiness unto this Colony, wherein whilst I live, I shall be ready to doe you all the true offices of a faythfull friend and servant.

Signed SAM: MATHEWS.

From Newport Newes  
this 25th May, 1635.

---

Colonel John West, Jr., lived at "West Point" (now King William county); sat on the courts martial which tried the rebels in Bacon's time, and in 1680 was senior justice, and colonel commanding the militia of New Kent county (see *Magazine* III, p. 248). He married Ursula, daughter of Major Joseph Croshaw, of York county (*York Records*), and left issue (his will being dated 1689)—three sons, John, Nathaniel, and Thomas, and a daughter, Anne, who married Henry Fox. They have many descendants of their own name and in the families of Aylett, Claiborne, Fox, Dandridge, and numerous others.

## Declaration of Sir John Harvey.

(S. P. O. COLO. VOL. 8, No. 74.)

*To the Right Honorable the Lords**Commissions for forraigne Plantations :*

The humble Declaration of Sir John Harvey his Majesties Lieutenant Governor of Virginia touching the Mutinous proceedings of the councill there and their confederates with the causes thereof.

*Sheweth :*

That about seaven yeares since I was by his Majestie employed to serve him as Governor of Virginia, during which time I have faithfully and diligently served his Majestie to the uttermost of my power: And that Mr. John West, Samuell Mathews, John Utye, William Clayborne, William Farrer, William Perry, William Pearse, and George Minefie with some others are all of the councill of Virginia, and thereby joyned with mee in the said Government.

And by the Comission all things are to be ordered by the Governor and councill, only the Governor is of the Quorum.

That about December last and many times since secret and unlawfull meetings were had by the said Mathewes with the rest of the foresaid councillors, and divers of the inhabitants drawn to the said meetings and assemblies. That coming to the Knowledge of the said unlawfull and factious meetings, I caused William English \* Captain Martu † and Francis Pott, who were

---

\* William English was a member of the House of Burgesses from Elizabeth City 1629, 1632, and 1632-'3, a justice of the first court held for York county, July 12, 1633.

† Captain Nicholas Martian was a foreigner, probably a Frenchman (and of course a Protestant, or he could not have held office). There is copied in the Northampton records an order of Assembly, dated March 28, 1656, which states that Captain Nicholas Martin obtained his denization in England, and could hold any office or employment in Virginia. He was born 1591 (*Hotten*), came to Virginia probably before 1620; was Burgess 1623 for Kiskiyache, and the Isle of Kent 1631,

chiefe actors therein, to be apprehended and comitted, and sent for the said councillors to give their assistance to the suppressing and punishing the mutinous meetings. And that upon the 28 day of Aprill last which was the time when they were to meet for his Majesties said service, the said Mathewes, Utye, Farrer, Pearce, Minefie and John Pott came all armed and brought with them about 50 Musketeers, and besett mee in my owne house, which was the place which I appointed for our meeting. That I and Mr. Kemp (his Majesties Secretary there) were then sitting together expecting the councill, when the said mutinous company entered the place, and John Utye in the presence of the rest

---

and for Kiskyache 1632 and 1632-'3. He was a justice of York from 1633 to 1657. His will, dated March 1st, 1656, and proved April 24, 1657, in York county, divides his estate between his daughters, Elizabeth, wife of Colonel George Read, Esq., (member of the Council), Mary, wife of Lieutenant-Colonel John Scarsbrook, and Sarah, wife of Captain William Fuller (Governor of Maryland); frees two of his negroes, to whom he gives a cow each and clothes, and gives a legacy to Hugh Roy, lately his servant.

Investigations in the York records by President Tyler, of William and Mary, show that Captain Nicholas Martian owned the site of the present Yorktown, which suggests some interesting coincidences. Another letter in regard to this affair of Harvey shows that Martian was one of the speakers at the meeting held at the house of William Warren, of York, to oppose the misgovernment of Harvey—the first organized resistance in Virginia to the oppressions of government. And on the land once owned by Martian, his descendant, Washington, gave the final blow to English ascendancy. The so-called "Moore House," or "Temple Farm," where the surrender was signed, was on the land owned by, and there can be hardly a doubt that the house was built by George Ludlow, a near kinsman of the arch-rebel General Edmund Ludlow, and who, as General Ludlow himself states in his memoirs, took an active part in inducing the loyal Virginians to submit to the English rebels. Truly the scene of the siege and of the surrender could hardly have been selected with more fitness. Captain Martian was ancestor alike of Washington and of Governor Thomas Nelson, who was an active and useful assistant in the siege of York. Mildred, daughter of George and Elizabeth Read, married Augustine Warner, Jr., of Gloucester county, and their daughter, Mildred Warner, married Lawrence Washington, and was grandmother of George Washington, while Governor Nelson's paternal grandmother was a Miss Read, granddaughter of Colonel George Read.

gave me a very greate and violent stroake upon the shoulder and sayd with a loud voyce, I arrest you for treason; and thereupon Mathewes and the rest of the said company, came all about mee, and layd hould on me, and there held me so as I was not able to stirr from the place, and all of them sayd to me; you must prepare yourself to goe for England, for you must and shall goe, to answer the complainte that are against you.

That upon this Uproare John Pott, (who by the said company was pleased at the doore of said house) with his hand gave a signe and immediately the Musketeers which before that time lay hid, came presently running with their pieces presented towards my house; and when one of my servants saw them coming so hastily towards my house, he asked the said Pott what the said Shott meant; he said unto him; Stirr not for your life; and when they were come neare to him, he sayd to the Muskeeters: Stay there untill there be use of you; and there upon they retired again.

That to prepare their way to the meeting they caused guards to be sett in all wayes and passages, so that no man could travel or come from place to place, nor had I meanes or power to raise any force to suppress this meetiug they having restrayned me, and sett a guard upon me.

That the said councillors did then sett at liberty the said William English, Martu and Francis Pott, having before contrived a petition made in the name of the countrey to themselves wherein they pretended to lay many aspersions upon mee, which they sent by Francis Pott upp and downe the Colonie, whom they caused to meet in severall places for that purpose to gett their hands to it, who by feare and persuasion being told by him that it was for the generall good of the countrey and that the councill and the best in the Land did approve of it, were brought to subscribe thereto, only they of Accomack refused to subscribe with them.

That upon pretence of this petition thus by themselves contrived, they caused an Assembly of the Countrey to be called, who mett at James Towne, upon the seaventh day of May last, and there and in severall other places they made Proclamation that if any man could say ought against Sir John Harvey he should be heard. And the said councillors then chose Mr. John

West for Governor, who thereupon tooke the place and title of Governor upon him, and gave orders and directions as Governor.

That when I saw things come to this height that they had sent mee a proscription under their hands, and that they had sumoned the Countrey together under pretence of calling an Assembly (which is their Parliament) and chosen another Governor; seeing them runn into such dangerous and desperate courses, I wrote unto the councell and Assembly of Burgesses and comanded them, in his Majesties name, all to depart from that mutinous Assembly: but this the councell, (after they had heard it read unto them by Mr. Kemp) suppress and concealed it from the people, the better to worke their mutinous intentions. And still persisting in their malice towards mee, they contrived amongst themselves to share my house and estate amongst them.

1. All which did proceed from these motives following: Sir John Wolstenholme hath long kept the countrey in expectation of a change of the Governor and the renewing of a corporation, which hath much distracted the minds of the people there.

2. These mutinous Councillors Mathewes, Utye, Pearce, and Clayborne, who are the heads and contrivers of this outrage, are the same men that both myself and Mr. Kemp have complayned of to your Lordships for their opposition to his Majesties service in severall occasions. And they have contrived to raise this storme upon mee, hoping thereby to shelter themselves.

3. The maine occasion, which they pretend to proceed upon, is that which is mentioned in the councillors letter or petition to themselves, but made in the name of the countrey, and that is, for my not sending a letter, which was by them written in answer to his Majesties letter touching the Tobacco contract; a true copy whereof Mr. Kemp sent to Mr. Secretary Windebank, but the originall I thought fitt to keepe, both for their owne good and his Majesties service; doubting that as his Majestie would therein finde cause to mislike the matter it being in effect a deniall of his Majesties proposition; so he would not take well the manner thereof, that they should make it a popular business, by subscribing a multitude of hands thereto, as thinking thereby to give it countenance.

4. Mathewes hath particular quarrells to mee, for that I have endeavoured to obey his Majesties command in assisting Captaine

daughter of James Hayes (publisher of the "Virginia Gazette and American Advertiser"), and of his wife Anne Dent Black, daughter of a Scotch merchant, William Black, of "Falls Plantation" (called by him "Aberdeen"), in Chesterfield.

Children: 133. Herbert Augustine,<sup>20</sup> of Richmond, married (I) Marianna, daughter of Rev. Jno. McGuire, (II) Cassie Hall, (III) Kate, daughter of Col. Coalter Cabell, C. S. A., of Richmond; 134. John Hayes,<sup>20</sup> of Richmond, Major C. S. A., married (I) Virginia, daughter of Geo. Washington Bassett, of Hanover county, (II) Heningham Blair, of Richmond (and had issue by first marriage: Herbert Washington,<sup>21</sup> Delia,<sup>21</sup> married Simon B. Buckner, Lieutenant-General C. S. A., and governor of Kentucky; and Landon Carter;<sup>21</sup> and by second marriage: Louisa Wills,<sup>21</sup> Ellen Blair,<sup>21</sup> and Walter Blair<sup>21</sup>); 135. Dr. James William,<sup>20</sup> married Fanny ———, (and had Mary Burnet<sup>21</sup>); 136. Howard,<sup>20</sup> married Lucy Perry (and had Howard<sup>21</sup> and Perry<sup>21</sup>); 137. Mary Burnet.<sup>20</sup>

STERLING<sup>19</sup> CLAIBORNE, clerk of Amherst county; married Jane Maria, daughter of Charles Rose, of "Geddes," (a grandson of Rev. Robt. Rose).

Children: 138. *William Sterling*,<sup>20</sup> 139. *Charles Buller*,<sup>20</sup> 140. Martha,<sup>20</sup> born 1813, married Joseph K. Irving (and had: *a* Mary married Thomas Whitehead; *b*. Mildred married Dr. Robt. Coleman, of Richmond; *c*. Martha Jane married Taylor Berry, State Senator from Amherst).

88. REV. GREGORY<sup>19</sup> CLAIBORNE, of "Roslin," married Mary E. Weldon.

Children: 141. Weldon,<sup>20</sup> C. S. N., died 186—; 142. Augusta,<sup>20</sup> married John G. Thomas, of Louisburg, N. C.; 143. Anna,<sup>20</sup> married Col. Daniel Gregory Butts, of Petersburg; 144. *John Herbert*<sup>20</sup>.

101. LEONARD<sup>20</sup> CLAIBORNE, of Pittsylvania county; born 1791, died 1858; married in 1819, Letitia W., daughter of Col. Wm. Clark, of Pittsylvania county.

Children: 145. William Clarke;<sup>21</sup> 146. Richard,<sup>21</sup> died unmarried in 1845; 147. David Augustine,<sup>21</sup> of Wolf Trap, Halifax county, Captain C. S. A., married Elvira Cabell, daughter of Wm. H. Clark, of Halifax county; (and had issue: *a*. David A. Jr.,<sup>22</sup> died 1869; *b*. Leonard,<sup>22</sup> Elvira Patrick,<sup>22</sup> married Philip Brine, of England; *d*. Maurice<sup>22</sup>); 148. John,<sup>21</sup> married Jane A. Stone and died in 1856; 149. James Leonard,<sup>21</sup> died unmarried, 1853; 150. Livingston,<sup>21</sup> married Lizzie L. Hairston; 151. Felix Grundy,<sup>21</sup> C. S. A., married Elizabeth C. Palmer; 152. Thomas Doddridge,<sup>21</sup> entered C. S. A., as captain of the Danville Grays, served with distinguished gallantry, and was promoted lieutenant-colonel of the Seventh Virginia Regiment; wounded in action in Nottoway county June 23d, 1864, and died from the effects on December 29 of the same

year. He was unmarried; 153. Ellen Aubrey,<sup>21</sup> married John Carrington, of Louisville, Ky.; 154. Mary Jane,<sup>21</sup> married Sterling E. Edmunds, and died in 1876; 155. Letitia C., married John Redd Smith, and died in 1879; 156. Eliza, married Dr. S. D. Drewry.

102. JOHN FRANCIS HAMTRAMCK<sup>20</sup> CLAIBORNE, born at Natchez, Miss., April 24, 1809, died there May 17, 1884; was member of the Tennessee Legislature, and was M. C. in 1835-38; became an editor in Natchez in 1838, and at New Orleans in 1844. Besides many magazine articles he was author of lives of General John Quitman and General Samuel Dale, and of a history of Mississippi. He finally returned to Tennessee and lived on his plantation "Dunbarton," near Natchez. He married Martha Dunbar, of "Dunbarton."

Children: 157. Major Wm. Herbert,<sup>20</sup> died unmarried; 158. Anne,<sup>20</sup> married Clarence Pell, of New York; 159. Martha, married Henry A. Garrett, of Tensas Parish, La.

138. WILLIAM STERLING<sup>20</sup> CLAIBORNE, born 1809, married Cornelia Roane.

Children: 160. William R.,<sup>21</sup> married Alice Clay (and had issue: Sterling,<sup>22</sup> Thomas,<sup>22</sup> Charles,<sup>22</sup> Mary<sup>22</sup>); 161. Sterling Buller,<sup>21</sup> born 1848, married (I) Annie Bolling, (II) Mary Haynes, (and had issue by the first marriage: Cornelia,<sup>22</sup> Jane,<sup>22</sup> Roy<sup>22</sup> and Herbert<sup>22</sup>); 162. Robert Roane,<sup>21</sup> born 1856; 163. Martha,<sup>21</sup> married Thomas Wilcox, of Wilcox's Wharf, Charles City county.

139. CHARLES BULLER<sup>20</sup> CLAIBORNE, born 1811, married Sallie O., daughter of Henry Coleman, of Caroline county.

Children: 164. George Mason,<sup>21</sup> born 1853, married Nannie B. Eubank, of Amherst county, (and had issue: Charles Buller,<sup>22</sup> born 1884; Fannie W., born 1885, Sallie Coleman, born 1889, and Nannie Mason, born 1893); 165. Jennie Rose,<sup>21</sup> married Eugene M. Redd, of Hanover county.

144. JOHN HERBERT<sup>20</sup> CLAIBORNE, M. D., of Petersburg, Va., born in Brunswick county, March 16, 1828, and settled in Petersburg in 1851, where he has long been a leading physician; was in 1857, member of the State Senate, and during the late war was Surgeon, C. S. A. He has published many articles in medical journals, and a volume of "Clinical Reports from Private Practice." He married (I) Sarah Joseph Alston, and (II) Anne Leslie Watson.

Children, (first marriage): 166. Dr. John H.,<sup>21</sup> of New York City; 167. Maria Louisa,<sup>21</sup> married Herbert W. Page, of "Pagebrook," Clarke county; 168. Anna Augusta,<sup>21</sup> married Dr. Philip Howell Lightfoot, of Port Royal, Virginia; 169. Sarah Joseph Alston,<sup>21</sup> married William B. McIlwaine, of Petersburg; 170. Eliza Weldon,<sup>21</sup> married Bernard Mann, of Petersburg.

ADDENDA, &C. All of the children of Herbert<sup>18</sup> Claiborne (except



his first daughter) were children of his second marriage with Mary Browne.

William Burnet Browne, of "Elsing Green," King William county, and before of Salem, Mass., married Judith, daughter of Charles Carter, of "Cleve," King George county, Virginia, and purchased an estate in Virginia to which he moved. In one of the rooms of the "Elsing Green" house was a set of Gobelin tapestry hangings, which had been presented to Bishop Burnet by William of Orange. Another relic of the Bishop, an inlaid box in which his sermons were kept, is in the possession of a descendant in this city. There was also at "Elsing Green" many fine family portraits, among them a copy, by Mathias, of Holbein's portrait of Sir Anthony Browne, Viscount Montacute. The late Colonel Sherwin McRae, who resided in King William in early life, spoke to the writer of the number of portraits he remembered seeing at the house, and particularly mentioned a fine portrait of Bishop Burnet.

The following corrections should be made in the last number: page 314, line 5 from bottom, for "Chichahominy" read "Charles"; page 316, line 17, for "to" read "in"; page 316, line 9 from bottom, for "Burwell" read "Burnell"; page 323, line 8 from bottom, for "Standard" read "Stanard"; page 324, line 2, for "Langhorn" read "Langborn"

Thos. Claiborne, Jr., of Tenn., (probably a son of Thomas<sup>19</sup> Claiborne, M. C. from that State) was appointed second lieutenant, Mounted Rifles, May, 1846, first lieutenant, February, 1847, brevet captain, October, 1847, for gallant conduct at the battle of Humantla, captain, August, 1853, and resigned, May, 1861, to enter the C. S. A.

Matthew M. Claiborne, Jr., of Virginia, was commissioned second lieutenant Twelfth U. S. Infantry, April, 1814.

I am informed that Mr. Smallwood Thomson was not a son of Wm. Thomson, by his marriage with Miss Claiborne; but of another marriage. The issue of the first was Rev. Herbert Thomson, who freed his slaves, and removed to the northwest.

Thomas<sup>18</sup> Claiborne, son of Nat. Claiborne, of "Sweet Hall," removed to Norfolk, and there married, secondly, in 1775, Anne Robinson. He was a lawyer, and was a member of the Norfolk Committee of Safety, in 1775. By his will, dated Oct. 5, 1775, and proved Jan. 1778, he directs his house and lot in Norfolk, and his land in King William to be sold, and the proceeds divided between his children Anna, Nathaniel, Thomas, William, and Geo. Wythe; all negroes, household furniture, stock, books (except a dozen), &c., to be sold; and together all debts due him, and all he is entitled to from Wm. Robinson's estate on his last marriage, and all other estate, to be divided between his wife Anne, and his children; nephew Rich'd Gregory, who lives with him, is to have choice of a dozen of his law books; sons are to be educated from

his estate even if it takes the whole of their principal, and at the age of seventeen are to be put to some suitable business.

(47) ROBERT POOLE, [1] gent., 300 acres (as his first dividend) adjoining the land of Gilbert Peppett, and extending westerly towards "the Church there erected and built," said land lying on the river between Colson's Island and Cedar Island; due to him, 100 acres for his own personal adventure, and the other 200 for the personal adventures of his father, Robert Poole, deceased, and of John Poole, his brother, deceased, and now due to him as their next heir—all three being old planters, who came into the country in the *Starr*, with Sir Thomas Dale. Granted by Yeardley, Sept. 8, 1627.

NOTE.

[1] One of these Pooles was evidently a minister. In a letter from Sir Thomas Dale (printed in Neill's *Virginia Vetusta*) it is stated that on Sunday May 19, 1611, the day after his arrival at Jamestown, a sermon was preached by "Mr. Poole."

Robert Poole, probably the younger, was an interpreter in 1619, and it was doubtless he for whom, in 1629, the House of Burgesses made an appropriation "for the entertainment of Captain Poole" on account of a wound in the leg "which he had received in the country's service," doubtless in fight with the Indians. Henry Poole was a member of the House of Burgesses from Elizabeth City in 1647, and persons of the name were living in that county in 1690.

(48) ADAM DIXON [1], of the Corporation [2] of James City, yeoman, 200 acres (as his first dividend) in the territories of Tappahannock [3], a mile or thereabouts below the Upper Choopakes Creek, over against dancing point [4], and abutting westerley upon the land assigned to the office and place of Treasurer, and northerly upon the river; due to him for the transportation of four persons into the Colony, viz: himself the said Adam Dixon, Ann his wife, Elizabeth Dixon his daughter, and John Martin his servant, who all came in the *Margaret and John* in 1622. Granted by Yeardley, Sept. 8, 1627.

NOTES.

[1] Adam Dixon, who came in the *Margaret and John*, was living at Pashbehays in 1624. (*Hotten*). It appears from Stith that he had been sent over by the company as a master-calker for their ships and boats.

[2] At this period the "Corporation of James City," appears to have included not only the island, but Pashbehay and Harrop (the site of the present Williamsburg) on the north side of the river, and the section styled "over the water" on the south side.

[3] Tappahannock or Toppohanna, on the south side of the river, is

frequently referred to in the early histories and records. The appearance of the same Indian names in different sections of the country affords a subject for curious speculation. The various "poquosons" (the word means marsh or low ground), and the "Tuckahoe" in Virginia and New York can perhaps be accounted for; but why should there be a "Tappahannock" in Surry and another in Essex, and a "Piccootoqua" in Essex and in New Hampshire, or an "Appomattox" river flowing into the James, and an "Appomattox" creek (now called Mattox) into the Potomac?

[4] Dancing Point is still a well known place on the James; but it is feared that the pleasant river story of Mr. Lightfoot dancing against the devil, who had promised, if outfooted, to change a marsh into dry ground, "Must go." The Lightfoots didn't come to "Sandy Point," or even to Virginia until many years after this.

(49) ROBERT WRIGHT [1] of James City, old planter; 12 acres to the eastward of James City, abutting westward upon a marsh dividing said land from that lately in the possession of Edward Grindon [2]. Said land to be accounted as part of his personal dividend for his own personal adventure. Granted by Yearly, September 1st, 1627.

## NOTES.

[1] Robert Wright, with his wife and daughter, were living at Elizabeth City in February, 1623. In the census of 1624-'5, his age is given as 45 years, and he is stated to have come in the *Swan* in 1608. With his wife, Joane, and two children, born in Virginia, he was included in Anthony Bonall's "Muster" in Elizabeth City. (*Hotten*.)

[2] In 1626 Edward Grindon was included in a list *Hotten*, as owning 150 acres at Tappahanna over against James City, which he had planted. He was a member of the House of Burgesses 1625 (a session which is not noticed by Hening, but is in Sainsbury's Abstracts of English Records, now in the Virginia State Library). His land appears from a later patent, to have been inherited by Thomas Grendon, or Grindon, who was probably a brother or nephew. The latter was a London merchant; but resided frequently in Virginia, where he was a member of the House of Burgesses for "Smyth's Mount, the other side of the water and Hog Island," in 1632-'3.

In 1649 he sold certain land in James City county which had been patented by Edward Grendon in 1620. He married Elizabeth, widow of Thomas Stegge, Sr., of Virginia and London, and left a son, Lieutenant-Colonel Thomas Grendon, of Westover parish, Charles City county, Virginia, who was a justice, and lieutenant-colonel commanding the horse, in that county in 1680 (*Virginia Magazine &c.*, January, 1894, page 226). He married Sarah, widow of Colonel Thomas Stegge, Jr., (Auditor-General of Virginia), and died at sea in 1684-'5, without issue. His

will dated 23d February, 1683-4, and proved April 4, 1685, has been printed in Mr. Waters' Gleanings (*New Eng. H. & G. Reg.* XLIV, 94). In it he gives his wife Sarah £1,500 sterling out of his personal estate in Virginia, as if necessary for money due him in England; or £80 per annum out of the yearly rent of his real estate in Furtherly *als.* Fartherly, in the parish of Shenton, county of Stafford, England, and in Hidefield in the said county. Other legatees are Wm. Byrd, Jr., of Virginia; Cousin Thomas Jennings, of London, merchant, son of Thomas Jennings, late of London, distiller; provided said Jennings paid to "my aunt, his mother, Mrs. Hannah Archer, now wife of Captain Wm. Archer, of Charles City, Virginia," £10 per annum; friends Mr. Robert Coe, of London, goldsmith; Mr. Thomas Gower, of Edmington, Mr. Abell Gowee, of Virginia, Hon. Wm. Byrd, Esq., Wm. Randolph, of Henrico county, Virginia; and Mr. Arthur North and Mr. John Harding, of London. Mentions leases granted March, 1656, by Wm. Lord Stafford, Henry Earle, of Kingston [Qu. Earl of Kingston?], John Earle, of Thanett Island, [Qu. Earl of Thanett], Wm. Peirpoint, Esq., &c., to his late grandfather Thomas Grendon, deceased.

His wife appears to have been an ardent supporter of Bacon's Rebellion, as in an "Act of Indemnitie and Pardon" passed by the Assembly, February, 1676-7, includes among the exceptions "Sarah Grendon, the wife (and now the attorney of Thomas Grendon) and Edward Phelps who were great encouragers and assistors in the late horid rebellion shall have no other benefit of this present act, but are and shal be lyable to suffer and pay such paines, penalties and forfeitures not extending to life as by the next grand assembly, or upon a legall tryall before the right honourable the governor and council shal be thought fit and convenient." (*Hening ii, 371.*)

(50) JOHN SOUTHERNE [1] of James City, Gent., 24 acres in the island of James City, in two several parcels (*viz*) 12 acres being a neck of land parted by a marsh from the land of Johnson, bounded northward by the back river, westward by a marsh called Tucker's hole, and southward by the highway leading to black point; and the other 12 acres lying near the former, adjoining southward the land of Mary, wife of Gabriel Holland, westward the land of John Johnson, and near the land of Thomas Passmore to be accounted as part of his first dividend, due to him for the transportation of Wm. Soane, who came in the *George* in 1621. Granted by Yeardley, November 1, 1627.

#### NOTES.

[1] John Southerne was a member of the House of Burgesses in 1623, and again for James City county in 1629-30. In 1624-5 he lived at James City, and is stated to have come in the *George* in 1621 with one servant (Hotten). Jane Southerne, aged 19, left London for Virginia in the *Assurance*, July, 1635.

(51) CAPTAIN CLEMENT DILKE [1]; 100 acres on the Eastern shore in the precincts of the plantation of Accomack, abutting northward on the main river of that plantation, eastward upon Curtaile Creek, parting the same from the land of Hannah Savage—as his first dividend due for the transportation of Elizabeth, his wife, who came in the *Georg* in 1622. Granted by Francis West, Dec. 12, 1627.

## NOTE.

[1] At a Quarter Court of the Virginia Company, May 4, 1623, “a patent was ordered to be drawn up against the next quarter court for Mr. Dilke and his associates, for planting one hundred persons in Virginia at their own charge,” and June 25, 1623, a patent to Clement Dilke was ordered to be sealed (“*Virginia Company*,” II, 220, &c). He was a member of the House of Burgesses, 1623-4. One would conjecture that this Clement Dilke was a son of Sir Thos. Dilke, of Maxtoke Castle, Warwickshire, and his wife, Ann, daughter of Sir Clement Fisher, of Packington; but Burke says he had only two sons, Thomas and Fisher (who was born 1598). Burke, however, is not infallible, and a further examination may show that he has omitted a son.

[52] HANNAH SAVAGE [1], wife of Thomas Savage, of Accomack, Gent., 50 acres on the Eastern Shore in the Plantation of Accomack, being a small neck of land abutting northward on the main river, where they are now seated, eastward on the creek, called the Long Creek, and westward on Curtaile Creek, dividing same from the land of Capt. Clement Dilke. Her first dividend due for having defrayed the charges of her own transportation into this country in the Sea Flower with Captain Ralph Hamor in 1621. Granted by Francis West, Dec. 1, 1627.

## NOTES.

[1] She came to Virginia in 1621, married first Ensign Thomas Savage: second Daniel Cugley.

[2] Thomas, afterwards Ensign Thomas Savage, came to Virginia with the first settlers in 1607, when thirteen years old, and in 1608 was given to Powhatan by Captain Newport in exchange for an Indian. He remained some time with the Indians and learnt their language, so that he was able afterwards to render much service to the colony as an interpreter. Pory, writing in 1624, says that he had “with much honestie and successe served the publique, without any publique recompense, yet had an arrow shot through his body in their service.” On one occasion when at Opechancanough’s town, for the purpose of securing a captive—Thomas Graves—some difficulty arising, Savage and three others offered to fight thirteen of the Indians at once, but the latter were afraid to accept. He settled on the Eastern Shore, where his descendants of the name have continued to the present day. In

the census of 1623-4 (*Hotten*) appears "Ancient [Ensign] Thomas Savage his name to: Thomas Savage in the *John and Frances* 1607, Ann Savage in the *Sea Flower* 1621," and two servants. He was dead in 1635. He married Hannah —, and had an only son, Captain John Savage, of "Savage's Neck," Northampton, born 1624; Burgess for Northampton, 1666 to 1676; married first, Ann Elkington; second, Mary, daughter of Colonel Obedience Robins, of "Cherrystone."

Captain John Savage had issue by his first marriage with Ann Elkington: 1, Susannah married John Kendall; 2, Grace married George Corbin.

Captain John Savage had issue by his second marriage with Mary Robins; 3, Captain Thomas, of "Savage's Neck," married Alicia Harmonson; 4, Mary died unmarried; 5, John appointed justice of Northampton, 1739; 6, Elkington; 7, Sarah.

Captain Thomas and Alicia (Harmonson) Savage had a son Thomas, of Cherrystone, who married, November 9, 1722, Esther, daughter of Nathaniel Littleton, of Northampton county, and had with other issue Nathaniel Littleton Savage, member of the Northampton committee of safety, 1774-'6; of the convention of 1776, and of the House of Delegates, 1776.

Dorothy Savage and John Stringer were married in Hungar's parish, Northampton, September 1st, 1661 (Northampton Records). Griffith Savage was appointed justice of Accomack, 1731. Thomas Littleton Savage was clerk of Accomack, 1774-1804. Thomas Littleton Savage, clerk of Northampton, 1801. George Savage, member of Northampton committee of safety, 1774-'5; of the convention of 1776, and justice of Northampton, 1792. Colonel Littleton Savage, of Northampton, married January 14, 1768, Mary, daughter of William Burton, of Northampton, and was a member of the Northampton committee of safety, 1774-'6, and justice 1792. Nathaniel Savage was an officer in the Revolutionary army, 1779-83. Nathaniel Littleton Savage entered the Revolutionary army as cornet of cavalry, 1779, was promoted to lieutenant, and served through the war. William L. Savage was member of the House of Delegates from Northampton, 1838. One or more members of the family removed to New Kent county in the latter part of the last century. In regard to this branch the following is chiefly from newspapers: Nathaniel L. Savage, justice of New Kent, 1782. William Savage appointed justice of New Kent, 1804. Thomas Littleton Savage, of New Kent, married June, 1789, Mary Burton, daughter of Colonel Littleton Savage, of Northampton. George Savage, of Green Meadow, Henrico, appointed justice, 1804; member of the House of Delegates, 1815-'6, and died June 3, 1824. His eldest son, Littleton, died at the University of Virginia, July 17, 1830, in his twentieth year. Anne Savage and Doctor John T. Christian were married at Cedar Plains, New Kent, in 1827. Harriet R., daughter of Nathaniel L. Sav-

age, of "Windsor Forest," New Kent, married, 1850, M. C. Starke, of Richmond. Doctor William R. Savage, of New Kent, and Ann E. Williamson, of Richmond, were married 1833. Southey L. Savage was a lieutenant in the New Kent cavalry, Confederate States army, in 1861. Mrs. Harriet Savage, of "Windsor Forest," New Kent, died July 27, 1862, aged 79. Mary E., wife of George M. Savage, of Henrico, died August 15, 1862. This branch of the family is represented in Richmond by Mr. Norton R. Savage.

This family enjoys the distinction of being the only one (as far as known to me) that can trace in a male line to one of the first settlers of 1607.

(53) LIEUTENANT THOMAS FLINT [1] (as his first dividend), 1000 acres on the southern shore of Warwick River, adjoining the land of Robert Poole, gent; and adjoining next upon the ground granted by patent unto John Rolfe Esq., [2] deceased, and Captain Wm. Peirce [3]; said 1000 acres belonging to him by "Act of Court," February 9, 1627, for the transportation of 20 persons who came in the *Temperance* in 1621, (vizt) Marmaduke Stone, Elizabeth his wife, George Whitehand, Thomas Newson, Thomas Mann, Thomas Harris, Thomas Powis, William Chelmedge, Jon. Wray, Philip Smith, Richard Gregory, John Mayer, Peter Mason, Henry Rowen, Nathaniel Thomas, William Brooke, John Phillips, John Bradford, John Penny, and George Denerell. Granted by Francis West, September 20, 1628.

## NOTES.

[1] Thomas Flint came to Virginia in 1618; burgess for Warwick River, 1629, 1629-30; for Keith's Creek, 1631; for Stanley Hundred, 1632; for Denbigh, 1632-3; for Warwick River, 1642-3; and for Warwick, 1647; commissioner for Warwick River, 1631. He married Mary ———.

[2] John Rolfe was descended from a family resident for centuries in the county of Norfolk, England, his immediate ancestors being seated at Heacham, in that county, as far back as 1560. The parish register shows that Eustace Rolfe and Joanna Jener were married May 27, 1560, and had a son, John, born October 17, 1562; married Dorothea Mason, September 24, 1582, and died 1594 (was buried December 1).

John and Dorothea (Mason) Rolfe had with other issue, 1, Eustace, and 2, John (twins), baptised May 6, 1585; 3, Edward, baptised February 22, 1591. There was another son, Henry, afterwards a merchant of London (and a member of the Virginia Company), who is included in a manuscript pedigree mentioned by Mrs Herbert Jones in her "Sandringham." There is at Heacham in the church, a brass in memory of John Rolfe, father of the emigrant, with a Latin epitaph. One of the Rolfes of Heacham Hall was Sheriff of Norfolk about 1760. In 1837

S. C. E. Neville Rolfe, Esquire, who took the name and arms, succeeded to the property.

John Rolfe, the son is stated to have been educated at an English University, married in England, and sailed for Virginia in May, 1609. The ship in which he came over was wrecked on the Bermudas, and here a daughter was born who was named Bermuda, and christened February 11, 1609-10. They reached Virginia in May, 1610, and Rolfe's wife had either died at the Bermudas or only lived a short time after reaching Virginia. He became a prominent member of the colony, and is said to have been the first to call the attention of the settlers to the cultivation of tobacco. Early in April, 1614, his celebrated marriage with Pocahontas took place. In 1616 Rolfe and Pocahontas went to England, where the latter's reception and the interest she created are well-known facts. In England their son, Thomas, was born. As they were about to set sail for Virginia on their return, Pocahontas died and was buried in Gravesend church, March 21, 1616-7. Rolfe left his infant son at Plymouth under the care of Sir Lewis Stukeley, but he was afterwards transferred to his uncle, Henry Rolfe, of London, with whom he remained until manhood. He afterwards came to Virginia, and through him are the descendants of Pocahontas. In 1617 John Rolfe, the widower, was appointed Secretary and Recorder-General of the colony, and in 1619 was a member of the council. He married, thirdly, in or before 1620, Jane, daughter of Captain William Pierce, of Virginia, and had a daughter, Elizabeth, born 1620. His will, which has been printed in the New England Genealogical and Historical Register, is dated March 10, 1621-2, and he died March, 1622. He was author of a letter to Sir Thomas Dale in regard to his marriage, which has been several times printed (it is most accessible in Meade), and of a "relation" of events in Virginia, 1618-19, included in Smith's General History. Smith, Hamor, and all the early writers who mention him, speak well of Rolfe as an honest and worthy gentleman. Thomas Rolfe, his son, came to Virginia; in 1646 was a lieutenant; in 1641 he had permission from the governor to visit his Indian relatives, "his aunt Cleopatre and his kinsman, Opechancanough." (*Virginia Records*, in Congressional library). Between 1646 and 1663 he patented a number of tracts of land, and became a man of wealth. There was recorded in Surrey, in 1673, a deed, dated June 10, 1654, from Thomas Rolfe to Wm. Corker, conveying 120 acres in Surrey, lying between "Smith's fort old field" and "the Devill's Woodyard," which was the property of said Rolfe "by gift from the Indian King." It also appears from depositions recorded in Surrey that he at one time owned the plantation called "Smith's Fort," 1200 acres at the mouth of Gray's Creek, which he sold to Thomas Warren. His wife is said to have been a Miss Poythress (if so, doubtless a daughter of Francis Poythress), and he had one child, Jane, who married Colonel Robert Boll-



ing, of Kippax, Prince George. Among the James City records (since destroyed) was the following deed, communicated to the Southern Literary Messenger by the well-known Virginia antiquary, Richard Randolph. "This Indenture, made 1st October 1698, between John Bolling of the County of Henrico, and parish of Varina, Gent., son and heir of Jane late wife of Robert Bolling of Charles City County, Gent., which Jane was the only daughter of Thomas Rolfe dec'd, and William Brown of Wilmington parish, in the County of James City, for one thousand acres of land, commonly called The Fort on Chichahominy river as per patent granted to Thomas Rolfe.

JOHN BOLLING."

---

[3] Captain William Pierce and Joane, his wife, were living at Jamestown, 1623-4. He was long one of the leading men of Virginia, and member of the Council, 1631-44. He had at least one child, Jane, who married John Rolfe.

It was probably Captain Peirce's wife of whom a pamphlet, published in 1629, states that "Mrs. Pearce, an honest, industrious woman, after passing twenty years in Virginia, on her return to England reported that she had a garden at Jamestown, containing three or four acres, where in one year she had gathered a hundred bushels of excellent figs, and that of her own provision she could keep a better house in Virginia, than in London for three or four hundred pounds a year, although she had gone there with little or nothing." From the language used however it is possible that she was a widow ("her own provision," &c), in which case she was not the wife of Captain William Peirce, who was alive in 1629.

---

(54) ELIZABETH JONES, wife of Giles Jones, gent., 100 acres as her own personal dividend, being an ancient planter, said land being in the "Island of Point Comfort," abutting easterly upon the "bay of Chesapeake," and westerly upon the creek which divides said island from the main land. Granted by Francis West, October 16, 1628.

---

(55) ENSIGN THOMAS WILLOUGHBY [1], of Elizabeth City, Gent., (as his first dividend), 50 acres in Elizabeth City, abutting westerly upon Salford's Creek, and adjoining the land formerly granted to Miles Pricket (now in the tenure of said Thomas Willoughby); due for the transportation of Hugh Shore, who came in at the charge of Captain William Tucker, in the *Ellinor*, in 1621, and made over to said Willoughby by act of court October 17, 1628. Granted by Francis West, November 17, 1628.

NOTE.

[1] According to a tradition in the family, as given a few years ago

by a descendant, Thomas Willoughby was a nephew of Sir Percival Willoughby, of Wallaton, (who was from the county of Kent, married his relative, the heiress of the Willoughby's of Wallaton, and had several brothers). He was born in 1601, and came to Virginia in 1610 (*Hotten*), and after reaching manhood was for a number of years one of the leading merchants of the colony. There is in Sainsbury's Calendar of Colonial State Papers (Vol. I), a certificate dated 1627, by Thomas Willoughby, of Rochester, aged 27 years, in regard to a ship in which he was about to go to Virginia. There can be hardly a doubt that he was the patentee, returning from a visit home. He was a justice of Elizabeth City, 1628; member of the House of Burgesses for the "Upper Part of Elizabeth City," 1629-1632, and of the Council, 1644-1646 (*Hening I*), and 1650 (*Sainsbury*). He patented in 1654, &c., large tracts of land in Lower Norfolk county, which his descendants owned for many generations, and part of which ("Willoughby Point," near Norfolk, which was the manor plantation) is still owned by descendants of other names. The name of his wife is not known, unless (as is probable) her name appears under a patent to him in 1654, when Alice, Thomas and Elizabeth Willoughby were among the head-rights. In the records of Lower Norfolk county is the following: "Att a Court held 16th August, 1658. Upon the petition of Mr. Tho. Willoughby a commission of Adm'con is granted unto him upon his father's estate, Capt. Tho. Willoughby who deceased in England, hee putting in Security according to law."

Captain Thomas<sup>1</sup> Willoughby had an only son, Colonel Thomas<sup>2</sup> Willoughby, who was born in Virginia, Dec. 25, 1632, and was educated at Merchant Taylors School, London, where his name appears as "only son of Thomas Willoughby, of Virginia, gentlemen" (Records of the school cited in R'd Standard). He was perhaps a member of the Council as he is styled "Honorable," in a deed, 1688. In 1663 he had a grant of 3200 acres in Lower Norfolk, and had other large grants. He married, in or before 1660, Sarah, daughter of Richard and Ursula (Bisshe) Thompson, of Northumberland county, and before of Maryland (deeds, &c., in Northumberland county records; and *Maryland Archives*). There is recorded in Westmoreland a deed, dated March 29, 1661, from Thomas Willoughby, Gent., conveying 1,000 acres in that county, which were granted to Sarah, daughter and orphan of Richard Thompson, November 18, 1652, and now due to said Willoughby as her husband. Thomas<sup>2</sup> Willoughby died in 1672, and his will was proved but is not now on record. The inventory of his personal estate, recorded in the same year, shows a large property, including a number of books, and a good deal of plate (extracts from this inventory were published some years ago in the *Richmond Critic*). The will of his widow, Sarah Willoughby, dated 15th September, and proved 17th February, 1673, is recorded in Lower Norfolk. Her sole legatees were her children, Thomas<sup>3</sup> and

Elizabeth Willoughby, whom she leaves under the care and tuition of Lemuel Mason, John Porter, Sr., Wm. Porter and George Newton, and requests that George Newton shall live in her house and take immediate charge of her estate.

Thomas<sup>3</sup> Willoughby, of Lower Norfolk, styles himself, in deeds dated 1688-'9, "of Elizabeth River, in the County of Lower Norfolk, gentleman, sole son and heir of the Hon. Lt. Col. Thomas Willoughby of the same parish and county." He was a justice of Lower Norfolk, 1699, &c. He married Margaret Herbert (there is a deed from Thos. W. and Margaret, his wife), and had issue: (I) Thomas<sup>4</sup> (only son); (II) Daughter,<sup>4</sup> married Rev. Moses Robertson, of St. Stephen's parish, Westmoreland (?); (III) Sarah,<sup>4</sup> died unmarried in 1740, and in her will, dated January 19th, 1738, names her brother, Thomas Willoughby, and her cousins (nephews), Thomas, Samuel, William and Alberton Willoughby, and cousin John Willoughby Robertson.

Thomas<sup>4</sup> Willoughby married —, and died in the summer of 1753, leaving issue: (I) John;<sup>5</sup> (II) Thomas;<sup>5</sup> (III) Samuel;<sup>5</sup> (IV) William;<sup>5</sup> (V) Allerton.<sup>5</sup>

Major Thomas<sup>4</sup> Willoughby was succeeded by his eldest son, Colonel John<sup>5</sup> Willoughby, Sr., of "Willoughby Point," Norfolk county. The latter was a man of influence and large estate, which was greatly injured by his course in joining the British forces under Lord Dunmore. He was chairman of the Norfolk County Committee of Safety 1774-'5, and County Lieutenant 1774-'5. When Dunmore appeared with an armed force in Hampton Roads, Willoughby's conduct became a subject of investigation by the Convention. On Dec. 21st, 1775, he made a petition setting forth that Col. Woodford had directed him to appear before the Convention for inquiry into his conduct during "the unhappy disturbances which had lately prevailed in the borough of Norfolk; that he understands very unfavourable and injurious reports have prevailed against him, representing himself as inimical to the interests of his country, of which he hopes honourably to acquit himself." On Jan. 3d, 1776, a committee reported "that it appeared to them that the said John Willoughby had acted a very friendly part to his country until Lord Dunmore had gained too great an ascend'cy about Norfolk; that the said Willoughby was chairman of the Committee of the County of Norfolk, and constantly attended their meetings; that on the 17th of November the said Willoughby was called upon to appear before Lord Dunmore, and take his oath; that he expostulated with his lordship, and desired time, until the next day, to consider it; that, immediately after, Capt. Leslie declared, those who would not sign should be taken into custody and deemed rebels; that the said Willoughby did then take the oath, but has never borne arms on the side of Lord Dunmore, or encouraged others to do so, but has generally behaved as a friend to America; that it further appears that the said

Willoughby, as county-lieutenant of Norfolk, wrote to the captains of the militia of that county to assemble their companies, but that he was then under the immediate influence of Lord Dunmore, and his conduct proceeded from compulsion, and not inclination" (so the Convention): "Resolved, That the said John Willoughby acted as a friend to American liberty before Lord Dunmore erected his standard, and whatever he afterwards did to the contrary proceeded from compulsion, being himself, and family, in the power of Lord Dunmore," and discharged him on parole not to give intelligence or assistance to the enemies of America. (*Journal of Convention.*)

But if the account given in the *Virginia Gazette* of May 10, 1776, is correct, he soon returned to the English. That paper states that "Col. John Willoughby, of Norfolk county, with his son, and between 60 and 70 negroes, have gone on board lord Dunmore's fleet. This old gentleman some few months ago, acted as lieutenant of his county under a commission from lord Dunmore; but pleaded in his justification, that he had been Compelled to receive it, and to take the oath prescribed by his lordship. Some witnesses appearing in the old man's favour, the last Convention were pleased to restore him to the former good opinion of his countrymen; and now in requital for such kindness, has voluntarily and without any compulsion, gone over to our enemies, thereby making himself a vile apostate and black traitor." He died in 1776, and by his will, dated August of that year, leaves to his eldest son John,<sup>6</sup> his Manor plantation of "Willoughby Point," &c. It would appear that the *Gazette* is in error in stating that this son at least (John<sup>6</sup> Willoughby), joined the English fleet, as in 1777 he petitions the Legislature in regard to his deceased father's estate, and in 1784 was sheriff of Norfolk county, by commission from the State. In his will dated February, 1786, and proved September, 1791, he leaves, among other things, a gold seal ring with his coat-of-arms on it, to his son Thomas<sup>7</sup> Willoughby. It appears from the military records in the State Land Office that James Willoughby, of Norfolk (probably a nephew of Col. John<sup>5</sup> Willoughby), was a sergeant in the Continental Line, and was killed at the battle of Brandywine, and that his heir was his only brother, Samuel Willoughby, of Norfolk, who died leaving an only son, James Willoughby, of Norfolk, who in 1838 received the land bounty due for his uncle's services.

---

(56) JOHN POTT, Doctor of Physic, and one of the Councill of State; there had been formerly a grant to him of 3 acres in the limits of James City, dated August 11th, 1624, and he had farther obtained by order of court, September 10th last, that other lands adjoining should be added thereto, amounting in all to 12 acres; said land abutting

upon the back street, and westerly on the land late in the tenure of Edward Blaney [1].

## NOTE.

[1] Edward Blaney, Burgess 1623; appointed to the Council March 4, 1626 (*Sainsbury Abstracts*). He married the widow of Wm. Powell (*Ibid*).

(57) ISABELLA PERRY, wife of William Perry, gent., [1] (as her first dividend), 200 acres in the Corporation of James City on the south side of the main river, formerly granted to her and late husband Richard Pace, deceased, December 5, 1620. Said land adjoined westerly that of John Burrowes, now in the tenure of John Smith, and thence extending east to the land granted George Pace, "bearing date with these presents"—100 acres due for her own personal adventure as an ancient planter, and the other 100 as the dividend of Francis Chapman (granted him December 5, 1620), and by him made over to Richard Richards [2] and Richard Dolphenby [3], and by them granted unto said Isabella Perry, at a court at James City, January 20, 1621. Granted by Francis West, September 20, 1628.

## NOTES.

[1] Captain William Perry came to Virginia in 1611 (*Hotten*); was Burgess for Pace's Paines, 1629, 1629-30; and member of the Council, 1632-'3, &c. (*Hening*). He was buried at the Church of Westover parish, at the site of which his tomb (the oldest in Virginia) remains. The epitaph is now (it is believed) illegible; but Campbell, the historian, states that it then bore a shield and the following epitaph:

"Here lyeth the body of Captaine  
Wm. Perry who lived neere  
Westovear in this Collony  
Who departed this life the 6th day of  
August, Anno Domini 1637."

He had (as far as is known) an only son, Captain Henry Perry, who was a member of the House of Burgesses for Charles City county, 1652-'4, and of the Council, 1655-1660 (*Hening*). Captain Henry Perry married the daughter and heiress of George Menifie, Esq., of "Buchland," Charles City (and acquired with her that estate which still bears the name, and is the property and residence of Mr. Wilcox), and left two daughters and co-heiresses: (I) Elizabeth, alive 1684, married John Coggs, gent., of Rainslipp, in the county of Middlesex, England; (II) Mary, alive 1684, married Thomas Mercer, citizen and stationer-<sup>veral</sup> London. (See there power of attorney, August 20, 1684, to John Bford, Sir of Weyanoke, Charles City county, Virginia, planter, in which <sup>ain</sup>warning

described as surviving children and co-heirs. See the Byrd book of land titles in Virginia Historical Society Collection).

[2] Richard Richards came to Virginia in 1620; was Burgess for "over the water against James City, 163½ and 1632."

[3] Richard Dolphenby came to Virginia in 1618.

---

(58) GEORGE PACE, son and heir to Richard Pace [1] (as his first dividend), 400 acres in the Corporation of James City, on the south side of the river at the plantation called Pace's Paines, and formerly granted to his deceased father, Richard Pace, December 5th, 1620; adjoining on the west the lands of his mother, Isabella Perry, and on the east the lands of Francis Chapman, now in the possession of Wm. Perry, gent., his father-in-law; and bounded on the north by the main river. Granted by Francis West, September 1st, 1628.

NOTE.

[1] Richard Pace was an early settler at a plantation on the south side of James river called Pace's Paines. In the massacre of 1622 he saved Jamestown, and many of the Colonists. A friendly Indian named Chanco revealed the plot to him, and after providing for the safety of his own family, he went to Jamestown and warned the people there (*Smith* and *Stith*). He married Isabella ———, and died in or before 1628, leaving a son, George Pace, the patentee.

L  
of J.  
order  
be adde.

### Historical Notes and Queries.

ERRATA—On page 279, Magazine for January, 1894, the capital letter "S" should be substituted for the capital letter "H," which appears after the names of the members of Captain Stobo's company. On page 274 of the same number of the Magazine read "De Bow's Review" for "De Bois Review." On page 326 for "school" read "schools." The words Lower Norfolk county on the same page should be omitted. Lower Norfolk county was made into the present counties of Norfolk and Princess Anne in 1691, and was not therefore in existence in 1736.

---

#### LETTERS OF BASSETT AND NORWOOD, 1670.

For permission to use the following letters we are indebted to Mrs. Ella B. Washington, of "Mordington," near Charles Town, W. Va., and Miss Norwood, of this city, to whose father, Rev. Dr. Norwood, the second letter was given, on account of similarity of name, by the late George Washington Bassett, of Hanover county, Virginia. The first letter is a copy of one from Captain Wm. Bassett, of New Kent county, Virginia, to Col. Henry Norwood, in London, and the second is Norwood's reply. Mrs. Washington also has the deed from Sir Philip Honeywood to Captain Bassett, which Norwood sent with his letter, and also the original grant to Honeywood. Among many old and valuable papers, she has likewise, a deed dated 23d January, 1670, from Mainwaring Hammond, Esq., of Black Castle, County Wicklow, Ireland, conveying to Capt. Wm. Bassett, all of said Hammond's plantation on the upper parts of York river, commonly called "Capt. Anthony Langston's plantation." There is attached an armorial seal with six quarterings, but so much defaced that it can hardly be identified. The second quartering apparently has on a chief indented, two roundels or pellets, and the third has two bars each bearing a pellet. Col. Hammond had resided for a number of years in Virginia, and been a member of the Council.

VIRGINIA, APRILL 15, 1670.

*Coll. Norwood,\**

I Have formerly bin troublesome to you in this Business of S'r

---

\* Colonel Henry Norwood served as an officer in the Royal army during the Civil Wars, and being a refugee in Holland in 1649, determined, with two friends, Major Francis Madison and Major Richard Fox, also cavalier officers, to come to Virginia. On September 23d of the year named they embarked in the "Virginia Merchant," and arrived in the Colony in November. After various adventures on the Eastern Shore, Norwood and his friends crossed the bay, and at Captain Ralph Wormeley's house found several of his friends being most hospitably entertained. They were Sir Thomas Lunsford, Sir Henry Chichley, Colonel (afterwards Sir) Philip Honeywood, and Colonel Mainwaring Hammond, all cavalier officers, recently arrived from England.

Phillip Honeywood's\* land w'ch is in Virginia: w'ch you were pleased

At Jamestown Norwood was cordially received by Sir William Berkeley, who took him to his house at Greenspring, where he remained for some months.

The Governor, who gave a hearty welcome to all loyalists, also exhibited signal kindness to Major Fox, and appointed Major Morrison commander of the fort at Point Comfort. In 1650 Governor Berkeley dispatched Norwood to Holland to solicit the position (for Norwood) of treasurer of Virginia, an effort in which he was successful. He appears to have retained the office for many years (or at least to have obtained it again at the Restoration) for in 1670 Berkeley states that there was no income from the quit-rents, as the King had given this to a worthy servant, Colonel Norwood.

Colonel Norwood published a narrative of his voyage to Virginia, &c., which has been reprinted in Force's Tracts, iii, and in Churchill's Voyages.

It is believed he never returned to Virginia. After staying some time in Holland, he went to England August, 1653, and soon became engaged in a Royalist plot. It appears that he procured arms, which were sent to various parts of England to be used in a rising, and that others belonging to him, which were stored in London, were discovered, and he was arrested by the Parliamentary authorities in January, 1654, and imprisoned in the Tower. Here he remained a long time, and on September 18, 1656, sent a petition to Henry Lawrence, stating that he had been in prison for twenty-three months, and asking that he might be released on condition of leaving England (see Thurloe's State Papers, Vol. III, pp. 65, 66, 71, 72, 88, 89, 95, 97, 107, 108, 130 and 131, for the examinations of Edmund Custis, Richard Glover, Norwood himself, and others, in regard to this matter. Glover stated that he was first acquainted with Norwood in Virginia, when the latter was living at Governor Berkeley's house, about five years before 1654: that he, Glover, went to Holland in about five or six months, and Norwood came over from Virginia in the following year, 1650. It also appears from one statement that Edmund Custis was to charter a ship belonging to his brother, and be given £1,000 to purchase arms in Holland, which were to be secretly landed in England for the use of the Royalists. This plan fell through for lack of money. Glover also states that Norwood, whom he met by engagement at a tavern in London, disclosed the plot to him, and afterwards drank the King's health. It appears that Norwood, not long before his arrest, had shipped certain arms to Virginia). He was released not to return to England without permission.

In July, 1661, Charles II gave him the life appointment of Captain of Sondown Castle, in Kent, and in the same year he was commissioned lieutenant-colonel of Lord Rutherford's regiment and Deputy-Governor of Dunkirk. He was next colonel of the regiment at Tangier, and Captain Charles Norwood (who was at one time Clerk of the Virginia House of Burgesses), served under him. In 1665 he was an officer in the forces which reduced New York, and was recommended for appointment to the position of Governor of that Colony, as one who would be acceptable alike to the people and the soldiers. In 1667 he was Lieutenant-Governor of Tangier, and in 1675 came from Holland to London to confer with Lord Culpeper and the agents of Virginia (Neill's *Virginia Carolorum*). In 1681 the Board of Trade ordered Colonel Norwood to make a report of the receipts of the quit-rents previous to 1669 (Col. Entry Book 106, p. 274).

\*Colonel, afterwards Sir Philip Honeywood, was a son of ——— Honeywood, of ———, and served as a colonel in the Royal army during the Civil Wars. But in 1649 he obtained a pass to go beyond seas, and came to Virginia, shortly before Norwood, who mentions him in his account. He obtained a large grant of land in New Kent and probably remained in the Colony until the Restoration. There is a biographical sketch of him in the Gentleman's Magazine.



to give me Right to, upon w'ch I seatted neare It Heatherto; to my Hinderancy, and wilbe much out of my way if after all this I should not have It Assured to me: the last I doubt not since I Have yo'r promiss by yo'r letter that I should have S'r Phillip Honeywood's right made over to me by him: now since that letter of yo'rs Coll. Hamond\* writt to Coll. Stegg to sell S'r Philips Land for Him: for that Coll. Hamond Had It of S'r Philip for seating it: If soe I judg S'r P'hilip Hath forgot that I had his consent in y'r Room at White Hall, and that he wold have mad It over then to me: Appon yo'r score now Coll. Hamond pr'tends he hath disbursed About 20l. sterl. w'ch I will pay rather then be kept any longer from seating of it provided It may be fully Conveid to me.

S'r you are also a Sufferer in it for nobody hath the Benefitt of It by seating, for you Loss the Quit rents: for noe body can tak It up as wast Land since it hath bin seated: I hopp these will find you in England.

We expect Capt. Eveling in who hath bin at Tanger when I promiss my self an account of my old friends. I am bound to you for yo'r Counsell when we left Dunkirk and also for the good Entrance you gave me by yo'r recomendations in Virginia.

[Endorsed]

A copy of letter to Coll. Norwood Aprill 1670.

No. 8.

LONDON, JAN. 28, 1670.

*Sir,*

I am to aske y'r pardon for my too great silence, but doe hope the inclosed will sett me right in y'r good esteeme w'ch I have long expected [*sic*] and had taken resolution to answeare effectually or not at all. I make no doubt but this short conveyance will sufficiently [en] title you to the tract it points at, and in case there is yet any formality wanting from these parts to make it more firm unto you, by the next advice you may be sure of any supplym't.

Y'r friend Col. Alsop is at Tangier in perfect health and many more

---

\* Colonel Mainwaring Hammond, also a Royalist officer, came to Virginia in 1649, and in March, 1659-60, was chosen by the Assembly "Major-General of Virginia," (Hening I, 545), and shortly afterwards appointed to the Council.

In October, 1660, he and ten persons (of his tithables) were exempted from the levy, and in March, 1660-61, the Assembly ordered that, as he claimed, two thousand acres by patent, within the bounds of the lands granted to the Chichahominy Indians, that he should by purchase or otherwise procure their consent "for the preservation of the countrey's honour and reputation." How much longer he was in Virginia does not appear; but he was of "Blackcastle, County Wicklow, Ireland," in 1670.

of y'r old Comrades both here and there are glad to hear you prosper,  
but none thus wish you more happines then

Sir Y'r most humble Servant

H. NORWOOD.

Capt. Will Bassett.\*

[Addressed]

For Capt. William Bassett in Virginia.

[Endorsed] No. 7.

Coll. Norwoods letter w'th Sir Philip Honniwood's Convayance.

---

EARLY JUSTICES OF NORTHUMBERLAND COUNTY, VIRGINIA.

The following list is derived from the county records: Colonel John Mottrom, Lieutenant-Colonel George Fletcher, Mr. Thomas Speke, Mr. John Trussell, Mr. Wm. Presley, Mr. John Holloway, Mr. Walter Brodhurst, Mr. Samuel Smith, Mr. Nicholas Morris, and Mr. Thomas Baldrige, 1652; Colonel Wm. Claiborne, Esq., 1653; Mr. William Nash, 1653; Major Samuel Smith [probably same as preceeding], 1655; Mr. James Hawley, Captain Richard Budd, Mr. Hugh Lee, Captain John Rogers, Mr. Matthew Rhedom [Rhodam], and Mr. Thomas Hopkins, 1655; Mr. George Colclough, Mr. William Thomas, Mr. Wm. Presley, and Mr. Wm. Nutt, 1656; Mr. Peter Ashton (sheriff), 1658; Mr. Francis Clay, and Mr. Charles Ashton, 1659; Mr. Robert Jones, 1662; Mr. Peter Presley, Mr. Isaac Allerton, and Colonel Richard Lee, Esq., 1663; Mr. Thomas Brereton, 1665; Mr. Lewis Howson, 1666; Mr. Edward Sanders, Mr. Ambrose Fielding, Mr. Nicholes Owen, and Captain John Mottrom, 1670; Colonel St. Leger Codd, 1671; Mr. Thomas Mathew, 1672; Mr. Francis Lee, 1673; Mr. Nicholas Green [?], 1675; Mr. Philip Shapleigh, and Mr. Edward Porteus, 1676.

---

COURT ENTRIES RELATING TO WILLIAM SHERWOOD.

The following entries of court with reference to William Sherwood, as to whom we gave some biographical details in the October (1893)

---

\* Captain William Bassett had been an army officer, most probably first in the Royal Army in the Civil Wars, and certainly had been an officer in Rutherford's regiment at Dunkirk. He came to Virginia prior to October, 1665, as in that month the Assembly appointed him "surveyor of the whole worke, and to have command of the workemen therein employed," in building a fort "for the better defence of the countrey," presumably from the terms of the act, at Jamestown. He was to be paid 10,000 pounds of tobacco for his services. He acquired a large estate and died in 1670, leaving one son, Wm. Bassett, of "Eltham," New Kent county, afterwards member of the Council. Captain Wm. Bassett's will is preserved, and it appears from this and other authorities quoted by Mr. C. P. Keith (who has recently published an account of this distinguished Virginia family), that he was son of Wm. Bassett, yeoman, of Newport, Isle of Wight, England. For a genealogy of the family see Mr. Keith's valuable book.

number of the Magazine, will be found of interest. They were copied by President Tyler, of William and Mary College, to whom we are indebted for them :

Att a Co'rt holden at Southwark for the county of Surry, May 5th Ao Dom 1674 Annoque Reg. Car. 2d 26 &c.

Pr'sent: The Honorable Coll. Tho. Swann, Esq., Lt. Coll. Geo. Jordan, Capt. Robert Spencer, Major Wm. Browne, Mr. Benj. Harrison Mr. Ni: Merriwether.

Mr. Wm. Sherwood who hath bin sub sheriff of this county these five years Last past wherein he hath demeaned himselfe & discharged his trust w'th Soe much Discretion Integrity and peace as well to the Co'rt as to the people. The Co'rt doth there fore dischargdge him, with the due Approbation of Applause and Credit.

At a Court held for York Co. &c., August 24, 1680.

To the worp'tt his Maj'ties Justices of the Peace for York County. William Sherwood Gent humbly complaining Sheweth :

That he hath bin educated and brought up in the practice of an Attorney & for at least tenn yeares past hath by his care, dillegence & endustry in the practice of an Attorney in this Collony maintayned himselfe and family & truly & faithfully discharged the trust reposed in him, as is well known to many persons of hon'r credit and repute. But soe it may please this worp'll Court That Mr. Charles Hansford of this County envyeing yo'r peticon'rs happy condicon and designeing to ruin y'r peticon'rs credit & cause him to loose his practice of an Attorney without any provocation or Cause given him by y'r peticon'r on the XXVIII day of Novembe'r now last past did most maliciously and scandalously and falsely at the house of Mr. William Whitaker in this county in the pr'sence of diverse p'sons of good credit say to y'r pet'r these false scandulous and malicious words following (vizt) that y'r pet'r is a knave, and that he would proove hin soe, and y't y'r pet'r had by his knavery and Roguery lost him the said Hansford's Cause ag't ffoxecroft\* and was not fitt to be trusted as an Attorney with many such like scandulous and false expressions to y'r pet'rs damage five hundred pounds sterl. He therefore humbly prayes such damages & satisfac'on from the s'd Hansford as by y'r Worp's or an able Jury shall be awarded with Costs. And he shall pray &c.

Record'r p'r R. A.† Cl. Cur. Ebor.

ffinding that the defend't did not say he would proove the plaintive a Knave we therefore finde for the plaintive 100 lb. of Tobacco & Cost.

fforeman Daniell Taylor.

Record'r p R. A. Cl. Cur.

\* Captain Isaac Foxcroft, of the Eastern Shore.

† Richard Awborne, Clerk of York county.

## ACTION AT GREAT BRIDGE.

We are indebted to Mr. Edward W. James for the following reference, taken from the records of Lower Norfolk county, to the action at Great Bridge, fought December 9th, 1775, between the British under Captain Fordyce and the Americans under Colonel Woodford. After the death of Fordyce, who was killed during the battle, the British were commanded by Captain William Leslie, son of the Earl of Levin, who was afterwards killed at Princeton, New Jersey.

“To the Inhabitants of Princess Anne & Norfolk Counties :

“The late Action at this Place it is hoped, will convince you, that we are able to give you that Protection which we were sent down to afford you; And this is to inform you that notwithstanding you have taken the Oath prescribed by Lord Dunmore,\* & Some of you actually taken up Arms against your Country, still it is not my Design to injure any of your Persons or Properties; on the contrary, I meant to protect them, and afford you all the Assistance in my Power.

“For these reasons I expect you will behave well to all my Parties, view all the Passes and other Places where an Enemy may be concealed, & give me, or the nearest officer of my Troops, immediate Notice thereof, I expect a Number of men will assemble at Kemp’s Landing † to protect that Place, till the Arrival of the Troops, & make the best Provision for our Reception. The Commissary will pay the usual Price for all Provisions &c.

“ Wm. Woodford Col V R—m. ‡

Great Bridge.”

The above is not dated.

---

A MUSTER ROLL OF CAPTAIN AMBROSE MADISON’S †

Company of foot in the Regiment of Volunteer Guards at the Barracks in Albemarle county, where Francis Taylor Esqr is Commander to June 1st 1779.

COMMISSIONED.

Ambrose Madison, Captain, appointed January 10th, 1779.

James Burton, Lieutenant, do do

John Goodall, Ensign, do do

---

\*John Murray, Earl Dunmore, born in 1732, died in Ramsgate, England, in May, 1809. Succeeded to the peerage in 1756, and was appointed Governor of Virginia in 1771.

† Kemp’s Landing, now the village of Kempsville, is about 10 miles southeasterly from Norfolk, on the eastern branch of the Elizabeth river, and was the scene of a skirmish which took place between the Americans and British on the 16th of November, 1775.

‡ Wm. Woodford was born in Caroline county, Virginia, in 1735, and died in New York city, November 13th, 1780, while a prisoner in the hands of the British.

§ Captain Ambrose Madison was a brother of President James Madison. The original of this roll is in the possession of a collateral descendant in Orange county.

## SERGEANTS.

John Snow, enlisted June 20; time of service, one year. Reduced to ranks 2d July.

John Wayt, enlisted February 3; time of service, unlimited. Sick, absent.

James Goodall, enlisted February 16; time of service, unlimited. Reduced to ranks 2d July.

## CORPORALS.

Ambrose White, enlisted January 23; time of service, unlimited. Discharged 10th February.

Richard Quinn, enlisted February 7; time of service, unlimited. Sick, absent.

Norman Kidd, enlisted May 26; time of service, unlimited. Discharged 2d July.

Wm. Tinsley, enlisted January 21; time of service, unlimited. Not joined.

Drum. Fifer.

## PRIVATEES.

1. Jedikon Canterbury, enlisted January 22; time of service, unlimited.
2. Ambrose Lucas, enlisted January 25; time of service, unlimited.
3. James Farguson, enlisted January 29.
4. John Barnett, enlisted January 27.
5. John Davis, enlisted February 16; time of service, one year.
6. Lewis Davis, enlisted February 16; time of service, one year.
7. Zacha. Lucas, enlisted February 2; time of service, unlimited. Sick, absent.
8. William Hayar, enlisted February 9; time of service, unlimited.
9. Jonathan Roach, enlisted January 26.
10. Wm. Goodall, enlisted February 11; time of service, two years. Sick, absent.
11. David Roach, enlisted January 26. Sick, absent.
12. John Lane, enlisted January 22; time of service, two years.
13. David Vawter, enlisted January 17. Discharged 1st June.
14. James Harvey, enlisted January 26; time of service, two years.
15. Absalom Roach, enlisted February 13; time of service, unlimited.
16. Colub Jennins, enlisted February 3; time of service, unlimited.
17. William Harris, enlisted February 8.
18. John Young, enlisted January 20.
19. William Ballard, enlisted April 4.
20. Jas. McGinness, enlisted January 23.
21. Bean ——, enlisted January 19. Not joined.

22. Alex. White, enlisted January 17. Deserted 12th April.
23. Starke Right, enlisted February 2.
24. Reuben Roach, enlisted January 26. Died 15th April.
25. Alex. Mackenny, enlisted March 14.  
1779, July 14th.

Then mustered Captain A. Madison's Company as specified in the above roll.

C. CLAY, D. M. Ma.  
*Post Charlottesville.*

---

EXTRACTS FROM RECORDS OF BATH COUNTY.

The following extracts from the Records of Bath County Court were made by Mr. J. T. McAllister, of Warm Springs, Va., in January, 1894:

"On the 11th day of September, 1832, personally appeared before the justices of the county court of Bath, now sitting in court, Richard Cole, aged 82 years last March, who is a resident of this county, who first being duly sworn according to law on his oath, makes the following declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the provision made by the Act of Congress passed June the 7th, 1832. That he enlisted in the Continental service of the United States in the year 1780, for and during the war and continued in the service until the war ended. That he enlisted under Captain William Long, and was with the company attached to the regiment commanded by Colonel Charles Dabney. He enlisted at the Warm Springs, in the then county of Augusta, in this state, and was marched down to near Portsmouth, in this state, where he was stationed for some time. From thence he marched to Sleepy Holes, and from thence to the south side of James river opposite Jamestown. From thence cross to Jamestown, and was in the battle at Hot Water, about 16 miles above Williamsburg, and was from thence drove by the British into the county Albemarle, in this state, to a place called Raccoon Ford, at which place General Wayne joined the army and pursued the British down to Richmond, Williamsburg and to York, and was at Little York and in the battle at the time of Cornwallis's surrender. He was then marched to Winchester Barracks, where he was discharged on the 16th of July, 1783; which discharge he has lost. He hereby relinquishes every claim whatever to a pension or annuity except the present, and he declares that his name is not on the pension rolls of any agency in any State.

RICHARD (X) COLE, (his mark).

On this 11th day of September, 1832, personally appeared before the justices of the county court of Bath, in this state, now sitting in court, John McGloughlin, aged about 69 years 26 May, 1764, county of Rockingham, then Augusta, who being first duly sworn according to law, doth make the following declaration in order to obtain the benefit of

the provision made by Act of Congress passed June 7th, 1832. That he entered into the service of the United States on the 1st day of January, 1781, as a volunteer, under the command of Captain William Kinkead and Jacob Warwick, Lieutenant, and was placed under the command of Colonel Sampson Mathews. That he was to serve three months with the militia of Augusta county, in this state. He marched to Portsmouth, where he remained three months. That he was in a skirmish with the British on a Sunday morning. The regiment to which he was attached he does not recollect. He was then discharged and returned home. That he served another tour of duty, either the first or second Spring after the surrender of Cornwallis, being drafted in the county of Rockingham to serve three months against the Indians. That he was stationed at Hinkles Fort, on the North Fork of the South Branch of the Potomac. That he served under Captain William Smith and Neil Cain, which draft was made under the order of Col. Benjamin Harrison, of Rockingham County. Was in no engagements and was discharged some short time before the three months expired, but received no written discharge.

He further states that he served another tour of duty as a Volunteer in the year 1783 or 1784. To the best of his recollection, for three months, and marched from Rockingham County and marched to Tygarts Valley, and from thence to Clarksburg, under the command of Lieutenant Neil Cain, and having served out his tour was discharged, but received no written discharge. That this company was also ordered out by Col. Benjamin Harrison aforesaid. He hereby relinquishes every claim whatever to a pension or annuity except the present, and declares that his name is not on the pension rolls of the agency of any state.

Sworn to and subscribed the day and year aforesaid.

Signed JOHN (X) MCGLOUGHLIN, (His mark).

On the 12th day of September, 1832, personally appeared before the Justices of the County court of Bath, in the state of Virginia, now sitting in court, Edward Stuart, a resident of said county in the state aforesaid, aged 73 years last February, who being first duly sworn according to law, doth on his oath make the following declaration, in order to obtain the benefit of the provision made by the Act of Congress, passed June the 7th, 1832.

That in or about the 1779 he served as a substitute for Joseph Boothe, a three months tour of duty against the Indians on the frontier of Augusta County, in this state, at Clover Lick Fort, under the command of Captain McGery, but does not recollect that he received any written discharge. That he was drafted to and did serve about two months or upwards about the year 1778 to guard the frontier of Augusta County against the Indians, under the Command of Capt. Andrew Lockridge,

at Vances Fort on Back Creek, then Augusta County. He was discharged but received no written discharge.

He further states that about the year 1780 he was drafted to serve another tour of duty and did serve about two months against the British, and was marched from Augusta County under the command of Captain John McCoy, down to Richmond, and from there to Camp Holly. He does not recollect the names of the field officers who were in the service at that time, nor does he recollect of receiving a written discharge.

He further states that in the year 1781 he was drafted for a three months' tour of duty against the British, and was at the seige and in the engagement at Little York, and was one of the guards who conveyed the prisoners to the barracks of Winchester, in this state. He was under the command of Captain Thomas Wilson Hicklin, Major John Wilson, and Colonel Samuel Vance, but does not recollect of receiving a written discharge.

He further states that in 1782 he was drafted as an ensign, and served in Captain George Poage's company for a tour of duty of three months to guard the frontiers of Augusta County, at Clover Lick Fort, during the time of his draft aforesaid he was out on several scouting parties against the Indians, but received no written discharge.

He hereby relinquishes every claim whatever to a pension or annuity except the present, and declares that his name is not on the pension rolls of the agency of any state.

Sworn to and subscribed this day and year aforesaid.

EDWARD STUART.

On this 12th day of September, 1832, personally appeared before the Justices of the county court of Bath, in the state of Virginia, now sitting in court, John Stuart, a resident of this county and state, aged 71 years, who being first duly sworn according to law, doth on his oath make the following declaration, in order to obtain the benefit of the provision made by the act of Congress passed June the 7th, 1832.

That in January, 1781, he was drafted for a three months tour of duty and was marched from Augusta County down to Newcastle and crossed James River at Sandy Point, and joined the army next day. From thence marched to Suffolk, and thence to Camp Carson, at which place he was stationed during the winter, and was frequently out on scouting parties. In the month of March he was marched down to Portsmouth and back to Camp Carson, where he was discharged on the 10th of April, but received no written discharge.

He was under the command of Captain Thomas Hiclin, Lieutenant Jos. Gwin, Ensign Thomas Wright, who were under the command of Colonel Sampson Mathews and Colonel Wm. Bowyer.

He further states that he was drafted for a three months' tour of duty,



and marched from Augusta County down to Little York, and was in the engagement at that place, and was wounded on the hand by the cut of a sword, and remained there until after Cornwallis's surrender; was then discharged, but received no written discharge.

He hereby releases any claim to a pension or annuity except the present, and declares that his name is not on the pension rolls of the agency of any state.

Sworn to and subscribed the day and year aforesaid.

JOHN STEWART.

On the 9th day of October, 1832, personally appeared before the justices of the County court of Bath, now sitting in court, in the state of Virginia, William Keyser, a resident of Bath county, in the state aforesaid, aged 77 years, who being first duly sworn according to law, doth on his oath make the following declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the provision made by Act of Congress, passed June 7th, 1832.

He states that he enlisted in the service of the United States in the Regular Army for the term of three years, and served out the said term of three years. He enlisted in the county of *Gloucester*, in the state of Virginia, but the time of his enlisting he does not at this time recollect. He enlisted under Captain Thomas Baytop, in the 2nd Va. State Regiment. He then marched to Hampton, Va.; after he was there he was inoculated for the Small pocks. He was afterwards marched to Valley Forge, where he joined the army under General Washington, at which place he remained all winter. The next summer he was marched after the British, and under the command of Colonel Chas. Dabney, he overtook the British at Monmouth Church, and was in an engagement with the British one whole day, and lay on his arms all night, expecting to engage again on the next day, but on that night the British got on board their ships. He further states that he was in a skirmish with the British at Saw Mill River Bridge, near Fort Montgomery, under the command of Colonel Samuel Griefs,\* and in that skirmish 28 soldiers and 2 officers were taken by the British. He further states that he was in another engagement, and was in front of the army in taking Stony Point Fort, under the command of General Anthony Wayne, at which engagement General Wayne received a small wound in his temple, and then Colonel Feebecker † took the command; Colonel Flury ‡ was the commander of the vanguard. He received no wound. He states that he received a discharge in writing, which discharge was deposited in the Auditor's office in Richmond, Va., for the purpose of entitling him to draw his back pay. He states that he is known to Wm. McClintic and Robert Brinkley, who are his neighbors. He hereby relinquishes every claim whatever to a pension or annuity except the

\* Presumably Gist.

† Febinger.

‡ Fleury.

present, and declares that his name is not on the pension rolls of the agency of any state.

Sworn to and subscribed the day and the year aforesaid.

WILLIAM KEYSER

On this 12th day of January, 1833, personally appeared before the justices of the county court of Bath, in the state of Virginia, now sitting in open court, James Stewart, aged 76 years, a resident of this county, who being first duly sworn according to law, doth on his oath make the following declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the provision made by the Act of Congress passed June the 7th, 1832.

That he was born on the 2nd of January, 1757, in the county of Augusta (now Bath), in the state of Virginia. That he entered the service of Virginia as aforesaid, in the year 1778 or 1779, and was drafted for and served a tour of three months to guard the frontiers of Augusta county, at Clover Lick Fort, against the Indians, under the command of Captain Andrew Lockridge. He was discharged, but does not recollect of receiving any written discharge. That in the year 1779 or 80, he was again drafted as a private and served a tour of one month to guard the frontiers of Augusta county, at Warwick's fort, against the Indians, under the command of Captain Thomas Hicklin, and was discharged, but received no written discharge, and that he was again drafted as a private in the year 1781, and served a three months tour of duty against the British, was marched from Augusta county, under the command of Captain Thomas Hicklin, Lieutenant Joseph Gwinn, and Ensign Thomas Wright, who were under the command of Colonel Sampson Mathews and Colonel Wm. Bowyer, down to Newcastle, crossed James River at Sandy Point and next day joined the army. From thence he marched to Suffolk and thence to Camp Carson, where he was stationed during the winter and where he took a prisoner. He was frequently in scouting parties, and in the month of March, marched to Portsmouth, and was there in a skirmish in which several prisoners were taken, and on the next day marched back to Camp Carson, where he was discharged, but received no written discharge.

He further states, that in June, 1781, he was again drafted as a private and served a tour of twenty days. He marched on horse back from Augusta county to Jamestown, under the command of Captain Peter Hull and Colonel John McCreary; was in the battle at Jamestown, and was then discharged, but received no written discharge. He further states that he served a tour of one month and ten days as a substitute for James Carlile, in the year 1781. During that time he crossed and recrossed James River at Westham, in pursuit of General Tarleton, and was in the county of Chesterfield and Amelia and the town of Petersburg. He was discharged, but received no written discharge. He is not in possession of any documentary evidence by which he can

establish the fact of his services, as above set forth. That he does not know of any person now living by whom he could prove the same. That there is no minister of the Gospel residing in his neighborhood. That John Sharp, John Carlyle and William McClung are his neighbors, who will testify as to his character for veracity and their belief as to his services as a Revolutionary Soldier.

That he has no record of his age. He hereby relinquishes every claim whatever to a pension or annuity except the present, and declares that his name is not on the pension roll of the agency of any state.

Sworn to and subscribed the day and year aforesaid.

JAMES STEWART.

---

WASHINGTON AND COLONEL MORSE.

*Editor of the Virginia Magazine of History, &c. :*

SIR: In the Virginia Magazine of History, for January, is a list of Virginia troops in Braddock's campaign, or of part thereof, and George Muse is named as Lieutenant-Colonel of Washington's regiment. I am satisfied that this is an error, and that the name should be Colonel George Morse, and wishing to rescue from oblivion an eminent character, I will give some facts with reference to him.

Colonel Morse lived in St. Mary's Parish, Caroline, and probably at Morse's Neck, a well known estate which still bears his honored name. Near by him lived Colonel James<sup>4</sup> Taylor, at Midway, who was about the same age with Washington, a connexion of his, and intimate with him. General James<sup>5</sup> Taylor, of Ky., son of Colonel James,<sup>4</sup> in his autobiography (manuscript), says that Washington, after he received his military commission, came to his father's and got an introduction by him to Colonel Morse, and remained a week with Morse studying military tactics, and that Colonel Morse was with Washington in Braddock's campaign, as was Colonel Taylor; the latter was an adjutant or inspector, and had to remain, very much against his will, at Fort Cumberland, but after Washington's return served with him for six months in fortifying the frontier. General James<sup>5</sup> Taylor, being son of Colonel James,<sup>4</sup> had every opportunity from his father of being well informed about Washington; he also married Keturah Morse, daughter of Major Hugh Morse, of Goochland, a near relative of Colonel George; and besides this, General Taylor remarks that it is a singular circumstance that he knew well Colonel George Morse, who instructed the beloved Washington in the rudiments of military art.

Now we may well suppose that Washington, who selected his officers, would not fail to choose as lieutenant-colonel such an experienced soldier as his old preceptor, and thus had the opportunity of receiving further instruction, which the faithful soldier needed, and no doubt appreciated.

Colonel George Morse was entitled to 5,333 acres of land under the proclamation of 1765, for his services in Braddock's campaign, and he transferred the warrants therefor to Colonel Taylor, who entered them in Kentucky; there can be no doubt that Colonel George Morse was lieutenant-colonel in 1755, or earlier.

It may be proper here to say that Colonel Taylor's civil record was as distinguished as his military, that he was surveyor of Caroline county; twice high sheriff; lieutenant-colonel of the county prior to the Revolution; one of the committee of safety, and member of the House of Burgesses for some years before the Revolution, and continued to serve in that capacity and in the Senate till old age induced him to resign. Was, with Judge Pendleton, member of the convention from Caroline, to consider the adoption of the Constitution. He was descended from James<sup>1</sup> Taylor, of Carlisle, England, and therefore one of the Taylor family of Orange and Caroline. His mother was Alice Thornton, whose sister or sisters intermarried with the Bulls and Washingtons. We mention these facts to show that entire faith may be placed in his statements.

A. G. GRINNAN.

*Madison Mills, Va.*

---

#### THE PUBLIC RECORDS OF SOUTH CAROLINA.

*Editor of the Virginia Magazine of History, &c.:*

SIR: In your January issue I find the following item: "The South Carolina Historical Society receives \$2,000 a year from the State." This is an error, as the Society has not received any money from the State in thirty years, except a small sum for a specific purpose about ten years ago.

The Society, however, was instrumental in bringing to the attention of the General Assembly, in 1891, the importance of procuring transcripts of all the papers in the London Record office relating to the "Province," 1663-1719, and to the "Colony," 1720-76; and since then appropriations amounting to \$6,500 have been made for this purpose, and this sum it is believed will complete this large and historically important State work.

Twenty-five large quarto volumes have so far been received, containing over 8,000 pages of clearly written manuscripts, which are available to the public in the Secretary of State's office. Mr. W. Noel Sainsbury is in charge of the work as agent of the State, in London.

I enclose you the recent report of the Public Record Commissions and the earlier Society papers in connection with this effort in behalf of the data, for a truthful history of South Carolina. It is action in the right direction, and when one realizes how large a result can be achieved by small annual appropriations wisely expended, the surprise

is great that there is not the more general action of the "old thirteen" to this end.

Respectfully,

WM. A. COURTNEY.

*Charleston, S. C., January 15, 1894.*

---

LADY CHRISTINA GRIFFIN.

*Editor of Virginia Magazine of History, &c.:*

SIR: I happened to notice, while reading the January number of the Magazine, a slight error on page 256 with regard to the parentage of Lady Christina or Christian Griffin. Her father was John 6th not 9th Earl of Traquair.

On page 317 the arms of Lieutenant-Colonel Thomas Claiborne are given as "Ar. 3 chevrons interlaced in base, a chief of the last." Something is omitted here—the color of the chevrons, probably "sable," judging from the blazon of Claiborne in Papworth's armorial.

Yours truly,

W. G. BROWN.

*Washington and Lee University, Lexington Va., February, 1894.*

[Professor Brown is correct as to the color of the chevrons.—EDITOR.]

---

AN EARLY JEW.—"Att A court held for Yorke County 24 June 1658." "In ye Difference between Mrs Elizabeth Jones wife & Attorney of Richard Jones plte & Seign'r Moses Nehemiah the said Moses in Court tendering Sixteen pounds Due to ye plte in gold and good pieces of Eight itt is ye Courts opinion that ye same is good pay & order that ye same dischargd him from his Debt hee paying Costs by reason hee refused payment without allowance for ye Gold by Mrs Jones." *York Records.*

---

CHARLES II PROCLAIMED IN VIRGINIA.

"By his Ma'jyes Govern'r and Capt Generall of Virginia."

"It is thought fitt & accordingly ordered for the speedy & better dispatch of all affaires tending to the peace and welfare of this Collony and the Inhabitants thereof that all officers whatsoever within this Countrey doe remaine & continue within their severall offices untill further orders to ye contrary. And forasmuch as it pleased Almighty God to invest our most Gracious Sovereigne Charles the Second King of England Scotland France & Ireland In the Dominion & Just Rights of his Royal Father of Ever Sacred Memory. These are therefore In his Maj'yes Name strictly to chardge and Comand you and every of you forthwith to cause the said King to be proclaimed in every of yo'r respective Countyes and that all Writts and warrants from henceforth

Issue in His Majestyes name.—Hereof faile not as you will Answear ye Contrary at yo'r Utt'rmost perill. Given at James City under my hand this 26th of Septembe'r Sixteen hundred and Sixty.

WILLIAM BERKELEY."

"To the Sherr and other cheife } [Restored Saturday 29 May, 1660.]  
Officers of York County."

*York Records*, 20 oct'r 1660.

---

## QUERIES.

### NORRIS FAMILY.

*Editor Virginia Magazine of History, &c.:*

SIR: I have an account book of 1761 to 1769, of my great grandfather, Joseph Norris, of Lancaster county, Va., in which I find written the following:

"Joseph Norris his book. Joseph Norris and Winnie Webb were married ye 30th of August in ye year 1745. Joseph Norris, their son, was born ye 25th May, 1747. Anne Phillips, daughter of Joshua Phillips and Sarah his wife, was born May ye 15th, 1755. William Phillips was born April ye 18th, 1757. Joseph Norris and Sarah Phillips were married ye 19th of October, in ye year 1760. Septimus Norris our son was born July 24th, 1763. Richard Norris our son was born March ye 6th, 1765. Eppa Norris our son was born ye 7th of May, 1767. Sarah Norris our daughter born ye 12th of November, 1769. Mary Norris daughter was born ye 12th of January, 1772. William Norris, son of Joseph Norris and Sarah Norris, was born ye 20th of March, 1774."

The last named was my grandfather, who settled in Baltimore, Md., in 1792.

Can any of your readers inform me when the ancestors of Joseph Norris, who married Sarah Phillips, settled in Virginia, their names, &c.? What Phillips are descended from Anne and William Phillips?

S. HENRY NORRIS.

*Philadelphia, March 1st, 1894.*

---

### THE MORSE FAMILY.

Wishing that some one may give the Morse genealogy and their coat of arms, I furnish some notes about them.

On page 27, William and Mary quarterly for July, 1893, arms are mentioned, but not given of Edward Moss and Eleanor his wife, and Edward Moss, Jr., of York county, 1658, are named.

Edward Moss, J. P. for York in 1699. James Morse, J. P. for New Kent in 1699. Francis Morse, J. P. for Princess Anne in 1699. Major

Hugh Morse, of Goochland, died 1779. His youngest son was the late Dr. James W. Morse, of Missouri. The wife of Hugh was Jane Ford; after his death she married three times and had issue by each husband. She moved to vicinity of Lexington, Ky., in 1785. Henry Clay's father was a Baptist minister and pastor of the parents of Jane Ford.

A. G. GRINNAN.

*Madison Mills, Va., March 1, 1894.*

---

#### THE FLOURNOY FAMILY.

Mr. Flournoy Rivers, attorney at law, Pulaski, Tennessee, has in contemplation the tracing of the ramifications of the Flournoy family back to the first Huguenot settlement in Virginia, if the work should meet the approbation and co-operation of the various lines of the connexion. He therefore invites correspondence on the subject.

Mr. Rivers' mother was Miss Julia Flournoy, descended from Silas Flournoy, sometime of Powhatan county, Va., near Jude's Ferry, later of Tennessee, who died at Pulaski, Tennessee, May 18, 1822.

Mr. Rivers also desires some information about the antecedents of Littleberry Mosby, late of Cumberland, and William Cannon, late of Buckingham county.

William Cannon was the father-in-law of Silas Flournoy, sometime of Powhatan county, Mr. Rivers' maternal great-grandfather.

Littleberry Mosby was Cannon's father-in-law. Silas Flournoy married Martha Cannon.

Why are Littleberry Mosby and William Cannon spoken of as "Colonel?"

Was Littleberry Mosby sheriff of Cumberland in 1753, and a member of the Committee of Safety in 1774-5?

Cannon's first wife was Elizabeth Mosby; his second a Miss Cocke, possibly Bettie, maybe Martha.

Is not this the same William Cannon who married Miss Cocke, page 195, "Huguenot Emigration to Virginia,"—Cocke Genealogy?

William Cannon had two sons, John and William, of the Cocke marriage, and he and they came to Tennessee in 1812; went to Caldwell or Christian county, Western Kentucky, in 1820, where he died in that year. Is buried in Caldwell county.

Sally Cannon, unmarried daughter of the Cannon-Mosby marriage, is buried at "Locust Hill," near here, where Silas Flournoy settled and died.

---

#### THE MANGUM FAMILY.

*To the Editor of the Virginia Magazine of History, &c.:*

SIR: In making preparation for an extensive sketch of the career of the late Hon. Willie P. Mangum, who was for many years a senator in

Congress from North Carolina, I am in uncertainty as to the origin of his family. His grandfather, Arthur Mangum, was in North Carolina as early as 1775. I think it probable that he came to North Carolina from Virginia, but have no proof of this. I have not been able to trace the family further back. Were there, or are there, Mangums in Virginia? There is a tradition that the family is Welsh and that the original form was Mangolus. Is this anything more than a conjecture? Or is the family Huguenot and connected with the name Manigault? This seems possible to me. I shall be glad for any light on the name, or for any material on the career of Senator Mangum.

STEPHEN B. WEEKS.

*The Johns Hopkins University, Baltimore, 10th March, 1894.*

---

#### ANSWERS TO QUERIES.

The following replies to the queries of Colonel E. M. Heyl which appeared in our January, 1894, number on page 333 have been contributed by a correspondent:

WALKER OF MIDDLESEX. (See *Magazine*, January, '94, page 333). Perhaps Mary Walker, wife of Charles Carter, of "Cleve," may have been of the same family as the persons whose wills (recorded in Middlesex county) and inventories I give abstracts of.

Will of Richard Walker, merchant in Urbanna. To my nephew James, son of brother James Walker all of my lands in Spotsylvania County, "1400 and odd acres," with the negroes, white servants, and Stock &c. on it; also a lot in Urbanna\* bounded on the south by Virginia Street, being a corner lot fronting the market place; also £500 current money. To niece Ann Walker, daughter of brother James Walker, as much as will make her share in her father's estate £500 current money; to nieces Ann and Catherine Walker my chair and horse; to brother John Walker at Ashbourne in Derbyshire, £20 sterling for a suit of mourning; to brother Thomas Walker, of the same place, £20 sterling for a suit of mourning; to brother Edward Walker, of the same place, £20 sterling for a suit of mourning; to sister Jean Locket, at Leake in Staffordshire, £20 sterling for mourning; legacies to friends Mr. Thomas Nelson, merchant, at Yorktown, Mr. Bartholomew Yates, Rector of Christ Church Parish, Middlesex, Charles Burgess, Lancaster County, Wm. Wood, and Dr. Mark Bannerman. Nephew James Walker to be sent home to the care of Mr. Foster Cunliffe, merchant in Liverpool, to learn Lattin about three years, and then to be taken from the Lattin School and put to learn arithmetic and merchants accounts, navigation or any other parts of the Mathe-

---

\* I believe there is at Middlesex C. H. an old plat of the town of Urbanna.



matics he inclines to. To John Walker, eldest son of brother James Walker, all the remainder of estate. Dated March 1st, 1726, proved Middlesex April 4, 1726. Inventory of personal estate of Mr. Richard Walker, recorded in Middlesex, includes many goods in the store (among them three Bibles and some school books), and articles in the dwelling-house (including 16 books), and on plantations. Total appraisement £1352. 18. 10.

---

WILL OF JOHN WALKER: To daughter Sarah Walker, land in Caroline &c.; daughter Clara Walker, land in Spotsylvania &c., lots and houses in Urbanna, and land "by the Grange," Middlesex, to be sold and the proceeds divided between these two daughters. All other estate to be similarly divided. Daughter Sarah to live with her grandmother, Mrs. Sarah Yates, and daughter Clara to live with Captain Henry Thacker and his wife. Dated March 18, 1744-5; proved Middlesex, May 7th, 1745.

Inventory and appraisement of personal estate of John Walker, in Middlesex, £241. 10. 4; in Caroline, £668. 4. 6; in Spotsylvania, £823. 2. 0; additional inventory amounting to: sterling money and bonds, £1,296. 14. 11; goods, £141; stemmed tobacco on Captain Robert Robinson, consigned to John Hanbury, 16,738 lbs.; sold him at 14 sh. current money, equal to £117. 3. 3. Recorded Middlesex March 11, 1745-'6.

G.

---

SAMUEL GRIFFIN. (See *Magazine* January, 1894, p. 333). About the earliest appearance of his name in the records is a grant, in 1662, of 2,200 acres to Samuel Griffin, of Rappahannock county, merchant. There was recorded in Rappahannock county, a deed, dated 1665, from Samuel Griffin, of Rappahannock, merchant, to Thomas, son of Thomas Griffin, deceased. In Lancaster county, 1661, Samuel Griffin is recorded as assignee of Captain Richard Hobbs. As stated in the note on page 256, of the January Magazine, the records of Rappahannock county show that Samuel Griffin married Sarah, widow of Thomas Griffin. This was before 1671, as in that year, there is on record a deed from Ambrose Clare, of New Kent county, to Katherine, daughter of Samuel Griffin, of Rappahannock county, on account of love and affection to said Katherine. In will of Robert Beekingham, of Lancaster, January 10, 1675, are legacies to his friends "Major Samuel Griffin and his now wife." On September 18, 1677, Samuel Griffin, of Rappahannock county, made a power of attorney to his "loving friend" Leroy Griffin. There was recorded in Rappahannock, 1688, a deed from Samuel Griffin, of Northumberland, to William, son of William Fauntleroy, on account of love and affection. Colonel Samuel Griffin was a justice of Northumberland in 1692, and was first in the commis-

sion in 1699. In 1699 there is a deed in Richmond county from David Gwin and his wife Katherine, daughter of Samuel Griffin.

It may perhaps be useful to Colonel Heyl to have a fuller abstract of the will of Samuel Griffin, than that given in the last Magazine. Will of Samuel Griffin, of Northumberland county, gentleman, to my grandson Griffin Fauntleroy, son of William F., all my land in Cherry Point Neck; grandson Wm. Fauntleroy, another son of said Wm. F., a tract of land, called Quintanicoke, in Richmond county, about 1,000 acres; grandson Moore Fauntleroy, five negroes; to said grandson Griffin Fauntleroy, three negroes; to granddaughter Elizabeth Gwyn, daughter of David Gwyn (my son-in-law), one negro, and also a gold ring with a diamond stone; granddaughter Sarah Gwyn, daughter of said David G., one negro; to grandson-in-law Thomas Griffin and granddaughter-in-law Winifred Presley, children of my son-in-law Leroy Griffin, a mourning ring each, [Leroy Griffin was son of Mrs. Sarah Griffin by her first husband Thomas Griffin]; to son-in-law David Gwyn, £5; to my daughter Katherine, now wife of said David Gwyn, £5 in full of her portion; to daughter-in-law Winifred Griffin, late wife of Leroy Griffin, deceased, £5; to brother-in-law John Hobbs, of London, and my sister Elizabeth, his wife, a mourning ring each; to cousin Thomas Hewitt, son of said sister Elizabeth, £3 and a ring; to kinsman John Hewitt, also son of said sister, a ring; to Katherine, daughter of my sister Katherine Sprigg, deceased, 40 shillings. Of what money I have in England I give to my grandson Griffin Fauntleroy, £10; to grandson Moore Fauntleroy £25; and the remainder to be divided between grandsons Griffin, Moore and Wm. Fauntleroy Give them also certain personal property (including his silver-hilted rapier). All household goods to be equally divided between them. Makes same provision as to cattle. To granddaughter Katherine Gwyn, one negro, six silver spoons, and two mourning rings I now have. Kinsman Col. Wm. Tayloe, a ring. Kinsman Samuel Godwin to have free accomodation in my house for three years. To grandson Moore Fauntleroy, one-eighth of the brig called the Concord. Remainder of estate equally between his three Fauntleroy grandsons. Appoint kinsmen Col. Wm. Tayloe and Mr. Samuel Godwin, in Virginia, and Cousin Thomas Hewitt, in London, overseers of the will. Dated February 2d, 1702, proved Northumberland September 15, 1703.

Very probably the wills of John Hobbs and Mrs. Elizabeth Hobbs, and of the Hewitts and Mrs. Sprigg, would throw light on the English relatives of Samuel Griffin. It is likely that they can be found at Somerset House.

G.

---

KEENE. (See *Magazine*, January, 1894, page 333). The following notes, made during a brief visit to the Northern Neck, may be of ser-

vice in regard to this query. Will of Thomas Keene, of Northumberland, dated November 22d, 1652, legatees; wife, sons Thomas, William, and Matthew, and daughter Susanna. Account of cattle belonging to the orphans of Thomas Keene, deceased, viz: William, Susanna, Thomas and Matthew, recorded Northumberland, March 30, 1659. Will of Mrs. Mary Broughton, of Northumberland, (widow of Thomas Broughton), dated January 2d, 1662, proved Northumberland, February 10, 1662; legatees: sons Thomas, Matthew, and Wm. Keene; and Elizabeth Perry; (part of this will has worn away). Will of Elizabeth Banks, widow (probably of Thomas Banks, who was a justice of Northumberland, 1691), proved Northumberland, July 20th, 1720; legatees: son John Keene, daughter Hannah Bushrod, grandson Giles Samford, Sr., Samuel Samford (who married her daughter, as appears from a record), grandsons John and Samuel Samford, granddaughter Elizabeth Lee, granddaughter Elizabeth Samford, grand-children John and Elizabeth Woodbridge, grandson Wm. Keene, mentions land she bought of her son-in-law, John Bushrod. The Inventory of Mrs. Elizabeth Banks shows a large estate, including slaves, large amount of wearing apparel, 28 books, 15 silver spoons, 6 silver cups, &c. [From an epitaph printed in Meade, Mrs. Elizabeth Banks is shown to have been formerly the wife of Wm. Keene, who was doubtless the son of Thomas Keene, first mentioned]. Will of William Keene, dated October 8, 1725, proved Northumberland, February 16th, 1725; legatees: sister Elizabeth Lee, sister Ann Metcalf, daughter Elizabeth Keene, wife Elizabeth. Wife and Captain Thomas Newton, executors. Will of John Keene (who was a justice of Northumberland, 1719), dated September 18, 1740, proved October 1st, 1740, legatees; wife Ruth, wife's daughter Sarah Keene, testators grandchildren Elizabeth and John Wyat and Lucy and John Sugget; daughter Eleanor Wyat, son John, daughter Elizabeth Sugget, Cousin Wm. Samford; Sarah Keene Bee. Deed, Northumberland, 1750, from Elizabeth Wanghope to her son Newton Keene.

G.

---

### Did (George) Percy Denounce Smith's History of Virginia?

Lord Leconfield, of Petworth House, furnished Rev. E. D. Neill with a copy of a MS. communication from George Percy, Governor of Virginia 1609 and 1612, to his brother Lord Percy, which is given by Mr. Neill in his Preface to *Virginia Vetusta* at p. 5, and is in the following words:

“To the right honorable, the Lorde Percy.

“My Lorde, This relacyon I have here sente your Lordshipp, is

for towe respects, the one, to showe howe mutche I honor you, and des're to doe you service, the other, in regard that many untreuthes concerneinge thes p'cedings have bene formerly published, wherein the Author hathe nott spared to appropriate many deserts to himselfe w'ch he never p'formed, and stuffed his relacyons w'th so many falseities, and malycyous detractyons, nott onely of this p'ts and tyme w'ch I have selected to treat of, Butt of former occurrentes also: So thatt I coulde nott containe my selfe, but expresse the Treuthe unto your Lordshipp concerneinge theise affayres, and all w'ch I ayme att is to manyfeste myselfe in all my actyons bothe now and always to be

Your Lordshippes humble and faithfnll Servante

G. P.

Then follows a fragment of—"A Treue Relacyon of the p'cedings and ocurentes of momente w'ch have hapened in Virginia, from the Tyme St. Thomas Gates was shipwrackte upon the Bermudas, An'o 1609, until my dep'ture out of the country w'ch was in An'o 1612." There were 41 pages of this manuscript, but all between pages 3 and 37 are missing. Mr. Neill thinks they were taken and used by the Rev. Samuel Purchas in preparing his "Pilgrims" published in 1625. In the fragment which has been preserved and printed by Neill, Argall is mentioned as Sir Samuel Argall, and as he was knighted in 1622 it is concluded by Mr. Neill that the manuscript was written after that date—but neither the letter nor the fragment of manuscript bear any date, and neither mention the name of Captain John Smith nor refer to his History of Virginia, published in 1624, nevertheless Mr. Neill makes the following note upon them: "The above relation was prepared after Captain Smith published exaggerated and incorrect narrations." Mr. Alexander Brown in his Genesis of the United States, has followed Mr. Neill in attributing the reference of Percy to Captain Smith, (see page 109), and in newspaper articles since the publication of his book has reiterated the charge, and has held up Percy's letter as conclusive condemnation of Smith's History of Virginia.

It will be remembered that Smith left the colony in the fall of 1609, and that Percy acted as governor afterwards till the arrival of Sir Thomas Gates on 21st May, 1610. (Genesis p. 894). Again on the departure of Lord Delaware, March, 1611, Percy acted as governor until the arrival of Sir Thomas Dale in May following. (Genesis p. 964). These were all of the services of Percy as Governor of Virginia. The history of his first administration is given in the Oxford Tract, published in 1612, which was written by Richard Potts, one of the colonists, and was based on the writings of certain colonists whose names are given, but Capt. Smith was not one of them. This Tract, near its close, has the following sentence, "As for all their particular actions since the returne of Captaine Smith, for that they have bene printed

from time to time, and published to the world, I cease farther to trouble you with any repetition of things so well known, more than are necessarie." A number of these and other publications were used by Purchas in writing his great work—his "Pilgrims," published in 1625, as we learn from him at page 1705 of volume IV.

In view of these facts, which cannot be disputed, the logic of Messrs Neill and Brown is quite phenominal. Their argument may be stated as follows:

#### FIRST PREMISE.

Percy wrote his letter to his brother not earlier than 1622. When Argall was knighted.

#### SECOND PREMISE.

Smith published his History of Virginia in 1624, after many accounts of Virginia affairs had been published by others.

#### THIRD PREMISE.

Percy in his letter without date, alludes to some account of his administrations and of previous occurrences formerly published, as untruthful, and stuffed with malicious detractions.

#### CONCLUSIONS FROM ABOVE PREMISES.

First. That Smith's History of Virginia was the publication referred to by Percy.

Second. That it is thereby demonstrated that Smith's History of Virginia is untruthful and stuffed with malicious detractions.

No intelligent reader can fail to detect the worthlessness of the conclusions arrived at by Messrs. Neill and Brown from such premises. It is clear that they have no evidence to support their theory that Percy was attacking Smith, and that his attack was conclusive of Smith's want of veracity.

It is proverbially difficult to prove a negative, and yet a negative in this case seems to be capable of proof. The following are the facts: Captain Smith in his history of Virginia used the account of Percy's first administration, which had been published in the Oxford Tract twelve years before, and he added nothing to it disparaging to Percy, in fact followed it closely. This account is without prejudice to Percy. After relating the confusion consequent to the departure of Smith and the attack of the Indians, it adds: "Master Percie was so sicke he could neither goe nor stand." The account in the Oxford Tract and in Smith's History, are both given in Arber's edition of Smith's works (pages 170 and 497). When examined by the Royal commissions for the reformation of Virginia in 1624, Smith only reiterated the statement of the Oxford tract as to the decline of the colony under Percy's first administration. (Arber 615).

That the colony experienced great disasters after Smith's departure is not disputed, and it is well authenticated history that Gates was only prevented from abandoning the settlement, by the arrival of Lord Delaware with fresh recruits and supplies.

The second administration of Percy, covering only a few weeks, is given by Smith in his history of Virginia (Arber p. 505), in an extract from a report of Lord Delaware upon his return to England in 1611. The only allusion to Percy is in these words: "For the colony I left it to the charge of Captain George Percy, a gentleman of honour and resolution, until the coming of Sir Thomas Dale." Dale arrived 10th May, 1611, and Ralph Hamor, who came with him, is quoted by Smith (Arber p. 507) as describing the condition in which he found the colony, as follows: "He found them growing again to their former estate of penurie, being so improvident as not to put corne in the ground for their bread, but with three months provision." This account of Hamor had evidently been printed, as Smith says his extract "is taken out of Master Hamor's book." It is corroborated by the report of Sir Thomas Dale to the London Company 25th May, 1611, printed in the Genesis. (See pp. 489-494). It can not be concluded therefore that this extract given by Smith, could have been referred to by Percy as evidence of Smith's untruthfulness.

As these are the references to Percy's administrations found in Smith's History, it is very certain that Percy was not denouncing Smith, but some other writer in his letter to his brother.

W. W. HENRY.

### Book Reviews.

#### HISTORY OF GLOUCESTER COUNTY, VIRGINIA, AND ITS FAMILIES.—

By (Mrs.) Sally Nelson Robins, (assistant librarian of the Virginia Historical Society). Photographs by Miss Blanche Dimmock, of Sherwood, Va. West, Johnston & Co., Richmond, Va., 1893; pp. 21.

The first essay towards this charming little book was published in a Richmond newspaper; but the demand for its reproduction in a more permanent form was so strong, that the accomplished authoress, making valuable additions, and including views of historic places in Gloucester (by a skillful amateur of that county), republished it in its present shape.

To compress into twenty pages two hundred and fifty years of the history of a section that always figured largely in Virginian affairs, was not an easy task; but Mrs. Robins is to be congratulated on the successful way in which she has accomplished it—a success which is not only due to a pleasant style and a quick conception of the striking and picturesque, but largely to that which makes Campbell still (in spite of our present increased knowledge of the manuscript sources of Virginia history) the best and most interesting of our historians—a loving regard for her subject, and an intimate personal acquaintanceship with the people and places of which she treats.

Not only are we given a succinct account of the history of the county, but a series of sketches of domestic life; which, brief though they be, are of permanent value as a contribution to the history of the Virginia people.

Mrs. Robins has set an example which we hope may be followed in every county of the State. Elaborate county histories are works which require much time, labor and expense. Hardly a county in the Northern and Central (and in many of the Western States) is without such a history, and we hope that at some time in the future the same will be the case in Virginia. But in the meantime let the "shorter histories" be prepared and published, which will pave the way to greater things. Many years ago when the Gentleman's Magazine stood highest as an antiquarian's oracle, its proprietors thought it worth while to publish a series of county histories, very much in the manner of Mrs. Robins's pamphlet.

In only a few instances can we find an error which should be corrected. On page 3 it is stated that one of the shires formed in 1631 was named Pamunkey. It was in 1634 that the country was divided into shires, and that which included the present Gloucester, was called Charles river. (*Hening* I, 224). York river was at one time called Pamunkey, but none of the counties was ever so called. And the list

of officers given on page 8 is not, necessarily, of those who served in the Revolution, but of those who bore militia commissions in the county at the beginning of the war.

Though a writer would be greatly handicapped by the total destruction of the county records, no part of Virginia would afford a superior field for a full history of the sort referred to. In the present Gloucester was the chief residence of Powhatan, the scene of many of the most interesting incidents of early colonial history, the home of Pocahontas, and the place of her celebrated rescue of John Smith (which, notwithstanding a careful consideration of the objections of later critics, we fully believe in). The writings of the early settlers give much that should be embodied in such a history, as we are thinking of. Here also would be the most appropriate place for a biography of the noble and generous Indian princess, including all that can be gathered of her life in Virginia, her marriage, her visit to England, where, as old Purchas, who knew her and her husband, says, "She bore herself ever as the daughter of a king," and of her early and lamented death. In such a work too, that careful, unexaggerated and critical account of Bacon's Rebellion (one of the desiderata of Virginia history, for which ample material is now accessible), would have a most suitable place, for it was in this county that many of the most active participants lived, and here the leader of the rebels died. In the same work should be also given an account of that desperate protest against low prices, "plant cutting," for here was the principal seat of the disturbance, and Matthew Kemp, the county lieutenant of Gloucester, was in command of the militia called out to suppress the rioters. Another subject to be included would be what was termed "Bickenhead's plot," by the white servants to rise against their masters. The later history, including the Revolutionary period, and the time of poverty and distress immediately succeeding that war, might be made of great interest, and the same is the case with a more modern period.

While, as has been stated, the county records have been destroyed yet much valuable material remains. The records of York, prior to 1652, contain much bearing on people and places on the other side of the river. Abstracts of all of the land grants (which are, happily, preserved and well cared for in the State Land Office) should be given. All references to military services of Gloucester men in the Revolution (for which many data remains in the Land Office, and elsewhere in the capitol) should be transcribed. Hening's Statutes at Large, such a historian, should, of course, have at his finger's end; and he will also find much of use to him in the Council Journals, Journals of the Burgesses, the Virginia Calendar of State Papers, and the numerous copies and Abstracts from the English Public Records, which are now in the State Library. The newspapers, both before and after the Revolution, will



well repay a thorough examination, and the various parish registers and vestry-books might well be copied in entirety. In the capitol are likewise, besides the records already named, lists of all magistrates, sheriffs, and militia officers since the Revolution.

No county in Virginia affords a richer subject to the genealogist than Gloucester, and this portion of the county history, carefully and thoroughly done, would be of great interest and value. Among the families which should be treated of (and there are others equally worthy) are those of Warner, founded by Augustine Warner, who came to Virginia about 1628, ultimately settled at "Warner Hall," and was long a member of the Council; Lewis, whose ancestor Robert Lewis is said to have been a native of Breconshire, Wales, and whose pedigree is stated to have been traced by a descendant (since the late war) to a sister or daughter of the Protector, Duke of Somerset, and to a long Welsh pedigree (the pedigree is printed in the "History of the Lower Shenandoah Valley" though no authority is there given); Gwynne, whose ancestor was Colonel Hugh Gwynne, one of the first Burgesses from the county in 1652; and also the descendants of Frances Willis, a native of Oxford, another of the first Burgesses, and a member of the Council, who died in London, leaving his Virginia property to his nephew, whose descendants long lived at "White Hall;" of Richard Pate, Burgess in 1653, &c., whose nephew John Pate (son of Colonel Thomas Pate who was a vestryman of Petsworth in 1677) succeeded to his uncle's estate; of George Seaton, a justice of the county, who took part with the insurgents in Bacon's Rebellion, and some of whose descendants probably lived in King William (W. W. Seaton, of the *National Intelligencer* was of the latter family); of John Page, ancestor of the well-known family of "Rosewell" and elsewhere; of Major Lewis Burwell, of "Carter's Creek," who as Mr. C. P. Keith has lately shown in his exceedingly valuable work, was son of Edward Burwell, and grandson of another Edward Burwell, both of Harlington, Bedfordshire, and who was maternally descended from the Bedells of Catworth, Huntingdonshire; of John Washington, of "Highgate;" of Edward and Richard Wyatt, sons of Rev. Hawte Wyatt, and nephews of Governor Sir Francis Wyatt, whose ancestry was hardly surpassed in historic note by any untitled family in England (Edward Wyatt had a son, Conquest Wyatt, who was sheriff of the county, and Richard had a son, Thomas, who had a grant of land in 1666); of Rev. John Dixon (son, according to a deed in Stafford, of John Dixon, Esq., of Bristol, England), who was for a number of years rector of Kingston parish, and whose descendants, now extinct in the male line, intermarried with the Peytons, Throckmortons and Burwells; of John Armistead, sheriff of Gloucester, 1676; son of William the immigrant, and ancestor of the "Hesse," and other branches of the name; of Richard Cary (probably a Bristol man) who lived in the county in 1662, or earlier; of John

Clayton, the botanist and author of "Flora Virginica," county clerk for many years, son of John Clayton, attorney-general of Virginia, nephew of Lieutenant-General Jasper Clayton, who was killed at Dettingen, and grandson of Sir Wm. Bowyer, Baronet; of John Fox, one line of whose descendants lived in King and Queen and King William; of Rev. Charles Grymes, formerly a minister in York county, whose son John removed to "Grymesby," in Middlesex, and was the father of John Grymes, of "Brandon," though some of his descendants returned to Gloucester; of Edmond Kemp, who was ancestor of the families of the name in both Gloucester and Middlesex (a record preserved in Lancaster shows this Edmond Kemp acting as attorney for Sir Robert Kemp, Knight, while the Visitation of Norfolk gives the names of Robert, Richard and Edmond Kemp, among the children of Robert Kemp, Esq., of Gissing. Perhaps Richard was Secretary Richard Kemp, of Virginia); of Samuel Matthews, who removed to the county from King and Queen, and was son of John Matthews, of Stafford, and grandson or great grandson of Governor Samuel Matthews; of Major Robert Peyton, whose descendants became heirs to the Peyton of Isleham baronetcy, and who was a grandson of Chief Justice Richardson; of John Robins, of "Robins' Neck," who came to Virginia in 1623, and died about 1656; of Thomas Seawell, who had a grant in 1675, and who not only has numbered in the past among his descendants men eminent in the army and at the bar; but also at present, two accomplished ladies of the name, whose contributions to current literature are well known; of the Tabbs, whose emigrant ancestor settled in Elizabeth City about 1636; of William Thornton, who was in the colony in 1646, and who now has descendants in nearly every county in Virginia and every State and Territory in the Union; of Col. George Reade of the Council, who was brother of Robert Reade, private secretary to Windebanke, Secretary of State *temp*, Charles I, and who was an ancestor of George Washington; of James Whiting, whose son (as is believed), Henry was member of the Council and treasurer, and so many of whose descendants have filled important offices in the county, and in the Assembly; of the ministers Emanuel Jones, Robert Yates, Robert Read, Fontaine, &c.; of John Smith, of "Purton," a branch of whose descendants settled at "Shooters Hill," Middlesex, and afterwards in Frederick county and elsewhere; of Col. Lawrence Smith, one of whose sons lived in York (from christian names and other stronger evidences it seems probable that from these two early settlers John and Lawrence Smith, descended a numerous progeny in Gloucester, York, Middlesex, Essex, Caroline, Spotsylvania, Northumberland, and other counties, whose representatives are now scattered throughout the whole country); of John Buckner, whose descendants are now widespread; of Mordecai Cooke, who had a grant of 1,174 acres in Mobjack bay in 1650, and many generations of whose descend-

ants lived at "Warham;" of Richard Bernard, who had, also, it is believed, descendants in the Northern Neck; of Col. Richard and William Dudley, who were in the county before 1660, and who had descendants both there and in Middlesex (and if anything can be judged from the constant recurrence of the name Ambrose—Col. Richard Dudley had a son of the name—descendants also in King and Queen, Spotsylvania, and Kentucky); there were likewise the Throckmortons, whose descent can be traced to the family of that name at Ellington, Huntingdonshire; the Thrustons, whose ancestor was Chamberlain, of Bristol, early in the 17th century, and of whom was Charles Morgan Thruston, the "fighting parson;" the families of Taliaferro, which, through their immigrant ancestor Robert Taliaferro, settled first in Gloucester, came from King and Queen; Alexander, Hubard, Booker, Elliott, Roane, Catlett (the maternal ancestors of our authoress), Dabney, Digges, Roy, Rootes, Jones, Booth, Sinclair, Porteus (the family of Bishop Porteus), Pratt, Tompkins, Baytop, Garland, Hughes, Ranson, Billop, and others. Some of these names are of comparatively recent immigration from other counties, and full accounts of the families in general might be left to those who treat of the counties from which they came. Such are, in a crude way, some of our notions on a county history.

And now to return to the little book, whose excellence has suggested the idea of what a large history should be, we again extend to Mrs. Robins our congratulations on the success of her work, and our thanks for the pleasure and profit derived from it.

We suggest that she do not abandon the field in which she has made so good an essay, but continue to cultivate it. With the materials we have no doubt she has, or can obtain, there must be subjects in abundance; but especially biographical ones, which it is to be hoped she will make use of.

PETER FRANCISCO, SOLDIER OF THE REVOLUTION.—By Miss N. B. Winston. Richmond, Va., West, Johnston & Co., 1893.

This little volume in paper contains a sketch, which was prepared for the Old Dominion Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution, of Peter Francisco, one of the most distinguished of the minor characters of Virginia, who took part in the Revolutionary War. Miss Winston has put together in a very interesting form all the information which was to be obtained about this local hero, and has succeeded in making a valuable contribution to history. Much of the matter is entirely new. The excellence of this sketch suggests how admirable a field for the biographical writer the history of Virginia is. What an interesting series of short biographies might be written of her prominent characters, who troop across the historical stage, representing a most astonishing variety of greatness in action. No community in

the same length of time ever produced more men of action of that stamp in which Plutarch delighted so much.

THE ORIENTAL REPUBLIC OF URUGUAY AT THE WORLD'S COLUMBIAN EXHIBITION, CHICAGO, 1893.—Montevideo, 1893.

This account of the climate, geographical features, and resources of the Republic of Uruguay was prepared for the Columbian Exhibition, and contains a great variety of information which is highly interesting to the student and general reader. Accompanying it, is an excellent map of the Republic. We are indebted to Mr. George A. Barksdale, the vice-consul of Uruguay, for Richmond, for a copy of this valuable pamphlet.

### Publications Received

New England Historical and Genealogical Register, January, 1894.

Fragments of Revolutionary History, by Gaillard Hunt, Washington, D. C.

Archives of Maryland, Journal and Correspondence of the Council of Safety, July 7-December 31, 1776. Edited by Prof. Wm. H. Browne, of the Maryland Historical Society, Baltimore, 1893.

Buck Family, of Bucks County, Pa., edited by Wm. J. Buck. Printed for the Family, Philadelphia, Pa., 1893.

By-Laws of the Colonial Society of Massachusetts, 1893. Printed for the Society, Boston, 1893.

Diplomatic Correspondence of the American Revolution, 6 Vols. Edited under direction of Congress, by Francis Wharton, Washington, D. C.

Collections and Proceedings of the Maine Historical Society. Part No. 1, January, 1894, Portland, Maine.

Johns Hopkins University Series. 12th Series I, II. Cincinnati Southern Railway: A study in Municipal Activity, by S. H. Hollander, Baltimore, 1893.

Publications of the Rhode Island Historical Society, New Series. Published by the Society, 1894, Providence, R. I.

Schools and Colleges in Massachusetts, by Rev. John S. Lindsay, D. D. Reprinted from Protestant Episcopal Review, January, 1894, Richmond, Va.

National Magazine for November, 1893, December, 1893, and January, 1894, New York City, N. Y.

Scottish Antiquary, published quarterly, Vol. VIII. Edited by A. W. C. Hallen, Edinburgh, 1893.

Peabody Educational Fund. Proceedings of Trustees, October 6, 1893.

Iowa Historical Record. Published quarterly by the State Society, January, 1894, Iowa City, Iowa.

American Folk-Lore Society. Officers, By-laws, Branches and Publications, 1894.

Colonel Thomas Gilbert, Leader of the New England Tories, by Jno. C. Crane, Worcester, Mass., 1893.

Bulletin of American Geographical Society, Vol. XXV, No. 4, part I, December 31, 1893. Printed for the Society, New York City, N. Y.

Address of Hon. J. L. M. Curry before the Legislature of Georgia, October 31, 1893, Atlanta, Ga.

Last Days of the Army of Northern Virginia. An address delivered by Gov. J. G. Jones, of Alabama, before the Virginia Division of the

Association of the Army of Northern Virginia, at the annual meeting, Richmond, Va., October 12, 1893.

Bulletin of Essex Institute. Vol. XXV, Nos. 7, 8, 9

Filson Club Publications. Nos. 7 and 8, Louisville, Ky.

Record of the Ancestry and Kindred of the children of Edward Tompkins, Sr. Printed for the compiler, Oakland, Cal., 1893.

Journal of the Franklin Institute. Vol. CXXXVIII, No. 818, Philadelphia, Pa.

American Antiquarian Society. Proceedings, etc., October 21, 1893, Worcester, Mass.

Colonial Virginia and World's Fair Letters, by Miss Mary Mann Page Newton. For sale by West, Johnston & Co., Richmond, Va.

Literature and Life. Lecture delivered by Prof. Charles W. Kent upon the inauguration of the work of the Linden Kent Memorial School of English Literature in the University of Virginia, Charlottesville, Va.

Letter on the Oyster Question of Virginia, by Wm. Ellinger, of Fox Island, Va. Baltimore, Md.

Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography, No. 4 of Vol. XVII, January, 1894, Philadelphia, Pa.

North Caroline Society of the Cincinnati, by Edward Graham Daves.

Frenches of Scotland, by A. D. Weld French, Boston, Mass. Privately printed.

History of the First Presbyterian Church of Patterson, N. J., by William Nelson, Newark, N. J.

Unveiling of Memorial Monument to Chicago Massacre, 1812. Speeches, etc., Chicago, 1893. Printed for Chicago Historical Society.

Address of Wm. H. English, at the Annual Meeting and Banquet of the Indiana Society of the Sons of the American Revolution, February 26, 1894, Indianapolis, Ind.

New York Historical Society Collections, 1888. Deane's Papers, Vol. III, 1778-1779, New York. Printed for the Society.







F  
221  
V54  
v.1

The Virginia magazine of  
history and biography

PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE  
CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET

---

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY

---

